

LIPPINCOTT'S COLLEGE TEXTS
AGRICULTURE

EDITED BY KARY C. DAVIS, PH.D.

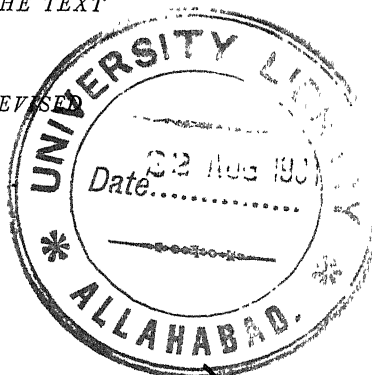
AGRICULTURAL
ECONOMICS

JAMES E. BOYLE, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF RURAL ECONOMY, COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE,
CORNELL UNIVERSITY

96 ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

THIRD EDITION, REVISED



PHILADELPHIA, LONDON, CHICAGO
J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1921 AND 1924, BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1928, BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

PRINTED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY
AT THE WASHINGTON SQUARE PRESS
PHILADELPHIA, U. S. A.

THE PLOUGH

- From Egypt behind my oxen with their stately step and slow,
Northward and east and west I went to the desert sand and the
snow;
Down through the centuries one by one, turning the clod to the
shower,
Till there's never a land beneath the sun but has blossomed
behind my power.

I slid through the sodden rice fields with my grunting hump-
backed steers,
I turned the turf of the Tiber plain in Rome's imperial years,
I was left in the half-drawn furrow when Coriolanus came
Giving his farm for the forum's stir to save his nation's name.

Over the seas to the north I went; white cliffs and a seaboard
blue;
And my path was glad in the English grass as my stout red
Devons drew;
My path was glad in the English grass, for behind me rippled
and curled,
The corn that was life to the sailor men that sailed the ships of
the world.

And later I went to the north again, and day by day drew down
A little more of the purple hills to join to my kingdom brown;
And the whaups wheeled out to the moorland, but the gray gulls
stayed with me,
Where the Clydesdales drummed a marching song with their
feathered feet on the lea.

Then the new lands called me westward; I found on the prairies
wide
A toll to my stoutest daring, and a foe to test my pride;
But I stooped my strength to the stiff black loam, and I found
my labor sweet,
As I loosened the soil that was trampled firm by a million
buffaloes' feet.

Then further away to the northward; outward and outward still
(But idle I crossed the Rockies for there no plough will till!),
Till I won to the plains unending, and there on the edge of the
snow
I ribbed them the fenceless wheat fields, and taught them to
reap and sow.

The sun of the southland called me; I turned her the rich brown
lines,
Where her Parramatta peach trees grow and her green Mildura
vines;
I drove her cattle before me, her dust and her dying sheep,
I painted her rich plains golden, and taught her to sow and reap.

From Egypt behind my oxen, with stately step and slow,
I have carried your weightiest burden, ye toilers that reap and
sow!

I am the ruler, the King, and I hold the world in fee;
Sword upon sword may ring, but the triumph shall rest with me!

WILL OGILVIE.

(Reprinted from "The Australian and Other Verses," through the courtesy of the
publishers, Angus and Robertson, Sydney, N. S. W., Australia).

PREFACE TO THIRD EDITION

A FEW years of class-room experience with this book has led me to make certain changes in it which are, I hope, improvements. However, the main plan of the book remains the same. It is urged that both teachers and students actually go beyond this text-book and use some of the many references listed at the end of each chapter. Especially ought the student to endeavor to keep in touch with some of the excellent periodical literature in the field of agricultural economics.

J. E. B.

Among the newer subjects which are claiming the attention of the thoughtful citizen are Agricultural Economics and Farm Management. Both are mere subdivisions of political economy. Farm management has to do with the farmer's relation to his individual farm, the central principle being the economic question of how he can secure the highest net returns. Agricultural Economics, however, is concerned with the social aspects of agriculture, and has for its first consideration the welfare of the Republic, and for its second consideration the welfare of agriculture as one component part of that Republic. Farm Management may be said to look on the farmer as practicing a trade: Agricultural Economics looks on the farmer as a citizen. The question of rural credit, for instance, is, to the teacher of Farm Management, the very concrete problem of where and how can farmer Jones borrow money at the lowest rate of interest: while this same question is, to the teacher of Agricultural Economics, the broad economic problem which recognizes the intimate and vital relation of sound credit to both the individual and community prosperity.

This book does not pretend to be a work of original research. It is a bringing together of some new and some old information which is scattered over a wide area of books, papers, reports, and other sources. The book is not written for the expert or specialist, but for the average student of agricultural problems.

My aim in writing this book is threefold: (1) to interest the

reader in the subject of Agricultural Economics; (2) to point out by a few simple illustrations the most significant problems in this field; (3) and finally to stimulate thinking and discussion which may help towards the solution of these problems. Conversely, I have not tried to offer ready-made remedies for the problems discussed, or to formulate a set of "laws and principles," or, indeed, to present a large number of entirely new facts to the reader. The facts and illustrations given are believed to have real significance in interpreting the deeper movements in agriculture.

In peace or in war, the food supply of the nation is a question of fundamental importance. And the food supply is primarily a question of agriculture. In brief, agriculture is an industry which is fundamental in the political economy of our Republic. It is vital, therefore, that the problems in this field be discussed with sanity and with understanding. This book represents an earnest effort to select and organize such facts as will lead to this kind of a discussion of the subject. As cities increase in size, as the farm population proportionately decreases, we are destined to hear all sorts of proposals looking to a cheaper food supply for the benefit of the city dweller. Doubtless some of these proposals will have considerable merit; and doubtless others will be fraught with insidious danger, such as the proposal heard even now to place on our soil a race of Oriental laborers, with lower standards of living than our own.

The farmers of America are, up to the present moment, not so well mobilized as the persons in the other great industries and trades. But they are rapidly beginning to assume more conscious direction of the processes of production, and are asking for a wider influence in the economic and political life of the nation. For these reasons the study of Agricultural Economics is one of very great importance, both to the dweller in the open country and to his city cousin.

It has been said that when a problem is once clearly stated it is already partly solved. So the major effort of this book is to state problems clearly, in order that their final solution may be promoted. It is hoped that the casual reader will find these problems interesting. The serious student, I trust, will find their study both interesting and profitable.

JAMES ERNEST BOYLE.

ITHACA, NEW YORK,
January, 1921.

CONTENTS

| CHAPTER | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| I. AGRICULTURE, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY | 1 |
| II. ANARCHY OF AGRICULTURE | 34 |
| III. FARMING VERSUS LAND SPECULATION | 50 |
| IV. THE "BACK TO THE LAND" MOVEMENT | 64 |
| V. LAND TENURE | 87 |
| VI. ECONOMIC CONDITION OF THE FARMER | 116 |
| VII. AGRICULTURAL LABOR | 133 |
| VIII. AGRICULTURAL MACHINERY AND THE TRUST QUESTION | 146 |
| IX. MARKETING AND THE MIDDLEMAN | 163 |
| X. COOPERATION | 194 |
| XI. CREDIT | 220 |
| XII. TRANSPORTATION | 234 |
| XIII. INSURANCE | 251 |
| XIV. COLD STORAGE | 260 |
| XV. AGRICULTURAL PRICES AND VALORIZATION | 271 |
| XVI. ARTIFICIAL AND NATURAL PRICES | 296 |
| XVII. OUR AGRICULTURAL DEPRESSIONS | 318 |
| XVIII. SPECULATION | 339 |
| XIX. THE AGRICULTURAL PRESS | 356 |
| XX. FARMERS' ORGANIZATIONS | 362 |
| XXI. STATE AID | 388 |
| XXII. THE COUNTY AGENT | 406 |
| XXIII. THE GRAIN TRADE | 416 |
| XXIV. LIVE-STOCK AND MEAT INDUSTRY | 444 |
| XXV. TAXATION PROBLEMS; SINGLE TAX; PROTECTIVE TARIFF | 471 |
| XXVI. FOREIGN COMPETITION | 487 |
| XXVII. FOOD SUPPLY PROBLEMS | 503 |
| INDEX | 515 |

AGRICULTURAL ECONOMICS

CHAPTER I

AGRICULTURE, COMMERCE, INDUSTRY

Which is our Greatest Industry?—There are four stages of social and economic evolution which mark the life-history of a modern state: they are the hunting and fishing stage; the pastoral stage; the agricultural stage; and the industrial stage. Three hundred years ago the settlers in America were occupied with hunting and fishing, with some flocks and herds, and with some agriculture. The virgin resources of America, however, were found to consist not merely in fish and game and fertile soil, but also in forests, in coal and iron, in copper and oil, in gold and silver, and in various other metals and minerals, and in water power. Under natural conditions like these there were destined to develop side by side agriculture and industry. Which do we want the United States to be, an agricultural state or an industrial state? Which is it now? "Agriculture is still our leading industry," says the typical American farm paper. This answer is partly right, and partly wrong.

Agriculture Largest Single Industry.—Taken as a single industry, agriculture is still the largest one. There are still six million farmers, in round numbers. There are four million persons employed in the automobile industry, to cite but a single business. Hence this industry has but two-thirds the number of persons that agriculture has.

More People in Industries.—But if industries are grouped in certain categories, then agriculture lags far behind, both in the number of persons engaged and in the value of the output. With slightly under thirty million persons living on farms, we now have close to one hundred million living in towns and cities. If these are called our "industrial" classes, then our industrial classes outnumber our farmers more than three to one.

Early Agriculture in America.—For many years of our history agriculture was the leading industry. Agriculture came first as to the amount of capital invested, first as to the value of the output, and first as to the number of persons employed. This eco-

economic primacy gave agriculture a high place in the early political life of the nation. Several early presidents were actual farmers. George Washington, for instance, was born and reared on the farm, died on the farm and lies buried on the farm. In Washington's day wealth, intelligence, dignity, influence, all went with farming and country life. Families of "quality"; families of "birth and bullion" whose homes were in the cities frequently retired to country estates to end their days. Now quite the reverse is true. Today when farmers secure money and leisure enough to "retire", they retire to the city to round out their three score years and ten.

The Primacy of Agriculture has been Lost.—This is due almost entirely to the natural economic evolution of our country and the development of its vast and various resources. This interesting fact was pointed out in the United States Census Reports as early as 1900, in these words:

Manufactures Advance.—"Down to 1880, or to some time between 1880 and 1890, agriculture was the principal source of wealth in the United States. At the last census (1890) the value of farm products was exceeded by that of manufactured products. At the census of 1900, the value of farm products is shown to have been \$4,739,118,752. In this total there occur certain duplications which the report on agriculture eliminates, leaving a residue of \$3,764,177,706 as the actual net value of all farm products in the census year. The net value of the products of manufactures, as computed in the census, is \$8,370,595,176, a sum more than double the value of the net products of the farm. If from this net value is eliminated everything in the way of crude materials contributed by the farm, the forest, the mine, and the sea, there is still left a value of \$5,981,454,234; and on this basis it appears that the contribution of manufactures and the mechanical arts to the wealth of the country exceeds the contribution of agriculture by more than a billion dollars. The figures indicate that rapid as has been the development of agricultural interests, manufactures have advanced even more rapidly.

"This conclusion is strengthened by a consideration of the statistics of occupations as presented at the several censuses. . . . During the twenty years, 1880 to 1900, the number engaged in agricultural pursuits increased 34.6 per cent, while the number engaged in manufacturing increased 87.2 per cent."

Two Periods Compared.—The 1910 Census Report takes two periods of thirty years each, 1850–1880 and 1880–1910, and compares them. During the first of these two periods came the great civil war and the post-war rush for free homesteads, aided by subsidized railroad building across "the plains". During this first period the agricultural industry not only kept pace with population growth but outran it. The population increased 116.3 per cent, while the number of farms increased 151.9 per cent. During the second thirty-year period this too-stimulated

pace slowed down; the population increased 83.4 per cent; the number of farms increased only 58.7 per cent, and the improved farm land only sixty-eight per cent. This painful see-saw method of over-expansion and then contraction in agriculture is described at length in the next chapter. During the decade 1910-1920, the population increased only 14.9 per cent. But more significant is the factor that the urban population increased 28.8 per cent, and the rural only 3.2 per cent. These figures are cited here merely to illustrate the rapid modern evolution of our "industrial state". No longer is it true, in a broad sense, that agriculture is our chief industry. The place held by agriculture among our industries may now be examined in some detail.

Number of Persons Engaged.—There has been a gradual increase in the number of persons engaged in agriculture, manufacturing, professional service, domestic and personal service, and in transportation and trade. But the proportion engaged in agriculture naturally shows a gradual decline. In 1870, 48 per cent of the workers were in agriculture; in 1910, 33 per cent; in 1920, only 26 per cent. The decade 1910-1920 showed a marked decrease in the proportion of workers in agriculture. In manufacturing in 1920 were 31 per cent of the workers. Or, stating it in round numbers, of the forty-one million workers over ten years of age gainfully employed, 10,900,000 were in agriculture, 12,800,000 were in manufacturing, 12,800,000 were in transportation, trade and professional and domestic service, and 1,000,000 were in mining. The 1920-1930 decade shows the same tendencies as the 1910-1920.

There are approximately six million farms in the United States. Allowing to each farm a family of five persons we have nearly thirty millions of our population, as just stated, living in the open country. There remain, therefore, the overwhelming majority who are living in cities and villages. The significance of these figures is important from the standpoint of an agrarian party or an agrarian policy in the United States. Any such party with a policy of increasing agricultural profits at the expense of the consumer would be in a hopeless minority.

Capital Invested.—It is difficult to interpret the word capital as applied to agriculture. The census figures for 1910 show a total farm property, for instance, of forty billion dollars. But of this forty, twenty-eight is land value. And of this twenty-eight billions, fifteen billions is increase in land value during the

preceding ten years, and represents, therefore, no additional investment of capital. In 1910 some twelve billions of dollars represented the value of farm buildings, implements and machinery, and domestic animals, poultry and bees. While land values increased in ten years 118 per cent, these buildings, implements, animals, etc., increased but 71 per cent.

In manufacturing, however, in 1910, there was a capital investment of eighteen billion dollars—an increase over 1900 of 105 per cent. In banking in 1910 (in commercial banks only), there was invested capital to the amount of three billion dollars—a gain in ten years of 114 per cent. In transportation in 1910 (counting steam railroads alone) the capitalization was seventeen billion dollars, an increase in ten years of 42 per cent.

The War Period.—In the decade 1910–1920, which included the World War and the peak of war prices, some marked changes occurred in most of these figures excepting railroads. Railroads being regulated by the government in the interest of the consumer, railroad capitalizations are held down strictly. The railway capitalization in 1920 was \$21,891,000,000. The capital and surplus of banks in 1920 was \$5,106,000,000, an increase of 25 per cent in ten years. The capital of all manufacturing industries (in 1919) was \$44,570,000,000. The value of all farm property on January 1, 1920, was reported by the Census as \$77,924,100,338, an increase in ten years of 90.1 per cent. This increase of thirty-seven billion dollars is divided as follows: increase in land value, 92.5 per cent; in buildings, 81.6 per cent; in implements and machinery, 184.1 per cent; in domestic animals, poultry and bees, 62.7 per cent. In other words, over twenty-six billion, out of thirty-seven billion increase, was due solely to land value increase. During this decade the improved land in farms increased but 5.1 per cent. It did not represent new capital invested, but higher prices for land, due to war prices for farm products. Consequently, following the war, the peacetime prices for farm products brought a drastic and severe shrinkage in land values in all those States where rapid increases had occurred.

To avoid dealing with astronomical figures, two typical states from the corn belt may be chosen to illustrate the rapid increase and the equally rapid decrease in land values. Iowa and Illinois are selected. Taking the value of land and buildings per acre for all farms in these two States, we have the following: Illinois, in 1910, \$108.32; in 1920, \$187.59; in 1925, \$136.65.

That is, values went up approximately \$80 per acre in ten years, and down \$50 per acre in five years. For Iowa: in 1910, \$96.00 per acre; in 1920, \$227.09; in 1925, \$148.87. Thus the "farm value", the capitalization of Iowa farms, increased \$131 per acre in ten years, and then fell \$78 per acre in five years. It is obviously difficult to say how much "capital" is invested in agriculture. If the census figures for value are taken, then agriculture in 1920 had the most capital invested of any single industry. In fact, it had an investment a little larger than manufacturing, railroads, and banks combined.

Value of Product.—We have no way of valuing the "product" of transportation, except to take the revenues from freight, passenger, mail and other transportation services. On this basis the principal steam railroads perform a service valued at approximately six billion dollars a year. The value of the crops and livestock produced on farms, according to estimates by the Department of Agriculture, has varied as follows: in 1910, \$9,037,000,000; in 1920, \$18,263,000,000; in 1921, \$12,402,000,000; in 1915, \$12,100,000,000. These are fluctuations in prices and in the value of money rather than in the size of the agricultural output. The value of the output of manufacturing has been, since 1870, more than twice the value of the product of agriculture. If from the net value of manufactured products is eliminated the cost of raw materials furnished by the farms, there is still left a value in excess of the value of the agricultural product of the country. On this basis the United States may be called an industrial state.

Value of Exports.—Our exports show the same industrial evolution of our country as do the other tests which have been noted above. Just before our civil war, over 80 per cent of our exports were agricultural: following the world war, less than 50 per cent were agricultural. Conversely, our imports show an increase in the proportion of agricultural products. Just before the civil war, about 30 per cent of our imports were agricultural; since 1915, over half our imports have been agricultural products. Taking ten of our leading imports—sugar, silk, coffee, rubber, wool, hides, newsprint, furs, wood pulp, burlap, we note that six of them may be classed as agricultural. Taking our ten leading exports—cotton, coal, automobiles, tobacco, gasoline, lard, wheat, copper, flour, lumber, we note that five of them may be called agricultural. Both agriculture and industry have a big surplus

for export. Both agriculture and industry, therefore, are largely dependent upon a foreign market. Exports of manufactured goods now have a greater value than exports of agricultural products. Yet the export trade in agricultural products is still of great importance. In the four year period, 1922-1925, we annually exported the following percentage of our production: cotton, 53 per cent; rye, 48 per cent; tobacco, 33 per cent; rice, 14 per cent; wheat, 21 per cent; barley, 10 per cent; oranges, 9 per cent; apples, 6 per cent; oats, 1.5 per cent; corn, 1.3 per cent; lard, 34 per cent; pork, 8 per cent.

Agricultural Land Resources.—The United States has 5.7 per cent of the world's land, and 7 per cent of the world's population. The land area of the United States is 1,903,269,000 acres. Approximately one-half this land area is "in farms", and of the land in farms approximately one-half is "improved land". The words "improved land" mean all land regularly tilled, or mowed, land pastured and cropped in rotation, land lying fallow, land in gardens, orchards, vineyards, and nurseries, and land occupied by farm buildings. This leaves a vast area of land in desert and mountain range which is used, in part, for grazing, in part for forest. Very little of it remains absolutely unutilized. The possible utilization of our total land area is, according to a statement made by our Federal Trade Commission, as follows:

| | Per cent |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Land potentially available for crops, pasture, and forests . . . | 93 |
| Forest | 14 |
| Grazing | 28 |
| Crops | 51 |
| Parks, unused mountains, marshes, etc | 4 |
| Public roads, railroads | 1.5 |
| Farmsteads | 1 |
| Cities and villages | .5 |
| | <hr/> 100.0 |

The Density of Population.—How many acres per person, is important. Density of population which is accompanied by advanced industrialization means a high standard of living: density of population in a purely agricultural (un-industrialized) country means a low standard of living. This latter situation we see in China and India. In Belgium, on the other hand, with the greatest density of population in the world, we find a high standard of living. The word industrialization as here used means the development of factories, of mines, of transportation and credit, and of cities. The density of population of eleven countries is shown in the following table:

Density of Population

(Acres of land per capita)

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------|
| 1. Belgium | 1 acre |
| 2. Holland | 1 4 |
| 3. Great Britain | 1 4 |
| 4. Italy | 1 7 |
| 5. Japan | 1 7 |
| 6. Germany | 2 0 |
| 7. France | 3 1 |
| 8. India | 3 6 |
| 9. Denmark | 3 7 |
| 10. China | 8 2 |
| 11. United States | 16 |

Why is Denmark more prosperous than China, whereas Denmark is twice as densely populated as is China? The answer obviously is, because Denmark is industrialized, and a highly scientific Danish agriculture is in the midst of the most highly industrialized region of the globe. In China 80 per cent of the people are farmers; in Denmark only 47 per cent.

Other Resources.—The agricultural resources of the United States are among the richest and largest of the world. This gives the United States an important place in the world's production of agricultural commodities. Using the four-year average of 1922–1925, we find that the United States produced the following percentages of the world's output:

| | |
|--------------------|-----|
| Corn | 68% |
| Cotton | 61 |
| Tobacco | 46 |
| Oats | 37 |
| Wheat | 24 |
| Flaxseed | 18 |
| Barley | 15 |
| Rye | 8 |
| Potatoes | 9 |
| Sugar | 5 |
| Rice | 1 |

Our agricultural resources may be looked at from the purely domestic standpoint. The question then becomes, what are our seven leading crops in the order of their importance? These crops, stated in terms of their average per capita farm value, are as follows:

The Agricultural Output

Per capita value of seven major products

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---------|
| 1 Milk | \$20 31 |
| 2 Corn | 15 62 |
| 3 Hay | 10 87 |
| 4 Livestock slaughtered | 10 43 |
| 5 Cotton | 10 00 |
| 6 Poultry products | 7 82 |
| 7 Wheat | 6.96 |

Industrial Resources.—Turning now to the industrial resources of the United States, we find that our people—less than 6 per cent

of the world's population—enjoy the use of 50 per cent of the world's basic economic resources. The United States has 55 per cent of the world's iron ore; 55 per cent of the world's pig iron; 66 per cent of the world's steel; 51 per cent of the world's copper; 62 per cent of the world's petroleum; 43 per cent of the world's coal; 52 per cent of the world's timber output; 65 per cent of the world's naval stores; 42 per cent of the world's phosphates; 80 per cent of the world's sulphur; 63 per cent of the world's mica; 62 per cent of the world's lead; 64 per cent of the world's zinc; 60 per cent of the world's talc and soapstone; 45 per cent of the world's barytes, and 55 per cent of the world's cotton. These are the basic facts explaining our economic and industrial evolution.

"Industrial East" and "Agricultural West".—A country as large in area as the United States often passes through various stages of sectionalism. In recent years much has been said in congressional debates about the economic conflict of interests between the so-called "industrial East" and the "agricultural West". The East, with its large cities and numerous factories is obviously well industrialized. But two other things, not so obvious, are equally significant: the industrial East has a very important agriculture; the agricultural West has very important industries. To illustrate this principle two typical states may be compared—New York containing the largest city of the new world, and Kansas, the great agricultural state of the central West.

Agricultural Production

A Comparison of Two States
"Industrial" New York and "Agricultural" Kansas, 1924

| 1924 | New York | Kansas |
|---------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Livestock | \$170,419,000 | \$195,080,000 |
| Dairy Products | 118,304,000 | 26,103,000 |
| Wool | 1,175,000 | 481,000 |
| Eggs | 33,021,000 | 23,587,000 |
| Chickens raised | 15,433,000 | 19,650,000 |
| All crops | 171,545,000 | 374,397,000 |
| Total | 509,897,000 | 639,298,000 |

New York agriculture is not far behind Kansas agriculture, on the basis of value of output. There are other bases of comparison. The 1925 census showed the number of actual farmers in the country. It showed in this connection that New York has more farm homes and more farm families than has Kansas. Kansas had 165,879 farm homes; New York 188,754. On the evidence of such statistics as the above it is clear that the indus-

trial East has a very important agriculture. Comparisons could be continued for industrialized Pennsylvania with a similar area in the West, and so on with the various seaboard and eastern states, with western states. The cumulative evidence would prove that the agriculture of the East is vital and important.

Industrializing the Agricultural States.—There remains the other comparison—namely, the industries and the agriculture of any typical agricultural state. Taking Kansas as an example again, we find that this state is already an industrialized state, because most of the people live in cities and villages, and because the value of the industrial output exceeds the value of the agricultural output. Kansas has on farms a total population of 700,000, and living in villages and cities, 1,100,000. The 1919 census reports the Kansas industries as having a value of 109 per cent of the value of Kansas agricultural products.

This comparison may be applied to the various "Agricultural" states of the middle West. The evidence would prove that this so-called agricultural section is already industrialized. This condition is in accordance with the wishes of the farmers themselves. They want to see cities and towns develop as "home markets" for their produce. As Jouzier, the leading French agricultural economist says, "The more the people work in the city, the more they can buy from the country." ("Plus on travaille dans la ville, plus on peut demander à la campagne." *Économie Rurale*, p. 69.) However, like most of the farmers' blessings that of the coming of big industrial growth is mixed. Industry brings markets for agricultural products: but it also develops transportation and commerce, and these bring competition to agriculture. Industry also attracts labor from agriculture, thus giving rise to the farmers' "labor problem". Industry created a commercial agriculture, and this in turn created the "credit problem", or "How to get out of debt."

Industrializing the South.—The industrialization of the farming states of the middle West has been mentioned. The steady march of factories westward is not the whole story. The South is also rapidly becoming industrialized. To cite but a single illustration, cotton mills. New England long had a substantial monopoly on cotton spinning. In 1860 the South had but 324,052 spindles, the North, 8,632,087. In 1917 the South had 14,292,918 spindles. By 1927 the number of spindles in the South had definitely passed 18,000,000—that is, one-half the spindles

in the United States. New England fell back into the 17,000,000 class, and her supremacy in American cotton spinning was lost forever.

Industries Must Shift.—With the economic evolution of a country must come shifts in production, both agricultural and industrial. Shifts may be, frequently are, painful. But they follow the law of comparative costs. An article should be produced (and in the end will be produced) where it can be produced at the lowest net cost. In this way the maximum gain comes to society. The proverb says, "The mills of God grind slowly, yet they grind exceeding small; though with patience he stands waiting, with exactness grinds He all." Economic laws may be bent, broken, or set aside temporarily by artificial means. Legislation or powerful business or coöperative groups may temporarily secure special advantages or special privileges, but natural economic laws in the end prevail. Our own economic history proves that tariffs, bounties, subsidies and similar artificial stimuli may speed up the growth of an industry, but beyond that they have no permanent influence on price. Even so-called monopoly has no control over price, beyond its power to stabilize and fit production to estimated consumer demand. At this point some attention must be paid to the oft-repeated claim that much of the industrial prosperity of the United States is due to artificial causes.

Industrial Evolution, Natural or Artificial?—The United States is now the richest nation in the world. Here labor receives the highest wages in the world. Here less than 6 per cent of the world's population has 50 per cent of the world's railroads, 75 per cent of the world's telegraphs and telephones, and 90 per cent of the world's automobiles. Here agriculture is the most prosperous in the world. Said the national head of a farmers' organization with 800,000 members in 33 States, after returning from Europe in 1926 where he had been sent as Delegate to the Assembly of the International Institute of Agriculture, and where he had toured Europe—said this man, to repeat, after praising Denmark and the Danish farmers whom he had visited:

"Every thoughtful American who has honestly studied the situation will come back realizing that the American farmer . . . is incomparably better off than any other farmer . . . in the world."

Basic Conditions.—American prosperity rests on certain basic economic resources, which have already been described. These virgin resources, plus our individual initiative, under a

free government and a free school, account for our tremendous industrial progress. These virgin resources, this initiative, with freedom of movement and freedom of trade among our forty-eight commonwealths predestined the United States to have a great industrial growth. The competing area is Europe. But business in the United States enjoys complete free trade among forty-eight states, while business in Europe operating over an area of the same size has to cross twenty-eight international boundary lines, arrange twenty-eight types of passports and visas and tariffs, deal with many kinds of moneys with fluctuating

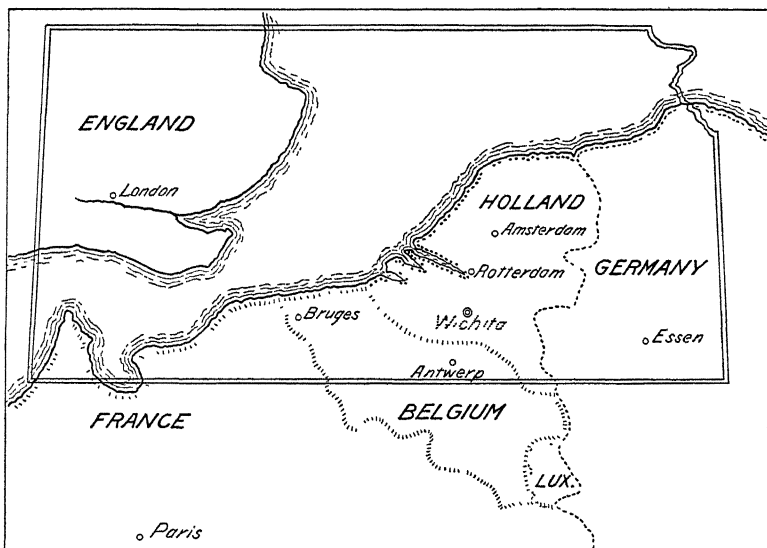


FIG. 1.—Map showing comparison of size of Kansas and parts of the countries of England, Holland, Germany and France.

exchange rates, use several different kinds of weights and measures, and speak fifteen or twenty different languages. For instance, the grain dealer, sitting at his telephone in Rotterdam, in the course of a morning's business, will converse with some local wheat buyers in Bruges, 75 miles west of Rotterdam; this conversation will be in Flemish; with some dealer in Antwerp 50 miles south; this will be in French; with Amsterdam 30 miles north, in Dutch; with Essen, 110 miles East; this conversation will be in German. Thus four near-by towns, north, east, south, and west, will require four languages. In actual practice, the Rotter-

dam grain importer uses also Russian and Roumanian and English, and likely Danish or Norwegian. In a similar area in the United States, one government, one language, and no tariff barriers. See Figure 1, showing a map of this area compared with map of Kansas.

Relative Production Per Capita.—This is the land of machinery, of power, of mass production, and consequently of large output per individual worker. And having the largest output per worker in the world, the divisible wealth per capita is also the largest. Looking on the use of coal, gas, petroleum, water power, and electricity as employing a form of non-human slavery, engineers tell us that every person in the United States now has thirty-five invisible slaves working for him. And these "slaves" do not consume anything. The comparative labor output per inhabitant in the various countries is as follows:

| | | | |
|---------------|----|----------------|----|
| China | 1 | Australia | 8½ |
| British India | 1¼ | Czechoslovakia | 9½ |
| Russia | 2½ | Germany | 12 |
| Italy | 2¾ | Belgium | 16 |
| Japan | 3½ | Great Britain | 18 |
| Poland | 6 | Canada | 20 |
| Holland | 7 | United States | 30 |
| France | 8¼ | | |

Natural Gifts.—The natural resources of soil, waters, timbers, metals and minerals, oils, climate, topography, etc., indicate that the inhabitants of the United States have the foundations of economic prosperity as natural gifts, not as artificial creations of law. The best that can be said for artificial stimulation through tariff and other similar forms of special privilege is that this stimulation hastened the development—perhaps overspeeded it. There would have been a sure, slow growth without any form of subsidy, both in industry and agriculture.

Natural vs. Artificial Prosperity.—The evidence proves that the general prosperity of the United States is due to natural rather than to artificial causes. The question remains, does agriculture fail to get its share of this prosperity by reason of artificial favors and privileges, governmental and otherwise, enjoyed by other classes? The specific claims regarding "artificial prosperity" for railroads, banks, industry, and labor must be examined in turn. In other words we now come to the problem of the actual development and use of our enormous economic resources; to our production and distribution of wealth; to the question of who gets this wealth and why, and the Government regulation thereof.

Transportation and Credit.—The most important factors in developing our natural resources into general prosperity are transportation and credit—abundant credit and efficient transportation. Our past business depressions and periods of hard times have been due, of course, to maladjustments in production and consumption, but these maladjustments in turn have been very largely due to lack of the two business necessities—adequate transportation and credit. They are just as essential to agriculture as to any other industry. With the coming of the Federal Reserve Banking system we secured the financial machinery for a safe and flexible administration of credit. Following the world war the railroads developed an unprecedented efficiency of operation, which was of service to agriculture as well as other industries.

Railroads.—Like other industries, railroads have their periods of depression and of prosperity. A few years after the world war these roads entered upon a period of unusual prosperity. This prosperity was thoughtlessly attributed by some writers to legislation, particularly the Esch-Cummins Act of 1920. There have been in fact four major laws enacted for the regulation of our railroads, and these four laws have had one underlying purpose, namely, to protect the public and to give the public a superior transportation service at a fair price. Three of these laws imposed prohibitions on the railroads; the fourth and last law frankly aimed to build up the credit of the roads and so enable them to bring their equipment and service up to date after Government operation of the roads ceased.

The Interstate Commerce Act of 1887.—This act aimed to prevent discriminations by railroads in favor of persons, of localities, of commodities; it also aimed to prevent pooling and other forms of combines among railroads. It set up competition as the goal in both rates and services. An Interstate Commerce Commission was set up to administer the act and to restrain the railroads. The Elkins Act of 1903 and the Hepburn Act of 1906 put an end to rebating, and greatly enlarged the powers of the Interstate Commerce Commission.

The Esch-Cummins Act of 1920.—This law lays down a definite standard for a "just and reasonable rate", namely, a rate which will produce a 6 per cent return on the actual value in the road under "honest, efficient and economical management and reasonable expenditures for maintenance of way, structures and equipment." The 6 per cent is not guaranteed, but the

road is entitled to this amount if it can earn it. No return is guaranteed to the railroads.

Railroads are Public Utilities.—Their rates are fixed by the government. The Interstate Commerce Commission also has power to prescribe uniform accounting systems for the roads; it employs a board of examiners to inspect accounts of railroads. Without the consent of the commission the railroad cannot borrow money or buy or build a new line of road. Without the consent of the Commission short branch lines, no longer profitable, may not be discontinued. In other words, railroad rates are now controlled by the government and the supply of railroads is also so controlled. The supply of railroads is thus limited to the actual needs of the people; the capitalization of the roads is likewise controlled. Railroads and farms are not comparable. One is a public utility; one is a private business. No private business, least of all agriculture, desires such a degree of regulation. Under governmental regulation some roads have prospered, some have gone into bankruptcy, including one trans-continental line. And in recent years the actual mileage of railroads has decreased. It cannot be assumed, therefore, (1) that all railroads are prosperous, or (2) that government regulation has artificially given the railroads prosperity.

Banks.—The banking system of the United States is made up of some thirty thousand separate and individual banks, of which twenty-five thousand are known as country banks, five thousand as city banks. To provide better and cheaper credit, the Federal Reserve Act was passed in 1914. Every civilized country in the world has a system of banking laws enacted to give the business interests, and particularly agriculture, a sound system of credit.

The Federal Reserve Act.—This law adds two new features to our otherwise faulty credit structure, namely, a federated reserve and an elastic currency. These two features were needed to fit our credit machinery to our modern economic development. It was not the aim or result of this act to make the banks themselves more prosperous. Indeed, following the post war world-wide business depression, the banks of the United States have come through a period of severe depression. In the year 1924 there were 777 bank suspensions; in 1925 there were 612; in the year 1926 there were 956. In other words, 3.4 per cent of all banks in the United States suspended in the year 1926. The maximum number of farm bankruptcies in this depression period occurred

in the year 1924-1925, and amounted to one-eighth of one per cent of the farms. That is to say, the rate of bank suspensions was twenty-eight times the rate of farm bankruptcies. However, both farm bankruptcies and bank failures were most acute in the central and western farming belt. In the five-year post-war depression period, January 1, 1920 to August 1925, 29.6 per cent of the banks in North Dakota failed; 28.2 per cent of the banks in South Dakota; 25.7 per cent in Idaho; 55.3 per cent in New Mexico; 46.3 per cent in Wyoming; 40.8 per cent in Montana; 34.5 per cent in Arizona; and 20.7 per cent in Georgia.

Credit May Help All.—It cannot be said, therefore, that the Federal Reserve Act brought "artificial prosperity" to the banks. Doubtless more bank failures would have occurred had it not been for the Federal Reserve system. These added failures would have come in the agricultural states of Iowa, North Dakota, South Dakota, and other agricultural districts, and the chief sufferers from such bank failures would have been the farmers themselves. The banking laws are as much for the farmers as for the banks. A good credit system, like a good transportation system, is one of the two main arteries of agricultural prosperity. Under the Federal Reserve Act, following the peak of war inflation, the price of bank credit continued to become cheaper for a period of several years. Banking is a quasi-public business, conducted by thirty thousand corporations, subject to close public supervision and strict regulation. Hence banking has little economic similarity to farming. It cannot be assumed, as is sometimes done, (1) that all banks are prosperous; or (2) that government regulation has given the banks artificial prosperity.

Manufacturing.—To what extent is the manufacturing industry in the United States prosperous, and to what extent is this prosperity due to artificial aid given by the government? Only an approximately correct answer can be given to this much-debated question. Manufacturing, like agriculture, is always prosperous in spots, and always depressed in spots. Sometimes the area of depression covers most of the map; sometimes the area of prosperity covers most of the map. Following the world war manufacturing in general passed quickly through a period of depression, while agriculture was very slow in making a recovery. However, in the decade 1920-1930, very many large and substantial branches of manufacturing went below par in their prosperity. This last includes several of the powerful "trusts" which are

popularly supposed to exercise considerable price control. * A few typical cases may be cited.

Industrial Losses.—The Standard Oil Company and a few other large oil concerns have frequently been cited to farmers as examples of how to stabilize a business, how to practice orderly marketing, and how to control prices. Yet for a large share of the time, during this decade, 1920-1930, due to surplus production, oil prices fluctuated wildly and for many months gasoline sold below cost of production. The weaker "marginal producers" were forced out of business. An appeal was made to the government for aid, but no aid was forthcoming.

In the early part of the decade the large meat packers lost heavily. The Swift Packing Company lost \$8,000,000 in one year; the Armour Packing Company much more.

Six large fertilizer companies lost \$100,000,000 in five years.

The so-called Sugar Trust, the American Sugar Refining Company, had a capital investment of \$163,000,000. In 1920 it had net earnings of \$1,800,000; in 1921 a loss of \$2,177,000. In the next three years it lost money two years out of the three.

The so-called Woolen Trust, The American Woolen Company, with a capital of \$142,000,000, had a deficit in its 1924 operations of \$6,944,000. In 1925, its net earnings were \$944,000; in 1926, they were nothing. In 1927 no dividends were paid on its preferred stock.

In cotton goods, the big concern, Consolidated Textile, earned nothing on its common stock in 1923, 1924, 1925, and 1926. In 1924 it had a deficit of \$2,027,000. Many large New England cotton mills had a period of depression during this decade. The B. B. and R. Knight Company of Rhode Island (makers of the Fruit of the Loom cotton goods) had, with its subsidiaries, a net loss in 1924 of \$4,148,110.

Other businesses, including farm implements, boot and shoe, leather, copper, and others, had a series of years of severe depression.

Price Fixing.—The manufacturing industries are not able to dictate prices to consumers and so insure their own prosperity. Even the so-called trusts and monopolies do not have this power. If a monopoly can actually control production, it can, of course, limit production and let competing buyers bid up the price. But if it does not control production, it cannot force competing consumers to bid up the price. And in any event, if the consumers do not desire to buy or do not have to buy they will not bid up

the price. The rôle of the consumer in price making is very important.

Artificial Aid.—The government has given artificial aid to industry, the chief form of aid being the protective tariff. It was given first to the so-called infant industries. Some of these protected infants are now grown to lusty size, a few being capitalized at a hundred million dollars, and one at over a billion dollars. Yet they demand and receive ever increased "protection". One effect of this protection has been to speed up their development. And in a few cases this stimulus has led to overdevelopment, to surplus production, to consequent loss. This is neither the time nor the place to discuss the merits of the tariff controversy. A later chapter is devoted to taxation and tariff problems. Only one aspect of the question can be treated here.

Relying on Tariff.—To what extent has general industry had to rely on the tariff for its prosperity? For a picture of United States industries, select at random a year of the census returns. Note what these industries are and to what extent they are "protected". The census figures show that certain industries, at any rate, depend on efficiency rather than tariff for success. The census compares total industries for 1923 and 1919, showing that in 1923 there was a volume of output greater by 19 per cent than in 1919, produced in 10 per cent fewer establishments by $2\frac{3}{4}$ per cent fewer wage earners, directed by 12 per cent fewer salaried superintendents.

The 1925 census and later censuses showed a continuation of the upward trend in output and in power utilization, coupled with downward trend in number of establishments and number of workers. The census shows that prosperity of American manufacturers comes primarily from efficient management, using machinery and power, in mass production, on basic raw materials which are easily available in their virgin state in unprecedented abundance. The tariff is purely secondary and incidental.

A Table of American Industries.—Ranked on the basis of the value of output, American industries data show that automobiles come first. With the highest wages in the world, we make the cheapest automobile in the world. We export automobiles to every country in the world and then sell them in competition with the "cheap" (?) labor of the world. In fact, automobiles and gasoline form, next after cotton, our chief exports.

The table shows our eleven leading industries, and also shows four minor ones which are heavily protected by tariff.

American Industries—Value of Product, 1923

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Automobiles | \$4,176,441,000 |
| 2. Crude iron and steel and rolled products | 4,161,938,000 |
| 3. Slaughtering and meat packing | 2,585,804,000 |
| 4. Locomotives and cars | 2,224,350,000 |
| 5. Printing and publishing and allied industries | 2,222,537,000 |
| 6. Cotton goods | 1,901,126,000 |
| 7. Lumber | 1,494,462,000 |
| 8. Leather and its finished products | 1,391,187,000 |
| 9. Electric machinery | 1,293,002,000 |
| 10. Bread and bakery products | 1,222,906,000 |
| 11. Flour and grain mill products | 1,048,578,000 |
| Four Highly Protected Articles | |
| 1. Silk manufactures | \$ 761,322,000 |
| 2. Worsted goods | 698,271,000 |
| 3. Woolen goods | 364,238,000 |
| 4. Aluminum | 106,930,000 |

A study of the table shows that the bulk of American industries derive no benefit from protective tariff. Automobiles do not; slaughtering and meat packing do not, for we are heavy exporters of these products; locomotives and cars do not, for these are exported to many foreign countries; printing and publishing are purely local industries and not subject to tariff protection; the flour industry is a heavy exporter and needs no protection. (Canadian hard wheats may be imported by our millers "in bond" or with "milling in transit" privilege, thus putting these millers on the same export basis as Canadian millers, without paying the heavy duty on wheat.) Our bread and bakery products derive no protection from the tariff.

Actual Beneficiaries.—This list of non-beneficiaries of the tariff reduces the number of actual beneficiaries to a relatively unimportant number and amount. There are, however, five industries which do undoubtedly derive a financial benefit from the tariff, and three of the five suffered severe financial losses during the decade 1920–1930, due to overexpansion. The five are: cotton goods, woolen goods, worsted goods, silk goods, aluminum. Of these five, cotton, wool, and worsted are actually less prosperous than the non-protected industries listed in the table above. The "artificial" aid received from the tariff, so far as our total industries are concerned, is a secondary and unimportant factor in American industrial prosperity. And when the tariff stimulates overproduction, as it sometimes does, it is an injury rather than a benefit to the industry.

Labor.—We come now to a brief examination of the claim that Congress has created artificial prosperity for labor by a series of laws enacted during and since the world war. Here again, as in the case of industry, we must hark back to the original facts. Labor is prosperous in America. Labor in America

has always been more highly paid than in Europe or Asia or Africa. Why? Since this condition has existed for over three hundred years, it is not due to laws passed recently. Labor is more highly paid here than in Europe and Asia because it is more productive. It is more productive for various reasons, the chief of which are these: more abundant natural resources to work on; more machinery and power to work with; modern methods, efficient management to work under; mass production.

The efficiency of labor, that is, its output per worker, is steadily increasing in America. There is no country in the world which has attained such a high standard of productivity and hence of wages.

Acts to Increase Wages.—Under the Adamson Act and the act creating the Railway Labor Board wages on railroads have been repeatedly advanced in the United States. But the public overlooks one significant factor here, namely, the increase in the length of freight trains, in the size of freight cars, and in the size of locomotives. In other words, labor on railroads is more productive than ever before and hence earns more wages. The Government report on this subject says:

“The productivity of railroad labor in the United States, measured by the average number of traffic units per employee, has increased about 40 per cent since 1915 and about 150 per cent since 1890.”

It must also be remembered, concerning the efficiency of American railroads, that these roads pay the highest wages in the world, out of the lowest rates in the world, and have the lowest capitalization per mile of all the great countries of the world.

Manual labor more and more uses improved tools and machinery and power. The increased output per worker means higher wages per worker. Take pig iron, for instance. Production in this field has increased as follows:

Pig Iron—Production per Worker

| | Tons |
|------|------|
| 1850 | 25 |
| 1904 | 470 |
| 1909 | 671 |
| 1919 | 811 |
| 1926 | 1179 |

Here is an increase in productivity of over forty-six hundred per cent. That is the reason these manual workers are so well paid today—they produce the goods, and the market absorbs the goods. In an industrial age there is a constantly expanding demand for industrial products. The farmer who is producing food for

the human stomach does not enjoy this increasing demand because the individual stomach does not expand very much, certainly not over 10 per cent.

Productivity of Labor.—The United States Department of Labor has published the following index number of labor productivity in eleven industries, showing increases in productivity from 1914 to 1925.

Labor Productivity—1914-1925
1914 = 100

| | 1914 | 1925 |
|-------------------------------|------|------|
| Boots and Shoes | 100 | 106 |
| Leather and Tanning | 100 | 126 |
| Slaughtering and Meat Packing | 100 | 127 |
| Cane Sugar refining | 100 | 128 |
| Paper and Pulp | 100 | 134 |
| Flour Milling | 100 | 140 |
| Steel works and rolling mills | 100 | 159 |
| Cement manufacturing | 100 | 161 |
| Petroleum refining | 100 | 183 |
| Automobiles | 100 | 272 |
| Rubber tires | 100 | 311 |

The increases in wages in recent years are due almost entirely to natural causes, that is, increased productivity. This is the basic reason, and, indeed, the only reason for permanent wage increases. The law restricting immigration has created an artificial scarcity of labor, temporarily, and has, therefore, helped stabilize and even raise wages. But high wages have in turn stimulated the use of labor-saving machinery. Labor-saving machinery in turn reduces the demand for labor, so that all the slack caused by the artificial scarcity is taken up.

Post War Labor Depression.—Labor, like agriculture, experienced the post war depression, but the recovery was more rapid, because the demand for industrial products was in excess of the supply. From the middle of 1920 to the middle of 1922 was the period of hard times for labor. Average weekly earnings of wage earners in manufacturing industries fell about 25 per cent; the total payroll of manufacturing industries declined over 50 per cent. The number of workers employed declined by over 33 per cent. Thus we see that labor, however well organized, however favored by legislation, is not able to override the economic conditions of the country. Labor's wages do, in fact, rise and fall with the volume of labor's output and the market demand for this output. Artificial aids have little to do with it.

Agriculture.—The relation of the government to railroads, banks, manufacturing, and labor has now been passed in brief review. At this point the briefest possible inventory will be

given of governmental activities regarding agriculture, in order to show that the farmer has not been "left out in the cold" by his government.

Scientific Aid.—The Department of Agriculture at Washington, with its staff of thirty thousand workers, is now the largest and most efficient body of its kind in the world. Its annual budget is six times that of the Department of Commerce and twenty times that of the Department of Labor. Its aid to farmers has been notable and substantial in these various fields: coöperative marketing; in finding foreign markets; in grain marketing; in livestock marketing; in fruits and vegetable marketing; in inspection, grading, and standardizing; in crop reporting; in research; in combating plant and animal diseases; in introducing new plants; in predatory animal control; in extension work. The fundamental work of the Department in grades and standards alone is worth many millions of dollars annually to farmers.

Agriculture asked for more Credit.—The Federal Reserve Act was amended, extending short time credit to farmers for nine months, but limiting it to ninety days to other classes. Farmers needed also long time credit and intermediate credit. Both forms were supplied through agencies set up by the federal government—the Farm Loan Act of 1916 and the Intermediate Credit Act of 1923. The United States Warehouse Act was passed in 1916, providing for a standard, liquid security in agriculture which could secure credit at the lowest market rate.

Farmers asked for their share of tariff protection, if protection was to be the national policy. The last general tariff act (1922) puts ninety-nine farm products on the protected list. And under the "flexible" provisions of this act, the Tariff Commission has made several studies of agricultural commodities with a view to reducing or increasing the tariff on them by 50 per cent. In no case had the tariff been reduced during the first five years. In some cases it had been increased 50 per cent. Wheat and butter were among the first commodities to receive this increase in the duty.

Aiding Consumers.—To sum up, there is an increasing amount of governmental activity of a regulatory or promotional nature. Since the consumers are in the vast majority and control the most votes, we may expect that in the future governmental interference in economic fields will be increasingly in the supposed interest of the consumer. "Big business", whether representing the interests of railroads, oil, banks, industry, labor, or

agriculture, in the future will find the government ready to "promote the general welfare", only if this can be done without trespassing too obviously on the welfare of the mass of the consuming public. In the past "Big Business", whatever industry it has represented, has frankly constituted our "invisible government", and has sought and secured various favors and numerous temporary advantages.

Artificial Aids Futile.—In the future, as in the past, most of the prosperity of agriculture and industry and labor must come from private initiative applied to our natural economic resources. On the subject of state-aid in general versus private initiative, the French agricultural economist, E. Jouzier, says, "The state as a Providence is a chimera. Individual effort is the foundation on which to build."

And on the subject of tariff protection to either agriculture or industry this same economist says: "The precarious nature of prosperity, agricultural or industrial, based on the tariff is very evident. These tariffs cannot be perpetual. Laws passed to represent one movement of public opinion can be changed to represent the opposite opinions. The history of our country furnishes us numerous examples of this, and whatever the benefits may be from the reforms inaugurated in 1892, he would be a bold person to cite these as final." Roscher, the German economist, says, on the same subject: "Since a democracy cannot, properly speaking, educate the people in economics, the protective duties of the United States are, for the most part, only attempts by one part of the people, who claim to be the whole, to prey upon the other part." Still, the American farmer's demand is becoming louder—"Protection to all or protection to none."

Industrial Evolution; Can the Farm be "Factoryized"?—Both industry and agriculture aim to fit production to demand, thus reducing business risks. The progress made by agriculture and industry in reaching this goal is great but still far from satisfactory. There are economic and legal difficulties in the way. However, in this effort, the factory has three advantages over agriculture, namely, (1) control of quality of product, (2) control of quantity of product, (3) expansion of demand. There are several other dissimilarities between agriculture and industry. There are some similarities. Advocates of the "industrialization of agriculture" should make a complete inventory of these

likenesses and unlikenesses. A few of the main ones, in addition to the three above, may be listed here.

A Corporation.—Practically every industrial enterprise, large or small, is now organized as a corporation. Not so with farming. Most farms are family-sized farms and are operated by the individual farmer. Nature plays the biggest part in farming, and experience has proved that the family farm is the best unit. Corporation farming has often been a conspicuous failure in the United States; it succeeds, if at all, only under the most specialized and unusual conditions.

Machinery and Power.—The factory uses machinery and power in place of human labor. The farm more and more is adopting and applying power production.

Mass Production.—The factory can employ division of labor and mass production. The factory operates under a roof and is independent of the weather. The farmer operates in the open, and both his plantings and his reapings depend largely on the weather. Mass production is not suited to ordinary farming. Where mass production on farms has been tried beyond a modest scale it has generally failed. This is illustrated by the story of a French pig farm. We are told in a little French farm paper of a "vast enterprise to industrialize agriculture", by which plan a group of capitalists proposed to reap huge profits by raising pigs by the very simple methods of "mass production". After losing over six million francs in the enterprise, the person at the head of it reported, innocently enough: "We have had some terrible losses. We made the experiment and were forced to the conclusion that we were on the wrong track when we tried livestock production as a scientific, large-scale business. We had to have our pigs raised by peasants, the way peasants raise pigs."¹

Farming requires eternal vigilance and constant attention to all details, by the man at the head of the enterprise. For this reason, and other reasons equally apparent, farming is a small-scale business when compared with the modern factory.

Simplification.—Both agriculture and industry must choose between overdiversification and simplification. Simplification means cheaper production and cheaper marketing. The U. S. Department of Commerce has made substantial progress in persuading competing industries to simplify their output and abolish unnecessary lines, patterns, sizes, styles, and varieties. In agriculture progress is being made here and there in the same

¹ *La Vie Agricole et Rurale*, 23 octobre, 1926. Paris.

direction. California farmers reduced their orange varieties from thirty to five; Kern County farmers surveyed the five hundred varieties of cotton now being grown in the old South and limited their own crop to one variety. Pennsylvania farmers still grow forty-eight varieties of wheat where only two are needed. Missouri farmers produce seventy varieties of soybeans, whereas only five varieties are needed. The French Minister of Agriculture in the year 1926 began a campaign to have the wheat growers of France reduce the number of varieties of wheat grown to those few grades which made good yields and were also in demand on the markets. The farm and the factory have the same opportunity to cheapen production and distribution by simplification in place of diversification.

Cost Accounting.—In the use of efficient management and in the keeping of cost accounts farm and factory are in the same class. At least both have equal opportunities to be up-to-date.

Price Control.—The control of price resolves itself at once into the problem of controlling the factors which make price, that is, controlling supply and demand factors. There is no other kind of price control possible either in agriculture or in industry. Industry has little control of price. Agriculture has less. Industry tries to stabilize prices by stabilizing production or by increasing and decreasing production to fit increasing and decreasing demand. Industry tries to raise prices or to maintain prices by stimulating demand. Industry tries to resist price declines in the same way. Industry also tries to maintain prices by reducing output. In other words industry seeks to control so far as possible, and to influence where control is not possible, either the supply of or demand for its output. Its success is not very great in controlling or influencing price, since both demand and supply are extremely difficult either to control or to influence permanently. Some illustrations of this fact may be given from the realm of big business, from the so-called "trusts".

Prices of Gasoline.—In the popular imagination the Standard Oil Company is one of the biggest and strongest of "trusts", and exercises monopoly control of the oil business and oil prices. The facts are against this assumption concerning monopolistic price control. Neither crude oil nor gasoline has its price stabilized. To illustrate. The following typical gasoline prices are tank-wagon quotations in Oklahoma City, from December 31, 1923 to February 16, 1925 (omitting the tax):

| Date of change | Price (cents) per gallon |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1923—December 31 | 12 |
| 1924—January 14 | 14 |
| January 21 | 15 |
| February 11. | 17 |
| April 21 | 16 |
| May 26. | 14 |
| July 14. | 13 |
| August 18 | 11.5 |
| September 22 | 9.5 |
| September 24 | 11.5 |
| 1925—January 19 | 12.5 |
| January 26 | 13.5 |
| February 2 | 14.5 |
| February 9 | 15.5 |
| February 16. | 16.5 |

From April 21 to September 22 there was a drop from 17 to 9.5 cents, that is, a drop of 44 per cent in five months. Corn and wheat did not make such a drop during the entire year.

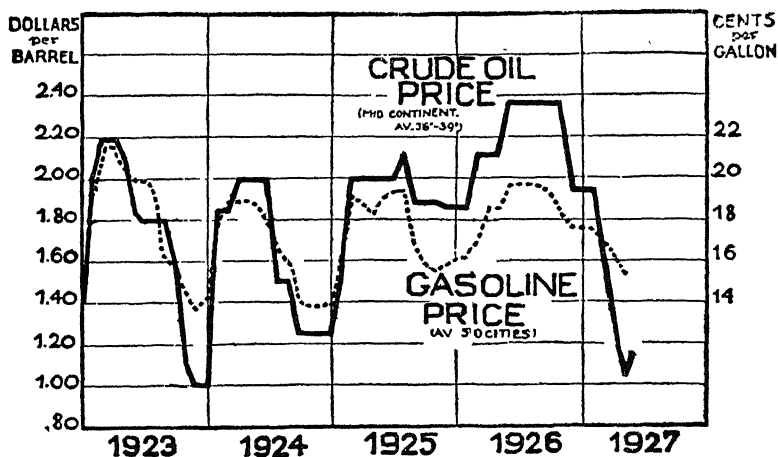


FIG. 2.—Fluctuations in prices of crude oil and gasoline showing lack of price stabilization during period of five and one-half years. Crude oil in Mid-Continent field, averaging 36–39 degree test. Gasoline in 50 cities.

The violent fluctuations in both crude oil and gasoline prices during a period of four and a half years is shown in the accompanying graph (Fig. 2).

Prices of Lumber.—The lumber industry is now largely concentrated in the hands of a few large companies. Yet in this industry, as in oil, we note lack of price stability. The lumber industry of the country has been menaced by overproduction, unfair competition between manufacturers and wholesalers and old-fashioned selling methods, declared F. S. Underhill of Philadelphia, president of the American Wholesale Lumber Associa-

tion, in his address before the 1927 annual convention of that body.

"A way must be found," he said, "to keep the lumber output nearer the existing demand, whatever that may be, or to avoid marketing a surplus at a time when the market cannot possibly absorb it. It would be much better to work out a plan which would hold the stock at mills rather than dangling it before the eyes of buyers when they do not want it."

Farm Implements.—If we turn now to another so-called trust, the International Harvester Company, we find that it is limited in its power to control prices. In other words, when demand slackens, it must, at times, cut its prices drastically. To illustrate. In the month of February, 1922, this company published advertisements in local papers calling attention to most drastic price cuts. The following is an example:

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------|-------|--------|
| 8-16 Tractor, with 2 base plow—Old price. | ..... | \$1050 |
| New price | ..... | 670 |
| 10-20 Tractor, with 3 base plow—Old price | ..... | \$1100 |
| New price | ..... | 700 |

Here is a 36 per cent drop in one stroke to meet special competition.

Other Products.—If the study were extended to cover other raw materials, such as coal, copper, lead, and other manufactured products such as clothing, hardware, chemicals, etc., it would be seen that all fluctuate in price, but that raw materials (including agricultural products) fluctuate more than finished products. This is necessarily so, since control of output of finished goods is much greater than the control of output of raw materials. Therefore the production of finished goods is better coordinated to market demand. But in either case, since market demand must be forecast or estimated many months in advance, and since demand itself fluctuates considerably, it is difficult for both industry and agriculture to fit production to demand. Unfortunately for producers, demand is not a definite, known quantity, but is and must remain a matter of estimate, of forecast.

Adjusting Production to Demand.—Within reasonable limits demand can be stimulated. Unfortunately for agriculture, stimulating demand for one agricultural product leads merely to substitution and not to increase in consumption. When the consumer has prunes for breakfast, for instance, he is not having an orange or grapefruit or baked apple. And if he has buckwheat cakes and maple syrup, he is not eating corn flakes or toast. And if he eats more pork, he eats less beef; if more eggs and dairy products, then less meat. And so on. However, if he buys an industrial product, he may and often must buy additional prod-

ucts. If the consumer buys an automobile, he will probably buy lumber or cement for a garage. If he has an automobile he may also buy a radio. There is no limit to the demand for industrial products. But those agricultural products entering the human food supply and not into industry are limited by the size and distensibility of the human stomach. Since dieting is now more fashionable than obesity we find that the total demand for food in general cannot be greatly expanded. Demand for particular foods as substitutes for other foods is subject to very great expansion. And in recent years we have seen great changes in the human diet.

Shifting Demands Affect Production.—However, that leaves a second aspect of the demand problem, namely, shifts in demand which must be met by shifts in production. Obviously factory industries can make such production shifts much more quickly than can agriculture. “Von der Aussaat bis zur Ernte vergeht immer eine von der Natur bestimmte zeit”, says the German agricultural economist, Wygodzinski. “From seed time unto harvest there always elapses the time decreed by nature.” (*Agrarwesen und Agrarpolitik*, p. 6). With field crops it takes the farmer at least one year to make any adjustment at all to demand changes. With poultry it is about the same. With swine it is two or three years; with beef and dairy cattle it is from three to six years to make serious readjustments. Of course, minor adjustments can be made in dairy by better feeding, better care of cows, etc. In the case of vineyards and orchards a period of years is necessary to complete an adjustment. In contrast with agriculture we see the factory able to shut down any day or night and instantly curtail production; conversely, by energetic effort it can enlarge or alter its output. As an example of what a factory may do in changing its output quickly to meet the demand, the following story is cited from *Commerce and Finance* for June 15, 1927:

A World Record in Cotton Printing.—The Engraved Shell for the “*Toile de Jouy*” cretonnes (copyrighted) commemorating the flight of Colonel Charles A. Lindbergh to Paris, for account of Messrs. Witcombe, McGeachin and Co., was delivered to the Passaic Print Works at 3:30 P.M. Wednesday, and at 9:30 P.M. four colorings of 1,250 yards each had been printed and passed on by McGeachin who was at the works. The first coloring had been starched, framed, calendered, yarded and put up in papers and also passed on by McGeachin.

Willing employees volunteered to work all night to help accomplish a seemingly impossible feat.

At 9 A.M. Thursday a motor truck left the works with 5,000 yards handled and put up with all our customary excellence.

The cretonnes were on sale on retail counters in New York City Thursday and were on sale in Washington Friday.

From the receipt of the engraved shell to the shipment of the finished product the total elapsed time, mostly night, was 17 hours and 30 minutes.

(Signed) Passaic Print Works,
Saturday, June 11, 1927.

In the first three days these cretonnes were exhibited in New York and Washington over 100,000 yards were sold. This is, of course, an extreme case of speed in adjusting production to demand, but it illustrates one difference between a farm and a factory. On the farm nature's decreed time must elapse.

Concentration of Control.—The question is frequently asked, will farmers own the farm lands? Or will farm lands eventually pass into the hands of absentee landlords and of capitalists? There is a strong movement for concentrated control in industry, but not for such a control in agriculture. However, the Karl Marx theory of a few big capitalists at the top and a big propertyless proletariat below is not being realized. Big businesses are getting bigger. Little businesses tend to disappear or be absorbed. But middle sized businesses also tend to flourish and prosper and survive. However, the degree of concentration, of control by big business is significant and should be pointed out, in concluding this chapter on agriculture and industry. To make the situation concrete, lumber is selected as a type of big business which is in sharp contrast with our decentralized agriculture conducted by six million free, independent competing individuals.

Lumber.—The Report of the Bureau of Corporations on the lumber industry (January 20, 1913), in speaking of our standing timber, says that these three facts are shown by the investigation: (1) the concentration of a dominating control of our standing timber in a comparatively few enormous holdings steadily tending toward a central control of the lumber industry; (2) vast speculative purchase and holding of timberland far in advance of any use thereof; (3) an enormous increase in the value of this diminishing natural resource, with great profits to its owners. This value, by the very nature of standing timber, the holder neither created nor substantially enhances. Forty years ago, continues the report, at least three-fourths of the timber now standing was (it is estimated) publicly owned. It passed from Government to private ownership. The three largest holders are now the Southern Pacific Company, the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, and the Northern Pacific Railway Company. "The Southern Pacific Company holdings," continued the report, "is the greatest in the United

States—one hundred and six billion feet. It is difficult to give an adequate idea of its immensity. It stretches practically six hundred and eighty miles along that railroad between Portland and Sacramento. The fastest train over this distance takes thirty-one hours. During all that time the traveler thereon is passing through lands a large proportion of which for thirty miles on each side belongs to the railroad, and in almost the entire strip this corporation is the dominating owner of both timber and land.”

“These three holdings have enough standing timber to build an ordinary five- or six-room frame house for each of the sixteen million families in the United States in 1900.” The holdings of the two railroad companies are government grants, and 80 per cent of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company holding was bought from the Northern Pacific grant. By an interweaving of interest, corporate and personal, and by interlocking directorates, there is a further real concentration of control of a great many large holdings which on the surface appear to be separate holdings.

With the concentration in timber is also the concentration in the land which remains after the timber has been cut. In Florida 182 large timber holders have over 16,990,000 acres, nearly one-half the land area of the state. In the area investigated by the Bureau of Corporations, the large timber holders had 89,744,000 acres—an area greater than the ten northeastern states, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland.

To this concentration in timber and land must be added a closely connected railroad domination. “Still more impressive,” continues the report, “are the possibilities for the future. In the last forty years concentration has so proceeded that one hundred and ninety-five holders, many interrelated, now have practically one-half of the privately owned timber in the investigation area (which contains 80 per cent of the whole). This formidable process of concentration, in timber and in land, certainly involves grave future possibilities of impregnable monopolistic conditions, whose far-reaching consequences to society it is now difficult to anticipate fully or to overestimate. Such are the past history, present status, and apparent future of our timber resources. The underlying cause is our public land policy, resulting in enormous loss of wealth to the public and its monopolization by a few interests. It lies before us now as a forcible object lesson for the future management of all the natural resources still remaining in the hands of the Government.”

Other Industries.—Turning now to other industries, we find similar tendencies at work. The concentration of control of a large portion of our banking, railroad, and manufacturing industries in the hands of a few men—of one hundred and eighty men in fact—was shown by the Federal money trust investigation in 1912 and 1913. This small group of one hundred and eighty men, by a system of interlocking directorates, were shown to be represented in the directorships of corporations having total resources or capitalization of \$25,325,000,000. They held, to specify more in detail, three hundred and eighty-five directorships in forty-five banks and trust companies having total resources and deposits of \$6,666,000,000; fifty directorships in eleven insurance companies having total assets of \$2,646,000,000; one hundred and fifty-five directorships in thirty-one railroad systems having a total capitalization of \$12,193,000,000 and a total mileage of one hundred sixty-three thousand, two hundred; six directorships in two express companies and four directorships in one steamship company with a combined capital of \$245,000,000 and gross income of \$97,000,000; ninety-eight directorships in twenty-eight manufacturing, producing, and trading corporations having a total capitalization of \$3,583,000,000 and total gross annual earnings in excess of \$1,145,000,000; and forty-eight directorships in nineteen public utility corporations having a total capitalization of \$2,826,000,000 and total gross annual earnings in excess of \$428,000,000; in all seven hundred and forty-six directorships in one hundred and thirty-four corporations with total resources or capitalization of \$25,325,000,000. It is impossible to grasp the magnitude of this figure, but it may help to compare it with the value of all the farm land in the United States in 1900, which was but \$28,475,000,000.

The interlocking nature of this concentrated control may be illustrated by the following examples. The firm of J. P. Morgan & Co., of New York, had three directorships in the Northern Pacific Railway. This firm also had three directorates in the Astor Trust Co. and the Astor Trust Co. had two directorates in the Northern Pacific, as well as two in the Southern Pacific. In brief, the firm of J. P. Morgan & Co. had twenty-three directorships in thirteen banks and trust companies, which companies in turn had fifteen directorships in the Northern Pacific Railroad and eight in the Southern Pacific. To illustrate further the concentrating tendency in banking, railroading, and manufacturing, attention is called to the fact that the firm of J. P. Morgan & Co., together with four neighboring banks in the city of New York, held three hundred

and forty-one directorships in one hundred and twelve corporations having aggregate resources or capitalization of \$22,245,000,000. To carry the illustration of this tendency yet a step further, the fact may be cited that Mr. J. P. Morgan testified,¹ that he named the entire board of directors of the United States Steel Corporation. This was a corporation capitalized at \$1,400,000,000, with some fifteen thousand stockholders, yet Mr. Morgan, owning but a small fraction of the stock, found the power of control of the corporation entrusted very largely to his judgment. Thus the institutions above mentioned, especially the banks and railroads, *control* resources vastly in excess of what they *own*. They gain thereby an importance and a mobilized economic power which is impressive when compared with the unorganized agricultural industry. They should prosper, if and when they do prosper, with agriculture and not at the expense of agriculture. It is only fair to state that most of the great "captains of industry," so-called, have used their economic power in a constructive manner. And this is particularly true of the late J. P. Morgan, whose control and direction of big commercial investments was conspicuously successful and made more money for others than it did for himself. Hence the secret of his power. And yet these great combines cannot ignore or override economic laws. They have more information about these laws than agriculture has, and can adjust themselves more quickly to them.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Name the four economic stages. In which stage or stages were the American settlers three hundred years ago?
2. In which stage are we in today, the agricultural or industrial? Give reason for your answer.
3. Which is our greatest industry? By what standards can you judge?
4. Show in what respects and why agriculture has lost its primacy.
5. Characterize our economic expansion in the two periods, 1850-1880 and 1880-1910. Cite statistics.
6. How many of our population live on farms? What percentage?
7. Discuss and compare capital investments in land, in manufacturing, in transportation, and in banking.
8. Compare the value of the product of agriculture and manufacturing.
9. State and explain the changes in our export trade.
10. What percentages of our leading agricultural products are exported?
11. Compare our agricultural and our industrial resources.
12. Define and show significance of density of population. Which is more densely populated, Denmark or China? Explain relative prosperity of these two countries.
13. Name eleven important countries of the world, giving in order their density of population.

¹Dec. 19, 1912.

14. Show what percentages of the world's leading crops are produced in the United States.
15. Name the seven leading crops of the United States, and give their per capita values.
16. The people of the United States constitute what percentage of the world's population? They hold what percentage of the world's basic industrial resources? (Be specific.)
17. Show the fallacy in the popular claim that we have an "Agricultural West" against an "Industrial East."
18. Show the benefits and the disadvantages to agriculture of having the country industrialized.
19. Show in what respect the South is being industrialized.
20. What economic principle should govern shifts in production.
21. Answer in detail the claim that much of the industrial prosperity of the United States is due to artificial causes, particularly legislation, but agriculture is left out in the cold.
22. Discuss in order the following topics:
 - (a) wealth and wages in the United States; (b) bases of this prosperity; (c) place of machinery, power, and mass production; (d) general importance of credit and transportation; (e) railroads and the government; (f) banks and the government; (g) manufacturing and the government; (h) labor, high wages, and the government; (i) agriculture and the government.
23. Why cannot the farm be "factoryized"? Show resemblances and differences between a farm and a factory.
24. Show the concentration of control in lumber; in other big business enterprises. Why do we believe agriculture will not come to the same condition?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Prepare a brief (affirmative or negative) on the proposition: "The government has brought prosperity to industry, transportation, finance, and labor, and now it should bring it to the farmer."
2. Give a list of the ten leading proposals before congress during the past ten years for farm relief. Analyze and criticize in detail any one of these plans.
3. What portion of the land surface of the United States will likely remain forever out of use for agricultural purposes? What are the limiting factors?

REFERENCES

1. Joint Commission of Ag. Inquiry. 67 Cong. 1 Sess. H. R. 408, Parts 1-4.
2. WINSTON, A. P.: "The Chimera of Monopoly." *Atlantic Monthly*, Nov., 1924, 681-693.
3. "L'Exploitation de la crédulité avec le mirage des bénéfices agricoles." *La Vie Agricole et Rurale*. 23 Oct., 1926, p. 65.
4. SCHIFF, MORTIMER L.: "Some Present Day Problems," 1924.
5. BARNES, JULIUS H.: "Machine Production and Individual Prosperity," 1923.
6. GRAY, L. C.: "Introduction to Agricultural Economics," 1924, Ch. 13.
7. Malcolmson, V. A.: "The Place of Agriculture in the Life of a Nation," 1922.
8. VONDER GOLTZ, THEODOR: "Agrarwesen und Agrarpolitik," Jena, 1904. 1. Bedeutung der Landwirtschaft für Staat und Gesellschaft.
9. U. S. Census Reports. See especially 8th Census, volume on Agriculture (1864); 10th Census, vol. III; 12th Census, vol. V, XVI-XXXVII.
10. Report of the Country Life Commission. Edited by L. H. Bailey.

11. HAWORTH, PAUL LELAND: "George Washington, Farmer."
12. Report of the Industrial Commission, vol. X, I-LXIV (1901); vol. XIX, 45-96 (1902).
13. Report of the Bureau of Corporations on the Lumber Industry (January 20, 1913).
14. BAKER, O. E.: "Arable Land in the United States," Yearbook, Department of Agriculture, 1918, 433-443
15. PLUNKETT, SIR HORACE: "Rural Life Problems of the United States."
16. Yearbooks, Department of Agriculture: 1903, "Nation's Farm Surplus," 479-491. 1904, "Annual Loss Caused by Insects," 461-475. 1905, "Diversified Farming in the Cotton Belt," 193-219. 1908, "Causes of Social Rural Conditions: Remedy—Small Farms," 311-321. 1909, "Farming as an Occupation for City Bred Men," 239-249. 1923, "Utilization of Our Lands for Crops, Pastures, and Forest," 415-507.
17. WRIGHT, C. D.: "Industrial Evolution of the U. S.," Ch. 12.
18. DAY, CLIVE: "History of Commerce," Chs. 51, 52, 53
19. NOURSE, E. G.: "Place of Agriculture in Modern Industrial Society." Journal of Political Economy, vol. XXVII, 466-497; 561-577.
20. HALL, A. D.: "A Pilgrimage of British Farming," 1910-1912, London, 1913.

CHAPTER II

ANARCHY OF AGRICULTURE

THE word anarchy has different meanings. When used in relation to government it means lack of any government at all. When applied to agriculture it refers to the absence of any one headship or control or unified policy for agriculture in general. We see it exemplified by our six million, scattered, independent farmers, each one following his own individual will, producing what he pleases, how he pleases, when he pleases. This anarchy is usually referred to under the name of extreme individualism—every man working out his own policies and programs. This is a form of economic anarchy and brings with it certain avoidable maladjustments.

Agricultural Maladjustments.—Agriculture now suffers from three forms of such maladjustments: (1) anarchy in development; (2) anarchy in production; (3) anarchy in the marketing of perishables.

In place of our existing anarchy in agricultural development we need a policy of orderly development and utilization of our agricultural resources. In place of our present anarchy in agricultural production we need a policy for the orderly production of farm products. In place of the existing anarchy in the marketing of perishable commodities we need a policy for the orderly marketing of perishables. Evidence is presented showing the existence of each of these three forms of agricultural anarchy, and suggestions are offered for a workable policy to pursue in finding appropriate remedies.

LACK OF ORDERLY DEVELOPMENT

The anarchy in our agricultural development has led to a rapid over-expansion of our agricultural plant, followed by a painful readjustment. Agriculture is asking for "equality with big business". One reason big business is big is because it plans ahead and adopts a long-time policy based on the estimated consumer demand. For instance, the Bell Telephone Company has made an economic survey of Ohio, and other states, and has mapped these states for the next fifty years of expansion; the great electric power concerns have built dams and made their plans in

many cases for the next fifty years; the anthracite coal companies of Pennsylvania have surveyed the ground and blocked out their plans and are drawing blue prints for the next one hundred years.

Over-Expansion in Agriculture.—Contrast with the foregoing our agricultural development in the last few years. In the decade 1909–1919, forty million acres of pasture land was plowed up and put in crops; five million acres of forest was cleared for crops. This was over-expansion, for not one-half of this forty-five million acres was needed for crops. In the next five years, 1920–1925, thirty-one million acres of farm land went out of use. Over-expansion was, therefore, followed by sharp contraction. The pioneers who were on the frontiers of settlement where most of this readjustment took place bore the brunt of this as, one by one, they lost the struggle and sank from sight. This terrible and tragic overexpansion of our farm lands was due in part to war prices for farm products, in part to promotion schemes, land settlement enterprises, colonization efforts, reclamation policies, and public and private booster movements of various kinds. If we call the roll of these agencies we are surprised at their number and activities. It includes private land companies, the railroads, the cities, the states, and the federal government itself.

Boosters.—The work of private real estate companies needs no description here. Most farm papers and many magazines carry their advertising. All the great railroad lines of the West have immigration and land settlement bureaus, manned by experienced land promoters. But each railroad is pushing agricultural development as a means of producing freight for itself, not to help the American farmer. The growing cities of the West likewise have agricultural departments in their chambers of commerce, chiefly for promotional purposes.

Some states have a large share in this land settlement program. Many of them maintain immigration departments and issue highly colored booster literature. A few give substantial aid in the form of cheap credit provided by the state treasury. North Dakota has thus advanced some \$7,000,000 to settlers; South Dakota \$40,000,000; Minnesota, \$42,000,000—with \$30,000,000 more in the fund ready to be loaned. In these newer regions this type of aid has led to overpromotion rather than orderly development.

Federal Reclamation.—The Federal Government, by its policy of reclamation and irrigation, is, unfortunately, one of the

worst offenders on the list so far as systematic intentional promotion and development are concerned. It is true that not half of our total land area is in farms, and less than half the land in farms is improved land. At least 300,000,000 acres are still available as agricultural lands. So there is a big opportunity, hence a big temptation, to expand. The public domain is administered by the Department of the Interior, not by the Department of Agriculture. The reclamation system was established in 1902 from funds arising from sale of public lands in sixteen western states. It is noted for its engineering success. Millions of dollars have been used in opening up new irrigation projects in total disregard of the agricultural needs of the country as a whole. To continue to open new irrigation projects tends to aid over-expansion.

On this reclamation problem the opinion expressed by the Department of Agriculture itself, through its various publications has a bearing:

“There is no justification for a national subsidy to land reclamation. If local interests justify the subsidizing of land reclamation, the subsidy should be local. As to the wisdom of making advances for land reclamation at a time when there is already an overproduction of farm products, there would seem to be considerable doubt”—Teele, R. P., U. S. D. A. Bul. 1257 (which see).

The findings of other members of the Department of Agriculture who looked into the whole question of the utilization of our lands for crops, pasture, and forests were published in U. S. Department Yearbook, 1923. These are somewhat summarized in the following quotation:

“Need for Administrative Unification of National Land Policy.—The essential need is for a unification of policies in the future development of our national land policies. Unfortunately during the past 100 years the different functions connected with land policy have been distributed among various governmental agencies. As one looks into the future, however, it becomes apparent that we are entering an economic era in which the various functions involved in working out the new policies are vitally interrelated, requiring unification in administration. Only by such unity of policy and of execution can ill-considered and excessive expansion and rapid but wasteful utilization be supplanted by deliberate selection, careful economy, and constructive development with due reference to the long-time requirements of the nation.”

LACK OF ORDERLY PRODUCTION

Adjustment to Consumption.—What is wanted in production, that is, in an ideal production program, is the adjustment of production to consumer demand. But we are far from getting this adjustment. For instance, consider the North Carolina

cotton production program. In the light of local conditions, soil, climate, topography, labor, transportation, credit, markets, etc., this state adopted a cotton program which was correct for North Carolina, but a failure in practice owing to what competing states were doing. Had this cotton production program been coördinated with similar programs in Oklahoma, Texas, and other cotton states, the severe losses to cotton growers in North Carolina and the other cotton states in the year 1926 would have been in large part avoided.

In a significant bulletin, "A Business Farming Program for North Carolina" published in 1927 by the Experiment Station, the problem of a cotton production program is stated in the following words:

The present distress is not due to any appreciable extent to increased production of cotton in North Carolina. While there has been an increase in acreage coupled with an increased production per acre, yet the main factor in the large crops of both 1925 and 1926 is the fact that during the last five years Texas and Oklahoma have put into cotton more than ten million acres of land that was formerly devoted to grazing and other purposes. This is approximately five times the total acreage devoted to cotton in North Carolina. Another factor which should be taken into consideration is that it is conservatively estimated that an additional ten million acres of land in Texas and Oklahoma can be cultivated in cotton at a decidedly less production cost per acre than is the case in North Carolina.

Unbalanced Production.—The problem of a properly balanced production is a vital one. The opinions of two Secretaries of Agriculture may be cited. E. T. Meredith wrote: "I am not in favor of reducing production. I am heartily in favor of maximum production, the largest possible output of necessities and luxuries. But we should have a balanced production." He explained that by balanced production he meant production adjusted to consumption. W. M. Jardine wrote: "The problem of agriculture at the present time is largely one of coördinating production. To a large extent each of 6,500,000 farmers produces farm products without reference to the plans of his neighbors and without consideration of the factors which will be instrumental in determining whether he produces at a profit or loss." The president of the Georgia Agricultural College, Andrew M. Soule, expressed similar opinions in an address before the Southern Agricultural Workers Convention. His topic was "Economic Waste Through Lack of Coördination of Agriculture, Commerce, and Industry." Such lack of coördination, he said, was costing the South two billion dollars a year. He condemned the "unbalanced program". He said:

"Our agricultural program is not properly balanced. There is a marked lack of diversification, and there is no coordinated plan of procedure between the farmers of any one commonwealth, let alone those living in the whole sixteen states which comprise the South. As yet we are largely an unorganized aggregation of indifferent producers."

The Yield; How it Fluctuates.—We want adjustment of production to demand. But see what we get. The yield fluctuates widely from year to year in both quantity and quality. There is a third vicious fluctuation, namely, in the varieties grown—a tendency to over-diversify the varieties of any one crop rather than simplify the varieties of this one crop. Each of these three things may be briefly considered in turn.

Quantity.—One of the great commercial crops of the country is cotton. The following table (commercial figures) shows the fluctuations in yearly yields. The table shows the United States crops grown, including linters, 1889–1926, and the percentage by which each year's production has varied from that of the previous season. Statistics are for 500-pound bales. It will be noted that in the 37 seasons compared, the yield fluctuated less than one per cent on two occasions; over 30 per cent on six occasions. Fluctuations of over 20 per cent occurred thirteen times, that is, over one-third of the time. Weather was the main factor in these fluctuations, with the boll weevil as a secondary cause.

United States Cotton Crop (in bales of 500 pounds)

| Season | Actual growth Hester's figures 000's omitted | Inc or Decrease, Per cent | Season | Actual growth Hester's figures 000's omitted | Inc or Decrease, Per cent |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1889-90 | 7,472 | ... | 1908-09 | 13,925 | +21 9 |
| 1890-91 | 8,900 | +19 1 | 1909-10 | 10,389 | -25 4 |
| 1891-92 | 9,000 | +1 1 | 1910-11 | 11,993 | +15.5 |
| 1892-93 | 6,450 | -28 3 | 1911-12 | 16,501 | +37 5 |
| 1893-94 | 7,600 | +17.8 | 1912-13 | 14,093 | -15.3 |
| 1894-95 | 9,950 | +31.0 | 1913-14 | 14,778 | +4 9 |
| 1895-96 | 6,941 | -30 2 | 1914-15 | 17,004 | +15.1 |
| 1896-97 | 8,775 | +26.4 | 1915-16 | 12,175 | -28.4 |
| 1897-98 | 11,485 | +30.9 | 1916-17 | 12,966 | +6 5 |
| 1898-99 | 11,420 | -0 5 | 1917-18 | 12,424 | -4 2 |
| 1899-90 | 9,101 | -20.3 | 1918-19 | 13,070 | +5 2 |
| 1900-01 | 10,519 | +15.6 | 1919-20 | 12,000 | -8 2 |
| 1901-02 | 10,552 | +0 3 | 1920-21 | 13,750 | +14 6 |
| 1902-03 | 10,709 | +1 5 | 1921-22 | 8,442 | -38.6 |
| 1903-04 | 10,032 | -6 3 | 1922-23 | 10,425 | +23.5 |
| 1904-05 | 13,800 | +37.5 | 1923-24 | 11,012 | +5 6 |
| 1905-06 | 11,161 | -19.1 | 1924-25 | 14,808 | +34.5 |
| 1906-07 | 13,630 | +22.1 | 1925-26 | 17,435 | +17.7 |
| 1907-08 | 11,421 | -16.2 | 1926-27 | 19,250 | +10 4 |

Statistics on Wheat.—These illustrate the same principle. In 1886 the wheat crop was four hundred fifty-seven million bushels. Ten years later, with ten millions more mouths to feed in the United States, the crop was thirty-seven million bushels less. And ten years later, with another ten million mouths to

feed, the crop was over three hundred million bushels more. This is not very good coordination between production and demand. In a similar manner statistics can be given for all the major and minor crops, and the same wide fluctuations in the quantity will be shown.

Quality.—The quality of the produce fluctuates, in the case of most crops, as much as does the quantity. Some proof of this will now be submitted. Take corn as a sample. Corn shipped in interstate commerce is graded under the federal grades. Viewing a period of nine years, all inspections at all inspection points, we see that corn of the first grade varied from seven-tenths of one per cent to 21.2 per cent of all shipments. Sample grade varied from over 30 per cent to 1.2 per cent of all shipments.

Corn; Percentage of Each Grade Received at All Inspection Points

Nine Years, 1917–1925—Year Beginning November 1

| | No 1 % | No 2 % | No 3 % | No. 4 % | No 5 % | No 6 % | Sample % |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| 1917 | 0 7 | 5 8 | 18 0 | 17.3 | 14 1 | 13 7 | 30 4 |
| 1918 | 6 5 | 17 9 | 21.0 | 21.4 | 14 8 | 8.3 | 10.1 |
| 1919 | 12 9 | 21 7 | 17 5 | 25.6 | 12.3 | 4 1 | 5.9 |
| 1920 | 21 2 | 27.4 | 19 8 | 19.5 | 6 5 | 2 9 | 2.7 |
| 1921 | 7 2 | 46 0 | 26 8 | 10.0 | 5 1 | 3 7 | 1.2 |
| 1922 | 7.2 | 47 5 | 33 2 | 8.2 | 1.4 | 1 2 | 1 3 |
| 1923 | 1 0 | 19.5 | 36.6 | 22.7 | 11.7 | 5.0 | 3.5 |
| 1924 | 3 3 | 33 6 | 23.5 | 14 3 | 13 0 | 7 2 | 5 1 |
| 1925 | 1.1 | 20 2 | 21.1 | 17.2 | 16 3 | 13 5 | 10.6 |

Farmers doubtless planted No. 1 or No. 2 corn, but note what they got. In only two years out of nine was even one-half the corn received good enough to grade as high as one and two. In 1917 only about one-sixteenth of the crop was up to the No. 1 and No. 2 standard. These are very great fluctuations in quality.

If wheat is studied, the same fluctuations in quality appear. For the sake of brevity, only two consecutive years are compared. This comparison shows that in the “good year”, over 48 per cent of the wheat receipts graded by licensed inspectors graded No. 1, but the next year only 7.5 per cent graded No. 1.

Wheat; Percentage of Each Grade Received at All Inspection Points

Two Years, 1918, 1919—Year Beginning July 1

| | No. 1 | No 2 | No. 3 | No 4 | No 5 | Sample |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|------|------|--------|
| 1918 | 48.2% | 32 7% | 10 2% | 4 3% | 1.6% | 3 0 |
| 1919 | 7.5 | 31 8 | 31.0 | 16.7 | 8.2 | 4.8 |

Wheat makes a better showing than does corn. A higher percentage runs No. 1 and No. 2. But the fluctuations from year to year are almost as large as those for corn.

Oats may be examined in the same way. With the exception of grade No. 3, oats also show wide variations in grade from year to year.

Oats; Percentage of Each Grade Received at all Inspection Points

Six Years, 1919-1924—Year Beginning August 1

| | No. 1 | No 2 | No 3 | No. 4 | Sample |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| 1919 | 3 3% | 30 0% | 55 4% | 9 2% | 2 1% |
| 1920 | 5 4 | 36 8 | 44 6 | 9 0 | 4 2 |
| 1921 | 1.4 | 17 8 | 59 1 | 17 9 | 3 8 |
| 1922 | 1.5 | 28 3 | 57 3 | 10 1 | 2 8 |
| 1923 | 1 6 | 24 6 | 53 7 | 13 4 | 6 7 |
| 1924 | 0.8 | 18 2 | 59 7 | 13 3 | 8 0 |

The reader will note the frequency of a 50 per cent variation from one year to the next in the proportion of a certain grade. Thus from 1923 to 1924 there was a drop in the proportion of No. 1 grade of 50 per cent. Similar drops in grade occurred several times. Conversely a doubling in the proportion of any grade sometimes happens from one year to the next.

Varieties.—No further evidence is needed to show that the yield of crops fluctuates widely in quality. Attention has already been called to the variations in the quantity of the yield. Mention was made in Chapter I of the large number or diversification in the varieties of the crop produced. It is estimated that the South needs ten varieties of cotton, but is now producing over five hundred varieties. The New York apple market, it is estimated, needs about ten varieties of apples. Yet the commercial apple orchards of the Lake Ontario district of New York are now putting on the market over two hundred varieties of apples.

Enough Evidence.—Sufficient data have been given to show the fluctuations in crop yields—fluctuations in quantity, fluctuations in quality, and diversification in varieties. This condition of anarchy of production calls for a remedy, so far as the condition itself is curable.

Factors Causing Fluctuations.—The factors which cause fluctuations in production may be divided into three fundamental groups—(1) factors subject to control; (2) factors partly subject to control; (3) factors not subject to control.

(1) **The factors subject to control** include the following: acreage; labor; capital; selection of seeds and sires; fertilizer; crop rotation; cultivation; live-stock feeding. The selection and simplification of varieties is also subject to human control. A rational and scientific agriculture is largely measured by the extent to which it wisely employs the above factors of production.

(2) **The factors partly subject to control** include the following: insect pests, and plant and animal diseases, such as cotton boll-weevil, corn borer, cattle tick, hog cholera, foot and mouth disease, rust and smut in wheat,

bovine tuberculosis, peach moth, plum curculio, Hessian fly, rice weevil, bean weevil, Japanese beetle, Gipsy moth, cotton flea hopper, termites (white ants), San José scale, citrus white fly, and many others.

(3) **The factor not subject to control** is the weather (except the moisture supply on irrigated lands). In legal terminology the weather is spoken of as an "act of God", and therefore not subject to human control. In the case of field crops the weather is the principal factor determining quantity and quality of yield. This fact leads to the conclusion that with field crops there must always remain considerable maladjustment between production yields and consumption requirements. As more irrigation farming is practiced this uncertain factor diminishes slightly. By controlling the other factors of production, farmers may greatly reduce the amount of existing anarchy in production.

Surplus; Overproduction; Underproduction.—Farming is now in the commercial stage, which means that a farmer must buy on the market many of his requirements, and must sell on the market his surplus products. To the individual farmer, therefore, a big surplus generally means prosperity, and a small surplus, hard times. But when large numbers of farmers produce in the aggregate a crop considerably in excess of the five-year average for that crop, this type of so-called "surplus" may and often does depress the market price. Thus, if the potato crop averages $3\frac{1}{2}$ bushels per capita over a series of years, and a particular potato crop runs up above four bushels per capita, low prices for potatoes will follow as a normal thing. Perishable and semi-perishable crops are produced chiefly for the domestic markets. Hence a surplus above domestic requirements may break the price. Some of the non-perishable commodities, such as lard, wheat and cotton, are produced for the world's markets, and hence only a surplus above world requirements has any price importance. Thus between the years 1894 and 1918 the farmers actually sold their surplus wheat at the following specific prices (and also at prices ranging between the two extremes): fifty cents a bushel; a dollar a bushel; two dollars a bushel; three dollars a bushel. In each case there was a surplus above domestic requirements. But the three dollar wheat—although there was a large domestic surplus—represented a shortage on the world markets.

Terms Compared.—The word overproduction is sometimes used with the same meaning as the word surplus. The term underproduction is sometimes used to describe the production of a crop which falls substantially short of a five-year average and causes, thereby, a marked increase in price. However, it must be added, that these three words have no universally accepted meaning. Indeed, a certain school of writers claim that there is no such thing as overproduction. They say this phenomenon

should be called underconsumption, implying thereby that distribution, not production, is at fault. This is viewing the problem entirely from the consumers' standpoint. For the purpose of this book, however, agricultural production must be viewed from the farmer's standpoint.

In defining overproduction or surplus, reference must be made to the technical term "bulk-line". Overproduction must be related to the bulk-line cost of production, in order to have a definite standard of measurement. Any agricultural commodity is produced by many individual producers with varying costs of production. When the most efficient producer of cotton, for instance, is producing cotton at a cost of ten cents per pound, the least efficient producer has a cost of one dollar a pound or more. In studying the cost of production of any agricultural commodity, therefore, one important question to answer is, What is the cost of producing the bulk of the crop? By bulk is meant about 80 to 85 per cent of the crop. In the cotton example just cited, if 80 per cent of the crop could be produced for fifteen cents or less per pound, then fifteen cents is the bulk-line cost of the cotton crop. So surplus, or overproduction, may be defined as follows: Overproduction in agriculture is the production of a crop so large that all of it cannot be sold at a price high enough to pay production costs to all the bulk-line producers. Underproduction in agriculture is the production of a crop so short that it can all be sold at a price high enough to pay production costs to more than the bulk-line producers. The net cost of producing cotton in 1919 ranged from 12 cents to \$3.78 per pound. The producer who is producing cotton at \$3.00 a pound must obviously sell it at a loss, whether in years of overproduction, underproduction, or normal production. For no consumer will pay that much for cotton. The net cost of producing wheat in North Dakota in 1919 ranged from \$1.25 to \$15 per bushel. It is the bulk-line producer, however, not the upper and lower extremes that must set the standard for measuring over- or underproduction.

Examples of Overproduction and Underproduction.—With such perishable crops as cantaloupes, lettuce, and peaches an overproduction is unfortunately something which may be expected at irregular intervals. This is also true for the staple crops of cotton, wheat and corn. Such surpluses may be due to favorable weather, or they may be due to increased acreage. The wheat acreage in the United States, for instance, was increased

66 per cent from 1917 to 1919. The result was a surplus of wheat, followed by several years of decreasing wheat acreage.

In the five years, 1921-1925, the United States cotton acreage was increased by over 50 per cent. The result was a surplus of cotton and a drastic fall in price.

Orchardists face the same problem of increased acreage, only in a more severe way, since it requires some eight to ten years to bring the trees into full bearing. Examples of this are seen in the California walnuts and almonds, and the California-Florida orange groves, and in the California-Florida-Texas grapefruit groves.

The egg industry saw a too-rapid expansion during the years following the world war, reaching a peak of overproduction about the year 1928. In the same decade the sugar beet industry made notable shifts and tremendous increases in production. Thus in many agricultural commodities, new competing areas are being developed without any regard to the present or potential growth of other areas. This is anarchy in production.

Production Programs.—To avoid overproduction and underproduction, so far as these are avoidable, production policies and production programs are needed. A careful study of the statistics of agricultural production in the United States shows how, in the past, shifts in production have frequently come too quickly or too slowly, and how shifts in one State have been either the cause or effect of shifts in other states. (Figs. 3 and 4.) In any event, many of these shifts have been unplanned, undirected. This chaotic method of conducting a great industry has led in the past to alternating periods of overproduction and underproduction followed by a perpetual see-saw in price. Thus the farmer is often whipsawed in the terminal markets, and he blames the market rather than his production program for it. He balances his corn acreage against the price of corn, not against the price of hogs, and beef cattle, as he ought to do. However, in production we now see the beginnings of distinct county, regional, and even state programs. There is dimly visible a new trend towards directed and coördinated production.

A County Program.—One of the first and best examples of a county production policy was formulated for a Pennsylvania county in 1924 by competent agricultural authorities, and published by the State College under the title, "Adjusting Production to Meet Home Market Demands in Blair County, Pennsylvania". Similar programs have now been formulated and published for several other counties.

A Regional Program.—In some cases programs for a section or region composed of several counties have been prepared. "Adjusting Agricultural Production and Distribution in South Central West Virginia to Meet Home Market Demands", published by the University of West Virginia in 1924, is such a program.

State Programs.—Most of these economic programs thus far formulated are for whole states. There has been a remarkable awakening on this subject within recent years.

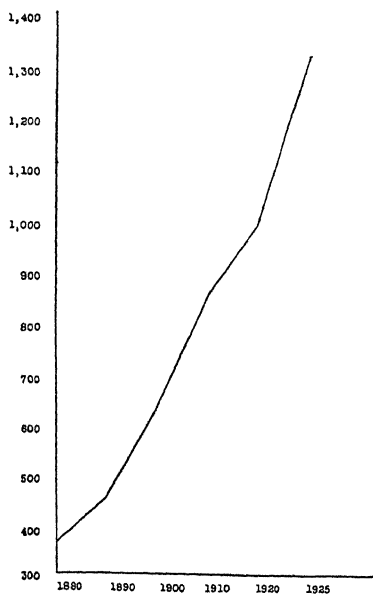


Fig 3.—Number of laying hens in Delaware, 1880-1925, (000 omitted) Example of shift in production—a continuous increase.

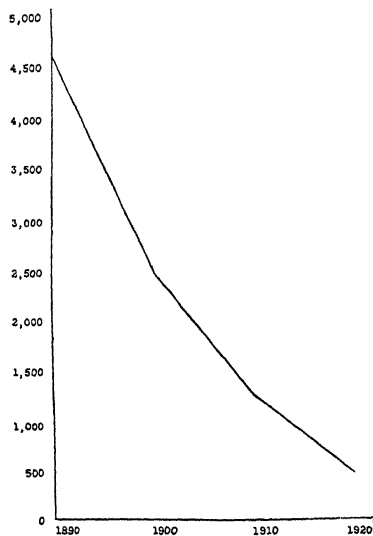


Fig. 4.—Number of bearing peach trees in Delaware, 1890-1920, (000 omitted). Example of shift in production—a continuous decrease.

In 1922 the University of Wisconsin issued a series of three handbooks on the specialized problem of the state's dairy industry, under the title, "Fifty years of Dairy Progress and Plans for Fifty More". Here was the first state to block out a definite, fifty-year program for part of her agriculture.

Other states may be cited, which have at least attacked the problem:

"Illinois Agricultural Policy", a conference at the University of Illinois in 1922.

"Colorado's Agriculture", a study made by the director and the farm management specialist of the Colorado Agricultural College in 1923.

"An Agricultural Program for Montana", formulated by the president of the Montana Agricultural College in 1924.

"Washington Agriculture", a series of recommendations and resolutions passed by an economic conference, under the auspices of the Washington State Agricultural College.

Ohio, Indiana, Idaho, and many other states have taken somewhat similar action, looking towards a better directed agricultural production.

The two following cases, cited in the United States Department of Agriculture periodical, Marketing Activities (Feb., 1927), are very significant. It is noted that one state, Missouri, is planning only a one-year program; the other, a permanent policy.

Missouri Calls Economic Conference.—"What to Produce in 1927" was the chief subject of discussion in a series of economic conferences planned for various sections of Missouri, continuing five weeks, by the Missouri College of Agriculture.

Montana Farmers Meet to Plan Economic Program.—"Farmers and business men of southeastern Montana met at Billings . . . in an economic conference to work out a longtime agricultural development program for the irrigated land in Custer, Rosebud, Treasure, Yellowstone, Big Horn, Carbon, and Stillwater.

"For the first time in the history of the state a concerted attempt is being made to take stock of resources, analyze and study local facts in the light of national and world conditions, and, from the conclusions arrived at, to lay down a sound, workable plan of action. More than 150 men of the counties interested have been gathering information on important farm crops for the past two months in preparation for the economic conference now being held."

The foregoing evidence shows that we are moving towards definite production policies. But we have not yet arrived. On the contrary, a little further study of these and similar state programs shows, once for all, the futility of any one state adopting a program of production without at the same time coördinating that program with the programs of competing states. The North Carolina cotton production program already mentioned illustrates this truth. This State adopted a cotton program which was correct for North Carolina, but a failure in practice, owing to what happened in competing cotton States. Had this program been coördinated with similar programs in Oklahoma and Texas, the severe losses to cotton growers in Texas, Oklahoma, North Carolina and other States in 1926 would have been avoided.

Programs Inadequate.—No county, regional, or state program of production is adequate. A national policy and a national program of production is needed, as distinguished from a local or State program. In no other way can balanced and orderly production be secured. For the formulation of such national

policies it is necessary to mobilize and utilize the expert technical information now available in scattered and disconnected places, or entombed in governmental collections. A widely and wisely chosen body of trained men, assembled for the sole purpose of formulating national agricultural policies of development, production, and marketing, and instructed to keep the national viewpoint could do much to remedy the evils of disorderly development, disorderly production, and disorderly marketing of perishable products.

3. DISORDERLY MARKETING OF PERISHABLES

The third form of agricultural anarchy referred to in this chapter is the disorderly marketing of perishables—our fruits and vegetables. The terminal markets alternate between gluts and famines. Pittsburgh, for instance, in the peach moving season in September, normally requires about 15 cars of peaches a day. By consulting the U. S. Bureau of Markets reports, we find that on a certain Monday in September, this city received 32 cars of ripe peaches; on Tuesday 24 cars; on Wednesday 16 cars; on Thursday 1 car; on Friday 15 cars; and on Saturday when the market was dead 74 cars. The dullest day of the week received five times a normal supply. On the following Tuesday there were 118 cars of ripe peaches “held on track”. It is not necessary to ask what happened to the Pittsburgh price or why it happened. While this was going on some nearby cities were getting no peaches at all. This is the way we now market over one million carloads of fruits and vegetables a year. The normal value of these shipments run well over a billion dollars a year, but the unnecessary and avoidable waste on them runs well over 10 per cent, that is, over a hundred million dollars a year. That sum would pay all the running expenses of our 48 state agricultural colleges.

The farmers refer to the problem of “orderly marketing”, including in this blanket term all farm products. But it is obvious that cotton and wheat, for instance, being non perishable, standardized, inspected and graded, subject to future trading on the organized exchanges, can be shipped at will at any time and any place. They can then be stored or shipped to other points at will, with little or no effect on the world price which governs this type of commodity. “Disorderly marketing” is a real problem only with the perishable commodities. Here the time and place of marketing are all-important.

Examining Gluts, Famines and Dumping.—A good example of the need of orderly marketing of perishables is the February-March, 1927, iceberg lettuce movement from the Imperial Valley of California. Rolling one hundred to two hundred cars of lettuce a day to New York and Boston worked all right. But when the movement grew to three hundred and four hundred—with a possibility of a thousand cars a day—the market collapsed and the price went below cost of production. “The greatest problem arising in the handling of perishable foods is the securing of complete and even distribution,” says the Federal Trade Commission in its report of the Wholesale Marketing of Food.

The question of gluts, famines, and “dumping” was gone into very carefully by the commission. It cites an instance of a famine in fruits in New York City and resulting high prices. A carload of cantaloupes arrived and sold at the extremely high price of \$7.50 to \$8.00 a crate. As a result of the news of such prices everyone rushed goods to New York, and soon there were 600 cars of perishable fruit there. “The losses were terrific. Pears that had cost \$3.50 a box were sold as low as 30 cents.”

“Since temporary reductions in the wholesale price seldom reach the consumers,” says the Commission, “and reductions below certain levels do not seem to increase demand, goods in an oversupplied market have to be sold whatever price level is maintained. Thus a wholesaler in Washington reported a recent feeding of \$300 worth of cantaloupes to the hogs. These he had bought outright, but they spoiled while he was trying to sell them.”

New York peaches, California grapes, Georgia watermelons,—strawberries, cauliflower, celery, tomatoes,—all perishables illustrate this costly anarchy in distribution resulting in alternate gluts and famines. Often there is a glut in one market and a famine in a nearby market.

“Of all losses,” says Karl F. Kellerman, associate chief of the U. S. Bureau of Plant Industry, “those resulting from local or general gluts in the market are most serious to the producer. The losses thus occasioned not only result in destruction of the produce at the glutted market, and frequently additional produce held on the farm, but also require the farmer to recoup his losses in other crops, or in other seasons, if he is to continue in business. The consumer, of course, must eventually carry these extra costs, although, neither producer, consumer, nor middleman benefits thereby.”

Disorderly marketing of perishables is a costly and unwise way of doing business.

A program of orderly marketing of perishables involves certain definite steps, such as (1) farmers' coöperative marketing association, which will inspect, grade, and standardize their commodity; (2) coöperation with the regional advisory boards

of the railroads; (3) coöperation with nation-wide public or private agencies, such as are already in existence, and particularly with distributing agencies in the terminal markets, and with the banks.

Summary.—Agriculture as a great industry is suffering from the three-fold maladjustments,—disorderly development, disorderly production, and disorderly marketing of perishables. To a certain extent the factors producing these disorders are subject to control. Many reforms and remedies have been proposed. Sound national policies and programs are needed. Progress towards the solution of these fundamental problems is slowly being made.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Define "anarchy of agriculture."
2. Show by illustration that we have a three-fold anarchy.
3. Contrast agricultrig of perishables. To a certain extent the factors producing these disorders are subject to control. Many reforms and remedies have been proposed. Sound national policies and programs are needed. Progress towards the solution of these fundamental problems is slowly being made.
4. Account for certain phases of overexpansion in agriculture.
5. Show by examples in what respects production is disorderly.
6. Show fluctuations in quantity and give statistics on quality for corn, wheat, oats.
7. Classify factors causing these fluctuations in yield, on the basis of their controllability.
8. Define and illustrate surplus; overproduction; underproduction. Give effects of each.
9. Define bulk-line cost, and show its relation to surplus.
10. Show relation of surplus to increased acreage of cotton; of wheat.
11. In what crops, if any, do future surpluses threaten?
12. Show why production programs on a national scale are needed.
13. What progress has been made in developing such programs?
14. Should we apply the term "disorderly marketing" to all farm products, or to perishables only? Why?
15. Show examples of disorderly marketing, and results; how cured?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. List the colonization and development work being done by railroads; cities; corporations; Salvation Army; state governments.
2. Describe in detail the California Land Settlement plan, and show results at Delhi.
3. Discuss the development of public land policy in Australia.
4. Discuss state settlement policies.

REFERENCES

1. ATKINSON, ALFRED: "Agricultural Program for Montana," 1924.
2. BUSCHEL, F. A.: "Commerce of Agriculture," 1926.
3. JORDAN, W. H.: "Has New York an Agricultural Policy?" 1919.
4. LESCURE, JEAN: "Des crises générales et périodiques de surproduction," 1923.
5. U. S. D. A. Yearbook: 1923, "Wheat Situation," 1924, "Weather," 1925, "Diseases and Pests."
6. House Document 195, 1922, 67 Cong. 2d Sess: "National Land Utilization Policy."
7. U. S. D. A. Bul. 1257: "Land Reclamation Policies in U. S."
8. U. S. Farmers' Bul. 1289: "Types of Farming in U. S."
9. New Hampshire Station Bul. 217: "Adjusting Production to Market

Demands." Bul. 222, "Can New Hampshire Produce More of What She Eats?"

10. Pennsylvania Station Bul. 184: "Adjusting Production to Market Demands."

11. West Virginia Station Bul. 188: Similar title.

12. Atlantic Monthly, Feb. 1927: "The Stump Farm."

13. South Atlantic Quarterly, Apr., 1927: "Review of Long-time Agricultural Programs."

14. U. S. Bur. of Agr. Ec.: Aug., 1924, "Statistics on Foreign Demand." 1923, "Boston Milk Demand." 1924, "Philadelphia Milk Demand." 1924, "Cranberry Demand."

15. Journal of Land and Public Utility Economics: July 1926, "State Settlement Policies." Oct., 1926, and Feb., 1927, "Australian Land Policy."

16. Journal of Political Economy: Dec., 1924, "Price Responsiveness of Wheat Growers."

17. Journal of Farm Economics: Jan., 1923, "Controlling Agricultural Output"; also "Use of Crop Reports." Jan., 1924, "National Agricultural Program." April, 1924, "Agricultural Forecasting"; also "Elasticity of Supply of Farm Products." Jan., 1925, "Platform of Organized Agriculture"; also "Basis of a State Agricultural Program." Apr., 1925, "Agricultural Readjustment in the Corn Belt"; "Cooperative Marketing and Adjustment of Production"; "Rôle of Public Agencies in Internal Readjustments of Farms"; "Wheat Growers' Problems in Readjustment"; "Wheat and Flax in the Northwest." April, 1926, "Adjustment of Agricultural Production to Demand"; "Agricultural Surplus"; "Adjustments on Individual Farms"; "Batting Average in Agricultural Forecasting"; "Applications of Correlation Studies of Prices."

APPENDIX

Recommended National Land Policy.—Agricultural Conference, Washington, 1922.

1. Classify lands not in farms as to best use as forests, grazing lands, and crop lands, and grade each as to its economic quality.
2. Determine a policy of reclamation with the need for agricultural land and other economic conditions in view.
3. Develop a policy relative to grazing on public land.
4. Provide intelligent direction for land settlement.
5. Promote a satisfactory relationship between landlord and tenant, and facilities for the purchase of farms by capable farmers.
6. Reclaim no more land until conditions at home and abroad warrant it.

CHAPTER III

FARMING VERSUS LAND SPECULATION

As already mentioned in the preceding pages, only half the land in the United States is now in farms; only half the land in farms is "improved"; and this improved land, according to some critics, is not well farmed. It has also been shown in a preceding paragraph that farm land is passing out of the hands of the dwellers on the land, and, unless the tendency of the past forty years is broken, the time is not far distant when the land will practically all be farmed by tenant farmers or hired labor and not by the owner.

The criticism is also heard with increasing frequency that the farmer is one-third farmer and two-thirds speculator. This criticism is based on the fact that a part of the farmers aim to make their profits and do make their profits by selling their land, not by farming it. Many farmers frankly admit that were it not for this speculative gain their years of toil would show no balance to their credit. Indeed, the Assistant Secretary of Agriculture has stated that "the average farmer is only making wages; he is not making a profit over his wages and the interest on his investment."¹ As long as farmers own the land, the American people will doubtless be content to see the farmer receive as a reward for his years of toil this speculative gain coming from increase in land value. But when the land passes from the hands of the men who farm it, the question of "overcapitalized land" will doubtless become an insistent one, and one raised by the farmers themselves.

Overcapitalized Land.—The agitation among farmers which led to the "granger laws" for state regulation of railroads was based on harassing conditions: rates were unsatisfactory and discriminatory; railroads, especially of the western and Pacific States, were greatly overcapitalized. Perhaps overcapitalization, or "watered stock" as it was called, was the most loudly denounced of the evils. Briefly, the farmer considered it wrong that a road costing twenty-five thousand dollars a mile should be capitalized at forty or fifty thousand a mile. Applying this same logic to land now that was applied to railroads forty years ago, it may be an evil to capitalize land costing \$25.00 an acre at \$50.00 an acre—an evil to the farmer and to the general public.

¹ Experiment Station Record. Feb. 1915, p. 105.

The following case of C. L. Smith—a true story—is typical of many transactions in country real estate which are now being made every day throughout the entire United States. In the year 1907 C. L. Smith, a renter on an Illinois farm, decided to move westward and buy land in North Dakota. The Illinois land at this time, of good farming quality, was selling for \$150 an acre, whereas the Dakota land, of equal fertility, was selling at one-third or one-fourth, or even one-fifth that amount. It should be added also, that much Dakota land of an inferior grade was on the market at prices ranging from \$10.00 to \$40.00 an acre. Mr. Smith, upon his arrival in North Dakota, was taken in charge by certain real estate agents. These agents had arranged for the conditional purchase of a farm of six hundred and forty acres at \$20.00 an acre. This farm the agents then sold to Mr. Smith at \$31.50 an acre, and Mr. Smith, thinking of the one-hundred-and-fifty-dollar land, considered himself the discoverer of a bargain. He had been deceived, however, as later developments proved. This land, in common with other land in this community, was considered by the actual owners to be worth about \$20.00 an acre. Allowing the agent the commission of \$1.50 an acre (a \$960 commission), Mr. Smith should have paid \$21.50 an acre. Instead of that, he paid \$31.50, or \$10.00 an acre too much, a total excess of \$6400 on the section. The agents on an investment of \$12,800 made a profit of \$7360, or a net profit of 57 per cent. Mr. Smith paid \$4000 in cash when he bought the farm, and gave a mortgage on the farm for the balance. The farm had been grossly overcapitalized. It was consequently impossible to carry the load. This meant one of three possible courses: (1) submit to foreclosure proceedings, and lose the land and much of what had been invested in it. This frequently happens. (2) Renew the loan, thus shouldering the same burden for another period of years with no more hope of ultimate success. (3) Find a new buyer, ignorant of conditions (commonly spoken of as a “sucker”) and sell the land to him at \$50.00 or \$60.00 an acre. This course would permit Mr. Smith to recoup his losses and retire with a profit. The mortgage was foreclosed before it was due, and Mr. Smith estimated his net loss on the deal as \$5,000. When asked to suggest some remedy for this system of merchandising land, Mr. Smith wrote, in language more forceful than grammatical, as follows:

“I had enough to pay for one hundred and sixty acres. That is what is hurting this county, because some of the agents are fleeing the men that come here with a little money. They overload them with land and when the

pinch comes they lose all. I am not the only man that has lost all through them around here. If they would charge \$1.50 an acre for selling, we could stand that all right. And this county would boom if the ones that have come here could make a success of it, and we could if we were told the truth before we came here."

The process of "unloading" land onto the inadequately informed buyer is a practice which has assumed immense proportions in late years. The tiniest village now can boast of its "Real Estate Offices," with one or more men giving their whole time to this form of trading, whereas, a few years ago the marketing of agricultural lands was largely incidental to other businesses or was done by private agreements. Apparently the only check to this form of speculation and value-inflation (since there is ordinarily no organized Real Estate Exchange in the farm community) is the cycle of financial panics which visits the United States. In panic years, "the panic be a severe one, much liquidation in real estate takes place. This entails fearful losses on the land speculators, including farmer speculators. A good illustration of this was seen in Western Canada in 1913 and 1914, when the banks ceased to finance land trading. This was followed by a serious slump in land values, and a general depression involving the usual feature of heavy liquidations and business failures.

That real estate values are subject to wide fluctuations, and hence offer great opportunities for speculative gains, is strikingly illustrated by the Report of Senator Peffer, on "Agricultural Depression, Causes and Remedies," submitted to the Senate Committee on Agriculture and Forestry, February 15, 1894. This year was a time of low prices, but was both preceded and followed by a period of high prices. And this is true of every period of low prices. The following quotations from this report show the widespread depression in farm land values:

"In Illinois improved lands fell from \$20.81 in 1873 to \$11.18 in 1892."

"In Nebraska improved lands fell from \$4.60 to \$3.72, more than twenty per cent since 1885."

"In Kansas land was about fifteen per cent lower in 1892 than it was in 1874 or 1884."

"In the New England states lands used for agricultural purposes are not valued as high as they were in 1875 by thirty per cent."

"There are many local influences which affect prices, and it is only by averages that we can approximate the general truth in regard to the matter. When men who own land are out of debt and do not want to sell, they hold their land as high as they ever did; while, on the other hand, when the owner is in debt or wants to sell, he does not strenuously hold up the price. From the best sources of information accessible, the committee are of the opinion that the prices at which farm lands in the older states could have been sold during the last five years is at least twenty-five per cent below the level of

fifteen or twenty years ago. And if we are guided by the reports of land sales in foreclosure proceedings, the depreciation has been more than fifty per cent. In three hundred and eighty-three cases in six counties in one state the lands sold for but twenty-five per cent of the debt, and the debt was only one-third the estimated value of the land when the debt was incurred."

Investigating Agricultural Conditions.—Four years after this date—another cycle of prosperity having failed to develop—Congress passed an act (June 18, 1898) creating the Industrial Commission with powers to investigate and report on agricultural and other conditions. Volume X of the Industrial Commission's Report issued in 1901 contains these statements concerning farm land prices:

"The prices of agricultural land in the Eastern States have generally fallen, in some cases to about fifty per cent of the figures asked during the time of high prices. There is said to have been also a general decline in the price of land along the Mississippi river. Figures given for Pennsylvania show an increase in the average price of farm lands between 1859 and 1879 (the high prices preceding the latter year being explained by the inflated currency), but a drop by 1889 to a lower price than that of thirty years previous . . . About 1890, California lands showed the effect of the high prices of fruit in an increase of values which could scarcely be expected to be permanent. Land can now be obtained at about one-third, or even less, of the prices prevailing at that time."

This decline in farm values may be the best thing, after all, considering the question from the standpoint of *proper capitalization* versus *overcapitalization*. For, as L. H. Bailey testifies, "valuation of farm properties have decreased. It is therefore apparent, if prices have not depreciated, that the income from investment in farm lands to-day is relatively greater than a generation ago. When farm values are low it is the time to purchase farms if one desires to make a living from the proceeds. In this view, therefore, the decline in farm values promises well for the earning power of farming."

Professor Bailey, however, is led into error in his conclusions concerning the permanence of low values. He says, "It has been a fault with farmers, perhaps, that they have considered the changes in farm values to be merely temporary, and they have therefore been free to contract debts hoping that the status would quickly regain itself. The fact seems to be, however, that the decline in farm values is general and relatively permanent."

A Rise in Selling Price.—Yet the value of farm land increased in the ten-year period, 1900–1910, by one hundred and eighteen per cent! Since the land in farms increased during this period by only four and eight-tenths per cent, it is evident that this enormous increase in land value is due almost wholly to a rise in the selling

price of land. In short, the average value of land per acre rose from \$15.57 in 1900 to \$32.40 in 1910, or one hundred and eight per cent. In one decade, therefore, the value of the farm land in the United States was more than doubled. Obviously the real estate market in its present unorganized condition offers opportunity for speculative gains rivalling and even exceeding those of the stock exchange or other organized exchanges. Is the farmer the beneficiary or the victim of high-priced land and of land speculation? The farmer who depends for a living on the proceeds of his farming is clearly the victim, since it is rapidly becoming more difficult to become a land owner. An increase in the number of mortgages accompanied by a decrease in tenancy would show a healthy movement of renters becoming owners. But such a movement is lacking. On the other hand, an increase in mortgages, accompanied by an increase of tenancy, shows an unmistakable movement of land ownership out of the hands of the farmers into the hands of the new landlords. This movement is unhappily upon us.

Commercial Value vs. Market Value.—The selling price of the products of the land determine the *commercial* value of the land. When land sells for a price in excess of this value it has a market value out of line with its commercial value and may be said to be overcapitalized. This situation often exists, and may be due to various causes. But whatever the cause, the results are bad for the would-be land-owning farmer. Edwin A. Pratt in his book on "The Transition in Agriculture," gives us a striking statement of the case from his own observation in England. Says Pratt:

"Looking in the first place at the price which the would-be peasant proprietor must pay for his land independently of legal charges, it is certain that the English agriculturist who desires to purchase a small holding in the open market labors under special disadvantages. It is not alone that he has to compete with a number of others possessed of similar aspirations, but various causes have combined to give to much of the land in this country—more, perhaps than in any other country—a market value which is in excess of its commercial value—that is to say, its value when it is wanted for the production of commodities for sale. This is especially the case in regard to land which might be utilized for residential purposes for the sake of the social advantages afforded by the ownership of an estate or in the interests of sport. Not only do established country families seek to increase their properties, for one reason or another, by incorporating therein any bit of freehold they can secure in the immediate neighborhood, but the market value may be kept above the commercial value by reason of the fact that every Englishman, more or less, who has prospered, thinks it incumbent on him to set up his 'place' in the country, if he should not have one already. In either case a higher price would be forthcoming than could be afforded by a cultivator who desired the land as a means of obtaining a living thereon. Still more do these considera-

tions apply in the neighborhood of a town or of a village not too far from a railway station—that is to say, in precisely those localities which the small holder who wanted to start market gardening, or some other such business, would find the most desirable for his purpose. Here he might have to compete with the retired professional man, merchant, or tradesman, who, though unable to buy a large estate, wished for a ‘bit of land,’ which he could either build on or, at least, feel a pride in owning, and for which he is not disposed to look too closely at the price, assuming he finds what suits his fancy. So to begin with, the would-be small owner, standing as a solitary unit might agree to buy land at a higher price than he ought to pay—from a commercial standpoint—even if he had the money. But he has not got the money. He possesses a certain sum, and this the seller of the land agrees to accept, the remainder being left on mortgage.”

This situation leads Pratt to the conclusion that tenancy at a fair rent is better than ownership at an overcapitalized valuation. His words are: “Looking at the matter from the point of view of first principles, I should say the purchase—provided tenancy on satisfactory lines can be secured instead—is the more undesirable because the small holder should be able to do better with his money. Farming as a business must be run on business lines, and there ought to be greater profit from capital placed in a business, with the possibilities of a more or less frequent turn-over, than from capital locked up in land that is wanted for cultivation, especially in land bought at, as I have said, more than its commercial valuation.”

Overcapitalized land is a bad thing for the farmers themselves, as the foregoing discussion indicates. It is likewise a bad thing for the wage-earning class. The outstanding economic fact in our past history has been the abundance of cheap, fertile land. And this “free” land—as long as it lasted—was the one great force tending to maintain the high rate of American wages. Truly did Winthrop sense the situation when he wrote in 1645: “Our children’s children will hardly see this great continent filled with people, so that our servants will still desire freedom to plant for themselves, and not stay but for verie great wages.” In a similar vein wrote a royal official of New York in 1723: “North America containing a vast tract of land, everyone is able to procure a piece of land at an inconsiderable rate, and therefore is fond to set up for himself rather than work for hire. This makes labor continue very dear . . .”

Earnings from “watered-stock” and earnings from the “un-earned increment” in land value are in essence the same, and are indeed twin evils. Each man ought to reap where he sows and what he sows, and no more. How much profit, then, is the farmer entitled to? A fair answer to this question is contained in the

federal government's "Weekly News Letter to Crop Correspondents," in these words:²

"The county agent is a part of a great agricultural movement. This movement has for its ultimate purpose the building up of a country life that shall be wholesome, attractive, cultured, efficient and profitable. There are many sections of our country today that have one or more of these conditions, but the sections where all are found in happy unison are comparatively few. The desire of those who are thinking on rural problems is that rural communities everywhere shall be wholesome, attractive, and cultured, and that each individual shall receive a fair reward for the labor done and the capital invested. In proportion as agriculture is made profitable will the community become attractive, cultured, and a place wholesome and desirable to live in.

"Just what is meant by a profitable agriculture? Simply this: There shall be a reasonable return on the capital invested in farming and a reasonable return for the farmer's labor and managerial ability. A farmer, like any other man in any other business, is entitled to just what he earns and no more; but what he earns should be sufficient to give him and his family some of the more essential conveniences of modern life, time for study, some recreation, and opportunity for education of his children. With some money in his pocket the farmer will support the church, place conveniences in his house, magazines and literature on the sitting-room table, and send his children to the best schools with very little outside prompting."

Land Value Changes.—In the older states of the East land values do not show great fluctuations from decade to decade. But in the South, the far West, and the middle West very great changes are to be expected. This makes farm land in these sections one of the most common forms of speculative investments. The following table shows the possibilities of enormous gains (and losses) on Iowa farm lands.

Iowa Land Values

| | Land and Buildings, Per Acre |
|--------|------------------------------|
| 1890.. | \$ 28.13 |
| 1900 . | 43 31 |
| 1910 . | 96.00 |
| 1920 . | 227.09 |
| 1925 . | 148.87 |

Thus the speculator or farmer who bought a place in 1910 for \$96 an acre saw it advance in value, each year for the next ten years, $13\frac{1}{2}$ per cent on his original investment. This situation proved a serious hardship in the end to the young Iowa farmers who went in debt for their farms, to the Iowa banks that helped finance this sort of land capitalization, and to the farm implement companies that sold machinery on credit to such farmers. The nature and effects of land speculation in different parts of the United States can be vividly illustrated by the three following quotations. Each quotation reflects the depressed condition

²December 16, 1914, p. 4.

of American agriculture in the decade following the World War. Each quotation also shows the part played by land speculation in affecting our rural economy. The quotations are from Missouri, Oklahoma, and California.

Missouri.—The farm problem in Missouri, according to the viewpoint of an observer in that region, may be stated in these words:³ In every county in central Missouri, a rich agricultural section, there are thousands and thousands of acres of good farming lands that would be foreclosed under deed of trust because interest has been defaulted, were it not that the owners of the mortgages know if the lands were sold they would have to buy them for their own protection.

In these counties, too, there are hundreds of untenanted farms. They are not, of course, among the best, or even the average, farms of the region, but fifteen years ago they were occupied and at that time they produced a living and a little more for those who lived on them. Many of these farms were abandoned by the men who held title to them when they realized they could not under present conditions get out of debt and at the same time make a living for themselves and their families by staying on them.

Conditions in central Missouri are typical of conditions in the central West. They are neither better nor worse here than in the neighboring states.

What with growing grain and grass, and breeding, grazing and feeding livestock, the farmers of central Missouri were reasonably prosperous until the coming of the World War. In that cataclysmic period they plowed and seeded and harvested as they had never done before, and their efforts were rewarded with profits such as they had never previously enjoyed. The soil brought forth amply of corn and wheat and oats, while livestock prices soared to unprecedented heights.

Then came the land boom, comparable in its effects only with the seven plagues inflicted on Egypt in the time of Moses. A concrete instance: A farmer, under 40 years old, by dint of hard work had been able to pay for a tract of 40 acres of fine prairie land. Possessed with the human desire to own more land and obsessed with the thought that he could get rich in three summer moons simply by having and tilling additional acres, he acquired an adjoining unimproved 40-acre tract by mortgaging his own

³Ovid Bell, Commerce and Finance, Feb. 16, 1927, p. 365.

forty and the new forty to the owner of the new forty. Against his wishes, the holder of the mortgage now owns the 80 acres, dwelling and all, and the farmer who dreamed of riches, with his wife, is living in a rented house in a Central Missouri county seat and each is working for a small monthly wage. This story, with variations as to details, could be repeated over and over.

The land boom brought the beginning of hard times in central Missouri, but it is not fair to charge agricultural depression in this section or elsewhere solely to the land boom. The boom merely marked the turning point from affluence to bankruptcy. Hard times would have come without it, though the distress in which this region finds itself would be less if there had been no boom.

In the war period, when a calf or pig bought one day at a profit could be sold the next day for a greater profit, credit to farmers expanded beyond all reason. Almost any farmer could borrow money at any bank for almost any kind of an operation. This precipitated speculation in land. Wasn't every farmer making money hand over fist? And if a farmer was making money on a 120-acre farm, couldn't he make twice as much on 240 acres? Was not land the source of all wealth? So came the land boom. In passing let it be set down, too, that he who sought to stay the boom became anathema in the community.

What the country banks, backed by the city banks, had done in extending credit to farmers while they were producing food for the armies in Europe, was done by the life insurance companies and other money-lending agencies in promoting the land boom. It is not too much to say that the money lenders could have spiked the land boom. Had they done it, they would not today be facing the prospect of wholesale ownership of untenanted farms. And had the banks been tighter with credit, there would be fewer "frozen assets" today. Also, there would be more banks and more solvent farmers.

Poor crops since the war period, high-priced labor, onerous taxes, enormous transportation costs, bad management and extravagant spending are all factors in the equation of hard times, but when the last word has been said, the root fact remains that it costs more to produce grain and meat than these commodities bring on the market. This is not literally true at this instant as regards beef and pork, but the months have been few since 1920 when a steer or a hog would bring as much in St. Louis or Chicago as it cost to produce and market it.

This used to be a great livestock region. For nearly a century central Missouri farmers rotated their crops, raised their own work stock, raised calves and pigs, and fed their own grain on their own land to their own stock. Thereby they preserved the fertility of their soil. Thereby, too, they prospered. Great herds of pure-bred cattle and hogs that enriched their owners and contributed to the prosperity of the commonwealth were built up in the half century preceding the World War. Since the war nearly all of these herds have been dispersed and the men who owned them have gone "flat broke".

Great as is the tragedy that has come to the individuals who handled livestock, it is not to be compared with the tragedy that has come to the community collectively. The raising of horses and mules for profit practically ended with the coming of the automobile and tractor. With the passing of the herds of pure-bred cattle went the smaller herds of grade stuff that furnished yearlings and two-year-olds to feeders. Thus today, though prices at the moment are good, there is less livestock in central Missouri than there has been at any time within the memory of living men, while livestock feeding is at its lowest ebb.

Oklahoma.—In the case of Oklahoma we see a critical analysis of the relationship between land speculation and the short-term tenancy characteristic of American agriculture. The following quotation is from a leading farm journal in that State⁴:

Speculation in Farms Destroys Home Ownership.—It creates a system of tenantry and depresses the whole industry. Just recently I saw a farm sell at auction. Three farmers bid on it and a doctor bought it. The doctor owns four other farms. He has a renter on each of them and will now look for a renter to go on the fifth.

Two business men bid on this farm and both they and the doctor bid higher than the farmers. If one of them hadn't bought it another would. The farmers who were trying to buy farm homes didn't have a look in.

This incident well illustrates one of the things the matter with farming. Farms are being bought up by others than farmers, with money not earned in the farm industry and at higher prices than farmers can pay.

The farmer who buys a farm must pay for it with what can be earned from it. His income, above a necessary living, fixes his ability to pay for a farm home. If he attempts to pay more, in the end the mortgage will be foreclosed or the farm must be resold.

The business man who buys a farm suffers no such handicap. What the farm earns bears, for him, no relation to what he can and does pay for it. He plays for an increase in selling price, not a legitimate return on his investment. If the farm in the meantime pays only the taxes, he is enabled to hold on year after year waiting for a bull market in land.

⁴Clarence Roberts. The Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman, June 15, 1927, page 5.

Value of Land to Farmers.—But to the farmer, land is worth just what can be earned from it under average conditions of markets and crops with reasonably good management and work—and not a thin dime more. What the exceptional farmer does, or what the average farmer does under exceptional circumstances, does not fix the value of land for farming purposes.

The farmer who buys a farm today does not find values fixed on an income record of the farm. A farm which is valued at \$5,000 may have returned to the owner less than 2 per cent, or barely enough to pay the taxes. But the fact is ignored by the buyer and seller both. The asking price is what the owner thinks he ought to get or can get, and the selling price is what the buyer is willing to pay.

Thus, speculation and not productive worth fixes the selling price of much of our land. What the farm has earned or likely will earn as an income from the rent, is rarely if ever considered. The speculative buyer hopes and expects to sell the farm at some future time for more than he pays for it.

High or Low Prices.—This speculation is wholly bad for the farm industry. Every farm held for speculation is a farm for rent. Such farms are usually poorly improved. The owner avoids putting money into buildings, depending for his profit on an increase in the value of the land itself. Such farms attract the moving renter who adds little of value to the community and who usually leaves each farm in poorer condition than he found it.

When finally a farm held for speculation is sold to some bona-fide farmer for more than it is productively worth, results again are bad. The buyer assumes a lifetime of economic slavery in attempting to pay for it. Such a farmer is of little economic value to the business community as long as he is paying for the farm. The mortgage is usually owned in some eastern state to which both interest and principal are sent. After meeting the payments and the taxes only a meager living is left to the family with no money to buy those things which make up a normal, comfortable living.

If farms were bought and sold only by farmers for just what they are worth for farm purposes some decrease in values would take place. The farmer who hopes some day to sell his farm at a high price would object. Every farmer who expects to keep his farm for farming purposes would benefit.

As long as business men speculate in farms just so long will the present tenant system prevail. Speculation and tenantry are cause and effect and cannot be separated.

The business men of a community who own most of the farms therein have fixed on that community a depressed agriculture. This depression affects not only the renters therein but also every business and professional man who depends upon the farmers, directly or indirectly, for his well being.

Business men who are so free to advise and criticise farmers should face frankly the injury they have done to the farming industry in buying up, holding and renting farms which would otherwise be owned by real farmers. Every farm held for speculation is a farm which otherwise would be the home of some farm family.

This competition in buying land between farmers and business men is without parallel in the economic world. No other business is subject to like injury.

If speculation in farm lands could be brought to an end it would mark a bright day for agriculture. As long as it prevails it is difficult to suggest a remedy for our present tenant system. And as long as farms are held for more than they are productively worth, it is difficult to hold out a promise of home ownership to the young men now on the farms.

A ray of hope lies in the fact that speculation seems to have run its course for the present. In order for speculation to succeed there must be buyers as well as sellers. Buyers are becoming scarce, that is, speculative buyers

who are willing to pay more than the present owners paid and hold for a still higher price.

It will take some time to clear the situation. Another era of speculation will not solve the problem, but instead make it worse. A real solution is to sell the farms to real farmers who will become permanent citizens of the community and of economic value to the business thereof. Every business man who succeeds in making a farm owner in this way has performed a real service to the community and no less to his own business, dependent as it is on the success of the farm industry.

California.—Like many other states, California has a policy of bringing in new agricultural settlers. Some California cities have the same policy. The following quotation is from the manager of the agricultural department of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, and is part of an address delivered before a fruit growers' and farmers' convention. Owing to its plain speaking, the address constitutes a historic document on the subject of land colonization and land speculation. In part the address is as follows:⁵

Sound Rural Development by Safe Colonization.—The measure of a nation's security is the health of its agricultural industry.

It therefore behooves the nation, and particularly the state of California—the sovereign state in agriculture, the state where applied agricultural industry and agricultural commerce have become a part of everyday thought—to look to the health, the wellbeing and the prosperity of its agricultural people, to see that the unoccupied agricultural lands are settled by a real agricultural people—a people who look upon their farm as a piece of productive property, a basis of labor and a mode of life.

We have some 3,119,119 raw, idle acres, some 1,095,247 acres in idle farms, which would seem an offering to colonization.

Lands which during the prosperous agricultural years, both during war times and following, were appraised and sold on a basis of crop returns during that period, and upon which mortgages were given based on these appraisals, still have against them the indebtedness, while acre earnings have fallen to a pre-war basis. In both of these instances the position of the land owner is hopeless, since he must either accept his loss, if he is financially able, or permit the mortgage holder to take the property. In many cases, the land does not show a value equal to the loan against it. As I have stated, there is no remedy for this condition. To get upon an economical and profitable basis again, such industries as have seen this inflation must be written down to the level of productive agriculture.

Thousands of acres of land are still being planted without taking into consideration supply and demand, or market potentialities. These acres, when in bearing, will throw out of balance the whole industry and probably destroy it unless eliminated. We have already had conclusive proof of this statement.

Much of this misplanting is directly attributable to the farm land subdivider in his criminal use of maximum acre crop earning in order to sell his project—in other words, using the crop to sell his land.

These so-called farm land developers, with their many hair-brained plans

⁵ George P. Clements. "Sound Rural Development by Safe Colonization." Address before Annual Fruit Growers' and Farmers' Convention, Fullerton, California. Nov. 9, 10, 1926.

designed for their own profit alone, at the expense of the land-hungry newcomer and the stability of California agriculture, are becoming far too numerous. During the past two years, there have been two score or more new projects started in California, which have sold thousands of acres of lands on a basis which will not give the buyer a Chinaman's chance for profit, nor advance our agricultural position one iota. Generally, these promoters' plans call for the planting and care of the trees or vines up to three years in the purchase price, and the carrying on of the planting indefinitely for a share of the net profit.

It is well known that most of these promoters pay as high as 35 per cent to 40 per cent commission on sales. With Kadota fig lands selling at \$1250 per acre, as some promoters ask, this salesman's commission will equal \$450—\$450 that the buyer and our agriculture must assume, in addition to development costs. In other words, it represents the "water" in agricultural stock.

The suitability of crop to land is not taken into consideration. The buyer is asked to speculate, first on the moral integrity of the promoter; second on the hazards of agriculture; and third, on the potential market for the crop that is planted for him.

Do you know of one of these projects that has been successful? We do not! They have invariably been destructive to the investor and to the district in which they were operated, and their haphazard production but embarrassed economic production.

The ability of an acre to earn is the only foundation upon which a stable agriculture can be built. That much adjustment must be made and many losses accepted is inevitable.

Any value not based upon acre ability to earn must be considered a fictitious value in considering agriculture. The whole economic agricultural structure as well as social welfare of the state is totally dependent upon this observation. If you want a sound agricultural industry, you must have a prosperous, satisfied farmer who looks upon his plant or farm as a vocation and not as a stepstone, investment or speculation. The colonist must no longer be used as a method of passing on an obligation.

A prosperous farming community is the best possible advertisement to the thrifty farm seeker. Do you want any other class? A piece of idle, undeveloped land in California requires no apology, while a dead, decaying farm demands an explanation. Help squeeze the water out of agricultural land prices in California—if this could be done and the water were usable, our drought days would be past.

Every man who buys an unprofitable farm not only destroys his own prospects but curtails yours. Don't laugh at a sucker—try and save him and in doing so save yourself. Tell the colonist the truth and in saving his little fortune, save your own self-respect. His loss is the nation's loss, and you are a part of the nation."

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Distinguish between land farming and land speculation.
2. Distinguish between farmer and land owner.
3. Quote Vrooman on the farmer's average income.
4. Define and illustrate overcapitalized land.
5. Cite the case of C. L. Smith.
6. Give examples of fluctuations in land value.
7. Quote Bailey on land values.
8. Distinguish between commercial and market values.
9. Cite and explain Pratt's position on ownership versus tenancy.
10. Show the interest of the wage earner in cheap land. Is there any connection between "free land" and "high wages"?

11. What profits, according to the Government Weekly News Letter, is a farmer entitled to make?
12. In what parts of the United States do land values show widest fluctuations?
13. State the "farm problem in Missouri," and show the part played by land speculation.
14. Show the relation of land speculation to farm tenancy, according to testimony from that State.
15. Discuss the problems of land speculation, in California, land colonization, and "watered stock in land," as stated by the Manager of the agricultural department of a city chamber of commerce in that State.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Ought the land-owner to have the "unearned increment," so-called, on his land?
2. Is it for the public welfare to have cheap land or dear land? Reason for your answer.
3. Formulate a policy for stabilizing land values. Is such a thing desirable or possible?
4. Norway reports an increase in land values, an increase in farm taxes, and an increase in farm wages. This is typical of the years 1909-1920. Any causal connections here?

REFERENCES

1. COMAN, KATHERINE: "Industrial History of U. S."
2. GEORGE, HENRY: "Progress and Poverty."
3. HYDER, JOSEPH: "The Case for Land Nationalization."
4. PRATT, E. A.: "The Transition in Agriculture."
5. Kentucky Station Bul. 240: "Land Prices and Speculation."
6. Journal of Farm Economics: July, 1920, "Land Speculation"; also "Studies in Land Values in Iowa." Oct., 1925, "Price and Purchasing Power of Farm Land."
7. Journal of Land and Public Utility Economics: Jan., 1926, "Bank Failures in Iowa."
8. International Rev. of Agr. Ec.; Apr., 1921, "Increase in Norway Land Values." Mar, 1921, "Increase in Norway Taxes." Apr., 1921, "Increase in Norway Farm Wages."

CHAPTER IV

THE "BACK TO THE LAND" MOVEMENT

AN ideal held by a great many people in this Republic is a sturdy and substantial class of farmers, owning and tilling their own small farms. The farm is pictured in song and story as the true home of health and happiness as well as the very foundation of wealth and independence. Doubtless many of our forefathers shared the opinions of Jefferson when he fondly looked upon agrarian democracy as the goal of the new Republic; when he considered a large wage-earning class as well as a large commercial class (depending upon the "casualties and caprices of customers") as full of danger, corruption and subservience. To use Jefferson's own words: "Generally speaking, the proportion which the aggregate of other classes of citizens bears in any state to that of its husbandmen, is in the proportion of its unsound to its healthy parts and is a good enough barometer whereby to measure its degree of corruption." As to a wage-earning class: "Let our workshops remain in Europe . . . The mobs of the great cities add just so much to the support of pure government as sores do to the human body . . . I consider the class of artificers as panderers of vice, and the instruments by which the liberties of a country are generally overturned." What would be Jefferson's opinion of his country to-day? Just after our Civil War the slogan, "Forty Acres and a Mule," was taken up by the people of the North and the carpet-bagger of the South, as the ideal solution of the negro problem in its economic aspects.

To-day from press and pulpit, from publicists and legislators, comes the cry, "Back to the Land." Now that seventy million of our people live in villages and cities, and only thirty million live in the open country, the problem of the "small farm," of the "closer settlement" is becoming a very interesting one. The cry is, "Back to the Land." The drift is away from the land. The situation is perplexing. What should be the attitude of the honest patriot towards this condition? What have other peoples in other lands found out about this question of the small farm?

The question of the big farm versus the small farm was a very hotly debated question in England three-fourths of a century ago. Good farming must perish with the breaking up of large

farms,• contended one side; not so, replied the other side. One British writer, a friend of the small farm owner, stated the matter concretely as follows: "Our agricultural writers tell us, indeed, that laborers in agriculture are much better off as farm servants than they would be as small proprietors. We have only the master's word for this. Ask the servant. The colonists told us the same thing of their slaves. If property is a good and desirable thing, I suspect the smallest quantity of it is good and desirable; and that state of society in which it is most widely diffused is the best constituted."

Norway is cited as an example where peasant proprietors are of oldest date and most numerous in proportion to population, and where as a consequence social and economic conditions are of the best. Concerning the effects of peasant proprietorship on the continent, the same writer goes on to say:¹

"If we listen to the large farmer, the scientific agriculturist, the political economist, good farming must perish with large farms; the very idea that good farming can exist unless on large farms cultivated with great capital, they hold to be absurd. Draining, manuring, economical arrangement, cleaning the land, regular rotations, valuable stock and implements, all belong exclusively to large farms, worked by large capital, and by hired labor. This reads very well; but if we raise our eyes from their books to their fields, and coolly compare what we see in the best districts farmed in large farms with what we see in the best districts farmed in small farms, we see, and there is no blinking the fact, better crops on the ground in Flanders, East Friesland, Holstein, in short, on the whole line of the arable land of equal quality on the continent from the Sound to Calais, than we see on the line of the British coast opposite to this line, and in the same latitudes, from the Firth of Forth all round to Dover. Minute labor on small portions of arable ground gives evidently, in equal soils and climate, a superior productiveness, where these small portions belong in property, as in Flanders, Holland, Friesland, and Ditmarsch in Holstein, to the farmer. It is not pretended by our agricultural writers, that our large farmers, even in Berwickshire, Roxburghshire, or the Lothians approach to the garden-like cultivation, attention to manures, drainage, and clean state of the land, or in productiveness from a small space of soil not originally rich, which distinguish the small farmers of Flanders, or their system. In the best-farmed parish in Scotland or England, more land is wasted in the corners and borders of the fields of large farms, in the roads through them, unnecessarily wide because they are bad, and bad because they are wide, in neglected commons, waste spots, useless belts and clumps of sorry trees, and such unproductive areas, than would maintain the poor of the parish, if they were all laid together and cultivated. But large capital applied to farming is of course only applied to the very best soils of a country. It cannot touch the small unproductive spots which require more time and labor to fertilize them than is consistent with a quick return of capital. But although hired time and labor cannot be applied beneficially to such cultivation, the owner's time and labor may. He is working for no higher returns at first from his land than a bare living. But in the course of generations fertility and value are produced; a better living, and even very improved processes of husbandry,

¹ Laing, Notes of a Traveler, p. 299 *et seq.*

are attained. Furrow draining, stall feeding all summer, liquid manures, are universal in the husbandry of the small farms of Flanders, Lombardy, Switzerland. Our most improving districts under large farms are but beginning to adopt them. Dairy husbandry, even, and the manufacture of the largest cheeses by the cooperation of many small farmers, the mutual assurance of property against fire and hail storms, by the coöperation of small farmers—the most scientific and expensive of all agricultural operations in modern times, the manufacture of beet sugar—the supply of the European markets with flax and hemp, by the husbandry of small farmers—the abundance of legumes, fruits, poultry, in the usual diet even of the lowest classes abroad, and the total want of such variety at the tables even of our middle classes, and this variety and abundance essentially connected with the husbandry of small farmers—all these are features in the occupation of a country by small proprietor-farmers, which must make the inquirer pause before he admits the dogma of our land doctors at home, that large farms worked by hired labor and great capital can alone bring out the greatest productiveness of the soil, and furnish the greatest supply of the necessities and conveniences of life to the inhabitants of a country."

In France.—The British writer of over a century ago who was the warmest advocate of large farms, Arthur Young, traveled over nearly the whole of France. Even at that day France was known as the land of small farms, due to the repeated subdivisions of the land. Yet inveterate enemy of small farms as Young was, he found remarkable evidence of excellent cultivation in the little fields of France in the years 1787, 1788 and 1789. In his "Travels in France" we read, for instance, the following:

"Walk to Rossendal, where M. le Brun has an improvement on the Dunes, which he very obligingly showed me. Between the town and that place is a great number of neat little houses, built each with its garden, and one or two fields enclosed, of most wretched blowing dune sand, naturally as white as snow, but improved by industry. The magic of property turns sand to gold. . . . From Gauge, to the mountain of rough ground which I crossed, the ride has been the most interesting which I have taken in France; the efforts of industry the most vigorous; the animation the most lively. An activity has been here, that has swept away all difficulties before it, and clothed the very rocks with verdure. It would be a disgrace to common sense to ask the cause; the enjoyment of property must have done it. Give a man the secure possession of a bleak rock, and he will turn it into a garden; give him a nine years' lease of a garden, and he will convert it into a desert . . . Take the road to Moneng, and come presently to a scene which was so new to me in France, that I could hardly believe my own eyes. A succession of many well-built, tight, and comfortable farming cottages built of stone and covered with tiles; each having its little garden, inclosed by elipt thorn-hedges, with plenty of peach and other fruit trees, some fine oaks scattered in the hedges, and young trees nursed up with so much care, that nothing but the fostering attention of the owner could effect anything like it. To every house belongs a farm, perfectly well enclosed, with grass borders mown and neatly kept around the corn fields, with gates to pass from one enclosure to another. There are some parts of England (where small yeomen still remain) that resemble this country of Bearn; but we have very little that is equal to what I have seen in this ride of twelve miles from Pau to Moneng. It is all in the hands of little proprietors, without the farms being so small as to occasion a vicious and miserable population. An air of neatness, warmth and comfort breathes over the whole.

It is visible in their new-built houses and stables; in their little gardens; in their hedges; in the courts before their doors, even in the crops for their poultry, and the sties for the hogs. A peasant does not think of rendering his pig comfortable if his own happiness hang by the thread of a nine years' lease. We are now in Bearn, within a few miles of the cradle of Henry IV. Do they inherit these blessings from that good prince? The benignant genius of that good monarch seems to reign still over the country; each peasant has *the fowl in the pot*."

Peasant Proprietors.—John Stuart Mill, in discussing "peasant proprietors" in 1848, after reviewing the evidence of many different writers, sums up his own conclusions in these sane words:

"The experience, therefore, of this celebrated agriculturist (Arthur Young) and apostle of *la grande culture*, may be said to be, that the effect of small properties, cultivated by peasant proprietors, is admirable, when they are not too small; so small, namely, as not fully to occupy the time and attention of the family; for he often complains, with great apparent reason, of the quantity of idle time which the peasantry had on their hands when the land was in small portions, notwithstanding the ardor with which they toiled to improve their little patrimony, in every way which their knowledge or ingenuity could suggest. He recommends accordingly, that a limit of subdivision should be fixed by law; and this is by no means an indefensible proposition in countries, if such there are, where the subdivision, having already gone farther than the state of capital and the nature of the staple articles of cultivation render advisable, still continues progressive. That each peasant should have a patch of land, even in full property, if it is not sufficient to support him in comfort, is a system with all the disadvantages, and scarcely any of the benefits of small properties; since he must either live in indigence on the product of his land or depend as habitually as if he had no landed possessions, on the wages of hired labor; which, besides, if all the lands surrounding him are held in a similar manner, he has little prospects of finding. The benefits of peasant properties are conditioned on their not being too much subdivided; that is, upon their not being required to maintain too many persons, in proportion to the produce that can be raised from them by those persons."

These words of Mill have an interesting confirmation in the so-called Wilson-Wallace Report of 1914, a report made by two qualified agricultural experts of Iowa.²

"We have also made a pretty thorough investigation," says this report, "of the methods used by the British government to furnish land to the landless. There are four or five counties in Ireland where the land is inferior, the rainfall very heavy, and the people very poor, living on very small farms, which can at best afford them only the food needed to support their families, whose male members spend the summers in England or Scotland, working for money to provide the winter necessities for the family. The congested district board has bought up the lands in these counties, has divided them into economic areas or holdings large enough to support a family, twenty acres being the minimum, and is building houses on them. It is placing the congested population on these areas, charging them three and one-half per cent interest on the value of the land for sixty-eight and one-half years, at the end of which time they own the land in fee simple. They work under very strict limitations, however. They cannot sell or divide the land."

² Agricultural conditions in Great Britain and Ireland. By James Wilson and Henry Wallace. Published by the Iowa Department of Agriculture, Des Moines.

Edwin A. Pratt, a British writer on present day problems in Agriculture, a friend of tenancy rather than ownership, has much to say concerning peasant proprietary at home and abroad.³ He criticises the "excessive degree to which the subdivision of small properties has been carried" in France. Generation after generation this subdivision has gone on. Says Pratt:

"Even again a property of 20 to 25 acres may be represented by 30, 40, or 50 small patches and parcels scattered over an entire commune . . . In the cultivation of these scattered fragments of land the practice followed by successive generations of peasant proprietors of France has been to produce a little of everything—vines, vegetables, corn, oats, barley, hemp, etc.—on the same soil irrespective of its suitability for such crops, the great idea of the cultivator being that he should avoid spending any money on the supply of his domestic wants . . . But the work of cultivating, mainly by hand, so many separate morsels of land, for the production of so many different crops, represents a degree of toil that has often been only slavery under a different name."

Pratt quotes Lafarque, Lavergne, Michelet, Verney, Lecouteaux, and other French writers to bear out his contentions. Financially, says Pratt, the French peasants are in a bad way, since "few of the peasants hold their land free of mortgage, and many of them are heavily indebted besides." And in spite of the recent advance in agricultural unions and coöperative enterprises, says Pratt, "the fundamental disadvantages, both moral and material, inherent to the system of peasant proprietary still remain."

In Holland.—Speaking of Holland the same writer says: "In Holland the position brought about by peasant proprietary is, in some respects, still more acute than in France." Here most "farms" are under four acres in size, and very few contain over ten acres. The Dutch landowners are generally satisfied with a return of two and one-half to three per cent. The small holdings of a farm usually comprise, not one piece of land, but many different strips or parcels. The parceling of the land into these long strips is clearly illustrated in Pratt's book by a reproduction of the plan of the commune of Vledder (Drenthe), Holland. The average dimensions of a strip of land in one part of this commune is 380 yards by 14 yards. In one instance there is a length of 428 yards to a breadth of 4 yards. Another strip shows a length of 1275 yards and a width of 22 yards. Mention is made of one wealthy farmer whose holdings comprise 90 acres, consisting of 78 separate strips of land in different parts of his commune.

³ Pratt, E. A. *The Transition in Agriculture*. London, 1909. John Murray, Publisher, one shilling.

Concerning the Danish "peasant proprietors," whose thrift is much heralded in America, Pratt has this to say:

"Nominally, the peasant proprietors who constitute so important a section of the Danish people are freeholders; practically they are saddled with a mortgage debt estimated at about \$300,000,000, and representing 55 per cent of the value of their farms, with buildings, stock, and improvements. The debt is largely, though not entirely, due to certain credit associations which were formed in Germany in the 'fifties to enable the Danish agriculturists to purchase their farms or holdings, mortgages up to 50 or 60 per cent of the purchase price being granted, with repayment extending over periods of from 50 to 100 years . . . Interest and repayment of principal still constitute a heavy burden, and many a Danish farmer is, with all his family, working for long hours, and looking to England for the profits he makes on his produce, not so much for his own gain as to satisfy the demands of his German creditors."

Effect of Coöperation.—With the coming in of successful coöperation in Denmark—perhaps the world's best example of coöperation—and with the anxiety of the farmers to buy the land there came a substantial increase in the price of the land. Thus it comes about, says Pratt, that "the Danish small holder who becomes a peasant proprietor starts by having to pay an altogether artificial price for the land he purchases; he sinks in the ownership of that land present capital which would otherwise be available for the purchase of stock and for other expenses; and he incurs, in place of rent, a rigid mortgage debt unduly swollen by the excessive price he has agreed to pay for his farm."

An Objection to Small Holdings.—And as a final objection to the very small holding, Pratt has this to say:

"And then there is that last problem of all for the solution of the small owner! What is to become of his few acres when he dies? If he leaves them to his widow and she sells, she will do so at a disadvantage. If he divides his holding equally among his children, and these in turn, divide their share among their children, it will not be long before a state of things is reached analogous to that found in certain parts of Italy, where twenty-five per cent of the peasants have properties of less than one-fourth acre each."

Passing now to the German farmer, we have a vivid picture of his customs, as given in a report by F. T. H. von Engelken of Florida:⁴

"German Customs.—It can well be believed that to an American farmer a walk through the country in Germany is full of interest. At first glance many of the customs and conditions are incomprehensible, and, to our large ideas, appear almost absurd. It is only in discussing with the German farmer his conditions and giving him an idea of those existing in our country that the

⁴ 63 Cong. 1 Sess. Sen. Doc. 201. The German Farmer and Coöperation F. J. H. von Engelken, Washington, 1913.

underlying principles and unyielding circumstances which control German agricultural operations are made clear, and that an idea is obtained of the reasons which make necessary their peculiar methods.

"It must be borne in mind from the first that Germany is a country, not of farms, or even small farms, but of patches of land. A German farmer may own as high as 100 acres of land, but instead of lying in a body, as with us, and being cultivated in large fields with modern tools, his entire holding will be broken up into innumerable small plots with, perhaps, no two adjoining, and these plots scattered over the country on all sides of the village in which he makes his home. The entire country is therefore divided into small tracts, generally oblong in shape, ranging from 15 to 20 feet wide and from 200 to 400 feet long. These tracts are never separated from each other by fences, for fences are an almost unknown quantity in agricultural Germany. The dividing line between two tracts is marked by a stone set in the ground, and so closely are they planted that if three adjoining tracts were planted in the same grain crop it would be impossible for a stranger to definitely locate any one of the three without hunting up the boundary stone. It is rarely the case, however, that adjoining tracts are planted in the same crops, for they belong to different owners who plant independently and what they wish. In walking through the country it is therefore quite a usual sight to see a plot of land 30 feet in width, and perhaps 300 feet in length, planted in rye, adjoining it one 12 feet in width and of the same length planted in stock beets, then one 20 feet wide of the same length in oats, then one 40 feet wide, same length, in potatoes, then one perhaps 25 feet wide in wheat, and so on through the entire list of the various crops grown in that particular section. These tracts may each belong to a different farmer in that community, and each farmer there will own from 20 to perhaps 100 such tracts scattered all over the 'Bezirk' or locality in which he lives. In the hay country, for instance, it is a common sight to see what appears to be a field of 40 acres or more of hay, which at first glance would appear to be a very respectable hay field, according to our ideas. A walk into it, however, will show that it is dotted all over with boundary stones showing that it is owned, not by one man, but perhaps by fifty, each of whom when the time comes will cut his little patch out of the field whenever he is ready, and moreover, will cut it with a scythe as his forefathers have done for generations. The value of such land ranges from \$300 to \$1000 per acre . . .

"How Germans Live.—Having thus given a brief outline of the peculiar system under which the German farmer operates, let us follow one to see where and how he lives, for it is apparent that he does not live on the land among his crops.

"Germany is literally dotted with villages, and these villages are so unlike anything in our country that they must really be seen to be appreciated. Ranging in size from 10 to 200 homes and with a population of from 50 to 1000, they are scattered all over the country as if sown there by some giant hand. Rarely as distant one from the other as two miles, there are often two or three clustered almost within a stone's throw of each other, and they are as peculiar and as striking in their difference from our country towns as are the methods under which their inhabitants work from ours.

"Throughout almost entire Germany the ground plan of the farmer's home is the same. The buildings are always of brick or stone (the very old houses being made of a framework of timbers with a rubble plaster filling), and the stables and storehouses are also built of the same lasting and non-combustible materials. Roofs are of tile, it now being against the law to use thatch. The house always fronts on the street or road. Built against one wall of this is the storehouse, a continuation of this is used for stables, and from this again continue the sheds for tools, etc. This group of buildings is built up on four sides of a square, forming in the center a large court. On one side of the house is the gate opening into the road, and when this is closed the whole

place is secure from trespass . . . The outbuildings are also substantially built with the second floors supported either by heavy timbers or by iron beams. The storehouse is used for storing the crops from the fields, there being no buildings of any kind on the land. The stables are used for the milch cows and for the beef cattle being fattened, as well as, of course, for the necessary horses. It is one of the peculiar customs of Germany that wherever the soil is rich and is highly cultivated the cows and hogs and beef cattle are never taken out of the stables after once being put in. They are literally in for life. Green food is brought to them daily, and they are well taken care of. Cattle are chained to their stalls, each with its drinking trough, and they are daily cleaned off and bedded down knee deep in straw. Hogs are kept in the same way. Once in their pens they remain there till sold to the butcher; they eat and sleep and grow, nothing else. This system, while apparently very troublesome, is in vogue for two reasons; first, the land is too valuable for pasturage, as well as being in too small tracts, and secondly, by keeping livestock in this manner every bit of manure is saved, and manure, as one farmer aptly stated, is the life of German agriculture.

"Saving Fertilizer.—The method of saving this manure is an excellent one, and is one that could be used to great advantage by our farmers. In the center of the court around which stands the buildings is a large square pit about five feet in depth. On one corner is a runway by means of which a wagon can be run into the pit to facilitate loading. This large pit is for the dry manure, and into it is thrown everything with any fertilizing value.

"Between this and the stable is a deep concrete-lined well, much deeper than the dry manure pit, and this is used for collecting the liquid manure. This well is made water tight, and into it lead drains from all the stables and pens, as well as from the dry-manure pit. The liquid thus collected is pumped from this well into tanks and taken to the fields, where it is sprayed on the land. It can be stated here that this economical, thrifty, and intelligent use of natural fertilizers has made Germany a farming nation which, with a country smaller than the State of Texas, and with one-third of its area covered with forests, produces 95 per cent of its own food products, and its population is around 65,000,000.

"Women do the Work.—In Germany, it must be understood, the greater portion of the farm work is done by the women. It is a common sight to see women hoeing or pitching hay or spreading manure, and they do it well and cheerfully. The girls of the poorer families go into service as maids, which means that they do not only a share of the housework, but also their full proportion of the work about the stables and in the fields. For this service a girl of, say, sixteen or seventeen years will receive wages of three dollars a month, with board and lodging. She becomes a member of the family and is considered and treated as such. It would be an interesting experience for some of our farm workers to try to keep up with one of these young girls in a day's work.

"The tendency in Germany is away from tenant farming and towards ownership. This movement is of course encouraged by the Government, which, in many cases, provides the medium for the conversion of large estates into small holdings, extending at the same time a helping hand to the small farmer in the purchase of the subdivisions. Other than this breaking up of large estates, real estate transfers in agricultural Germany are the exception rather than the rule. In fact, it is frequently impossible to buy from the small farmers their holdings. Instances are common where two or three times the value has been offered and refused."

In Australia.—Let us turn now to a country of large holdings, Australia. This country is generally recognized as one having too large parcels of land in its "farms." This feeling led the Legis-

lative Assembly of Victoria, Australia, to pass a series of "Closer Settlement Acts" having for their aim the breaking up of the larger holdings and the placing of the smaller farms in the hands of actual owners.

These acts furnish land to the settler on what was intended to be liberal terms. The settler has thirty-one and one-half years to pay for his land, his annual payment (principal and interest) being 6 per cent. And when he makes improvements, the Government advances him a loan to the value of sixty per cent of his improvements; likewise he secures liberal advances for the purchase of stock. The Government, in carrying out these Closer Settlement Acts from 1904 to 1914, in the dry, irrigated area, bought some 87 large estates, containing a total of 468,188 acres. The original payment for these lands was about \$30.00 an acre, but the additional "loading" on this cost, due to various expenses, brings the cost price up to \$35.00 an acre. These lands were divided into some three thousand, three hundred and seventy-six allotments for sale to settlers at cost, on the liberal terms named above. To quote from the Government's Report on the administration of these acts: ⁵

"The whole design of the Closer Settlement Legislation as may be gathered from its apparently liberal terms of repayment, is to enable men, experienced and able in farming pursuits, but possessed of limited capital, to get on to their own holdings, and stay there. The conditions imposed by such legislation, however, often defeat its own purpose."

The report exposes some very interesting conditions, the most important of which may be profitably reviewed here. Wheat growing is mainly relied upon by the settlers on these allotments. And, oddly enough, the farms have proved too small for profitable wheat growing. The average size of the wheat farm in certain quarters is 300 acres, and the least area on which a satisfactory living at wheat-growing can be made in this region is given as six hundred acres by the settlers. Again, in carrying out the acts, some unsuitable land was unloaded onto the State at a good price. This land is known as dry-farming land, and hence suited only to cereal growing and stock raising. During the investigation carried on by the committee making this report, the chairman of the Settlement Board was asked in effect, "Can a man live on three hundred acres of land suitable only for wheat-growing (that is, which does not permit of combined wheat growing and dairying

⁵ Report from the Sub-Committee of the Cabinet on the Administration of the Closer Settlement Acts. Victoria, Melbourne, Aus., Feb. 3, 1914.

or grazing) at \$40.00 per acre, which land will only carry one 'wool' sheep to the acre?" His answer was disconcerting. He said, "I do not think so." Settlers in this region impressed on the committee that the least area on which a satisfactory living at wheat growing could be made was six hundred acres, or, twice the average size allotment held by settlers. Hence the result of many years of experimentation in "closer settlements" in the dry area of Australia proved that small holdings are not a success under certain conditions; that larger holdings must be encouraged under certain circumstances; and that in any event the size of the holding should be governed by such economic conditions as the nature of the soil and climate, the product of the soil, and the relation of this product to the wide question of supply and demand.

In New Zealand the farming industry is receiving the closest attention. At the 1916 meeting of the New Zealand Farmers Union, held at Wellington, among the important matters discussed was that of the adoption of more effective measures for preventing the increase of larger holdings of land, it being considered detrimental to the development of the country in general.

The Problem in the United States.—Two classes of our people are enthusiastically advocating the "Back to the Land" movement. Many of these accept the forty-acre farm unit as the ideal. These two classes are the editors of our city papers and the "High Cost of Living" sufferers, also city dwellers. To the city dweller, one cure for the high cost of living is cheap food. But while cheap food would be good for the city, it would be bad for the farm. Conversely, dear food is good for the farmer, since he has it to sell, but bad for the city man.

The problem is a complex one. The metropolitan editors usually say: "Be independent. Be good citizens. And by quitting the city for the farm, you will become both." Such a readjustment of our population, should there be any considerable drift to the land or development of small holdings, would demand a serious consideration of these economic problems: (1) Subtract labor from the city. This would decrease the output of what? If this shift would merely decrease the production of brass jewelry, artificial flowers and feathers, gewgaws and luxuries, a gain to society rather than a loss would occur. Such a change in consumption would doubtless be welcome—if it could be effected. (2) Add labor to the land. This would increase the output of what? More of the staple crops—corn, wheat, cotton, etc.—are not wanted. Additional labor thrown into competition with the farmers now engaged

in the production of these staples would simply lower the earnings of all thus employed to a meager subsistence level. In fact it frequently happens now that there is an overproduction of these crops, resulting in hardship to producers, and in little or no benefit to consumers.

The testimony of LeGrand Powers, before the United States Industrial Commission at Washington, in 1899,⁶ is especially interesting in this connection.

Question: What have you to say in regard to the decline in the price of agricultural products in the last, say, thirty years?

Powers: There has been a very large decline at points where the price is affected by the cost of transportation; there has been a less decline in points from which that transportation has carried the produce. There has been a decline, but small, in articles that have not been overproduced; there has been an enormous decline in the articles whose production has increased faster than population . . .

Question: That holds good in all farm products, grains, cotton, etc.?

Powers: I believe that that principle in general applies to-day the same as it did two hundred years ago.

Question: The capacity to consume, by purchase or otherwise, has as much effect on prices of products as the question of overproduction or underproduction?

Powers: That comes in as a factor slowly modifying prices. With certain articles it has far greater influence than with others. The amount of bread which a man can eat, the number of pounds of breadstuffs, including wheat, corn, oats and all others that we use for human food varies but little. We may change the form of it, but the number of pounds a human being eats is substantially the same. He may substitute cornmeal or oatmeal for wheat, but the number of pounds consumed will be substantially the same. The general proposition is not true to so great an extent with articles of food that may be called luxuries. The rule governing the consumption of strawberries or California oranges or pears or fruit is quite different. Their consumption may be increased enormously, and such increase may exert but a little influence in decreasing the consumption of these other things. As showing something of the power to increase the consumption of food luxuries, I will mention the fact that Minneapolis, as a center of consumption and distribution of the Northwest, shows a doubling of fruit sales every three years for the last few years. Population has been doubling once every fifteen years, but the sales of fruit double every three years, or eight times as fast as population. A certain portion of the relief of agriculture must come from an increased consumption of these things, which represent relatively a large amount of labor. The increased demand of our people in the United States for these luxuries represents about as much for the farmer as our increased exports. Thus, note canning, which represents one phase of this business. It began about 1865 or 1870. Now the amount of fruits, vegetables, fish, and meat that is consumed in cans in this country is very great."

What are Luxuries?—The "luxuries" mentioned by Mr. Powers are now looked on as necessities, rather than as luxuries, particularly the California oranges. The 1914 report of the general manager of the California Fruit Growers' Exchange,

⁶ U. S. Industrial Commission Report, Vol. X, p. 186.

G. Harold Powell, has this to say on the consumption-overproduction problem:

"During the past few years the Exchange has increased the per capita consumption of citrus fruits by advertising. The population of the United States has increased 21 per cent during the past decade. The consumption of California oranges increased 74.6 per cent during the same period . . . The citrus fruit crop of California increases 255 per cent from 1895 to 1900; 71.7 per cent from 1900 to 1905; 10.9 per cent from 1905 to 1910; and 43.5 per cent from 1910 to 1914. The production will increase rapidly in the future, the acreage having increased 128.9 per cent in the last decade. The in-

crease in shipments of citrus fruits from Florida and California have more than doubled in the last decade. The exchange organizations have, therefore, an obligation, not only to sell their fruit wisely from year to year, but to develop a distributing and selling system and an advertising policy at the same time which will cause consumption to keep pace with the increase in production. Only through the stimulation of consumption in this way can the future financial stability of the two-hundred-million dollars invested in the California citrus industry be assured. When production exceeds consumption, then the investment of the grower is jeopardized . . .

There are certain features of the California industry to which the exchange members must give serious consideration. They relate to the increase in production and to the future stability of many investments . . . The solution of the problems outlined will depend primarily on a large increase in the per capita consumption of citrus fruits and the ability of California to meet successfully the competition of



FIG 5—G Harold Powell, Manager of the California Fruit Growers' Exchange, Los Angeles, Cal., 1922

Florida oranges and grapefruit and of Italian lemons. There are a few leading fundamentals which the California industry must recognize if it meets these problems successfully. There must be an improvement in the average standard of the fruit that leaves the state, both in grade and in keeping quality. This makes it imperative to develop the manufacture of the lower grades into by-products . . . There must be an improvement in the care of groves so that more fruit of higher quality may be produced per acre; and in the handling of the fruit so that decay and other preventable losses are eliminated . . . Fruit of good eating quality only can be shipped in the future, if the industry is to maintain its integrity with the consumer . . . The distribution of the oranges and lemons must be uniform throughout the year . . ." (Fig. 5).

This lengthy quotation from the manager's annual report has been given to illustrate the significant fact that a great industry can be conducted in such a way as to improve the product from year to year, and at the same time make this product cheaper to the consumer and bring more to the producer. And the whole

process has been perfectly simple. Advertising has widened the market. The widened market has made possible certain large-scale, cooperative processes in production and marketing and a standardization, whereby all possible wastes have been eliminated. This has left more income to the producer of the fruit, and a smaller cost for a better orange to the consumer. It has produced "savings," not "profits," as the coöperators term it.

Concerning the standardizing of the product and the advertising of it, the manager above quoted goes on to say:

"Primarily, the function of our advertising is to increase the consumption of citrus fruits. To do this it is necessary to have a brand around which we can build our advertising arguments. This brand is the consumer's protection. It is his guarantee as to the quality of the fruit. In other words, we want him to feel that all he needs to know about an orange or lemon is that it is "Sunkist." We must make the consumer realize that the name "Sunkist" on an orange or lemon means just what the Sterling mark means on silver. Our advertising will create in the minds of the consumers a public consciousness of the food value of oranges and lemons. This can only be done by maintaining the highest possible standard of quality, for unless an article has quality, it cannot be successfully advertised. The permanent prosperity of the citrus industry depends on getting a sufficient number of people to use oranges and lemons, and this can most thoroughly and economically be accomplished by giving the public the reasons why they should use them and suggesting to them the various ways in which they can be served. Advertising is not a mysterious thing. It is simply telling the people the truth about the thing we have to sell and telling them through those channels in which they have confidence and to which they are accustomed to look for information and guidance."

The foregoing discussion is given at some length to illustrate the truth that an increase in production is good for the farmer where an increase in demand keeps pace with such increase in production, but that an increase in the production of staple crops, where demand is stationary, is bad for the farmer.

Testimony of Prominent Witnesses.—The bonanza farm of the West and Northwest is a wheat farm. It stands for specialization. The small farm, on the other hand, is generally used for diversified farming. In industry the trend of modern times is towards specialization. In farming there are two discernible tendencies, the one towards specialization on the large farm, the other towards diversification on the small farm. The advantages of these two are open to debate. Doubtless local conditions must be the deciding factor in either case. Volume X of the Industrial Commission Report quoted above, contains the following digest of testimony, pro and con, on the advantages of the small farm, as given by practical farmers.⁷

⁷Report of Industrial Commission. Vol. X, Washington, 1901, pp CXCVI-CXCVII.

Robert Ransom Poole, Commissioner of Agriculture, Alabama.—Mr. Poole says the farmers in the sandy counties of Alabama are more progressive than the large farmers. Mr. Poole thinks that if the farmers could be induced to sell off their lands in smaller tracts (than three hundred and twenty to two thousand) it would be much better for the country as a whole, but the person who owns property paying from ten to fifteen per cent on the investment is very loath to part with it.

Harry Hammond, Cotton Planter, Beech Island, South Carolina.—"I know of no record in history where a race of small proprietors has been prosperous. Everywhere they seem to form the wretched residuum of labor after all other occupations are supplied."

William Budge, Farmer and Real Estate Dealer, Grand Forks, North Dakota.—Mr. Budge says there are several big farms in North Dakota, and mentions one of above seven thousand acres. He adds that he would like to see them all out of the way. They take up so much space that they hurt the school districts. The owners ship in their supplies and ship their wheat out, and ship their men in and out. The plowing is done with gang plows . . . One man can handle one hundred and sixty acres on a farm of that kind. The employees are generally single men. The farm owners hire a crew in the spring and let them go in the fall, except one or two to take care of the farm. Mr. Budge thinks some of the big farms are profitable and some are not, depending on how they are handled. The land has grown in value, and money is made in that way.

Brynjolf Prom, Banker and Farmer, Milton, North Dakota.—Mr. Prom (who owns and farms 1120 acres) says the effect of bonanza farming is not good. The bonanza farmers do not patronize the villages, but ship in goods from the east, and act as wholesale grocery houses for themselves. They are also probably a drawback in the way of school privileges, which they do not need, and if there are small farms wedged in between bonanza farms the occupants of the small farms suffer. The bonanza farms are divided up into different parts with a foreman for each part. Each has a little village of its own. The hired help are usually single men; only the foreman is married. The bonanza farms are well conducted upon strictly business principles, the farming is done more scientifically and economically than on the small farms, and the percentage of profit is larger; but the general results to the people of the country are not good, and the people would generally favor the abolition of bonanza farming.

M. F. Greeley, Stock Farmer; Editor of the "Dakota Farmer," Gary, South Dakota.—Mr. Greeley considers bonanza farming a curse to the country and to the man who tries it. If carried too far, after population gets more dense, it will keep thousands of men from having homes of their own. It employs men in squads, thus eliminating their individuality and independence. Those employed on these farms have to work with the worst kind of men. The soil is abused and then goes to other people in small holdings to be built up by careful rotation, stock farming and tillage. The bonanza farms are owned by men who spend their money in the cities or in other States. They rot the public schools, and detract much from the social life of the country. Mr. Greeley does not know of one very large farm that has been running for some time that is now paying, and says bonanza farming is on the decrease.

Franklin Dye, Farmer, Secretary of State Board of Agriculture of New Jersey.—Mr. Dye believes that the subdivision of bonanza farms into small tracts would be beneficial by increasing the population and giving employment to more people. The opportunity to use improved machinery on a very large scale on these farms tends to make their competition diastrous to Eastern farmers.

LeGrand Powers, Expert in Agriculture, U. S. Census Bureau, Washington, D. C.—Mr. Powers says all the big farms, including the Dalrymple farm in Dakota, are in the market for breaking up, just as the big farms in Southern Minnesota have been cut up.

Social Viewpoint or Individual Viewpoint?—Thus far in this chapter the question of the size of the farm has been considered from the social standpoint. The views once held by Thomas Jefferson on the subject of a rural versus an urban population have undergone much change in the last hundred years.⁸ But the question is still an important social problem, and one which may well engage the powers of the true statesman. The social aspect of this question takes on significance from the fact that the rural population of to-day determines very largely the character of the nation to-morrow. The country birth rate exceeds the city birth rate. Children on farms are an economic asset, in the city an economic liability. The children of the farm to-day recruit the city to-morrow. Hence if the country is to be occupied by an

⁸ The popular usage of two words in our vocabulary throws an interesting side light on this question of town and country. From the Latin *urbs* (a city) comes our word "urbane"; from the Latin *rus* (the country) comes our word rustic. Webster's dictionary defines these two terms as follows: *urbane*; courteous in manners, polite, refined; *rustic*; rude, awkward, rough.

inferior class to-day, the city and the nation of to-morrow will consist of an inferior class. In two important matters the city is now superior to the country, namely, public education and care of public health. The child wanting a high school and college education must go to the city. In matters of health, however, from Jefferson's day down almost to the World War, popular opinion seemed to hold that the open country with its fresh air was the home of good health, and the city was the home of the physically unfit. But the World War, with its military draft and consequent medical examinations of millions of young men from both country and city, showed that although country people have a better chance for long life, yet they also suffer from a greater number of preventable physical defects. The city consumer who would favor the bringing into our country and settling on the farms there the cheaper labor of the Orient or even those European peasants whose standards of living are low, has a sadly short-sighted view of his country's welfare. Any public policy which attempts to build up the city at the expense of the country, such as a protective tariff on manufactured goods, may easily cause a migration from the country to the city, or conversely, a migration to the country of immigrants and others with an un-American standard of living. The important thing, from the standpoint of a noble and powerful nation, is to have a country population with a high standard of living. And such a high standard of living is fundamentally a question of the individual farmer's economic welfare, although this standard includes wants of a so-called higher order. In short, the private welfare of the farmer is the public welfare of the state.

The question of the size of the farm may be briefly considered from the standpoint then of the individual farmer. The fundamental question is the same—What will produce the highest net returns? Under the law of survival of the fittest, those farmers will survive whose farms conform most nearly to this economic test.

Family Size Farm.—Numerous investigations and "surveys" have been made recently, looking into the size of the farm business, thanks to the newly discovered science of farm management. Only a few of these can be mentioned here. W. J. Spillman, while Chief of the Office of Farm Management, conducted such a survey in Chester County, Pennsylvania. This study emphasizes the "small-farm fallacy" (as some call it), and shows that less profits come from small farms than from large farms. Farms of from 30 to 40 acres required for each crop acre \$15.00 worth of machinery,

as compared with \$9.00 worth on farms of 160 acres and over. Thus on small farms the expense of operation is much greater per unit of product than on large farms of similar type. The larger the farm the larger the total income, but the per cent of profits is independent of the magnitude of the business. A Nebraska farm management survey reached the conclusion that a "family size farm" pays best (Fig. 6). This is a farm which furnishes work for the younger members of the family and varies in size from two hundred to two hundred and fifty acres in eastern Nebraska. A farm management survey in Missouri, on the "Size of Farm Business," also finds that large farms yield more profits

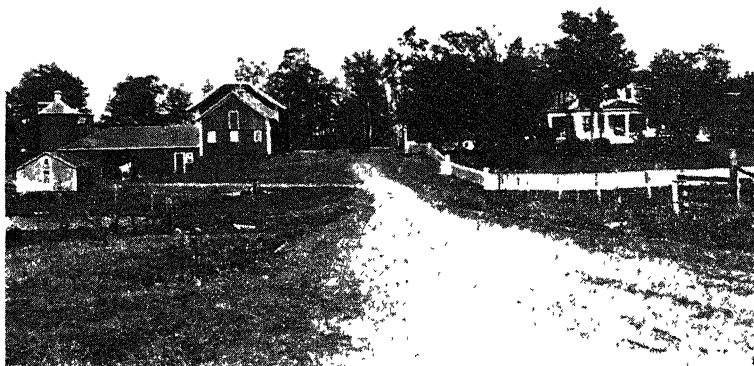


FIG. 6.—A family size farm, 200 acres.

than small farms (Figs. 7 and 8). On the large farm, 77.2 acres of crops per man are produced as compared with 15.9 on a small farm. The horse on a large farm cares for 21.2 crop acres, as compared with 7.3 acres on the small farm. Numerous other "surveys" in New York State and other states point to similar conclusions. In the *Weekly News Letter* of the Department of Agriculture for March 15, 1916, we find this statement, "Recent farm-management surveys indicate that the farmer with but little capital can, as a rule, make a better living by renting and operating a comparatively large farm than by putting his money into a small farm which he can buy outright."

Whether this statement be accepted for the whole truth or not (and it likely is not), it wisely stresses the factor of the purely commercial or economic aspect of a farm enterprise.

In Australia the 300-acre wheat farm has proved too small. In Dakota the 7,000-acre wheat farm has proved too large. Only actual experimentation can tell us what is the economical size of a wheat farm, or of any other kind of a farm. The experimenta-

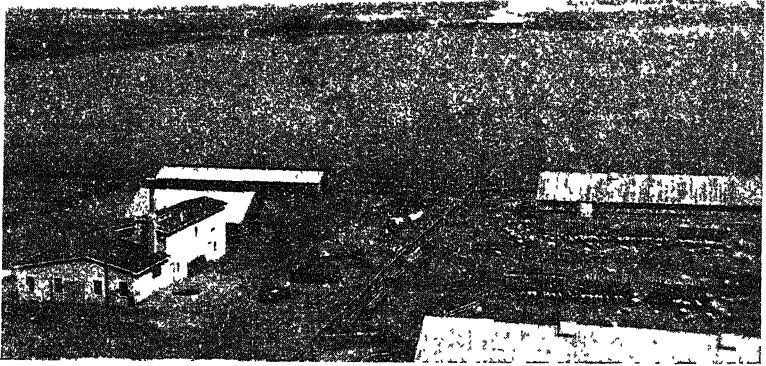


FIG. 7 —A large farm. View on the Amenía Sharon Land Company's 40,000 acre farm in Red River Valley of North Dakota.

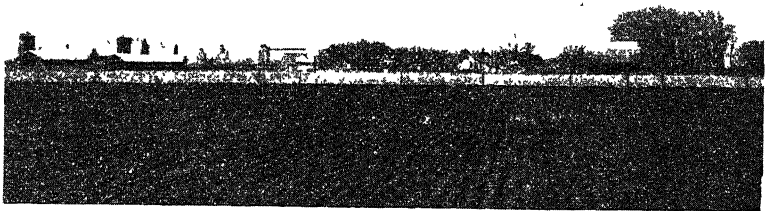


FIG. 8 —Some of the buildings and grain elevators on the Amenía Sharon Land Company's big farm.

tion of the past, carried on in the various countries, as chronicled in the preceding pages, tends to prove that while big farms have bad features and good features, so also the small farms have good features and bad features. The socially desired solution of this problem coincides with the individually desired solution, namely, that sized farm which yields its owner the highest net returns.

The Competition Question.—Following the World War there was a tremendous demand in the metropolitan press to settle returning soldiers on the land. The Secretary of the Interior sponsored a very large-scale plan to colonize soldiers on agricultural lands in frontier districts. Without entering here into any discussion of the merits or demerits of governmental colonization schemes—a very large question—we may well face one phase of the question of placing on the land suddenly a large number of additional farmers. These new farmers would compete with the present farmers. Any competition which increased the production of staple crops, or other crops, faster than demand increased for such crops, would tend to lower prices for such crops. In such cases we would have overproduction—or what the Single Tax school prefers to call “under consumption.” The effect on the producer is the same. An increase in demand would be necessary to offset the competition of the new farmer, assuming such new farmer actually to be placed on tillable, productive lands. The question of increasing the demand for food products, of increasing their consumption, is a question of more than academic interest. With two-thirds of the people now living in cities and towns, and with their potential buying power in the fields of food products, manufactured goods, amusements, etc., it becomes a matter of practical consideration as to how much they can and ought to spend for their food supply as compared with their other wants.

Increasing Consumption.—Under one condition could a system of “small proprietor” agriculture flourish at the present time in the United States, and that is, there must be an enormous increase in the consumption of agricultural products to offset the increase in production. With the staple crops there is an unknown margin of increase. Cotton, with its hundred by-products, is an example. Any one or more of these products may suddenly flare into world-wide demand. So also with the various uses and by-products of corn, wheat and oats. But clearly more is to be expected from the increase in the consumption of the minor products of the farm, such as milk, cheese, butter, poultry and poultry products, etc. The French peasant, however poor, is said to enjoy his “fowl in the pot.” Yet to our city dweller a roast chicken is a luxury. The poultry crop now has about the same value as the wheat crop, but the room for increased consumption here is very vast. But increased consumption seems dependent on either improved quality or lowered price, and lowered price in turn depends on economies

in production and marketing. In short, the poultry grower must learn the lesson from the orange grower of California.

Milk is of all foods the most ideal—the one perfect “balanced ration.” Yet our daily consumption per person is only one-half a glass! When national prohibition arrived, we were spending \$5.00 a year for the milk we consumed, and \$8.00 a year for the beer we drank! The coming importance of our condensed milk trade is illustrated by the recent figures from our Commerce Reports. The condensed milk exports ran in value at about \$1,000,000 to \$2,000,000 a year for some years prior to 1915, according to these Commerce Reports. For the year 1915, the value of condensed milk exports was \$6,000,000, most of these exports going to Europe. In the year 1918 the condensed milk exports to the one port of Hong-kong amounted to \$3,611,500, indicating the tremendous increase in the use of this food by the Chinese.

Cheese is a staple article of diet in foreign lands, being in all respects a wholesome and cheap food. Yet our daily consumption of cheese is only one one-hundredth of a pound per person. Condensed milk, fermented milk, and the various forms of milk by-products suggest the possibility of developing an immense and profitable market here.

Tobacco.—In tobacco we are spending, according to Harvey W. Wiley, \$1,200,000,000 a year.⁹ This is twice as much as is spent for butter, condensed milk, and cheese. Some shifting of demand is possible here. In such case, however, the tobacco farmer, would need to shift his production to meet the change in demand.

Jam.—Pratt tells us that the English farmers when America and Canada ruined the wheat market for them, turned to more specialized foods. Jam is one. The acreage in fruit trees increased to three hundred thousand acres—an increase of sixty-three per cent in thirty years. In America many of the farmers' apples, peaches, pears, etc., rot on the ground. How much jam could, for instance, New York City alone consume? Doctor Howe tells us that New York is supporting commercialized leisure and amusements to the extent of eleven thousand, five hundred saloons, eight hundred dance halls, and six hundred motion picture shows, with an estimated expenditure on the people's part of \$100,000,000 a year.¹⁰ This merely illustrates the strength of market demand for those things which the people happen to want or are educated

⁹ Good Housekeeping, Jan. 1916, p. 92.

¹⁰ Howe, Modern City and its Problems, p. 307 (published in 1915).

to want by successful advertising. Demand for food products is capable of almost unlimited expansion, provided the food article is low in price, and of standardized grade and quality and pack and the demand is carefully cultivated.

The city population is increasing three times as fast as the country population. This table from the census (where every place of fewer than twenty-five hundred inhabitants is considered rural) illustrates this tendency.

Increase in Population, Rural and Urban, by Per Cents.

| | 1880-1890 | 1890-1900 | 1900-1910 |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Rural | 13.7 | 12 1 | 11 2 |
| Urban | 54.4 | 35 5 | 34 8 |

The average size of farms for the whole United States shows little if any tendency to decrease. Here are the figures:

Average Size of Farms, U. S.

| | | | |
|---------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|
| 1880 | 133.7 acres | 1900 | 146 2 acres |
| 1890... .. . | 136 5 acres | 1910... .. . | 138.1 acres |

The size of farms in the old, well-established farming section (Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas) shows a gradual increase, as given in the following table:

Size of Farms in Six Farming States.

| | | | |
|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| 1880..... | 124 3 acres | 1900 | 136 9 acres |
| 1890... .. | 130.7 acres | 1910 | 140 3 acres |

And in four of these six states the rural population showed a decrease in the decade 1900 to 1910, while the urban population in all states in the union showed an increase. Hence we see that the problem of increasing the rural population and reducing the size of the farm is a problem that is not being solved.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. What according to many, is this Republic's ideal landowning system?
2. State and explain Jefferson's ideal.
3. Is the drift of population back to or away from the land?
4. State in full the arguments for small farms as given by Laing.
5. Give the views of Arthur Young; of John Stuart Mill.
6. State the findings of the Wilson-Wallace Report.
7. State in detail the position of Pratt, especially his comments on Denmark.
8. Give von Engelken's picture of German farming.
9. Describe the situation in Australia; in New Zealand.
10. State the problem confronting the United States.
11. Show relation of size of land holdings to overproduction. Quote Le Grande Powers. Discuss flexibility of demand. Illustrate.
12. Quote G. Harold Powell on the overproduction problem. Show the significance of "savings" rather than "profits." Show the place of advertising in this connection.
13. Cite evidence to show where specialized farming tends to prevail and where diversified farming tends to prevail.

14. What are the usual arguments, from the social standpoint, against the big farm? Quote big farmers on this point.
15. Why is the nature of the rural population of such vast importance to the country as a whole?
16. Compare the sanitary conditions of city and country, as evidenced by the military draft.
17. What economic law will, in the end, determine the size of farms?
18. State the findings of the following "Surveys": Chester County; Nebraska survey.
19. Quote, with comment, the statement in the Weekly News Letter of the Department of Agriculture concerning renting versus buying a farm.
20. Show significance of competition question in agriculture.
21. Would a system of smaller holdings bring in harmful competition?
22. Show possibilities of increased consumption of farm products, particularly milk and milk products, fruit.
23. Cite statistics showing relative rates of increase of city and rural population; of changes in average size of farms. Is the rural population increasing? Is the size of farms getting smaller?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Give an account of the strip system of land holdings in Europe.
2. Is Danish landholding a type of prosperity or lack of prosperity?
3. Should the farmer "specialize" or "diversify"?
4. Would "cheap food," supplied by a so-called peasant class of farmers, be a benefit or a curse to the Republic?
5. What is the fallacy, if any, in Jefferson's views of a rural versus an urban population?
6. What is a correct land policy for the United States? Do we have any land policy at the present time? If so, what is it?

REFERENCES

1. NOURSE, E. G.: *Agricultural Economics*, "Back-to-the-Land," p 219.
2. VIDAL, M. J. L. "Ils s'en vont, Pourquoi je ne suis resté petit cultivateur. L'exode rural. Causes et remèdes." 1927.
3. *Economic Journal* (London), V. 18, p. 242, 1908; "Back-to-the-Land."
4. *Am Ec Assn.*: 1918, p. 522, "Private Colonization of Land." 1918, Sup. 72, p. 99, "Government Aid in Directing Settlements."
5. *North American Review*: Feb., 1916, "The War and the Back-to-the-Land Movement." May, 1917, "Back to the Land."
6. *Journal of Farm Economics*: Apr., 1922, "Cityward Movement." July, 1924, "Shift in Rural Population as indicated by Number of Houses"; "Changes in Country Population in Ohio. Jan., 1925, "Urbanization in France."
7. *Quebec Statistical Yearbook*, 1925: "Colonization Schemes."
8. *Yearbook of Australia*: "Land Settlement Progress."
9. *International Review of Agr. Ec.*: Oct., 1922, "Counteraction of Rural Exodus in France." Aug., 1920, "Rural Exodus in Switzerland, Its Extent and Causes." See also articles regarding Europe, Asia, Africa, Australia, South America and Mexico.

APPENDIX

Migration from Denmark to the United States, Compared with Similar Migration from the Netherlands and Belgium, showing Relatively High Per Cent of Danish Migration

| | Population | Foreign born in U. S. 1910, born in— | Per cent of total popula- tion migrated to the United States |
|---------------------|------------|--------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Denmark | 2,775,076 | 181,621 | 6.5 |
| Netherlands | 6,114,302 | 120,053 | 2.0 |
| Belgium | 7,571,387 | 49,397 | .6 |

Rural Exodus in France.—In France, as in practically all countries of the world, there has been a rural exodus for the past two or three decades. The following letter from a small farmer in Southern France illustrates this situation.

Letter from M. Antoine, Figanères, France (Translation) — Our village, which formerly had 1800 inhabitants, now has barely 500, and every year it keeps on decreasing, especially since the war. We have had a score of deaths, some wounded, and some who have got jobs and no longer work on the land. No births, and we older ones, we pass on, one by one. This is all very sad for the future of our dear Country! In my youth, it was all cultivated about here, even up the mountain sides; now you find land lying idle a few hundred meters from the village. Here the farms are divided into small strips, there are quite a few properties made up of more than ten strips scattered all over the commune, the two-wheeled carts circulate almost everywhere but the main roads are everywhere very bad.

CHAPTER V

LAND TENURE

Introductory.—Many changes are going on in the United States in respect to tenancy, mortgages, and size of farms. And yet there is very little agreement as to the significance of these changes.

This may be illustrated by a few quotations. For instance, at a recent meeting of the New York State Agricultural Society, one prominent gentleman spoke as follows:

"The heavy drain upon the country for its best blood to what seemed more attractive life in the city has left many fathers and mothers alone at an age when they were no longer fitted to carry the burden of the farm. Hard work in early life had made the day of retirement to the local town look bright. And the renter took his place. Now the so-called tenant system is in the minds of men a symbol of a degenerated agriculture, and I must confess that it has as a rule been true. The facts are that farm rental is no more degenerate in principle than the ownership of a building by one man and its occupancy by another; the tenant in some way having paid the owner of the building a fair value for its use. We have deplored tenantry and prayed for the day when prosperity would again come to the open country and the owner would become the occupant of the land. I venture a prophecy that the millennium will never come and furthermore that tenantry may increase. Tenantry leaves a bad taste, not because the thing is wrong, but because it has developed through unfortunate causes . . . The system of tenantry is here because the farm as a business will not pay cash for the labor and leave a balance."

The speaker is interrupted and interrogated as follows:

"I want to ask Mr. Cook one question: Does he think that our descendants will stand for a thing that his ancestors and mine left Europe because of—tenantry? Never, as long as we are Americans, will tenantry come into this great and glorious country."

Mr. Cook replies:

"The trouble is, it is here now. Come out into the country and see how many tenant farmers we have . . . We have tenantry, and we are going to have it, and let us undertake to improve rather than destroy, as we cannot get rid of it."¹

Charles Stelzle, in reviewing the returns of the 1910 census, takes this somewhat cheerful view of the situation:

"While the population of the United States as a whole increased 21 per cent during the past ten years, the rural population increased only 11.2 per cent. The increase in the number of farms during the period was 10.9 per cent. The value of the farm property increased 100.5 per cent, but the greater part of this extraordinary increase was in the land itself, the value of which increased

¹ Bulletin 47. Proceedings of the Seventy-third Annual Meeting of the N. Y. State Agricultural Society. Albany, 1913, pp. 1265-1268.

118.1 per cent. The average size of farms decreased from 146.2 acres to 138.1 acres. The tendency is slowly but surely towards the smaller farm.”²

These same figures are interpreted in quite a different manner by students with socialistic tendencies. Thus A. M. Simons writes of them as follows:

“If we disregard cotton, then nearly one-half of the agricultural staples of the United States are produced within 500 miles of Chicago.

“Census bulletins are now available for three typical states in this territory. These bulletins show the same tendencies in every state. It is therefore certain that what is true of these will hold good of this entire section, and probably of a much wider area. The three states are Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa. In all of these the average number of acres per farm is increasing. During the last ten years the average area of an Iowa farm has increased from 151 to 156 acres; of Indiana, from 97 to 98; and of Illinois, from 124 to 129 acres.

“This increase in size becomes still more evident when more closely examined. In all three of these states the largest increase in the number of farms has been in that of the little, intensively cultivated garden patch of less than ten acres. This would naturally tend to show a great decrease in the size of farms, were it not offset by the fact that the second group of farms to show a rapid increase in number is that of those containing between 175 and 500 acres.

“In all three of these states the area embraced in farms of between 20 and 100 acres shows a considerable decrease during the last ten years. In Illinois, which in all respects, shows a more advanced stage of development than any of the others, this decrease extends to farms of less than 175 acres. But it is the small farmer, owning between 40 and 160 acres, that has always been pointed out proudly as the backbone of American agriculture, the great conservative element in our society, the solid middle class farmer for whose salvation the politician loves to stand. Apparently, that ‘backbone’ is being broken . . .

“The other type, whose importance is rapidly increasing, is that on which it is possible to utilize the most efficient machinery. Hitherto this size has been limited by the system of using animal power. With the appearance of the mechanical tractor these farms will at first gain in importance, and then, in all probability, give way to a much larger size. The application of the power to farming will at once increase the size of the farm unit which can profitably be cultivated under a single management, and it is safe to say that the next census will show a great acceleration of all tendencies toward concentration.

“Another set of facts evident in all three of these states lends support and emphasis to the conclusion that we have entered upon a new era of concentration in farming throughout this territory. In spite of the rise in value of farm products, in spite of the multitude of garden patches near cities and all the general results of the ‘back to the farm’ movement, there has been a decided decrease in the total number of farms. In 1900 those three states contained 714,670 farms; by 1910 these had shrunk to 684,410.

“But while the farms had grown larger in size and fewer in number, their value per acre had grown enormously. The farms of Indiana had increased in value from \$32 to \$62 per acre; those of Iowa from \$36 to \$83; and of Illinois from \$55 to \$108 per acre. The significance of these figures is seen when we apply them to the farm as a unit. We then see that the average value of a farm in Indiana has grown from \$4,410 to \$8,396; in Illinois from \$7,588 to \$15,505; and in Iowa from \$8,023 to \$17,259. Combining these facts multiplies their importance because they all tend in the same direction.

² United Mine Workers’ Journal, October 10, 1912, p. 3.

"A decreasing number of farms, an increasing size, requiring more expensive equipment, and this more than doubling of values, means that an impassable barrier has been erected between the landless farmer and the instruments essential to his existence.

"It is scarcely necessary to turn to the section of the census bulletin that deals with tenantry to be assured that such a condition would separate producer and possession. In each of these states there has been a steady increase in the number of farms operated by tenants for the last thirty years.

"The one big fact that stands out from an examination of the agricultural situation in the north and south, is that it is about time to quit talking about maintaining the small farmer in the ownership of his farm. Capitalism is abolishing that condition in agriculture as it already has in industry."³

Very clearly all is not well with agriculture in the United States. Thoughtful persons are pointing out changes in our land tenure situation which are fraught with very real and very imminent dangers. Let us examine in detail the Tenancy and the Mortgage questions, and then the two or three other matters involved in these two problems.

Tenancy.—Our theory of a sound agriculture has quite generally been that every man should dwell under his own vine and fig tree. And this happy situation actually existed for a short while at the beginning of our great Republic. But now, at a progressively increasing rate, we are departing from it. And the strange thing in the situation is that our powerful neighbor, Canada, forming with us an ethnological and economic unit, is moving in the opposite direction. Renters are few in Canada, and are becoming fewer. Renters are many in the United States, and are fast becoming the majority of occupiers of farms.

Putting side by side the census figures from each country, the situation is very vivid.

Farm Tenancy in Canada and the United States. Per Cent of Total Occupiers Who are Tenants

| Canada | | United States | |
|---------------|----------|----------------|----------|
| Year | Per cent | Year | Per cent |
| 1891. | 15 42 | 1880. | 25 6 |
| 1901. | 12 90 | 1890 | 28 4 |
| 1911. | 11 40 | 1900 | 35.3 |
| | | 1910 | 37 0 |

The fact is well established that tenant farming is increasing in the United States. In a few counties it exceeds 90 per cent of all the farms. The conclusion is also reached by our best students of the problem that farm tenancy will continue to increase in the United States in the future. The position of the Federal government investigators on this subject is very interesting. Thus we

³ Braueri Arbeiter Zeitung, May 18, 1912, p. 2, "Recent Tendencies in Agriculture," by A. M. Simons.

find in the Report issued by Mr. Spillman, who was in charge of the office of farm management in 1912, this interesting statement: "The lack of future opportunity for taking up desirable public lands in our western states and the consequent general rise in the price of farm lands all over the country has resulted in an increase in tenant farming, especially in those sections where land values have risen to the point at which it is exceedingly difficult for the purchaser of a farm to meet both living expenses and interest on his indebtedness and also make payments on the principal. It is

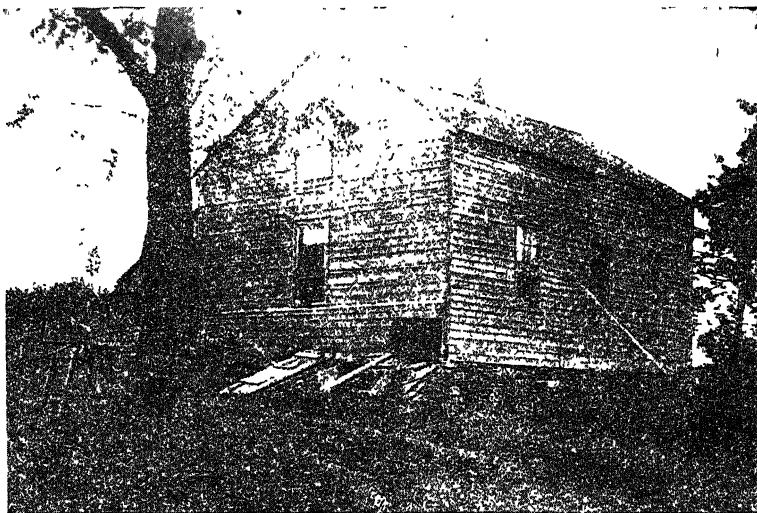


FIG 9 —Farming by a tenant

hardly to be doubted that tenant farming will further increase in this country and that ultimately the land will be owned by the wealthier classes and be farmed by tenants with moderate capital." The question naturally presents itself. What will be the social or economic significance of an increase in farm tenancy? We have conclusions on this subject presented to us in a great number of rural life surveys made by various institutions such as the Department of Church and Country Life, Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church of this country, by various State Universities, and by various other institutions and individuals. One such survey, speaking of northwestern Ohio, says: "Tenancy may not be a curse to agriculture and the country life, but under the system of land tenure prevalent throughout the most of the

United States it usually is." In the section covered by this report the average length of time that a tenant stays upon the same farm is two and one-half years. This makes not only frequent removals but also the constant effort on the part of the tenants to take from the soil as much as possible while giving back to it as little as possible (Figs. 9 and 10). Such a process if continued must result in soil impoverishment and deterioration. Very few of the renters succeed in acquiring farms of their own. For the most part they remain a floating, discontented element in the population. They are the marginal members of the community, and their increasing numbers in northern Ohio constitutes not



FIG 10 — When the owner farms

only a serious agricultural question, but a more serious social and religious problem. The United States Industrial Relations Commission probed the causes of unrest in the South and conducted hearings there. The Survey Magazine of New York speaks of these investigations in these words:

"About a thousand pages of testimony was taken in the five days of the hearings. A study of this testimony will reveal a remarkable coincidence of statement with regard to the actual conditions, and considerable difference of opinion as to what remedies should be adopted.

"It was generally admitted that a remarkable concentration in the ownership of land is taking place. With it are the attendant evils of a rising absentee landlord class and a descending tenant farmer class. It was shown that this concentration of ownership is aided by the farmers moving to town, by the credit system, by speculation and holding of land, etc.

"The growth of landlordism has been aided by the one-crop system, which in the South, makes it difficult for tenants to rise to the cash basis, and often impossible for them to become home owners. Excessive valuations of farm

land have made the tenant's lot a harder one. Proprietors of large tracts have also used indirect methods of pressure to force smaller owners to sell their holdings. Seasonal depressions of crop prices throw thousands of mortgaged home owners back into the ranks of tenants. Depleted farm life accelerates the trend.

"The witnesses testified to considerable friction between landlords and tenants in this area. Oppressive tactics of landlords, in the form of unwarranted evictions, use of force to intimidate renters, arbitrary requirements in the matter of cropping contracts, threats to raise the rents where land taxes were involved if elections should carry in favor of the tax, and 'keeping the tenants on the move' when their political convictions might differ from the landlord's were among the injustices named. Some of these were considered general; others much less so.

"Tenants have been known to destroy the landlords' property and to foul the land by sowing Johnson grass, a noxious growth among cotton and grain crops. They have held mass-meetings of protest against rises in rent. They have held meetings for the purpose of declaring moratoriums. Threats of violence, and even the whipping of other tenants who had accepted increases in rents have been resorted to.

"It was a great day for the radical tenants when their representatives were permitted to take the stand and enter upon the records their side and their story of the renters' movement. From the mass of evidence introduced, some general truths were gleaned. Discontent of the producing classes has been growing in the Southwest for several years. It changed into a class-conscious movement in 1911 when the Renters' Union of America was founded. This organization followed close upon a series of disturbances in Oklahoma and Texas. The cause of the disturbances appeared to lie in the movement on the part of the landlords to raise the rents above the traditional one-third of the grain and one-fourth of the cotton for the share of the landlord when he furnishes only land and house.

"Notwithstanding this effort at resistance the movement to increase the landlord's share of the crops has been steady, and several thousand tenants have been required to pay the landlords as high as one-third of the cotton instead of one-fourth, or to pay cash rent in addition to the share rent. A few landlords have been able to charge as high as 40 per cent of the crop for their share.

"It was the agitation of the land question by this organization that undoubtedly made it possible for James E. Ferguson to become the present governor of Texas. He swept aside all opposition and was elected by an overwhelming vote. One of the main planks in the governor's platform was to restrict the landlords' share of the rents by law. The governor testified that the rent plank was of great assistance in making him governor. On the stand he defended this plank, which has since become a law. He maintained that the cash system of renting land in the Southwest is unfair, because it places the burden of risk upon the tenant and often bankrupts him in the attempt to pay the landlord's share . . .

"It was urged that the holdings of land for speculative purposes handicaps any effort to break the strangle hold of landlordism. It was interesting to note that some witnesses looked to the advent of corporation farming as the most efficient farming of the future. It was shown how the corporation or the large owner tends toward the factory idea of production. Should large farms be conducted on system methods by big capital, undoubtedly many tenant farmers of to-day would become wage hands.

"The Coleman-Fulton Pasture Company was pointed to as an example of the capital system. This company, which is controlled by the Charles P. Taft interests, is a huge industrial enterprise of 80,000 acres on which lives a population of 4,000 souls. This company, through its associated corporations

and partnerships, operates ranch land and farm land, cotton gins, stores, lumber yards, oil mill, packing-house plant, electric light plant, telephone, water works, and other enterprises. By means of experimentation and cost-cutting systems it has been able to reduce considerably the cost of operating farm land. It is able to command labor on its farms at eighty cents per day. And the laborers board themselves!"⁴

The final report of the Commission on Industrial Relations summed up its findings on the Land Question in these words:

"It was obviously impossible for the commission to attempt a detailed investigation of Agricultural conditions, but because of the very immediate bearing of the land question on industrial unrest, it was felt necessary to make as thorough an investigation as possible of the phases which seemed to have the most direct bearing on our general problem. The phases selected for discussion were, first, the concentration of land ownership as shown by existing statistics; second, the problem of seasonal and casual agricultural labor; third, the increase and change in the character of farm tenancy; and, fourth, the introduction of industrial methods into agriculture through the development of corporations operating large tracts of land. The findings and recommendations with reference to the concentration of ownership and the problems of seasonal labor are set forth elsewhere. At this point it is desired to present the results of the investigations of tenancy and agricultural corporations.

"As a result of these investigations the following conclusions are fully justified:

"1. Tenancy in the Southwestern States is already the prevailing method of cultivation and is increasing at a very rapid rate. In 1880 Texas had 65,468 tenants' families, comprising 37.6 per cent of all farms in the State. In 1910 tenant farmers had increased to 219,571 and operated 53 per cent of all farms in the State. Reckoning on the same ratio of increase that was maintained between 1900 and 1910 there should be in Texas at the present year (1915) at least 236,000 tenant farmers. A more intensive study of the field, however, shows that in the 82 counties of the State where tenancy is highest the percentage of tenancy will approximate sixty.

"For Oklahoma we have not adequate census figures so far back, but at the present time the percentage of farm tenancy in the State is 54.8, and for the 47 counties where the tenancy is highest the percentage of tenancy is 68.13.

"2 Tenancy, while inferior in every way to farm ownership from a social standpoint, is not necessarily an evil if conducted under a system which protects the tenants and assures cultivation of the soil under proper and economical methods, but where tenancy exists under such conditions as prevail in the Southwest, its increase can be regarded only as a menace to the Nation.

"3. The prevailing system of tenancy in the Southwest is share tenancy, under which the tenant furnishes his own seed, tools, and teams and pays the landlord one-third of the grain and one-fourth of the cotton. There is, however, a constant tendency to increase the landlord's share through the payment either of cash bonuses or of a higher percentage of the product. Under this system tenants as a class earn only a bare living through the work of themselves and their entire families. Few of the tenants ever succeed in laying by a surplus. On the contrary, their experiences are so discouraging that they seldom remain on the same farm for more than a year, and they move from one farm to the next, in the constant hope of being able to better their condition. Without the labor of the entire family the tenant farmer is helpless. As a result, not only is his wife prematurely broken down, but the children remain uneducated and without the hope of any condition better than that of their parents. The tenants having no interest in the results beyond the crops of a

⁴ The Survey, April 17, 1915, pp. 63-64 (New York City)

single year, the soil is being rapidly exhausted and the conditions, therefore, tend to become steadily worse. Even at present a very large proportion of the tenants' families are insufficiently clothed, badly housed, and underfed. Practically all of the white tenants are native born. As a result of these conditions, however, they are deteriorating rapidly, each generation being less efficient and more helpless than the preceding one.

"4. A very large proportion of the tenants are hopelessly in debt and are charged exorbitant rates of interest. Over 95 per cent of the tenants borrow from some source, and about 75 per cent borrow regularly year after year. The average interest rate on all farm loans is 10 per cent, while small tenants in Texas pay 15 per cent or more. In Oklahoma the conditions are even worse, in spite of the enactment of laws against usury. Furthermore, over 80 per cent of the tenants are regularly in debt to the stores from which they secure their supplies, and pay exorbitantly for this credit. The average rate of interest on store credit is conservatively put at 20 per cent and in many cases ranges as high as 60 per cent.

"5. The leases are largely in the form of oral contracts which run for only one year, and which make no provision for compensation to the tenant for any improvements which may be made upon the property. As a result, tenants are restrained from making improvements, and in many cases do not properly provide for the upkeep of the property.

"6. Furthermore, the tenants are in some instances the victims of oppression on the part of landlords. This oppression takes the form of dictation of character and amount of crops, eviction without due notice, and discrimination because of personal and political convictions. The existing law provides no recourse against such abuses.

"7. As a result both of the evils inherent in the tenant system and of the occasional oppression by landlords, a state of acute unrest is developing among the tenants and there is clear indications of the beginning of organized resistance which may result in civil disturbances of a serious character.

"8. The situation is being accentuated by the increasing tendency of the landlords to move to the towns and cities, relieving themselves not only from all productive labor, but from direct responsibility for the conditions which develop. Furthermore, as a result of the increasing expenses incident to urban life there is a marked tendency to demand from the tenant a greater share of the products of his labor.

"9. The responsibility for the existing conditions rests not upon the landlords, but upon the system itself. The principal causes are to be found in the system of short leases, the system of private credit at exorbitant rates, the lack of a proper system of marketing, the absence of educational facilities, and last but not least, the prevalence of land speculation.

"10. A new factor is being introduced into the agricultural situation through the development of huge estates owned by corporations and operated by salaried managers upon a purely industrial system. The labor conditions on such estates are subject to grave criticism. The wages are extremely low, 80 cents per day being the prevailing rate on one large estate which was thoroughly investigated; arbitrary deductions from wages are made for various purposes; and a considerable part of the wages themselves are paid in the form of coupons, which are in all essential particulars, the same as the "scrip" which has been the source of such great abuse. Furthermore, the communities existing on these large estates are subject to the complete control of the land-owning corporation, which may regulate the lives of citizens to almost any extent."

At the third national convention on Marketing and Farm Credits in Chicago, 1915, various speakers dwelt on the menace to our political and educational institutions which is even now

beginning to be apparent in connection with the tenant class in certain sections of this country. For instance, items like the following in the daily press are becoming of greater frequency from month to month:

"Cape Girardeau, Mo., Nov. 23.—Five night riders and two private detectives were wounded in a pistol battle southwest of Clarkton, Mo., near here, early to-day. Seven of the night riders were captured later after an all day chase by bloodhounds and a posse

"To-night virtually every citizen of Clarkton and every land owner in the vicinity is armed in expectation of another attack by the night riders. The latter are a secret band of tenants and farm laborers who have been waging a feud-like war for higher wages and lower food prices.

"Detectives on Secret Mission.—The struggle between tenants and laborers on one side and land owners and merchants on the other has been in progress here for several months and has spread throughout New Madrid county, in southeast Missouri. Six detectives have been camping secretly for two weeks in a shack on a swamp which is part of the farm of T. S. Heisserer, wealthy land owner and banker, against whom the night riders have centered their attacks . . .

"Though called riders, the men participating in night raids usually travel afoot, sometimes masked. The outrages attributed to them include arson, murder, blackmailing, tarring and feathering and horsewhipping of men and women. Nine of such several months ago were trapped at an organization meeting by officers of the postal department, and seven of these were convicted of sending threatening letters through the mails and were sent to the federal penitentiary at Leavenworth, Kan." ⁵

The "I. W. W." (Industrial Workers of the World) disturbances which occur not only in the east, but flare up in our prairie sections, as in Minot, North Dakota, in 1914, may be considered as symptoms of agricultural unrest.

The amount of tenancy in different sections of the Union varies greatly. Tenancy is greatest in the South. It is also great and growing greater in the strictly agricultural states such as Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, Oklahoma, and Nebraska. The table in the appendix to this chapter will indicate correctly the amount of tenancy in these sections. The actual condition of tenancy of each state in the Union as well as changes for better or worse are also shown in this appendix.

Rent Contract.—The rent contract in the United States is of two general types, the cash rent and the share rent type, and these two fall loosely into four systems of tenure, namely; the cash tenant, the share tenant, the share cropper, and the crop lien system, all of which are illustrated below. The significant feature however, of each form of rent contract is the short time of the tenure. In other words, we do not have a stability of farm operators. Unhappily this holds true also of farm owners. The one

⁵ Des Moines Register, Nov. 24, 1915.

redeeming feature of farm tenancy in England and Scotland, where it has apparently reached its perfection, is the long time tenure of the renter. The significance of our too short time tenures is brought out vividly in the various surveys alluded to above. Thus, to quote from a survey of Montgomery County, Maryland:

"Speaking broadly, it is common experience that under a system of tenantry the land is usually not so well farmed as when operated by its owners. The tenant usually has but a short lease on the land; inferior methods of farming are apt to be employed; the needs of the soil are not so carefully studied or attended to; there is generally a smaller working capital; the cost of operation is somewhat greater. In consequence, the property is not kept up; the fertility of the soil is seldom increased or even maintained; and in the long run, the net income is smaller. To have 45 per cent of the land operated under a tenant system and to have that system on the increase, would thus seem to present a problem worthy of consideration. The obvious solution would be along the line of aiding the present operators to obtain the ownership of the land. In Europe and to a lesser extent in some parts of the United States this need is met by an ably managed and extensive system of cooperative banking.

"Another interesting angle of this question has to do with the length of tenure. The average length of tenure for all farms is 12.4 years. But more than half of the farms and considerably more than half of the total acreage of farm lands, have changed hands at least once during the last ten years. This means an unstable element in the population large enough to cause concern. For all owned land, the average term of occupancy is 15 years, but for land operated by tenants, the average term of occupancy is only 4 years. One-fourth of the entire farming population, then is shifting, a fact which must necessarily hamper all efforts toward the betterment of rural life conditions along social, religious and educational lines."

A rural survey in one Tennessee community brings out this situation:

"Among the tenants 63 per cent rent land from neighboring farmers. This land is in many cases under the direct supervision of the owner, who designates what crops are to be raised, and sees to it that the soil does not become too much worn out. In many cases the renters although retaining their independence, are thus virtually hired men, who are paid in produce instead of in cash. This is particularly the case with the 'share cropper,' who owns neither land nor tools, but has tools, horses and seed furnished by the owner of the land. The cropper as a rule cultivates from 20 to 30 acres, and gives half the produce to the owner. Most of the croppers are negroes. The 'share tenant' or 'renter,' who furnishes his own tools and horses, pays to the owner one-third of the corn and one-fourth of the cotton. The cash tenant pays usually \$4.00 an acre. There are only ten hired men. Their wages are from seventy-five cents to \$1.00 a day and keep."

There is of course another side to this picture. The Federal government has been quoted as accepting tenancy as a permanent institution. In line with this belief the Federal government has issued a bulletin entitled, "A System of Tenant Farming and Its Results." This bulletin shows a successful example of tenant farming where the landlord has secured stability of farm operators. An extended quotation is worth while in this connection. Accord-

ingly we print the following extract from this report, which was issued in the year 1911.

"In the older sections of the eastern United States the necessity for considering permanent types of farming has long been felt and much effort has been made to meet the need. A very good example of success in solving this problem along general farming lines is that of a large estate in eastern Maryland. This estate is the more interesting because it represents a system embracing 56 tenant farms under one ownership that has been in successful operation for more than 30 years. During this period yields of wheat and corn, which are the principal crops grown, have been maintained and in some cases increased. A large number of tenants have been on the estate for more than 20 years; several have been there for more than 30 years, and their sons have succeeded them.

"These facts show clearly that the relationship between owner and tenant has been satisfactory. This is further brought out from the standpoint of the tenant by the fact that many tenants have made enough money by farming on the estate to buy farms of their own. In several instances, however, they are so well satisfied that they continue as tenants and rent their own farms to some one else.

"On the other hand, the estate itself is fairly well satisfied. It has been able to keep up the productiveness of the different farms until many of them yield better than when bought. Attractive dwellings and substantial barns have been maintained on every farm, and all the fields are well fenced with board, hedge, or wire. Many fields have been enlarged by clearing waste places and, made more productive by underdraining with tile. Every farm is clean, neat and attractive in appearance.

"The returns from the farm have paid for all these improvements, have paid all taxes, and are now bringing in to the estate more than 5 per cent interest on the total investment. Some of the farms have nearly trebled in value in the last 30 years. These returns to both tenant and owner are unusual. It is seldom that so large an estate is handled so satisfactorily, and a closer study of the system followed may prove profitable.

"In detail, the estate consists of 15,630 acres, or about 24 square miles of land, subdivided into 56 farms varying in size from 98 to more than 1,000 acres, an average of about 279 acres per farm. These farms are scattered over a radius of about 12 miles from the central office. Considerable areas of waste land are found on some of them, so that on the average only about 72 per cent of the land is in actual cultivation. The price of cultivated land away from the influence of towns varies from \$40 to \$65 per acre, and these farms will probably show a like variation in value. The soil of most of the farms varies from a sandy loam to a clay loam, is comparatively free from stones, and is generally well adapted to wheat culture. The land is sufficiently level for the operation of labor-saving machinery.

"One of the interesting facts relative to these farms and their organization into a profitable system of farming is that they were accumulated one at a time and organized by a merchant who had no special knowledge of agriculture, yet he formulated and put into practice over 30 years ago a system which has maintained yields and given satisfactory profits to both owner and tenants up to the present time. The latter is regarded as the most important fact in this bulletin.

"At the time of the owner's death, 13 years ago, the system of farming which he put in operation had become so well established that with practically no change since then the yields of the farms have been maintained, a considerable indebtedness has been paid, the buildings and fences have been kept in a good state of repair, and a net income from the farms averaging a little more than 5 per cent has been paid to the estate."

This quotation raises the ever-occurring question of capitalistic farming versus the small-scale farmer. Evidence is given on both sides of this much mooted question so that the reader may draw his own conclusion. In the past it has been customary for a tenant to purchase a farm, pay part cash and give a mortgage for the balance. A study of statistics when such a condition existed revealed the true situation. However, at the present time a careful study of the census returns of owners free, owners mortgaged, and tenants shows that the tenants are not increasingly becoming buyers with mortgage encumbrances, but, on the other hand, the owners are mortgaging their farms. In brief, those who have occupied a farm from two to four years should show a large per cent of owners with mortgages. Then in the course of time these owners with mortgages would become owners free. Those who have been on the farm ten years and over would in such an event show a marked decrease in the number of mortgages. However, statistics show that this happy condition of affairs does not exist.

According to a bulletin issued by the Iowa Experiment Station:

"To obtain greater economic independence requires more years of saving before ownership now than formerly. Hence, the age of ownership to-day is about six years later in life than it was 25 years ago. Farmers make their first payment on land now at the age of 34, while 25 years ago ownership was obtained at 28 years of age."⁶

A bulletin of the Texas Station (No. 21) asks: "What chance has the farm tenant in Texas to become a home owner? Some of them have the same chance or opportunity to become home owners that the average merchant in the town has to become a merchant prince. The chances are slight."

A study of the tenant systems of farming in the cotton belt along the Mississippi River between Memphis and Vicksburg, made in 1913, and covering many hundred records, found the following situation:

Share Croppers, Share Renters, Cash Renters.—The study makes a comparison among share croppers, who supply nothing but their labor and receive one-half the crop; share renters who supply their own implements and livestock and receive two-thirds or three-fourths of the crop; and cash renters, who supply the same items as share renters but pay a fixed rent in cash or lint cotton. In this area the tenants form 92.0 per cent of all farmers. The average labor income of share croppers was \$333; for share renters

⁶ Lloyd, O. G., Farm Leases in Iowa. Iowa Exp. Sta. Bul. 159.

\$398; and for cash renters \$478. The average rate of interest received by the landlord from share croppers was 13.6 per cent; from share renters 11.8 per cent; and from cash renters 6.6 per cent.

A survey in Johnson County, Missouri, speaks of farm tenancy there in these terms:

"A rural community where 80 per cent of the population is changing every five years cannot have desirable social conditions."

"A study of the foregoing results (advantages and disadvantages of tenancy) leads to the conclusion that the present system of land tenure is undesirable, first because it encourages tenants to become shiftless, second, because it depletes the soil, third, because it is very detrimental to the improving of rural social conditions."

The Wisconsin State Board of Public Affairs, in 1912, sought a remedy for increasing tenancy. They first canvassed the actual situation in Wisconsin, and found that in the new lands of the north there is little tenancy, but in the older higher priced lands, tenancy is large and growing larger. To quote, and condense freely, from the Board's report:

"This suggests that in Wisconsin as in other parts of the Middle West the proportion of farm tenancy increases as the cost of a farm becomes greater . . . There is no convincing evidence of an increase in farm ownership. On the contrary, the evidence seems to indicate that there will be a continuous increase in tenancy generally throughout Wisconsin, unless steps are taken to prevent it. It is the duty of the state to encourage the proper settlement of its undeveloped farm lands. It is just as much the duty of the state—and this is a duty of self-protection—to encourage farm ownership by taking measures to check the growth of farm tenancy. These measures should be taken in time while the proportion of tenant farmers in the state is still relatively low and the problem of dealing with them, therefore, more simple than it will be if left unattacked until a solution is absolutely forced on the people of the state.

"Wisconsin should be taking warning from the experience of other states in the Middle West. The 1910 census shows that already in Illinois more than 41 in every 100 farms are operated by tenant farmers and that in some counties in that state more than 60 in every 100 farms are so operated . . .

"The best that can be said for any system of farm tenancy involving any large proportion of the agricultural population, is that it is better than something worse. It may be argued, for example, that it is better for the negro in the southern states to be a tenant farmer than to be a slave or a casual laborer. In comparison with farm ownership, there can be no argument for farm tenancy as a system of land tenure. Statesmen and political thinkers the world over have for centuries recognized the truth in this statement and have urged and enacted into law plans for governmental activity to check landlordism and promote farm ownership by the actual farmers. To-day some of the most important questions engaging the attention of the parliaments of Europe, Australia and New Zealand are questions of land policy. The people of Great Britain are at the present time engaged in a tremendous struggle to free the land in England from the grasp of the landlord so that the man who will farm it can have it to farm advantageously. In Ireland the

land is already being turned back to the ownership of the men who cultivate the soil—but at the expense of a state subsidy costing the treasury of the United Kingdom millions of pounds. New Zealand and Australia have been legislating for many years to break up large land holdings and prevent the growth of landlordism.

"The State of Wisconsin cannot afford to permit the growth of a landed aristocracy or the creating of a permanent class of tenant-farmers. World-wide experience warns against the social and economic dangers in allowing such conditions. The question is what preventative measure shall the state adopt? . . . It is a serious question, as urged by Dr. Richard T. Ely, whether or not a state could maintain a system of state landlordism in the face of the united opposition of the majority of its tenants.

"There are four ways of attacking the farm tenant problem," said the Board: "(1) Assume farm tenancy to be inevitable. Make provisions to improve the conditions of tenancy, such as long-time leases, legal regulation of rights and duties of landlord and tenant. (2) Assume farm tenancy to be inevitable. Make the state itself the landlord. (3) Assume tenancy to be undesirable and unnecessary. The State may adopt a taxing system to break up landlordism and land speculation. (4) Assume tenancy to be undesirable and unnecessary. The State may use state-aided land purchase, on long time farm mortgage loans at low rates of interest, thus enabling tenants to become land owners. The fourth method is recommended by the Wisconsin Board as the "only adequate method of attacking the problem which is capable of immediate adaption to conditions in Wisconsin."

Corporation Farming.—Corporation farming has long been known in all parts of the United States. No records are available showing what per cent of such corporations fail and what per cent succeed. An increasing number of railroad and industrial corporations are now operating large farms largely for experimental purposes. The International Harvester Company is conspicuous for its work in this line. The Portland Cement Company owns large tracts of land all over the United States, not originally purchased for agricultural purposes, but now being used for crop production. A general manager supervises these farms, using up-to-date business methods in developing farm properties, including cost account keeping. A New York financial editor in speaking of this situation expresses himself thus hopefully:

"If one company can operate farms all over the country under a central office, using the most modern business methods of development and marketing, the example is likely to be followed. Just why a big company could not buy extensive land and work it in the same way is hard to understand. It might be a relief to many struggling farmers whose incomes often become less and less each year, to join the payroll of a Farm Corporation and be sure of a salary every two weeks . . . The economic advantages are obvious, but the social advantages would be equally great. An intelligently conducted farming corporation would out of self interest find a way to make rural life more attractive for its employees, and by both example and practice would be able to reverse the city-ward tendency of our population, which is one of the great evils of the present day in America. The picture of a great farm scientifically and sympathetically conducted by a wise and progressive corporation is in fact

so attractive to both the financier and the sociologist that we shall be surprised if it does not soon take shape in the prospectus of such an enterprise and the issuance of its securities under responsible auspices."⁷

This roseate picture of a good and wise corporation, with the farmer on its payroll, will not be likely to meet with the hearty approval of the farmers themselves. But if "efficiency" is on that side, the corporation may in the end prevail.

Size of Farms.—What change is taking place in the size of farms? Omitting the bonanza farms of the northwest, the plantations of the south and the great ranches of the west, we find that the size of the farm has apparently begun to grow bigger. This is a further indication of our trend toward capitalistic agriculture. For the complete statistics on this point the student is referred to the table in the appendix to this chapter. The size of farms in the strictly agricultural states is given in the brief table below:

Size of Farms in Six Typical Farming States.—Acres

| | Ohio | Indiana | Illinois | Iowa | Missouri | Kansas |
|------------|-------|---------|----------|-------|----------|--------|
| 1910 . . . | 88.6 | 98.8 | 129.1 | 156.3 | 124.8 | 244.0 |
| 1900 . . . | 88.5 | 97.4 | 124.2 | 151.2 | 119.3 | 240.7 |
| 1890 . . . | 92.9 | 102.8 | 126.7 | 151.0 | 129.3 | 181.3 |
| 1880 . . . | 99.2 | 105.3 | 123.8 | 133.5 | 129.3 | 154.6 |
| 1870 . . . | 110.8 | 112.3 | 127.6 | 133.6 | 146.3 | 148.0 |
| 1860 . . . | 113.8 | 124.3 | 145.9 | 164.6 | 215.4 | 171.0 |
| 1850 . . . | 125.0 | 136.2 | 158.0 | 184.8 | 178.7 | . . . |

Average of Six States Above for Seven Decades:

| | |
|------------------|------------------|
| 1850—156.5 acres | 1880—124.3 acres |
| 1860—155.8 | 1890—130.7 |
| 1870—129.8 | 1900—136.9 |
| | 1910—140.3 |

We may illustrate the tendency of the large farmers to absorb the small farmer by the following concrete illustration: Shortly after the close of the Civil War an ex-soldier by the name of John McNiel moved from Ohio to the eastern part of Kansas and settled on a farm. He located in a community settled almost entirely by people from his section of Ohio. Here John McNiel with his wife built a home on a 160 acre farm. He was a man of unusual industry and of sterling honesty. They reared a family of two children, one boy and one girl. They faced the privations of pioneer life with courage. They lived through many months of discouragements, but managed to save a little from year to year. By the

⁷ Theodore Price in *Commerce and Finance*, Aug. 23, 1916, Dec. 13, 1916. For a statement of the case for corporation farming, by Pres. G. A. Vincent, of the University of Minnesota, and a spirited reply thereto, see the *Dakota Farmer*, Sept. 15, 1916, p. 972.

happy combination of hard work and good management this man made a success of farming. He built a home far above the average farm home both in beauty and convenience. His yard was decorated with beautiful shade trees and pine trees. His out-buildings were painted. Now the neighbors of John McNiel likewise built themselves homes and also planted trees on the prairie. After the lapse of twenty-five or thirty years these trees became groves of immense shade trees. But these neighbors were not prosperous. First John McNiel buys out the neighbor on one side. This house is demolished; every tree is cut down; the place where once a human habitation stood was reduced to cultivation and became the site of green cornfields. And then the neighbor on the other side was bought out. The well was filled up; the trees were cut down; the houses removed; this home was obliterated from the face of the earth. Likewise with a third farm. Now, this process may be viewed as a process of growth or as a process of decay. From the standpoint of John McNiel, farming is a success and the large holding is better than the small holding; from the standpoint of the three neighbors, however, farming is a failure. The writer on a recent visit to this section was impressed with the process of decay which is overtaking these homesteads, especially those houses built from thirty to fifty years ago. He carries in mind the vivid impression of one house in particular where the outbuildings had fallen into decay and the house itself was converted into a sheep fold. About the house and even passing in and out of the doors were hundreds of sheep, suggesting the days of Queen Elizabeth, when enclosures had converted tillable lands into sheep pastures to such an extent that laws were enacted against the "decay of villages." In this same neighborhood is another farm which was given, "ready made," new house, buildings, equipment, and all, to a young farmer and his wife by the mother of the farmer. This place has changed hands, the present owner having greatly improved it and enlarged it by adding two small farms to it. The farmer to whom it was given could not make a living on it, and is now working as a day laborer. This case simply illustrates the human side of the problem of land tenure and of any scheme of legislation intended to benefit small landholders. Some men are tenants and ought to remain tenants, because they are not qualified to be owners. Some are day laborers because of their personal qualifications. There can never be a perfect system of land tenure until there is a perfect race of men to occupy the land.

Mortgages.—The number of mortgages, like the amount of tenancy, is increasing in the United States. Do mortgagors become owners? This point has already been mentioned. Our conclusion is that a smaller and smaller per cent of mortgagors become owners. On the other hand, a great many present owners will in time become mortgagors. Mortgages again like tenancy differ with different sections of the United States. The chief class of tenancy was given as the short-term tenure. The chief mortgage system to-day (before the Federal Farm Loan system has had time to change it) is the short-term mortgage, namely, five years. Custom has apparently established the term of mortgage as about five years. The rate of interest of course varies with different sections of the country. When we consider manufacture, transportation, or any of the other capitalistic forms of industry, we at once think of their bonds as having a fairly long time to run. The ordinary corporation bond, whether it be municipal, public utility, industrial, mining, or other form, commonly runs twenty to forty years. Agricultural bonds, in other words, mortgages on farms, have the same reasons exactly for running long periods as the various classes of bonds mentioned above. A five-year mortgage means that the mortgagor very commonly must renew his mortgage at the end of the five years or submit to foreclosure proceedings. We have developed an institution in the United States sometimes known as the "padded" mortgage and sometimes known as the "fake" mortgage. For instance, a farmer desiring to participate in land speculation arranges to buy a farm for \$8,000. He pays cash \$4,000. He then gives a mortgage for \$12,000 making the apparent cost \$16,000 instead of \$8,000. The seller of the farm gives his promissory note for \$8,000 as an offset to the fictitious part of the mortgage. When the newcomer appears on the scene to buy the farm he is of course impressed with the fact that the farm is mortgaged for \$12,000, which is represented to him to be three-fourths of its actual value. He becomes the buyer then at \$16,000. This form of real estate speculation is in vogue in certain sections of our country. The mortgage situation under the Federal Farm Loan Act is discussed in a later chapter dealing with Credit.

Free Trade in Land.—The English theory that no one can secure absolute title in fee simple to the land has never obtained in the United States. Neither has this country hedged the buying and selling of land with restrictions or obstacles as in some of the older countries, the government claiming original title to the land,

and giving the individual absolute ownership of the soil. The owner of the soil may transfer the ownership at will and with very little formality and with very little expense. This has produced in the United States an unorganized market for real estate. In every city, in every village, in every hamlet, we have now dealers in real estate. Some are stable dealers occupying permanent quarters, guaranteeing the titles to the lands they handle and rendering other services incidental to real property. Some dealers are merely scalpers in the market looking for a few chance bargains here and there, having no standard prices or commissions and rendering no services of any kind to the community. It is this class of dealers that charges a commission on land sales ranging from \$1.00 to \$50 an acre. It may be truthfully asserted that nowhere is speculation more rife or more injurious than in the unorganized market. Oddly enough the farmers manifest a tremendous and ardent interest in the activities of Wall Street, the produce exchanges, and the grain exchanges of the country, which have very little effect upon the farmer and at the same time they remain largely unconcerned about the unorganized speculative land market which lies at their door. In this unorganized market, as intimated above, we have the reliable dealers, the scalpers, and the out-and-out frauds. For instance, the Federal government has but recently succeeded in convicting a group of prominent men of frauds in connection with the sale of Florida lands. Misuse of the mail brought the case into the Federal Court. This case is typical of hundreds of others which are known to every reader of our daily and weekly press.

Free trade in land has been undoubtedly the best thing for the country in spite of the many abuses which have crept in. The question now is how to remedy some of the obvious defects in our methods of land trading. Some hopeful signs are now in evidence. Two things are now being done. In some localities farmers' organizations are now listing all farm lands which are for sale. The list is prepared by the farmers and contains a correct and honest description of the land and, what is more important, a fair price. This list is brought to the attention of would-be settlers, thereby precluding the chance for the middleman to take an unduly large commission. Another step which has been taken may be called state oversight of land sales. For example, in connection with the state departments of agriculture in the states of Connecticut, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Alabama, and others, a booklet is issued from year to year giving a descriptive and accu-

rate list of farm lands for sale in these respective states. This tendency to take charge of the marketing of land in such a way as to eliminate the huge wastes of the middleman, the overcapitalization of land, the robbery and ruin of the immigrant, is one of the most hopeful tendencies now discernible in connection with this subject. Indeed, some attention is now being given to the advisability of land certification.

The Torrens System.—The weak point in our land title system at present is the cumbersome method of recording land titles. The title is registered with some governmental functionary commonly known as the County Register of Deeds. The purchaser, to be sure of the soundness of his title, usually is put to the expense of securing what is familiarly known as an abstract of title. The records are searched from the original grant of the land down to the present moment of sale to see if there are any outstanding claims which would cast a shadow on the title. Where titles have changed hands many times as is the case in the older sections the expenses of this investigation are considerable. Even then a flaw may be discovered later in the title. A new system is coming into use in the United States known as the Torrens System. It is now in use in about half of our states. This system originated in South Australia in 1858 and has spread widely throughout the British Colonies. The most important features of this system are simple enough, namely: Land owners record their titles to real property with a Registrar. This official, after due examination, grants a Certificate of Ownership which is an absolute and indisputable title against all the world. From that moment on transfers of real property can be made by the transfer of the certificate and proper registration of this fact. The title is given to owners in actual possession. If, however, another person should later establish his legal right to the property he can claim indemnity only for his loss but cannot recover the property itself. Funds for such emergency payments are usually furnished by the state and come largely from the registration fees. The adoption of this system in this country would offset all necessity for securing the so-called abstract of title, and would eliminate the very expensive work now performed by the title guarantee companies.

Land Certification.—Progressive traders in the real estate market are proposing that the purchaser of farm land be protected by receiving a certificate with his land title, correctly setting forth the topography and the soil conditions (based on the federal soil survey), climatic conditions, based on official statistics as to tem-

perature, rainfall, etc., and possibly economic statistics as to assessed valuation, crop yields for a period of years, etc. Since this is the age of "blue sky laws," "pure food laws," and certified products of various kinds, it is logical to expect a development of some form of land certification.

As Vermont Sees the Problem of Land Trading.—The Agricultural Commissioner of Vermont, in a recent report,⁸ discussed the problem of the sale of farms in that State. Both his experience and his conclusions are typical, and are worth quoting in full:

"Land values in Vermont are so low in comparison with those in other parts of the country that proper advertising of our opportunities as carried on by the publicity bureau of the Secretary of State's Office, coupled with assistance in the way of giving specific information to prospective farm buyers residing at a distance would undoubtedly enable Vermont to attract a large number of people who would become good farmers and good citizens. It has seemed to the commissioner of agriculture that as a preliminary to a satisfactory program of this kind an example should be made of real estate agents who are carrying on a campaign of farm sales which result all too often in injustice to the purchaser.

"We have in many sections of the State farms containing much rough land which may be bought at low prices. This affords opportunity for a certain type of real estate agent to purchase or secure options upon these properties at small cost and then, by advertising them for what they are not, sell them to unsuspecting persons at prices which will net the agent a large profit. While the purchasers of these properties might succeed if the farms were secured at their real value, they are unable to make a living and pay interest upon the excessive capitalization. Therefore, after a period of discouragement they abandon the property in disgust. The State thereby losing the possibility of securing a desirable citizen.

"One such case was brought to our attention in the spring of 1913 by the late Bishop William F. Weeks. An investigation showed that the real estate firm of M. Susskind & Co. secured by option or otherwise the contract of certain farms in Sandgate which were subsequently sold to some German families. One of the farms, known as the Hamilton farm, was sold to one Paul Gobel, who, after occupying it for a short time, was obliged to abandon it after foreclosure of a mortgage on the personal property. The records of this case seem to indicate that Gobel had been induced to buy this farm through misrepresentation and fraud. A report was made to Gov. Allen M. Fletcher, with a request that the matter be investigated by the legal department of the State. An investigation by Attorney General Brown led to the indictment of M. Susskind and Otto Trieb, members of the firm of M. Susskind & Co., at Manchester, June 1914. For various reasons the case was not brought to a final issue until Aug. 15, 1916. On this date the respondents entered a plea of nolo contendere, paid a fine of \$200 each and paid Paul Gobel a sum of money which partially reimbursed him for his loss. It is hoped that this example will put an end to real estate operations of this nature in the State of Vermont, because such sales profit only the real estate operator and are a detriment to all others."

⁸Eighth Annual Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture, State of Vermont, 1916, E. S. Brigham, Commissioner, pp. 13-14.

The buying and selling of land is more important than the buying and selling of the products of the land. It is high time that earnest citizens gave it serious thought.

Real Estate Exchanges.—In the grain trade, as in the stock and bond market, the responsible traders have found it wise, as a protection to themselves and a protection to the public, to organize and adopt strict trading rules. These associations or “Exchanges” operate under rules and commission charges open and public and known to all parties interested. In the real estate market there is now apparent a beginning, here and there, of a Real Estate Exchange, operating under definite and ethical rules, as a protection to the honest real estate dealer and to the public. The honest dealers realize the scriptural truth that their enemies are they of their own household, and so, by organizing exchanges with severe membership requirements, are taking steps to weed out the unscrupulous traders.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Illustrate the different interpretations of the increase of farm tenancy, citing for this purpose the speakers before the meeting of the New York State Agricultural Society.
2. Compare the views of Stelzle and Simons on the changes in the size of farms.
3. What does Simons mean by “capitalism” in agriculture?
4. What has been our theory of a sound agriculture so far as land-ownership is concerned?
5. Compare Canada and the United States as to changes in farm tenancy.
6. Is tenancy likely to increase or decrease with us? Quote Spillman in 1912.
7. On the social and economic significance of farm tenancy, cite the findings of the Ohio “Survey”; of the United States Industrial Relations Commission; the Cape Girardeau, Missouri, affair.
8. Name, define, and illustrate the different forms of rent contracts.
9. Show the economic and social significance of short time tenures (particularly in Maryland, Tennessee, Iowa, Texas, Mississippi, Missouri, Wisconsin).
10. Illustrate successful farm tenancy in eastern Maryland, as described by the Federal government.
11. What changes are taking place in the size of farms? Cite the case of John McNeil, and state its significance.
12. Give examples of corporation farming. What is its success? State the views of Theodore Price on corporation farming.
13. What changes are taking place as to the number of mortgages on farms?
14. Contrast the agricultural mortgages with the mortgages in other industries as to the usual term of years each runs; as to rate of interest.
15. Explain the padded mortgage.
16. What is meant by free trade in land? In this respect compare the United States and England.
17. Show how the real estate market is usually conducted in the United States.
18. Explain and justify the Torrens System.
19. Show how some defects in our land trading may be remedied.
20. Cite the Vermont case of merchandising.

21. State the need of organized exchanges to deal in real estate.
22. Give the views of Henry Wallace on tenancy.
23. Give the main points in the "Declaration on Farm Tenancy" issued by the Agricultural Commission of the American Bankers Association.
24. Cite statistics from 9 states illustrating the rule that cheap land means few tenants, dear land many tenants.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. State your approval or disapproval of Simons's theory of capitalism in agriculture, and give reasons for your position.
2. Formulate a land policy for the United States which will recognize and preserve the good features of tenancy and eliminate the bad features.
3. Formulate a workable Land Certification program.
4. State the case for organized Real Estate Exchanges built up on principles akin to those of the Grain Exchanges. Give the working of some such Real Estate Exchange.
5. Complete the tables in Appendices by adding statistics from the 1920 census.
6. Prepare tables of statistics from the Census Reports, showing per cent of farms mortgaged by decades, 1890-1920 (a) by Grand Divisions, and (b) for each State separately.

REFERENCES

1. BASTABLE: "Irish Land Purchase Act of 1903," p. 898. Same, Quar. Jl. Ec. V. 18:1.
2. BRODERICK: "Law and the Custom of Primogeniture."—
3. CAMERON, A. G.: "The Torrens System," 1915.
4. CARVER, T. N.: "Selected Readings in Rural Economics."
5. DELAVELEYE, H. R.: "State Small Holdings of Denmark," p. 478.
6. HAZZARD, H. R.; "The Poor and the Land." London, 1905. "State Small Holdings of Denmark," p. 478.
7. HIBBARD: "Tenancy in the U. S." Same, Quar. Jl. Ec., V. 10:34
8. HOLMES: "Tenancy in the U. S.," p. 478.
9. JACKSON, T. C.; 3d. ed., "Agricultural Holdings and Tenant Rights Valuations," 1917.
10. KAY, JOS.; "Free Trade in Land," 1880.
11. LESLIE; "Land System of France," p. 410.
12. NIBLAC, W. C.; "Torrens System."
13. PRATT, E. A.; "Small Holders." London, 1909.
14. SIGERSON, G.; "Land Tenures of Ireland," 1871.
15. U. S. D A Yearbooks: 1914, "Movement to Farms," 1916, "Farm Tenantry in U. S." 1920, "Helping Landless Farmers." 1923, "Farm Ownership and Tenancy."
16. U. S. D. A.: Bul. 650, "Lease Contracts for Share Renting." 1399, "Agricultural Survey of Germany."
17. Daily Consol. and Trade Rep. 165: July 16, 1919, "Scully Lands in Kansas."
18. Congressional Record, 64th Cong. 1st. Sess. Sen. Doc. 351: "Laws Relating to Rural Credit and Land Registration."
19. Monthly Consol. and Trade Rep., June, 1919, 86; "Small Farms for Uruguay."
20. U. S. Dept. of Interior, 1918; "Soldier Settlements in English Speaking Countries."
21. U. S. Bureau Agr. Ec. Rep., June, 1926; "Changes in the Utilization of Land in the U. S."

22. Iowa Station Bul. 159; "Farm Leases in Iowa."
23. Iowa Dept. of Agr., 1913; "Agricultural Conditions in Great Britain and Ireland."
24. University of Ill., Studies in Soc. Sci., V. 5, No. 3, 1916; "Land Tenure."
25. Kansas Station Bul. 221, 1919; "Farm Leases in Kansas."
26. Minnesota Station Bul. 178, 1918; "Farm Tenancy and Leases"
27. University of Missouri, Bul., V. 16, 1915; "Land Tenures and Conveyances in Missouri."
28. Missouri Station Bul.; 121, 1914, "Land Tenure." 167, 1920, "Renting Land in Missouri"
29. Wisconsin Station Research Bul. 44, 1919; "Farm Tenancy"
30. Twentieth Century Magazine, 1912; "Revolution in the Rural South."
31. American Economic Review; V. 8, No. 4., 1918, "Government Aid and Direction in Land Settlement." Sept., 1918, "Private Colonization of Land." V. 9. No. 4., 1919, "Tenancy in an Ideal System of Land Ownership." V. 5. No. 4., 1915, "Agricultural Credit Legislation and the Tenancy Problem."
32. Grain Growers Guide, March 1919; "Lease Contracts—Crops and Livestock—in Minnesota."
33. Industrial Commission, V. 10, cvi, V. 19, 96–105.
34. Survey, April, 1915, 63–64.
35. Commerce and Finance, Aug., 1916; "Corporation Farming, Dakota Farmers."
36. Hoards Dairyman, Feb., 1920; "The Lease Contract."
37. Banker–Farmer; Jan., 1920, "Farm Lease for Grain Farming." Jan., 1920, "Where Does Tenancy Lead?"
38. Niles Register, V. 67; "Anti-Rent War in New York."
39. The Dakota Farmer, July, 1918; "A Partnership, Not a Tenancy."
40. Journal Political Economy, V. 17; "Land Tenure and Land Monopoly in New Zealand."
41. Quarterly Journal of Economics; V. 10, "Tenancy in the U. S." V 25, 26, 27, "Tenancy."
42. United States Commission on Industrial Relations, Final Rep., 1916.
43. Report of the Land Settlement Board of the State of California, June, 1918, and later annual reports; "Farm Allotments and Farm Laborers' Allotments."
44. English and Scottish Boards of Agriculture, 1919; "Land Settlement in the Mother Country."
45. Chicago Conference on Marketing and Farm Credit, 1916; "Super-
vising Commercial Colonization."
46. American Economic Association, 1919; "Tenancy," Sup. 180. "Land Tenure and Public Policy"; Sup. 213–232.
47. Journal of Farm Economics: July, 1925, "A Land Policy as a Part of an Agricultural Program." Oct., 1926, "Farm Tenancy Moves West." Oct., 1923, "A Study of Farm Ownership in Massachusetts." Oct., 1921, "Farm Tenancy in 1920." Jan., 1922, "Who Owns the Agricultural Lands in the U. S.?" Apr., 1924, "International Agricultural Problems." Jan, 1924, "The English Land Situation." July, 1924, "Some Economic and Social Phases of French Agriculture." Oct, 1924, "Land Reform in Ireland."
48. Journal of Land and Public Utilities Economics: V. 1:405–413, "Large Land Holdings in North Dakota." V. 1:336–342, "Relationships of Landlords to Farm Tenants." V. 1:301–304, "Practical Policies of Land Colonization." V. 1:152–159, "Field of Land Utilization." V. 1:478–487, "Scientific Real Estate Merchandising." V 1:160–175, "Land Classification." V. 1:322–335, "Leasehold System of the U. S." V. 1:36–43, "Forestry and Land Development in the Lake States." V. 1:509–512, "Legisla-

tion (U. S.) Against Oriental Farmers " V. 3:48-61, "Absentee Farm Ownership in the U. S." V. 2:156-171, "The Fairway Farms Project." Oct., 1926, "Symposium on Iowa Land Value Appraisals." July, 1926, "Land Values and Population." V. 1:18-22, "Land Ownership in England Since the War." V. 2:454-467, "Reforms of the Agricultural Land System of Great Britain." V. 2:67-73, "Collective Leasing and Farming of Land in Italy." V. 3:284-296, "State Policies in Agricultural Settlement."

49. International Institute of Agriculture, Rome: Monthly Bulletin of Economic and Social Intelligence (changed to International Review of Agricultural Economics, January, 1916) See index for 1914 to present date for each country of the world.

APPENDIX

Henry Wallace on Farm Tenancy.—"Productive value cannot be maintained under our present system of leasing.

"It is useless to attempt to develop a social value when half our lands are farmed by an unstable population.

"Country schools are declining in efficiency . . . and will so long as our present system of leasing continues.

"Many leases are simply conspiracies against the voiceless land to rob it. . . . The land is silent now, but bides its time and takes its sure revenge "

—Address before Banker Farmer Conference, Chicago, 1915.

Percentage of Owned Farms Reported as Mortgaged, Arranged in Order of Percentage Mortgaged, Showing Changes, if any, in 35 Years.

| | 1925 | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 | 1890 |
|--------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 70-79% | N D 63 8 S. D. 62 4 | N D 71 1 | | | |
| 60-69% | Neb. 56 5 Wis. 55.9 Iowa 55.6 Idaho 54 7 Mont. 54 6 Colo. 53 1 | Mont 59 5 Wis 59 1 Idaho 57 9 S D. 57.0 Iowa 54.2 Minn 52.4 Neb. 50.5 Okla. 50 4 Calif. 50 4 | Iowa 51 8 Wis. 51 4 N D. 50.9 | Iowa 53 0 N. J. 51 9 | Kans. 55.5 Iowa 53 3 S D. 52 4 Neb. 52.0 |
| 50-59% | Minn 48 6 Wyo. 48 5 Okla. 48.3 Kans. 46 5 Calif. 46 3 Wash 45.7 Ore. 45 7 Utah 44.3 Mo. 44 1 Mich. 43 7 Vt 43 6 Conn 43.2 N J. 41 2 Ariz 40 1 | Mich 49.4 Vt. 48 7 Colo. 46 7 Mo. 46.2 N J. 46.1 Wash. 45.5 Kans. 45.4 Conn. 45 4 Miss. 45 0 Ore 44.8 Utah 43 9 N. Y. 43.9 Ariz 43.0 Wyo 41 1 | N J. 49 6 Mich 48 2 Vt. 46 9 Minn. 46.3 Mo. 46 3 Kans. 44 8 N Y. 43.7 Okla 43 5 Conn 43 2 Mass 40 9 Cal. 40 5 | Mich. 48 3 Vt. 46.9 N. Y. 46 3 Wis. 45.8 Neb 45.4 Minn. 44 8 Mo 42 4 Kans. 41 8 Conn 40 7 | Mich. 49.4 N. J. 48 9 N D. 48.7 Minn. 46.4 Vt 44.3 N Y. 44.2 Wis. 42.9 |
| 40-49% | Mass 39 7 N. Y. 38 7 Ind 36.4 Ill 35 5 Tex. 33 9 Nev. 33 6 Miss 33 1 Ark. 32 9 | Ill 38.5 Ind 37 5 Tex. 34.8 Md 34.6 Del. 33 6 Nev. 32.8 Pa 31 6 Ark 30.2 | Neb. 39 4 Ill 39 2 Ind 38 8 S. D 38 2 Del. 37 2 Md 36 4 Wash. 34 1 Ore 33 7 U S 33 6 Tex. 33.3 Idaho 33.4 Miss 32 9 Pa 31 1 | Ill 39.3 Mass. 38 6 Md. 36 8 S D. 36.7 Del. 36 5 Ind 36 5 Pa 32.3 Cal. 32 2 N D 31 4 U. S 31.0 | Ill 36.7 Mo. 36.4 Ind. 33.1 Cal. 32.5 Conn. 31 1 Mass. 30 5 Md. 30.0 |
| 30-39% | Md. 29.9 Ala. 29 9 R. I. 29.0 La. 27 5 Ga. 27 2 Del. 26.8 N. M. 26 5 Ohio 26.4 S. C. 25 9 Me. 24 9 Pa. 23 7 N. H. 23 7 Tenn 20.7 | R I 29 2 N H. 29 0 Me. 28 7 Ohio 28 5 Miss. 26 3 Ala. 26 0 N M. 24.3 Ga. 22 7 Ky. 22 6 Tenn. 21 8 S. C. 21 1 Fla 21 1 La. 20 6 | R I 29 6 Ohio 28 9 Ala 26 9 Me 26 6 Colo 26.4 N H. 25.6 S. C 24 0 Utah 22 9 Ark. 21.4 Mont. 21.1 | Ohio 29 8 R. I. 27 1 Miss. 27 1 Colo. 27 0 Me 26 7 N H. 25 5 Ore. 25 2 Tex. 23 4 Wash 21.7 S. C. 20 6 | Del. 29 4 Ohio 28.9 U S. 28 2 Penn. 27 4 Wash. 26 8 Colo. 25 5 Ore. 23 4 Me 22 1 N H 21 8 |
| 20-29% | Ky. 19.8 Fla 19 4 N C. 19 3 Va 18 9 W. Va. 12.1 | Va. 17 8 N. C. 16 2 W. Va 14.2 | Wyo 19.7 Ky. 19.6 Ga. 19 0 La 19.0 N C 18.5 Tenn. 16.9 Nev. 16.7 Va. 16.0 Fla. 14.8 Ariz. 12.9 W Va 12 6 | Nev. 19 3 Ala. 19 2 La 17 7 Idaho 16 4 N C. 15 8 Ky. 15 2 Va. 14 7 Ga. 14 7 Ark. 14 3 W. Va. 14.1 Mont 14.0 Wyo. 12 2 Tenn. 11.5 Utah 11 1 Fla 10 3 | R I 19.1 Nev. 17 2 Idaho 16.3 Mont 15 6 W. Va 13.0 Wyo. 13.0 |
| 10-19% | | | | | |

| | 1925 | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 | 1890 |
|-------|------|------|----------|----------|-----------|
| 1- 9% | | | N M. 5 4 | Okla 9 2 | S C 8 0 |
| | | | | Ariz 6 9 | Miss. 7 7 |
| | | | | N M. 2 3 | Ariz 6.8 |
| | | | | | Tex. 5 7 |
| | | | | | Utah 5 5 |
| | | | | | N. C. 4 9 |
| | | | | | Ala. 4 4 |
| | | | | | Ark 4 2 |
| | | | | | Ky. 4 1 |
| | | | | | La. 4 0 |
| | | | | | Ga. 3.4 |
| | | | | | Va. 3.2 |
| | | | | | Tenn 3 2 |
| | | | | | N M 3 0 |
| | U S | 37 2 | 33 6 | 31 0 | 28 2 |
| | | | | | Fla 2 9 |

Tenancy—Percentage of Farms Operated by Tenants, Arranged in Order of Percentages, Showing Changes, if any, in 45 Years

| | 1925 | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 | 1890 | 1880 |
|--------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 60-69% | Miss 68 3 S. C 65 1 Ga. 63.8 Ala. 60 7 Tex. 60 4 La 60 1 | Ga 66 6 Miss. 66 1 S C 64 5 | Miss 66.1 Ga 65 6 S C 63 0 Ala 60 2 | Miss 62 4 S C 61.1 | | |
| 50-59% | Okla. 58.6 Ark. 56.7 | Ala 57.9 La 57 1 Tex 53 3 Ark 51 3 Okla 51 0 | La 55 3 Okla. 54 8 Tex 52 6 Ark 50 0 | Ga 59 9 La 58 0 Ala. 57 7 Del 50 3 | S C 55 3 Ga 53 3 Miss 52 8 | S C. 50 3 |
| 40-49% | Kans 47 9 Neb 46 4 N C. 45 2 Iowa 44 7 Ill 42 0 S. D. 41 5 Tenn. 41 0 | N C. 43 5 Neb. 42 9 Ill. 42 7 Iowa 41 7 Tenn. 41.1 Kans. 40.4 | N C 42 3 Del 41 9 Ill 41 4 Tenn 41.1 | Tex 49 7 Ark 45 4 Okla 43 8 N C 41 4 Tenn 40 6 | Ala 48 6 Del 46 9 La 44 4 Tex. 41 9 | Ala 46 8 Ga 44 9 Miss. 43 8 Del 42 4 |
| 30-39% | Del. 35 8 N D. 34 4 Mo. 32 6 Ky 32.0 Colo 30.9 Idaho 30.1 | Del 39.3 S. D. 34.8 Ky. 33.4 Ind. 32.0 | Neb. 38 1 Iowa 37 8 Kans 36.8 Ky 33 9 Ind. 30.0 | Ill. 39 3 Neb 36 9 Kans. 35 2 Iowa 34 9 Md. 33 6 Ky. 32 8 Va 30 7 Mo 30 5 | N C 34 1 Ill 34 0 Ark. 32.1 Md. 31 0 Tenn 30.8 | Tex. 37.6 La. 35 2 Tenn. 34.5 N C. 33 5 Ill. 31.4 Ark 30 9 Fla 30 9 Md 30 9 |
| 20-20% | Ind 29.2 Minn. 27 1 Md. 26.4 Ohio 25 5 Va 25 2 Mont. 21 9 Ariz 21.5 Fla 21.3 | Ohio 29 5 Md. 28 9 Mo. 28 8 Va. 25.6 N D. 25.6 Fla 25.3 Minn. 24.7 N J. 23.0 Colo. 23.0 Pa. 21.9 Cal 21.4 | Mo 29 9 Md 29 5 Ohio 28 4 Fla. 26 7 Va 26.5 N. J 24 8 S. D 24 8 Pa 23.3 Minn 21 0 N. Y. 20 8 Cal 20 6 W Va 20 5 | N J. 29 9 Ind 28 6 Ohio 27 4 Fla. 26 5 Pa 26 0 N Y. 23 0 Cal 23 1 Colo. 22 6 W. Va. 21 8 S D. 21 8 R I 20 2 | Kans 28.2 Iowa 28 1 N J. 27 2 Va. 26 9 Mo 26 8 Ind. 25.4 Ky. 25 0 Neb. 24 7 Fla 23 6 Pa 23 3 Ohio 22 9 N Y 20 2 | Va 29 5 Mo. 27 3 Ky 26 5 N J. 24 6 Iowa 23 8 Ind 23.7 Pa. 21 2 |
| 10-19% | Wyo 17 9 Pa. 17 4 N M. 17 1 Ore 16 8 W Va. 16 3 Wash 16 3 N J 15 9 Wis. 15 5 Mich. 15 1 Cal 14 7 N Y 14 1 R I 12 1 Utah 11 1 | N Y 19.2 Ore. 18.8 Wash 18 7 Ariz 18.1 Mich. 17 7 W Va 16 2 Idaho 15 9 R I 15.5 Wis 14 4 Wyo 12.5 N M 12 2 Vt 11 6 Mont 11 3 Utah 10 9 | Colo. 18 2 R I. 18 0 Mich. 15 8 Ore. 15 1 N D. 14 3 Wis. 13 9 Wash 13 7 Nev. 12 4 Vt 12 3 Idaho 10 3 | Ore 17 8 Minn 17 3 Mich. 15 8 Vt 14 6 Wash. 14 4 S D. 13 5 Conn 12 9 Nev. 11.4 | R I 18 7 Cal 17 8 W Va 17 8 Vt 14.6 Mich 14.0 N D. 13 2 Minn. 12 9 Ore 12 6 Conn. 11 5 Wis 11 4 Colo 11 2 | R I 19 9 Cal. 19 8 Ohio 19 3 W Va 19 1 Neb. 18 0 N. Y. 16 5 Kans. 16 3 Ore 14 1 Vt 13 4 Ariz 13 2 Colo. 13 0 Conn. 10 2 Mich 10 0 |
| 1-9% | Vt 9 3 Nev. 7 9 Conn. 6 4 N H 4 8 Mass 4 8 Me. 3 4 | Nev 9 4 Conn. 8 5 Mass. 7 1 N H. 6 7 Me. 4.2 | Conn. 9 8 Ariz 9 3 Mont. 8 9 Wyo 8 2 Mass 8 1 Utah 7 9 N H 6 9 N M. 5 5 Me. 4.3 | Mass 9 6 N M 9 4 Mont. 9.2 Utah 8 8 Idaho 8 8 N D. 8 5 Ariz. 8 4 Wyo. 7 6 N H. 7.5 Me. 4 7 | Mass. 9 3 Wash. 8 5 N H 8 0 Ariz. 7 9 N D 7.5 N M. 6 9 Wash. 5 4 Mont 5 2 Idaho 4 8 Idaho 4 6 N M. 4 5 Wyo 4 2 Okla. 0 7 | Nev 9 7 Minn 9.1 Wis 9 1 Mass. 8 3 N. H. 8.1 N M. 8.1 Wash. 7 2 Mont. 5 3 Idaho 4.7 Utah 4 6 Me. 4.3 S. D. 3 9 N D. 3 9 Wyo 2 8 |
| | U. S | 38 1 | 37 0 | 35 3 | 28 4 | 25.6 |

Shifting of Farmers, or Term Farmer Spends on One Farm. Term of Occupancy of Farm (Owners and Renters)

| | 5 Years and over | Less than 4 years |
|--------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| <i>United States</i> | 48 24 per cent | 51 76 per cent |
| New England | 70.08 " | 29 92 " |
| Middle Atlantic | 63 34 " | 36 66 " |
| East North Central | 59 00 " | 41.00 " |
| West North Central | 49 59 " | 50 41 " |
| Pacific | 46.92 " | 53 08 " |
| South Atlantic | 46 67 " | 53 33 " |
| East South Central | 40 79 " | 59.21 " |
| Mountain | 39 93 " | 60 07 " |
| West South Central | 33.48 " | 66 52 " |

*Conference of the Agricultural Commission of the American Bankers Association,
Washington, February 26-27, 1919*

Declaration on "Farm Tenancy."—"Farm tenancy is a constantly increasing menace to a permanent, prosperous, and safe agriculture, and a contented country life. It has resulted in a loss of the priceless fertility of the soil—the creation of an unsettled farm population—illiteracy—an inefficient country school system—a drift from farm to city—and unprofitable methods of agriculture.

"Means must be found by which the industrious young farmer of character and skill in agriculture, even though of limited financial resources, can look forward to becoming a farm owner.

"This conference recommends that committees on agriculture of the bankers' State associations give serious attention to methods of correcting this dangerous condition.

"To the committees is suggested the advisability of selecting a banker leader in each county to bring together farm owners and tenants to devise means for the purchase of farms, utilizing governmental and private agencies.

"The committees should also inspire better systems of leasing that will provide protection for the fertility of the soil, longer tenures, and provisions for the maintenance of livestock."—*Banker Farmer, April, 1919, p. 2.*

Relation of Tenancy to Land Value. Dear Land Means More Tenants. Examples of Largest and Smallest Amount of Tenancy, by Rural Counties, in Certain States; Also Average Land Values in Same Counties. 1910 Census.

| | <i>Tenancy</i> | <i>Per cent</i> | <i>Land value per acre</i> |
|----------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>Alabama:</i> | | | |
| Average for State | | 60 2 . | \$10.46 |
| Dallas County | | 89 2 . | 12 24 |
| Winston County.. . . . | | 23 7.. | 4.24 |
| <i>Georgia:</i> | | | |
| Average for State. | | 65 6 . | \$13 74 |
| Dougherty County. | | 91 4 . | 13 99 |
| Glynn County. | | 10.3 . | 4 27 |
| <i>Illinois:</i> | | | |
| Average for State... | | 41 4 . | \$ 95 02 |
| Ford County | | 66 9 . | 148 97 |
| Edwards County | | 20 1.. | 47 46 |
| <i>Iowa:</i> | | | |
| Average for State. | | 37.8 . | \$ 82.58 |
| Grundy County..... | | 56.7 . | 117 36 |
| Allamakee County | | 15 8 . | 38 25 |
| <i>Mississippi:</i> | | | |
| Average for State. | | 66 1 . | \$13 69 |
| Leflore County | | 95 4 . | 43 64 |
| George County..... | | 3 5 . | 8 19 |
| <i>Oklahoma:</i> | | | |
| Average for State | | 54 8 . | \$22.49 |
| Osage County. | | 89 2 . | 13 21 |
| Cimarron County... | | 2 5 . | 8 38 |
| <i>South Carolina:</i> | | | |
| Average for State | | 63 0 . | \$19 89 |
| Marlboro County | | 80 4 . | 52 76 |
| Georgetown County. | | 21 1 . | 5 67 |
| <i>Texas:</i> | | | |
| Average for State | | 52 6 . | \$14 53 |
| Robertson County | | 69 7 . | 15 62 |
| Winkler County..... | | 0 8 . | 5 22 |
| <i>Wisconsin:</i> | | | |
| Average for State... | | 13 9 . | \$43 30 |
| Rock County | | 32 4 . | 68 85 |
| Walworth County | | 32 8 . | 69.38 |
| Kewaunee County ¹ | | 2 7 . | 52 20 |
| Lincoln County.. . . . | | 2.9 . | 31.69 |

¹ Kewaunee County, Wisconsin, furnishes an interesting exception to the rule. Here German and Bohemian farmers, owning small farms of high-priced land, are in the majority.

CHAPTER VI

ECONOMIC CONDITION OF THE FARMER

Introductory.—Whatever schemes may be tried to induce people to go back to the land, the outstanding fact is and must ever be that when the farm pays people will flock to the farm without other inducements. The industries of the city offer greater economic inducements than the farm does, either in the size of income or in the certainty or continuity of income.

Does Farming Pay?—It is difficult to measure all the returns of farming. These returns include among other things such non-measurable things as independence, since the farmer has no employer to please; joy in labor, since the farmer labors for himself; peace of mind, since panics in the business world will have no influence on the farm's fertility. But the tangible return, the one which can be measured, is the economic income. This economic income goes far to determine the farmer's social status in his community, the amount of leisure at his disposal, and to a large degree his importance and opportunity in a political way. It is the basic underlying factor in the farmer's life. Therefore the importance of this question, "Does Farming Pay?"

Income of \$408 a Year.—A great many attempts have been made to estimate the farmer's income; many investigations and "surveys" have been made. The Federal government carried on a careful investigation in the heart of our great farming section, for instance. The following quotation from this investigation illustrates very adequately all phases of this very complex question:

"The economic condition of the farming population is a matter of great concern to everybody. According to the last census (1910), thirty-two per cent of our population actually live on the farms, and the efficiency and prosperity of these directly affect the condition of all the rest. Farming has never been regarded as a very remunerative business, and there have been obvious reasons throughout most of our history why the direct and immediate returns could not be large. With fertile prairie land practically free, it was not to be expected that the common crops would bring much more than the labor cost of producing them by the ordinary methods, for while there is a great opportunity in agriculture for the use of intelligence and scientific skill, it is also true that routine farming can be learned and carried on by anyone. During the period when good lands could be had by homestead entry, the opportunity to obtain a farm free was in itself a great inducement to the settlement of vacant lands, and a factor in making low prices on farm products.

"With the passing of the period of free lands, and as population gained upon farm area, the prices of farm products began to advance. A pronounced

change has taken place since the decade 1890-1899, with the result that there has been a general outcry from consumers over the rise in the cost of living. During the calendar year 1913 the twenty principal farm staples included in the price tables of the Bureau of Labor averaged 165.8 per cent of the average level of the same commodities in the period 1890-1899. It would be naturally supposed that with this advance in the prices of his products, the position of the farmer must have improved; but it is seriously argued that this is not so. Statisticians and experts are contending that farming is still a business of very poor returns."

Bulletin 41 of the United States Department of Agriculture consists of a report of a survey of 520 typical farms in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa made by representatives of the Department. Of these farms 273 were operated by the owners, and it is reported that after allowing five per cent interest on the capital investment, these owners only received an average of \$408 per year, plus house rent and food supplied by the farm, for their labor and management. The 247 renters did better, for they received an average of \$661, but this was because the landlords received only 3.5 per cent interest on the value of their investment. This showing leads the investigators to the conclusion that the assertion that farmers are making large profits is erroneous. "They are living on the earnings of their investment and not on the real profits of the farm." The report says:

"As farming is a business, investing both capital and labor, the farmer should receive a fair income on his investment as well as wages for his labor."

The problem for the man on a farm is no different from that of the man in a railroad office or a bank; it is to get himself into the class that is above the average in efficiency. By so doing he will not only benefit himself but help to raise the level of production and consumption for the whole community."

An Example of Successful Farming.—One of the well-known bankers of the State of Iowa, Mr. Charles Shade, President of the First National Bank of Rock Rapids, having referred incidentally to the success of a young farmer of his acquaintance, as an example of what was being accomplished by industry and good management in the business of farming Iowa soil, was asked to give the account in writing and did so, adding another instance, and his statement is quoted below. It was written without reference to the above discussion, but is given as explaining why farming lands have been advancing in value.

"The young man referred to is a German by descent—was born and reared in our own country. His people are hard working, frugal farmers so that he has had the proper training in his profession and has been taught to make the most of his opportunities in cultivating the soil. His name is John Busch. The story runs as follows:

"After reaching his majority he began farming on his own account in the Spring of 1908 by renting 80 acres of land from a neighbor, giving one-third

of the small grain and paying cash rent of \$4.00 an acre for all the land put into corn. His father gave him two horses and he used his father's machinery to put in the crop. We loaned him \$600 to be used in buying hogs and cattle.

"In 1909 he rented a half section of land and out of the proceeds of his crop of 1908 he purchased farm machinery of his own and more horses. The seasons of 1909 and 1910 were good crop years, and during these two years he added more stock to his farm and more fully equipped himself for the handling of 320 acres of land by the purchase of more horses and more machinery. During all of this time we continued to carry him on the first loan of \$600 by renewing the note each year, he paying the interest.

"In 1911 we loaned him an additional \$500 making his total indebtedness to us \$1,100. The season's crop of 1911 was very large and the price was good. Out of this crop he sold sufficient amount of grain to pay up all the money borrowed from us and to liquidate other small debts he had made in buying machinery, cattle, horses and hogs, so that in the Spring of 1912 he had all of his debts paid, with a good herd of cattle, a large stock of hogs, horses and machinery sufficient to carry on the 320 acre farm. The crop of 1912 was not an average one, so that the profits of that season were very light. He continued farming this same land during 1913 and 1914, putting the larger part of it into corn. The market price for corn was large, and as he had practically all of the work done without outside help other than one additional farm hand, his expenses were light.

"Out of the crop of 1913, after paying current expenses and without selling the cattle and hogs, he had about \$2,000 in money which he left with us on deposit.

"During the crop season of 1914 he planted 200 acres of corn. This crop averaged about 60 bushels per acre, making 12,000 bushel yield. This corn was worth better than 50 cents per bushel. The accumulation of cattle and hogs had been very rapid, so that by the first day of December, 1914, out of the proceeds of this crop and the sale of cattle and hogs, after paying current expenses he left with us \$5,000 additional money, making in all \$7,000.

"He purchased a 160 acre farm in November, 1914, and promised to pay for it \$28,000, eight thousand cash down and long time on the balance at 5 per cent. The land was deeded to him and he gave a mortgage back for \$20,000. We loaned him \$1,000 for sixty days, assisting him to make up the \$8,000. In January he disposed of hogs sufficient to pay back to us the \$1,000. So that this young man now has \$8,000 paid in on a splendid quarter section of land which is well improved and has ten years to pay the balance of it at 5 per cent. He also owns eight head of horses, 25 head of cattle, 20 head of brood sows and more than \$2,000 worth of farm machinery with seed and feed ample to carry him through this season.

"I make an estimate of the value of his personal property as follows:

| | |
|--------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 8 head of horses at \$150 per head | \$1,200 |
| 26 head of cattle at \$60 per head | 1,500 |
| 20 head of brood sows at \$25 per head | 500 |
| Farm machinery. | 2,000 |
| Seed and feed | 1,500 |
| Paid on land. | 8,000 |
| Total. | \$14,700 |

"Now that is the net profit from his farming operations in six seasons. When you take into account that this young man started empty handed, it seems to me that it is a remarkable case. This man has also been handicapped by not being married and has done his own housekeeping.

"I also have another case which I might cite you of great thrift in our territory. It is that of Fred Schimmel, a German whose ancestors as far back as I know were farmers. This man started farming in 1900 by his father

giving him a team and his renting 80 acres of land. In 1901 he was married. He continued to rent land, giving to the landlord one-third of the crop raised on the land until 1905 when he purchased 160 acres of land at \$60 per acre, making a payment of \$3,000 at the time of the purchase with a promise to pay \$500 per year and interest. He moved onto this farm and erected good buildings during the next 3 years besides making payment of his \$500 each year and interest. In 1908 he traded this land for a half section of land, turning this farm in at \$125 per acre and taking the other land at \$120 per acre. Last January he refused \$48,000 for this land. He has an encumbrance of \$16,000 against it. He also has a short horn cattle herd of 65 head, 16 horses, 50 or 60 head of hogs, full equipment of farm machinery, with seed grain and feed to carry him more than one year, in the grainery. Mr. Schummel has the equivalent of at least \$40,000, and all of this has been the outgrowth of his farming operations in 14 years, some of which have been lean years."

Best Practices Popularized.—A somewhat similar situation was described by Bradford Knapp while with the Department of Agriculture. Speaking before the First Annual Conference of the Bankers Committees on Agricultural Development and Education at Minneapolis in 1911, he said:

"The great problem of to-day is the dissemination of existing knowledge. That is true not only of agriculture but of almost every other human endeavor. If the existing knowledge with regard to human health were known and commonly practiced by the people generally, the ills of the human body would be much decreased. If the knowledge that is in existence in every state in the Union with regard to the best and most successful methods of conduct of farms were to become the common practice of the average farmer, the agriculture of this country would be revolutionized. In every community, in every county, in every state, you will find farmers who are making a distinct success of the business of farming. Also in every community you will find men who are merely scratching the surface of Mother Earth for a very poor existence. It is a lamentable fact that the best practices of a few are not the common practices of many. In every community we find farmers of poorer grade who are pulling down the average production per acre, and therefore whose return for their labor is very low indeed. It would astonish you if you were to look into figures and find out what the average earning capacity of the average farm worker of this country in the various states is or was. We found the figures for the year 1900, I cannot give you the exact statistics for 1910 yet, because the Census Bureau has not published the total number of farm workers, but I can give you a few figures for the year 1900; for example in the state of South Carolina the average earning capacity of the average farm worker was but \$146 per annum. In the state of Iowa in that year, not including the livestock industry of that state, it was a trifle over \$600 per annum, and in North Dakota for that year it was a little over \$700 per annum.

"It is a well known fact and appreciated by all thinking men, that the population of the country has practically stood still, or advanced very little, while the population of our cities and towns of over two thousand population have increased enormously simply because men have been going from the farms to the cities. The great cities and centers of population have paid tribute to the best blood that has been upon the farm. Without going into the figures to show these things, and without commenting upon the statistics which could be produced, it is a lamentable fact that this tendency exists to-day, and has existed in this country for the past twenty years.

"If you were to ask me why this thing has been I would say it was for three reasons.

1. Because the average earning of the average farmer has netted too small a return for his labor.

2. Because he lacks education and social advantages.

3. And by no means, least, in many parts of the country what he did earn was earned at too great a personal sacrifice—labor for long hours and no recreation.”

The Farmer's Income—Other Estimates.—In recent years many studies have been made of the farmer's income. Farmers' Bulletin No. 746, by Goldenweiser,¹ is one of the best estimates we have, because it is based on several different investigations carried on by various bureaus of the federal government. An exact statement in money of the farmer's income is not possible, since the farmer has such earnings as house rent, value of foods and fuel supplied by the farm, and other earnings not on the money basis. The average earnings of the farmer, says this Bulletin, are about \$600, made up of cash, \$200, and about \$400 supplied by the farm. This \$600 may be compared with the \$460, earned by the factory hand, and with the \$663 earned by the average clergyman. About two-thirds of the farmers are landowners. “In view of the lower cost of living on the farm,” says Goldenweiser, “and the fact that two-thirds of the farmers have interest in addition to wages it appears that farmers, as a class, are better off than the majority of persons engaged in other pursuits.” Paul L. Vogt, formerly of Ohio State University, one of our trustworthy investigators, discussed the farmer's income in an economic magazine.² He shows the difficulty of comparing a farmer's income who combines in himself three factors of production (ownership of the business, management of the business and the labor) with the incomes of breadwinners in cities where these factors are more sharply differentiated. Vogt cites average farm incomes of \$439, \$423, and other amounts. There is a tendency, he says, for changes in gross income to manifest themselves in rises in land values rather than in labor income. He also sees a tendency toward equalization of labor incomes in all parts of the country. His conclusions are that the farmer now is better off than the great majority of breadwinners in the cities, and is also better off than such salaried professional men as clergymen and school teachers.

Criterion.—In judging of the success of an industrial enterprise a very simple criterion is used, namely, net returns on the capital invested. But if we attempt to apply this same criterion

¹ Farmers' Bulletin No. 746. United States Department of Agriculture, July 6, 1916.

² The Farmers' Labor Income. Paul L. Vogt; American Economic Review, Dec., 1916.

to farming, we are confronted with this difficult question—net returns on what? The three most obvious ways of testing the profitableness of farming are these: net return per acre of land; net return per \$100 of capital invested; net return for one man's labor. Farm cost accounting must be adapted to the particular end and purpose it has in view.

Farm Cost Accounting.—Statistical investigations into the cost of production on farms have now come into general use by the federal Department of Agriculture, and by the forty-eight State Agricultural Colleges. Two major methods of collecting the cost statistics are now in use: the route method and the survey method. The route method, as typified in Minnesota, means the working of a route or line of farms, by a single paid agent. This agent secures uniform records, by frequent visits, and these records are then used by the college or experiment station, where they are analyzed and interpreted. The route method gives considerable accuracy and uniformity of records. The survey method, as the name implies, means the visiting of a large number of farms by an agent, once a year, who then and there collects the statistics by interviewing the farmer. If the farmer has any accounts, check stubs, or other data, these may be consulted. If not, the farmer's memory will be used, or his estimates taken. These records are then returned to the college or experiment station for analysis and interpretation.

There are two minor methods of cost investigation, namely, the questionnaire method and the farmer's record. Under the questionnaire method, a blank form is mailed to the farmer and he is asked to fill it out to the best of his ability. The farm record plan is the system whereby the farmer actually keeps a set of books himself. He usually has the books balanced, the balance sheet and the profit and loss statement made out by someone at the college or experiment station to whom the books are submitted at the end of the year. As a general rule, only the farmer with a very large investment of capital will take the time and trouble to do any bookkeeping. Yet for his own protection every farmer should keep accounts against each enterprise—crop, dairy herd, or whatever the enterprise may be.

History of Farm Accounting.—The beginnings of farm cost accounting on a large scale occurred in the year 1902 when the federal Department of Agriculture and the Minnesota Agricultural Experiment Station undertook a joint investigation. The route system was adopted. The study aimed to cover five cycles of

four years each. The investigation furnished much information on systems of farm management, types of farming and labor requirements. These studies led to the conclusion that "cheap labor is not desired in the sense that low wages indicate an opportunity to lower the costs of production. Such labor is often very expensive. The use of well paid labor on highly productive enterprises over an extended period of time makes for a far more prosperous industry than cheap labor."

The survey method was introduced in 1903 at Cornell University by George F. Warren. The stress was laid on farm incomes rather than cost of production. The survey method has now spread widely and is in more general use than the route system.

Experience with the two methods (and with modifications of these two major methods) of farm cost studies has revealed certain difficulties. Accurate costs are difficult if not impossible to obtain. Costs differ in any one year widely from farm to farm. Costs differ widely in any two or more years on the same farm. And in any system of accounting some estimates must be used in making out a profit and loss account, since inventories must be made, and also an estimate of the capital value of the investment. A change in either of these two items might easily change a bookkeeping profit into a loss, or a book loss into a profit.

A New York Farm Survey.—The survey plan, with its method and scope, may be illustrated by the following example, an early one in this field by Professors G. F. Warren and K. C. Livermore of Cornell University, namely, "An Agricultural Survey, Townships of Ithaca, Dryden, Danby, and Lansing, Tompkins County, New York," and published in March, 1911, as Bulletin 295. Since this survey covers a partially deforested area, very much the worse for the wear and waste of a century, and competing but badly with the fresh lands of the newer states, this study may be said to represent below-the-average conditions of New York State. The principal topics covered in this survey are as follows: profits, capital, receipts, expenses, size of farms, value per acre, soils, distance from market, labor, crops, woodlot, livestock, dairy herds, poultry, bees, systems of farming, forms of tenure, women as farmers, education of farmers, size of farm families, abandoned farms, farm buildings, roads, rural free delivery of mail, telephones, farm as a home for persons otherwise employed, summary of recommendations. While the survey is primarily an economic study, yet it does deal to a small extent with other social problems, such as education, transportation and communication. However,

the chief point of interest to be emphasized here is the "labor income" of the farmer. On the 615 farms operated by owners, the average labor income was found to be \$423; on the 134 farms operated by tenants the labor income was \$379.

The various terms used in this study, such as "labor income," "capital," etc., are all clearly defined. The more important definitions are the following:

"Capital includes the value of all farm property, land, houses, buildings, stock, feed, seed, tools and cash necessary to keep the farm running. It does not include house furnishings that are not used in farming. The average of the amount at the beginning and at the end of the year is considered to be the capital invested in the business."

"Receipts include all money received from the sale of any farm products, also receipts from outside work, rent of farm buildings, etc. If the value of the buildings, stock, produce, or equipment is greater at the end of the year than at the beginning, the difference is considered a receipt."

"Expenses include all farm expenses. If the value of the buildings, stock, produce, or equipment at the end of the year is less than at the beginning, this loss is included with expenses. Household or personal expenses are not included, but the value of board furnished to hired help is counted. Expenses, therefore, include all business expenses. Taxes are not included in expenses.

"Farm income is the difference between receipts and expenses. This is the net return as a result of the use of the capital and unpaid labor. It does not represent what the farmer earned, because both the farmer and his money were working. In order to see what was produced by the unpaid labor, we must subtract the amount that the capital would have earned if placed at interest."

"Income from unpaid labor is the farm income less 5 per cent interest on the capital."

"Labor Income.—Often the farmer is helped in the farm work by members of his family. If such help has been given, the amount that it would have cost to hire it is deducted from the income from unpaid labor in order to get the amount that the farmer earned by his own labor. If a farmer's labor income is \$500, it means that as a result of his year's work he has made 5 per cent interest on his capital and has cleared \$500 above all farm expenses, besides having the use of a house and such farm produce as the farm furnished for consumption in the house. This figure can, therefore, be compared with wages paid to a hired man who is given a house, garden, etc."

These definitions are stated in simple, direct terms, familiar to farmers who are not learned in the mysteries of accounting principles and practices. Modern farm accounting, it may be added, is as yet neither a science nor an art. Hence these definitions quite naturally run counter to certain usages observed by some accountants in other lines of business. However, the accountants do not agree among themselves.

Calculating Labor Income.—The following case from the survey above described illustrates concretely the method of determining the farmer's "labor income":

| | |
|------------------------------------------|----------|
| Capital invested | \$10,183 |
| Receipts..... | 3,494 |
| Made up as follows: | |
| Crops. | \$ 766 |
| Stock | 536 |
| Stock products | 2,083 |
| Inventory increase. | 109 |
| Expenses. | 1,323 |
| Farm income | \$ 2,171 |
| Interest, 5 per cent on capital. | 509 |
| Labor income | \$ 1,662 |

It will be observed that interest on "capital invested" is deducted in arriving at the farmer's labor income. This is correct. Accounting practice in other lines of business which refuses to allow interest on investment as one of the legitimate items of expense seems to be an error. Obviously the farmer could invest his capital in bonds and secure employment as a wage earner. The above statement of income makes no allowance for the rent of the house which the farmer occupies. Nor for the garden truck and general farm produce which he consumes at his table. If a comparison is made between farm and city income these facts should be kept in mind.

Other Cost-of-Production Studies.—The cost-of-production studies now published illustrate the principle stated above, namely, the wide fluctuations in costs from farm to farm. A few typical cases may be cited. A study entitled Cost of Producing Winter Wheat and Incomes from Wheat Farming in Sherman County, Oregon, showed that in the year 1922 the variations in cost to owner operators were from \$0.71 to \$5.46 per bushel. A study. Cost of Producing Field Crops, 1923, showed that the cost of producing wheat varied from 66 cents to \$7.00 a bushel. The nine farmers who grew 22 bushels of spring wheat per acre had the low costs; the 69 farmers who grew 3 bushels or less per acre had the higher costs. The same study showed oats costs varying from 38 cents to \$1.21 per bushel; and potatoes from 28

cents to \$2.70 per bushel. A study entitled *Cost of Producing Hogs in Iowa and Illinois, years 1921-1922*, showed similar fluctuations. "In 1921, the gross cost of producing 100 pounds of marketable pork varied between farms in this area from \$3.07 to \$13.55 with an average of \$5.49." One principle is illustrated by these figures, namely, the importance of the net cost of production. The high cost farmer must lower his costs or improve the quality of his product. Here, as in many similar cases, what the farmer calls a "marketing problem" resolves itself into a production problem. No form of governmental relief can permanently change the nature of this problem.³

Comparison with City Incomes.—The farmer's "labor income" has been found in many different States, under many varying conditions, by means of the "survey" method. These surveys omit certain very definite and tangible parts of the farmer's income, such as his garden produce, and also omit, as imponderable, what may be termed his psychic income. It must be borne in mind in this connection, that all similar statements of the city man's income omit certain factors of his income which are very real and very important, and yet cannot be stated in terms of dollars and cents. To turn first to the commoner "public utilities" of the city, which the city man enjoys, and for which he says he pays in the form of taxes or otherwise.

City versus Country.—The city man has the use of city water, sewers and electric lights. For these he pays a certain amount of money, to be sure. But would not any farmer gladly pay, not merely what the city man pays for these services, but at least three times what the city man pays, if these services could be had in his farm house? Few farm homes can afford modern conveniences. A recent rural survey in Iowa listed the following modern conveniences sometimes found in farm homes: running water; bath tubs; indoor toilets; electric lights; power washing machines; electric irons; furnace heat; refrigerators. While these are very rare in farm houses, they are fairly common in city homes. In favor of the city home may be named the delivery of groceries, of ice, milk, etc., the use of sidewalks, and pavements, street car service, etc. Other attractions furnish the city man a "psychic

³ "Voilà comment la question du débouché se transforme en une question de prix de revient des produits. Aucune force gouvernementale ne saurait lui donner une autre caractere." Jouzier, *Economie Rurale*, p. 75.

Bulletin No. 184, Iowa State College of Agriculture, "A Rural Social Survey of Orange Township, Blackhawk County, Iowa." December, 1918, by George H. von Tungeln.

income," but which can be enjoyed by the country man only at the sacrifice of time and money necessary to bring him to the city. These attractions include the theater, opera, concerts, amusements, moving picture shows, lectures, clubs, libraries, art galleries, museums, etc.

Education and Health.—But far more important than any of these factors are two others, namely, medical aid and education. The country child cannot secure an education in the country. The few country children who do go on with their schooling beyond the pathetic "education" they secure in the "little red school house," usually do so only through some sacrifice on the part of their parents, such as renting a temporary home in the city (thus maintaining two homes at a financial sacrifice), or such as paying for the board and room of the child in the city (thus seeing with anguish of heart a child of tender years go from the protecting shelter of the home, that he may enjoy the education that is free to the city child). The factor also of medical attention must not be forgotten in this connection. It is certainly well known that hospitals are not found in the country; that medical aid when summoned, particularly in the night, is slow to arrive, or may not come at all. Indeed many country homes do not use the services of a doctor at all, but depend in part on neighbors (particularly in obstetric cases) and partly on the liberal use of "patent medicines." True, these patent "pain killers," rheumatism "cures," cancer "cures," rupture "cures," blood "purifiers" are so adroitly advertised in most rural papers (and in some "respectable" (?) periodicals) that the readers are converted to the belief that their symptoms, under their own diagnosis, show them to have these dire diseases. Hence not only is money wasted for useless nostrums, but physical and mental harm is done by consuming various chemical mixtures for imaginary diseases. The city man is near a doctor, and usually near one or more good doctors. Likewise in cities of any size, hospital facilities are available, and trained nurses. It is only natural, therefore, that the city born and bred youth today is more fit physically, than the country born and bred youth.

Other Attractions.—Given enough income, the farmer can have a "modern" house with most of the city conveniences. But this means an income considerably in excess of that now received by the average farmer. Other attractions of the city, however, he can have only by going to the city, just as the city man can enjoy certain pleasures of life only by going to the country.

Conclusions.—Considering the risks involved and the amount of labor and capital expended, the farmer's economic income is too low. Economic income, it is necessary to emphasize, is used here in a strict sense. What other income has the farm family? The sociological economists have worked out a trinity of happiness which comprises these three factors: Health, home, security of income. Health is considered the chief requisite to the human being's happiness. Without this he would be unhappy under any conditions. The home is considered essential to a fully



FIG.—11. A prosperous Icelandic farmer and son in North Dakota.

developed human personality. Security of income but not a big income is considered essential to a certain degree of peace of mind which contributes to his happiness. To these three factors we must add a fourth, namely, hope. The individual must see an opportunity for himself or at any rate for his offspring to rise to a higher level than that which he at the moment occupies (Fig. 11). This ambition need not be economic but may be social, educational, political or of any other kind which will bring some recognition to the individual. Does the farm promise to satisfy these four fundamental needs as completely as the city promises to satisfy them? The judgment of those competent to speak seems to differ on this point. An authority in American education, reared as a boy on the farm, educated in a common country school and in the State University, a traveler, a sojourner in many great cities and finally

Dean of the School of Education in a State University, has given us his conclusions in the book entitled "Rural Life and the Rural School." In this book he points out all the shortcomings of country life. Then, turning to the other side of the picture, he shows that there are fewer hours of labor than formerly on the farm, that the mental factor is growing, that, so far as the boy is concerned, the farm boys enjoy time to go fishing, hunting, skating, coasting, trapping; that he learns the ways and habits of beasts, birds and fishes; that the lessons now taught to the Boy Scouts with so much effort are learned easily and early by the farm boy; that even his daily and regular work under most strenuous conditions is of a large and varied kind—not like the making of one-tenth of a pin, which has a tendency to reduce the worker to one-tenth of a man. "On the farm" says this writer, "the worker begins and finishes a piece of work. He sees it through. The whole of it receives expression in him. It is his piece of work, and it faces him as he has to face it. The tendency is for both to be honest." In view of the circumstances and opportunities just mentioned, life in the country is the best and most complete life possible to a human being. "Country life" continues this writer, "is the best cradle of the race. To have a good home and rear a family in the heart of a great city is well-nigh impossible for the average laboring man. The struggle for existence is too fierce, and the opportunity in childhood and youth for self-expression and initiative is too meager. The environment is too vast, complex and overwhelming, with nothing worth while for the child to do. Individuals may stand, but generations will slip on such an inclined plane of life."⁵ While the surface attractions of the city are more alluring, yet country life is "the finest life on earth" is the Dean's conclusion.

We have already mentioned in this book that George Washington was a successful farmer. He enjoyed not only the economic but all the other returns of agriculture. In the closing years of his life he wrote as follows to the great English student of farming, Arthur Young: "The more I am acquainted with agricultural affairs the better I am pleased with them, insomuch that I can nowhere find so great satisfaction as in those innocent and useful pursuits. In indulging these feelings, I am led to reflect how much more delightful to an undebauched mind is the task of making improvements on the earth than all the vain glory which can be acquired from ravaging it by the most uninterrupted career of conquest."

⁵ Kennedy, Joseph. Rural Life and the Rural School, Ch. 15.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. What is the significance of the economic factor in drawing people to or away from the farm?
2. Does farming pay? What factors are to be considered in answering this question?
3. Cite the findings of a federal "survey" giving the farmer's annual income. Does this study include the value of house rent and the use of a garden?
4. Cite the examples of successful farming given by Mr. Shade.
5. According to Bradford Knapp what is the great problem of today? Give the facts on which he bases his statement. State his three reasons for the city drift of population.
6. Cite Goldenweiser's conclusions as to the relative prosperity of the farmer.
7. Cite the conclusions of Vogt on the same subject.
8. By what criterion may we judge the success of industrial and agricultural enterprises?
9. Show difficulty involved in the case of farming.
10. Name and explain four methods of studying cost of production on farms.
11. Sketch the history of farm cost accounting.
12. What conclusions have been reached?
13. Show the difficulties thus far revealed.
14. What topics were covered in the Tompkins County, New York, survey?
15. Explain carefully and illustrate the meaning of the term "labor income".
16. Cite three other cost of production studies, and state their findings.
17. What marketing principle do these studies illustrate?
18. Can you compare farm and city incomes? What are the chief difficulties? Illustrate.
19. Is the farmer's income too low? Indicate what you mean by "income."
20. Cite the conclusions of Kennedy.
21. Quote from letter of George Washington to Arthur Young.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. What conclusions are we justified in reaching concerning the relative income of farmers and city dwellers?
2. Construct a chart or graph, showing movement of population from country to city, and from city to country, for the past decade. (See annual reports of Secretary of Agriculture, as printed in the Yearbook of Agriculture.

REFERENCES

1. KENNEDY, JOSEPH: "Rural Life and the Rural School"
 2. American Economic Review, Dec., 1916: "The Farmer's Labor Income."
 3. Cornell University Bul. 295: "An Agricultural Survey—New York."
 4. Iowa Station, Bul. 184: "Rural Social Survey."
 5. Minn. Station Bul.: 145, "Cost of Producing Minnesota Farm Products." 157, "Labor Requirements of Crop Production." 179, "Cost of Producing Minnesota Field Crops."
 6. Farmers' Bul.: 635, "What the Farm Contributes Directly to the Farmer's Living." 746, "The Farmer's Income."
 7. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bul.: 1381, "Cost of Producing Hogs in Iowa and Illinois, 1921-1922." 1446, "Cost of Producing Winter Wheat—Oregon."
 8. U. S. Bureau of Labor Statistics Bul.: 48, "Cost of Farm Products." 73, "Cost of Producing Minnesota Farm Products." 88, "Cost of Minnesota Dairy Products."
 9. U. S. Dept. Agr. Circular 340: "Cost of Producing Field Crops, 1923."
- For additional references see next chapter.

APPENDIX

Cost of Production of Corn, Barley, Oats and Wheat.—As an example of the work being done by the leading state experiment stations in determining cost of producing farm crops, the following tables are given, taken from the station at Ames, Iowa. The figures were compiled in 1917, using \$2.00 as the cost of man labor per day, and \$1.50 as the cost of horse labor per day.

Cost of Producing Corn Per Acre (Iowa) 1917

| | |
|--------------------------------|--------|
| Rent | \$5.44 |
| Plowing (gang) | 1.882 |
| Discing before plowing | .561 |
| Discing after plowing | .701 |
| Harrowing | .632 |
| Planting | .367 |
| Harrowing after planting | .152 |
| Cultivating, first time | .915 |
| Cultivating, second time | .798 |
| Cultivating, third time | .676 |
| Cultivating, fourth time | .551 |
| Depreciation and interest: | |
| wagon | .072 |
| rack | .024 |
| harrow | .024 |
| disc | .035 |
| corn planter | .067 |
| harness | .052 |
| cultivator | .059 |
| gang | .069 |
| Seed corn | .427 |
| Testing seed corn | .058 |
| Grading | .014 |

Total (growing the crop) \$13.576

Average yield—54.64 bu.

Cost of growing the crop per bu.—248.

Harvesting the Crop (Per Bu.)

| | |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| 1. By picking in field | .10 |
| 2. Cutting and shocking by hand | .027 |
| Husking from shock | .137 |
| 3. Cutting with binder | .021 |
| Shocking | .010 |
| Husking from shock | .137 |
| 4. Cutting with binder | .021 |
| Stacking | .006 |

Cost of Producing Barley Per Acre (Iowa), 1917

| | |
|-------------------------------------|--------|
| Rent | \$5.44 |
| Discing before seeding | .816 |
| Harrowing before seeding | .134 |
| Seeding with drill | .578 |
| Discing after drilling | .336 |
| Harrowing after drilling | .372 |
| Twine | .300 |
| Harvesting | .598 |
| Shocking | .238 |
| Depreciation and interest: | |
| harrow | .024 |
| disc | .035 |
| binder | .453 |
| drill | .234 |
| fanning mill | .054 |
| wagon | .072 |
| rack | .024 |
| harness | .052 |
| Seed (2 13 bu @ .619 per bu.) | 1.318 |
| Cleaning seed | .066 |
| Threshing | .646 |
| Cost of extra help | .610 |

Total cost per acre \$12.40

Yield—26.93 bu Cost per bu.—46.

Cost of Producing Oats Per Acre (Iowa), 1917

| | |
|------------------------------------|----------|
| Rent | \$5.44 |
| Breaking stalks | .230 |
| Discing before seeding | .672 |
| Harrowing before seeding | .100 |
| Seeding with drill | .578 |
| Discing after seeding | .538 |
| Harrowing after seeding | .309 |
| Harvesting | .598 |
| Twine | .370 |
| Shocking | .238 |
| Depreciation and interest | |
| binder | .453 |
| drill | .234 |
| harrow | .024 |
| fanning mill | .054 |
| wagon | .072 |
| rack | .024 |
| disc | .035 |
| harness | .052 |
| Seed (2.95 bu. @ .388 per bu.) | 1.145 |
| Cleaning seed | .091 |
| Threshing | .944 |
| Cost of extra labor | .744 |
| Total cost per acre | \$12.945 |
| Yield—42.89 bu. Cost per bu.—.302. | |

Cost of Producing Winter Wheat Per Acre (Iowa), 1917

| | |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| Rent | \$5.44 |
| Discing before plowing | .145 |
| Plowing with gang | 1.882 |
| Discing after plowing | .382 |
| Harrowing after plowing | .583 |
| Drilling | .578 |
| Harrowing in spring | .202 |
| Harvesting | .598 |
| Twine | .300 |
| Shocking | .238 |
| Depreciation and interest | |
| plow | .069 |
| harrow | .024 |
| disc | .035 |
| binder | .453 |
| drill | .234 |
| fanning mill | .054 |
| wagon | .072 |
| rack | \$0.024 |
| harness | .052 |
| Seed (1.58 bu. @ .938 per bu.) | 1.482 |
| Cleaning seed | .049 |
| Threshing | 1.054 |
| Extra help | .886 |
| Total cost per acre | \$14.836 |
| Yield per acre—25.09 bu. | |
| Cost per bu.—.591. | |

Cost of Producing Spring Wheat Per Acre (Iowa), 1917

| | |
|---------------------------|--------|
| Rent | \$5.44 |
| Plowing (gang) | .245 |
| Harrowing | .141 |
| Discing | .886 |
| Seeding | .578 |
| Discing after seeding | .695 |
| Harvesting | .598 |
| Twine | .300 |
| Shocking | .238 |
| Depreciation and interest | |
| plow | .069 |
| harrow | .024 |
| disc | .035 |
| binder | .453 |

(Carried forward)

Depreciation and interest:—*Continued.*

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------|
| drill | .234 |
| fanning mill | .054 |
| wagon | .072 |
| rack | .024 |
| harness | .052 |
| Seed (1 68 bu. @ 942 per bu) | 1.415 |
| Cleaning seed | .052 |
| Threshing | .705 |
| Cost of extra help | .572 |
| Total cost per acre | \$12 882 |
| Yield per acre—16 79 bu | |
| Cost per bu —.767 | |

Average Annual Hours of Labor Per Acre in Producing Field Crops, 1902-1912
(Minnesota)

| | Man-hours | Horse-hours |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------|-------------|
| Wheat, shock threshed | 12 3 | 29.9 |
| Oats, shock threshed | 13.5 | 28.9 |
| Barley, shock threshed | 12.8 | 29.9 |
| Fall rye, shock threshed | 10 3 | 27.2 |
| Flax, stack threshed | 13 7 | 33 8 |
| Corn, husked | 26 2 | 54 2 |
| Fodder corn, cut, shocked, stacked | 30 4 | 52 6 |
| Ensilage | 32.6 | 59.8 |
| Potatoes | 44 4 | 75 0 |
| Hay, timothy and clover, first crop | 12 3 | 13.0 |
| Hay, timothy and clover, two cuttings | 20 7 | 21 5 |
| Hay, wild | 12 2 | 16.9 |

Farm Accounting—a Backward Science.—An Example from England.—

"The general absence amongst farmers of any system whatever of bookkeeping is a deplorable fact. The Royal Commission on Agricultural Depression of 1897 clearly showed that this bad habit was very general. In one district of about 50,000 acres, only one farmer could be found who kept accounts. Some years ago the agricultural correspondent of the Yorkshire Post inspected a large number of farms in Yorkshire, and only in one case out of a hundred farms visited were any accounts whatever kept. This is sad, and all the more so as the art of bookkeeping is an easily acquired one."—*Jackson, T. C., The Agricultural Holdings Acts, 1908-1914, and Tenant-Right Valuation. London, 1917, p. 181.*

CHAPTER VII

AGRICULTURAL LABOR

THE rapid growth of cities and the slow growth or recession of farming populations is a world-wide phenomenon, and has been for the past thirty years. The expansion of industry, the in-pull power of the cities, says Wygodzinski, has drawn farm laborers in swarms from the land and made the farm labor problem one of the most difficult of the present.¹

Farm Population.—Since farming, unlike corporation-operated big business, is still largely carried on by the family as the operating unit, most farm labor is done by the family itself. Our agricultural output is increasing, and our farm land is expanding, yet the farm population is decreasing. More work is being done on farms, but with less human labor. The farm population showed a shrink of about 10 per cent in the fifteen years, 1910–1925. The figures are as follows:

| <i>Farm Population</i> | | | |
|------------------------|------------|------------|------|
| 1910 | 1920 | 1925 | 1930 |
| 32,076,960 | 31,614,269 | 28,984,221 | |

Offsetting this decrease is, of course, the increase in urban population. The following table shows the relative importance of the number of workers in agricultural and non-agricultural pursuits:

Percentages of Number of Persons Engaged in Agricultural Pursuits Are of the Number of Persons Engaged in All Gainful Occupations, by Decades, 1820–1920

| Date | Percentage in agriculture |
|---------|---------------------------|
| 1820 | 83.1 |
| 1840 | 77.5 |
| 1870 | 47.5 |
| 1880 | 44.3 |
| 1890 | 39.2 |
| 1900 | 35.7 |
| 1910 | 33.2 |
| 1920... | 26.3 |

Only about one-fourth of the persons “gainfully employed” are in agriculture. This situation of a “scarcity of labor” on farms is met in two ways: by using more power and machinery;

¹“Der Aufschwung der Industrie, die Anziehungskraft der Städte hat die landwirtschaftlichen Arbeiter in Scharen vom Lande gezogen und die Arbeiterfrage der Landwirtschaft zu einem der schwierigsten Probleme der Gegenwart gemacht.” Wygodzinski, Agrarwesen und Agrarpolitik, I, 8.

by working longer hours. In the city the 48-hour week is common for unskilled labor, the 44-hour or the 40-hour for skilled labor. But on the farm the average week's work is 67.8 hours. In other words, the farmer works 11.3 hours per day, six days a week.² The farmer's efficiency is increased by his prompt adoption and use of modern equipment (Fig. 12). To take a simple but typical case, note Adams County, Pennsylvania. From 1850 to 1920 the investment in farm machinery increased thirteen-

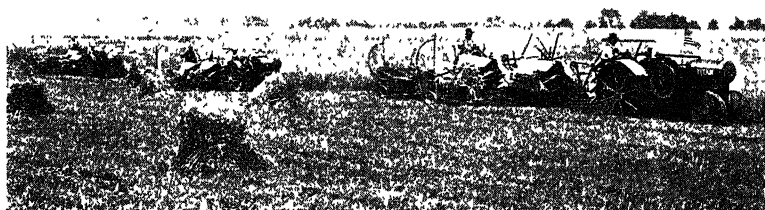


Fig. 12 —Evolution of the reaper. Tractors taking place of horses.

fold, although the rural population was practically the same size at both dates. The following statistics present a true picture of the situation:

Adams County, Pennsylvania, 1850-1920

A—Value of Farm Implements and Machinery per capita of Rural Population.
B—Rural Population.

| | 1850 | 1860 | 1870 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 | 1920 |
|---|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|----------|
| A | \$10 07 | \$15 84 | \$26 59 | \$23 03 | \$22 16 | \$29 87 | \$46.16 | \$132.60 |
| B | 22,714 | 24,914 | 25,712 | 25,971 | 25,983 | 25,235 | 23,580 | 22,958 |

Statistics for the investment in farm machinery for the whole United States may be given for purpose of comparison with the typical rural county given above.

Average Value of Implements and Machinery per Farm in the United States, 1850-1920

| 1850 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 | 1920 |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| \$105 | \$101 | \$108 | \$131 | \$199 | \$557 |

Owing to the high price of machinery in 1920, the last column of figures is a little misleading. However, there was a substan-

² Kirkpatrick, E. L. The Farmer's standard of living U. S. D. A. Dept. Bul. 1466. Nov., 1926.

tial increase in the actual number and size of machinery and implements used on farms during the years shown in the table.

Efficiency of Farmers.—There are various standards for testing the efficiency of farmers. When the poorest farmer is compared with the best farmer, the poorest farmer is seen to be very inefficient. But when farming as a whole is considered, we find that the farmers are efficient in the sense that they produce more than formerly with less expenditure of human labor. The physical volume of production per worker is greater. For instance, from 1875 to 1885 each farmer produced enough raw material of food and clothing for himself and 6 others; from 1905 to 1915 for himself and 7 others; from 1918 to 1919, for himself and 9 others. Says the 1926 Yearbook of Agriculture, "Production per agricultural worker was twice as great in 1919 as in 1879." This is doubling the output per man in forty years. This efficiency in production has led to the production of a surplus of a few staples, but not of a surplus of other farm commodities. If we turn to a typical county, such as Adams County, Pennsylvania, we note the increase in the value of the output per person on farms.³

Adams County, Pennsylvania

Value of Crop Units per Capita of Rural Population
1860-1920

| 1860 | 1870 | 1880 | 1890 | 1900 | 1910 | 1920 |
|---------|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| \$63.50 | \$81.17 | \$79.46 | \$102.85 | \$111.71 | \$127.39 | \$163.59 |

When due allowance is made for the increase in prices after 1910, a substantial increase in value of output is shown during these sixty years.

Supply and Demand of Labor.—Farm work is perhaps one of the most seasonal of all occupations. Most crops are planted, cultivated, and harvested in the warmer months of the year. With grains, fruits, vegetables, cotton, and tobacco, this must be so. With poultry and dairy, there is opportunity for winter production. The seasonal nature of farm work, and the location of the farm relative to the supply of labor are important factors in determining the supply and demand of labor. Contrast, for instance, a New Jersey truck farm and a western Kansas wheat field.

Labor Ratio.—Less than two per cent of the nation's farmers in central and western Kansas in 1919 produced more than six-

³ Edinger, Paul L. The Trend of Agriculture in Adams, Cumberland, Franklin, and York Counties, Pennsylvania. Master's Thesis, Cornell, 1924, p. 50.

teen per cent of the nation's winter wheat. The concentration of so much wheat in so small an area creates an acute labor problem. The wheat once ripe, must be harvested in a short season. The few men needed to seed this wheat are entirely inadequate to harvest it. But here is but one spot in the "wheat belt." This American belt, where labor shortage at harvest is acute, is one thousand miles long and four hundred miles wide. A great number of men must be distributed each year to a large number of individual employers, and at the right time. They work for a very short time, and depart for other harvest fields. The assumption is that one man can harvest fifty acres in the season; also that each farm can furnish 1.5 men. Therefore, the number of acres in wheat divided by 50, minus the number of resident farmers, equals the number of men to be imported. In Kansas a crew of six men is supposed to harvest 300 acres. But with the coming of the combine (the machine which cuts, threshes, and bags the grain) the number of men needed is reduced by over half.

Classes of Labor.—The Kansas harvest labor is of six classes as follows: (1) farmers and farm laborers from southeastern Kansas, southern Missouri, and Arkansas. They are experienced and are the most satisfactory. (2) Itinerant laborers. These are the casual laborers who have no homes; they are a versatile class of man, give an honest day's work, and are philosophical about delays and inconveniences of harvest. (3) City laborers of many trades, who come in large numbers for a "vacation" and a few days out in the open at high wages. They are not so good help as the two preceding classes. (4) Homesteaders from Colorado come in small numbers and are excellent help. (5) Drifters who do not want steady employment. They use the pool rooms as their "hang-out", and loaf about the labor bureaus in the town. A few gamblers are found in this class who are the camp-followers of the regular army of laborers. In some cases there are actual criminals who do not stop short of any crime. (6) College students in limited numbers. While they frequently lack experience they are willing to work hard and learn rapidly. Farmers show a preference for this class of help, for the farmers find these students more satisfactory to board and room in their homes.

In Trucking Regions.—If we turn now to truck farming in New Jersey, we note a marked difference in the supply and demand of farm labor. April to October constitutes the busy season. Some farmers hire help all winter. Beginning in February casual labor is employed. The farmers who are able to employ labor

the year round pay lower wages but have a better class of laborers. Many casual laborers find winter jobs in the nearby cities of Camden, Philadelphia, New York, and so on. Italian families form a class of migratory labor much in demand on truck and berry farms where there is much work within the strength and ability of women and children. These families begin the spring with asparagus cutting and strawberry picking, and remain till October for the cranberry harvest. When the summer work is over these Italians return to their city tenements. They are a thrifty and saving people.

In Texas much truck farming is done by the help of the immigrant or resident Mexican families. Since pay is on the piece-work basis, and only the father is the one nominally hired, the whole family including even small children work without violating the child labor law. In southern California migrant Mexican labor helps pick the citrus fruit and the cotton. Thanks to paved roads and automobile trucks, they are able to migrate rapidly.

Scarcity.—The supply of farm labor was scarce in the years 1918, 1919 and 1920. The panic of 1920 made the supply of farm labor exceed the demand. However, from 1923 on there was a small scarcity. Different sections of the United States were affected in a different manner. However, if the United States as a whole be considered, the relation of supply and demand of agricultural labor can be shown by the following table of statistics:

Farm Labor—Supply as Percentage of Demand ⁴

| 1918 | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 | 1922 | 1923 | 1924 | 1925 | 1926 |
|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 72 3% | 83 2% | 69 3% | 109 4% | 112.3% | 90 0% | 92 8% | 99 5% | 98 1% |

The reader will note that there was an almost exact balance in the years 1925 and 1926.

Source of Supply.—The main sources of supply of farm labor are these: United States Employment Services, with branch offices in many cities; State or city public labor bureaus and employment offices; Private employment bureaus, usually licensed and supervised; County Agricultural agents, coöperating with all other agencies; Private employment of labor from nearby farms, or of casual labor.

Drift to the Cities.—In a previous chapter reference was made to the faster increase in city population than in rural population. Men drift quickly from farm to cities when industrial wages are high. The remarkable drift in the years 1918, 1919, and 1920

⁴ Yearbook, U. S. Dept. of Agr., 1926, p. 1232.

may be illustrated by the following report issued in New York State by J. B. Shepard, of the Bureau of Crop Estimates of the United States Department of Agriculture, referring to Ohio in 1920:

Leaving the Farms.—The number of farm hands in Ohio decreased 30 per cent in one year. The drift of population from the farms to the cities has recently been progressing more rapidly in Ohio than it has in New York State. . . . In June this year there were 70,000 men and boys over fifteen years of age who were working for wages on the farms of Ohio. The previous year 100,000 men and boys were so employed.

This is a decrease of 30 per cent in one year. Shepard reports on Michigan at the same time as follows:

"Of all the reports on the agricultural situation, the most surprising is the one which has just come from Michigan. . . . There are 18,232 idle farms in the state of Michigan, compared with 11,831 last year. These idle include one and two-thirds million acres. There are also on the farms 30,300 vacant houses, 10,000 of which have been vacated within the last year. Of the 276,000 men on the farms of the State three years ago, 46,000 have since left, 20,000 of them during the past year."

A study was made covering the movement of farm population in New York State for the years 1916 to 1923.⁵ This study reported one hired man for each 2.5 farms in New York on February 1, 1916; seven years later there was one hired man for every 6.3 farms—a decrease of 60.3 per cent in the number of hired men. The following table represents the statistics of the situation:

Estimated Number of Hired Men on Farms in New York on February 1 of Each Year

| | | | |
|----------------|--------|----------------|--------|
| 1916 | 76,988 | 1920 | 37,768 |
| 1917 | 65,132 | 1921 | 34,558 |
| 1918 | 53,599 | 1922 | 34,593 |
| 1919 | 45,559 | 1923 | 30,546 |

Not only do the farm laborers go to the city but "farm work" itself more and more goes to the city. This is obvious when we think of the division of labor, one hundred years ago, between the farm and the city.

It should be more generally recognized that many and various forms of farm labor have now been transferred to the city. What is now the division of labor between farm and factory and what was it formerly? The American farm of the first half of the nineteenth century was really a diversified business in itself, comprising not merely the production of the raw materials of food and

⁵ Young, E. C. The Movement of Farm Population, Cornell University Ag. Exp. Sta. Bulletin 426, March 1924.

clothing and tillage tools, but the actual manufacture and preparation of foods, shoes and clothing, and the ruder implements of tillage.

Wakefield, in 1833, describes the American farmer for us in these words:

"Free Americans, who cultivate the soil, follow many other occupations. Some portion of the furniture and tools which they use is commonly made by themselves. They frequently build their own houses and carry to market, at whatever distance, the produce of their own industry. They are spinners and weavers; they make soap and candles, as well as, in many cases, shoes and clothes for their own use."

But now where are their shoes and clothes made? In the city. So also with their soap, their candles, their lumber, their furniture. And transportation by steam and electricity has likewise centered in the cities. In short, farm activities have largely been transferred to the city.

It has long been recognized that persons of ability and leadership, born on farms, frequently move to the city. Thus during the hearings before the Industrial Commission in 1899, the question was asked of Le Grand Powers:

"Is it not true that the bankers, lawyers, doctors, the leading men in all pursuits, in every city in the United States, were originally farmers?"

Mr. Powers answered, "Yes, very largely so." It is now a matter of common observation that if we call the roll of the merchant princes, the captains of industry, the railroad magnates, the coal and oil barons and the notables in the various lines of human endeavor, a large percentage of them were once country boys.

H. E. Hoagland has described the movement of rural population in Illinois.⁶ According to this author the poverty of rural social life has not been the cause of rural depopulation, since the regions with a decrease in population are not found to be the ones where the farmer's life is duller or more monotonous than those in which the rural population has increased. The exodus from rural communities has been fully as active since the introduction of rural free delivery, the telephone, and better roads as before. The increased use of machinery, increase in the relative number of horses, and in saving of time by use of the telephone and by improving the roads have done much towards increasing the efficiency of the farmers, so that it takes fewer of them to produce a given quantity.

⁶ Jo. of Political Econ., Vol. 20, pp. 913-927.

Immigration and Farm Labor.—The “old” immigration from the British Isles and Northwest Europe settled very largely on the land. The “new” immigration does not do so. “After their arrival in the United States,” says the Federal government, “these immigrants (Italians, Slavs, Hungarians) do not seek employment in agriculture, partly because of the difficulties in the way of securing it, but mainly because of the higher rates of wages in other industries. In transportation, manufacturing, mining, and in building, the demand for common labor has been very great.”

Colonies of the older immigrants are so common in all parts of the United States as to excite no comment whatever. The English speaking immigrants—Irish, Scotch, English, Canadian, are soon Americanized and absorbed. Bohemians, Germans, and Scandinavians in rural colonies slowly but surely become Americanized. According to Le Grand Powers, the Germans seek to maintain their language, especially when they are settled under semi-religious auspices. This is doubtless true of the others, yet the foreign language rarely survives a second generation.

Professor Cance of the Massachusetts Agricultural College has made a very extensive investigation of immigrant rural communities, particularly of the Americanization and assimilation problem. “In general,” says Cance, “all foreign rural communities in the East, particularly Hebrew farm colonies, where not very large nor closely segregated, manifest a lively desire to speak and read English, to adopt American dress, customs and methods of farm practice, and where encouraged, to seek naturalization as quickly as possible. There is no question that Americanization and assimilation take place more rapidly among the less segregated rural immigrants than in congested industrial groups in urban localities. Land ownership confers dignity, imposes financial and social responsibility, stimulates activity in civic affairs, and awakens community interest and personal pride. In short, so far as the immigrant is concerned, rural life in most instances has had a most salutary effect. It has frequently taken an ignorant, abject, unskilled dependent foreign laborer and made of him a shrewd, self-respecting, independent farmer and citizen. His returns in material welfare are not great, but he lives happily, comfortably and peaceably, and in time, accumulates a small property. The second generation of these south European immigrants are frequently not less progressive than Americans.” But, says Cance, leadership and encouragement are needed, and some opportunity for land ownership—an opportunity, however, now

fast disappearing. "Between the Italian cotton tenants of the Mississippi Delta region," concludes Cance, "among whom are few citizens, numerous illiterates, few children in school, very meager community institutions and no political interest and their kinsmen in upland Arkansas, with a majority of naturalized citizens, a most lively participation in public matters, exceptionally fine educational and religious institutions, little illiteracy, and a rapidly rising standard of comfort, the contrast is most striking. The social superiority of the upland Arkansas colony is due largely to efficient leadership and individual ownership of land. Other instances might be cited to demonstrate the very significant truth that progress is much more rapid and satisfactory where there is some one to lend a friendly hand from the beginning." ⁷

Life of Farm Laborer.—"How are farm laborers cared for generally? What privileges or helps do they get besides their wages?" This question was put to Mr. Powers by the United States Industrial Commission. "In our section," said Mr. Powers, "the average farm hand lives with the family of the employer, in the same house, boards at the same table, and is one of them." The conclusions reached by John Lee Coulter on this subject are substantially the same. "It is impracticable," says Coulter, "to furnish a separate house or building for these hired laborers, and, therefore, the common thing is for the hired laborers to be assigned rooms in the family residence or sleeping quarters in some of the stables or hay barns. At the same time it is very customary for the hired laborers to sit at the table for meals with members of the family unless the number is large enough to warrant setting the table twice. Where only one or two laborers are employed, it is almost a universal practice for these one or two laborers to live in the homes with the resident farmers." ⁸

A study of farm labor in Wisconsin, using data for 1918 and earlier, came to these definite conclusions concerning wages, hours, and perquisites for labor: The average work day on 260 farms in Wisconsin in 1916 was 11 hours and 48 minutes. This means about 450 more hours a year than factory workers have. The best farm hands to hire on modern farms are the native-born sons of neighboring farmers who are getting ready to farm for themselves. Public employment offices properly used will be of considerable service in times of emergency. The best place

⁷ A. E. Cance, "Immigrant Rural Communities." *Annals*, March, 1912, pp. 79, 80.

⁸ John Lee Coulter, *Agricultural Laborers in the United States*, *Annals*, March, 1912.

to find help, however, is near home. For the farm hand with a wife, a good house; for the single man, a place in the farmer's family; for them both a chance to own farms; these are the long-time solutions of the farm labor problem.⁹

Wages.—Farm wages for the whole United States could be discussed only in general terms. Wages vary from State to State, and in the same State from county to county, and in the same county from year to year. For instance, consider wages in the wheat belt. A certain county in Kansas paid \$6.25 a day in 1919 \$8.00 in 1920; and \$5.00 in 1921. For the same three years, other wheat counties paid a wage of \$3.50; \$3.33, and \$2.65 respectively. And for the same three years, other Kansas counties paid \$8.21, \$8.80 and \$5.65 respectively. The Yearbook of Agriculture for 1926 gives very complete tables of farm wages, by the day and by the month, and for different sections of the United States. The main recent changes in farm wages are indicated in the following table covering seventeen years.

Average Prevailing Farm Wages, per Month, with Board, for the United States

| | | | |
|----------------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 1910 | \$19. 58 | 1923 | \$33 09 |
| 1915 | 21 08 | July 1, 1923 | 34 64 |
| 1920 | 47 24 | July 1, 1924 | 34 34 |
| 1921 | 30 25 | July 1, 1925 | 34 94 |
| 1922 | 29 31 | July 1, 1926 | 36.10 |

The value of these wages cannot be understood unless more is known about the perquisites. In many cases, for instance, the hired man is virtually a member of the family, having his board, room and washing as a perquisite. He may even have the use of an automobile. Or, in case of the married hired man, he may have a house and garden free of charge. It is, therefore, impossible to interpret wages unless all the pertinent facts are known.

Number of Farm Laborers.—According to our best estimates, we have 6,000,000 farmers and 4,255,000 farm laborers, or a total of a little over ten million workers on the land. The United States does not have an agricultural laborer class. While some European countries have labor unions of farm laborers, such unions are practically unknown in this country. Sporadic attempts to organize harvest laborers into branches of the I. W. W. (Industrial Workers of the World) have not been successful. The American "agricultural ladder" presupposes that a man begins as farm laborer, climbs up to farm tenant, and then up the next and last

⁹ Taylor, H. C. and Black, J. D. Farm Labor in Wisconsin. Wis. Ag. Exp. Sta. Bul. 316, June 1920.

rung to farm owner. So a permanent class of farm laborers is almost unthinkable.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. In what parts of the world are the cities growing in population faster than the land? Cite Wygodzinski.
2. By what unit is more farm labor done?
3. Give statistics of our farm population.
4. Show per cent of workers in agriculture now and formerly.
5. In what two ways is the scarcity of farm labor overcome?
6. Compare length of work day on the farm and in the factory.
7. Cite statistics showing increasing efficiency of farmers as to physical output.
8. Account for this increase.
9. Show different ways of measuring this efficiency.
10. What farm crops are strictly seasonal? Which are not?
11. Cite important factors in supply and demand for labor on a Kansas wheat farm; on a New Jersey truck farm; on Texas and California farms.
12. Since 1918, which years have been years of scarcity of farm labor, and which years of balanced supply?
13. Show sources of supply of farm labor.
14. Show amount of drift to the cities in Ohio in 1920; in Michigan, 1919-1920; in New York State, 1916-1923.
15. Show what types of farm work are now being done in the cities.
16. Quote Wakefield, 1833
17. Do the strong or the weak leave the land for the city?
18. Show the part played by immigration in farming, formerly and now.
19. What perquisites and what social life does the farm laborer enjoy?
20. Cite the conclusions reached in the Wisconsin study.
21. Give statistics on farm wages, and make comment on the interpretation of these figures.
22. How many farm laborers are there in the United States?
23. Do we have now or in prospect a farm labor class? Answer at length.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Give a description and explanation of the low status of the agricultural laborer in England; in Mexico.
2. Give an account of the farm workers unions of Italy, France, Germany.
3. Describe the social status of the farm laborer in your State.
4. Give a list of all the agencies in your State which help bring the farm laborer and his employer together.
5. Suggest a solution for the transportation problem for transient harvest laborers who must go a long distance from home to begin work.
6. Complete the table in the Appendix to this chapter.

REFERENCES

1. BAILEY, L. H.: "Cyclopedia of American Agriculture."
2. BOUCHÉ: "Les ouvriers agricoles en Belgique."
3. GARMER: "Annals of British Peasantry."
4. GREEN: "History of English Agricultural Laborer, 1870-1920."
5. HAMMOND: "The Village Laborer, 1760-1832."
6. HARBEN, HENRY S.: "The Rural Problem."
7. HASBACH, W.: "A History of the English Agricultural Laborer."
8. HEATH, F. G.: "British Rural Life and Labor."
9. HOURWICH, ISAAC A.: "Immigration and Labor."

10. JENKS and LAUCK: "Immigration Problems."
11. KEBBEL, T. E.: "The Agricultural Laborer."
12. ORR: "A Brief History of British Agriculture."
13. PUTNAM, BERTHA: "Enforcement of the Statute of Laborers During the First Decade After the Black Death."
14. SAVAGE, W.: "Rural Housing."
15. VON DER GOLTZ: "Agrarwesen und Agrapolitik." Chap. 9, Arbeiter.
16. Journal of Land and Public Utilities Economics, V. 1: 425-434.
17. Annals, March, 1912: "Agricultural Laborers in the U. S."; "Immigrant Rural Communities." V. 4: 265-274, "Peons of the South."
18. Journal of Political Economy, V. 20: 913-927; V. 2:98; V. 8: 491, "Modern Conditions of Agricultural Labor in Bohemia."
19. Commercial West, Jan., 1920: "Farm Wages in North Dakota."
20. Labor Gazette, Canada, Nov., 1919: "New Agricultural Laborer's Code in Germany."
21. Scribners: Nov., 1897, "The Workers; An Experiment in Reality." May, 1901, "With Iowa Farmers."
22. Journal of Farm Economics: Jan., 1925, "Immigrants and American Agriculture." July, 1923, "Farm Labor Supply and Business." July, 1921, "Length of the Farmer's Working Day." Jan., 1921, "Farm Labor Problems." June, 1919, "Farm Labor Outlook for 1919."
23. American Economic Review: March, 1919, "Plan of Department of Agriculture for Handling Farm Labor Problems." March, 1918, "Employment and the Labor Market." "Co-ordinating the Federal, State, and Municipal Employment Bureaus." Discussion of above.
24. American Economic Association, 1918: "Plan of Department of Agriculture for Handling Farm Labor Problems."
25. New York State Food Commission, Circular 1: "State Boys Working Reserve."
26. Board of Agriculture and Fisheries, London, 1913: "Report on Migration from Rural Districts in England and Wales."
27. Journal of Royal Statistics Society of England, V. 80: "Prices of Farm Products and Wages of Farm Workers, 1919."
28. Agricultural Wages Board, Report, London, 1919.
29. Wages and Conditions of Employment in Agriculture, Board Report, London, 1919.
30. U. S. Industrial Commission, V. 10, 11, 19.
31. Immigration Commission Report, 1911.
32. Daily Consular and Trade Reports, 1915.
33. Yearbook Department of Agriculture: 1910, "Supply and Wages of Farm Labor." 1911, "Seasonal Distribution of Labor on Farms." 1918, "Housing the Workers on the Farm."
34. U. S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, Bul. 72: Sept., 1917, "Methods of Meeting the Demand for Labor." April, 1918, "Mobilizing and Distributing Farm Labor in Ohio."
35. International Review of Agricultural Economics, Rome, Dec. 1920. See index for 1914 to present date for each country of the world.

APPENDIX

Falling off in Rural Population for the Decade 1900-1910 by Per Cents

Table showing (1) increase in population of each State; (2) total increase in urban population for each State; (3) total increase or decrease in rural population for the State as a whole; (4) decrease in rural population in certain counties. Any place having fewer than 2,500 inhabitants is called "rural."

This table shows that of our 48 States, only 6 show no decrease in rural population for the decade. These 6 States are Arizona, Connecticut, Idaho, Massachusetts, New Mexico, Rhode Island.

| | | |
|---------|-------------------|---------------|
| Alabama | State increase .. | 16.9 per cent |
| | Urban increase. | 55.9 " |
| | Rural increase . | 11.1 " |

County decreases in rural population.

| | |
|--------------------|------|
| Barbour | 7.0 |
| Bullock | 10.8 |
| Cherokee | 4.1 |
| Colbert | 0.3 |
| Dallas | 13.5 |
| Greene | 6.1 |
| Hale | 10.1 |
| Lowndes | 10.5 |
| Perry | 1.8 |
| Russell | 6.5 |
| Sumter | 12.3 |
| Wilcox | 5.1 |

| | | |
|-------------------|--------------------------|---------------|
| Arizona | State increase | 66.2 per cent |
| | Urban increase | 195.5 " |
| | Rural increase | 39.0 " |

County decrease in rural population, none.

| | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------|---------------|
| Arkansas | State increase | 20.0 per cent |
| | Urban increase | 53.9 " |
| | Rural increase | 16.3 " |

County decreases in rural population:

| | |
|------------------------|------|
| Boone | 12.7 |
| Carroll | 11.0 |
| Fulton | 5.6 |
| Little River | 1.0 |
| Madison | 19.2 |
| Marion | 10.3 |
| Newton | 15.4 |
| Ouachita | 1.5 |
| Polk | 11.2 |
| Sharp | 4.2 |
| Washington | 2.6 |

(Note—This table is to be completed by the student by adding statistics for the remaining 45 States. Also construct a similar table for the decade, 1910-1920.)

CHAPTER VIII

AGRICULTURAL MACHINERY AND THE TRUST QUESTION

Agricultural labor, as we have seen, is scarce, and growing scarcer. Keeping pace with this growing scarcity of labor is an increase in labor-saving machinery on the farm. Testifying before the Industrial Commission in 1900, a Georgia planter said that now one man and "a McCormick reaper and two mules do the work of eight good men." The same changed condition was pictured by M. F. Greeley of South Dakota, in these words: "When I first worked out it took five binders to follow a machine, one man to rake off, and one to carry the bundles together. Now the hired girl frequently drives a machine that does the whole business." Without accepting the literal truth of this rhetorical statement of Mr. Greeley's we can safely believe the basic fact that there has been a tremendous increase in the use of agricultural machinery in recent years.

Industrial Revolution in Agriculture.—The "Industrial Revolution in Agriculture" has come about one hundred years behind the revolution in the manufacturing industry. Since the Civil War we have witnessed a great increase in the use of farm machinery as the following table shows:

Value of Agricultural Machinery Per Acre of Farm Land

| | |
|---------------|--------|
| 1880 | \$.76 |
| 1890. | .79 |
| 1900 | .89 |
| 1910 | 1.44 |
| 1920..... | 3.76 |

A calculation made by the Department of Labor in 1899 showed that improved agricultural machinery had reduced the labor cost of corn per bushel from 35.77 cents to 10.57 cents, or 70.5 per cent, and had reduced the time of human labor from 274 minutes to 41.3 minutes, or 84.9 per cent. David A. Wells estimated that the labor of three or four men in the Dakota wheat fields would annually produce 1,000 barrels of flour, delivered at the seaboard, or enough flour to furnish bread to one thousand persons for one year.

Effects.—Investing more money in agricultural machinery has made this industry more "capitalistic." There is now less of drudgery in farming and more of business. The capital investment of the farmer must now be rightly apportioned to each of

the four factors, such as land, buildings, machinery, and livestock. The management of "capital," therefore, rather than the management of land, becomes the uppermost consideration, and in that sense, agriculture becomes "capitalistic." Among the beneficial effects of improved machinery are two very important ones, namely, increased yields and lessened cost of production. Crude implements admitted only of crude tillage (Fig. 13). With improvements in tillage tools came increase in yields. An increase in the yield of the products of the farm, without an increase in the demand for such products, would of course, merely result in

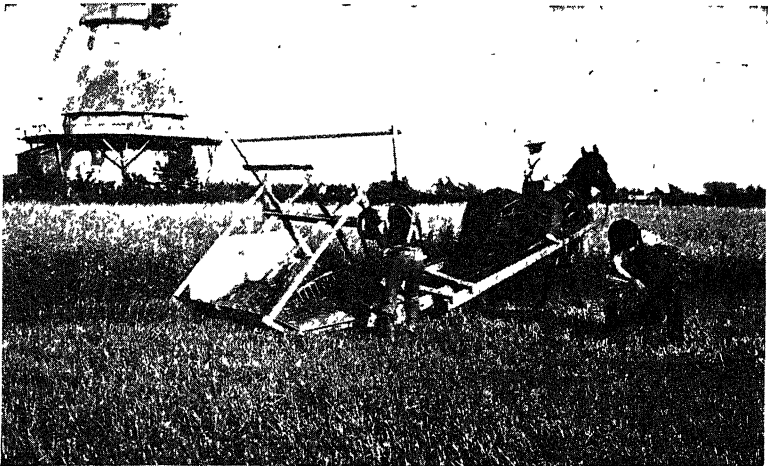


FIG. 13.—Evolution of the reaper. Cyrus Hall McCormick's first successful reaper, invented in 1831 and patented in 1834.

lowering their price, and hence, in lowering the rent of the land or in putting the poorer grades of land out of use altogether. It is of course true that the consumer's demand for bread and meat may increase or decrease from decade to decade. Or the increase in production is disposed of by way of the foreign markets. Thus our great staples—wheat, meat, and cotton—feed and clothe many people in many foreign lands. These products in turn are exchanged in part for food products, in part for other things. But the result of increased production at home, therefore, is seen to be an increase in food consumption, but food of many varieties from many corners of the world. Tropical fruits that were once a luxury for the rich are now a commonplace on the tables of the working man.

Electricity on Farms.—There is a strong movement to use more electricity on farms. In some States where there is advanced development of hydro-electric power, many farmers already use electricity for lighting, pumping, and equipment about the farm or house. Experimental projects have been carried out in 23 states to determine the practicality of electricity for farms in general. The studies cover use for home equipment—light, sewing machine, water supply, ranges, refrigeration, fireless cookers, dish-washers, water heaters, ventilating fans, washing machines, flat irons, ironing machines, vacuum cleaners, curling irons; farmstead equipment—barn lighting, shop equipment, sawing, fertilizer grinding, portable motors, fruit, dairy, and poultry equipment, pumps, etc.

A National Committee on the Relation of Electricity to Agriculture has been formed. It coöperates with the American Farm Bureau Federation of Chicago, the National Electric Light Association, the National Association of Farm Equipment Manufacturers, Individual Plant Manufacturers, American Society of Agricultural Engineers, United States Departments of Agriculture, Commerce, and Interior, American Home Economics Association, and the General Federation of Women's Clubs. This committee hopes to develop a sound and practical program of expansion of the uses of electricity in farming.

Outlook for Electricity.—Said the Director of the U. S. Census of 1890: "The average farmer can today, with sufficient horse power, do with 3 men the work of 15 men forty years ago, and do it better." The surplus farm workers moved to town, to manufacture and distribute the new farm machinery needed. In the future, the new application of power promises to be by means of electricity applied to the ordinary routine operations of farm life. In writing on this subject in 1926 Mr. Guy E. Tripp of the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company said: "Two years ago, no orthodox electrical man would have dared to prophesy the general electrification of American farms; but so rapidly is super-power development progressing that an undoubted authority on rural electrification recently stated that within ten years one million American farms will be supplied with electric service from central power systems. Give the farmer electric power at reasonable cost, and he can relieve himself and his family of a large portion of their burden of labor, increase his productivity, and improve his standard of living."

The Purchase of Farm Machinery.—Since the industrial revolution in agriculture, the farmer normally buys most of the tillage tools used on his farm. This fact is best appreciated when we contrast the situation to-day with that of the time of George Washington, when tillage tools and household supplies were made on the farm. For instance, a neighbor of Washington's has left us this description of the work done on a farm near Mount Vernon:

"My father had among his slaves carpenters, coopers, sawyers, blacksmiths, tanners, curriers, shoemakers, spinners, weavers, and knitters. His woods furnished timber and plank for the carpenters and coopers, and charcoal for the blacksmith; his cattle killed for his own consumption and for sale, supplied skins for the tanners, curriers, and shoemakers; and his sheep gave wool and his fields produced cotton and flax for the weavers and spinners, and his own orchards fruits for the distillers. His carpenters and sawyers built and kept in repair all the dwelling houses, barns, stables, ploughs, barrows, gates, etc., on the plantation, and the outhouses of the house . . . The blacksmiths did all the iron work required by the establishment, as making and repairing ploughs, barrows, teeth, chains, bolts, etc."

As described elsewhere in this book, the division of labor between town and country has taken away from the farm most of the processes of manufacture. This has given rise, at frequent periods, to chafings and mutterings of discontent on the part of the farmer, particularly as to the quality and cost of the implements purchased by him, and the high cost of repairs. As described elsewhere, the farmers, through the National Grange actually contemplated entering upon the manufacture on a large scale of farm implements, placing the factories near the centers of farm crop production. This scheme however, finally fell through. The manufacture of most forms of farm machinery has therefore come to be in private hands. The exception to this rule may be found in those States where prison labor is used for making certain farm machinery. The sale of farm implements is chiefly in the hands of private dealers. However, the purchase of farm machinery collectively by organized groups of farmers, through various forms of coöperative associations, is gradually increasing. The outlook is very favorable for the use here of coöperative purchases by the combined farmers in dealing with the manufacturers or the distributors. Since farmers are slower to form combines than are manufacturers, the problem which has for some years confronted the farmer is this, namely: What is the correct economic policy for the scattered, unorganized farmers to adopt towards the combinations of manufacturers of tillage tools? Shall farmers combine and deal with the combined manufacturers on a basis of equality? Or shall farmers, through the processes of the courts, seek to dis-

solve the combines of manufacturers? Since this question is one of fundamental economic and social significance, it is here considered at length. And furthermore, farmers are now combining in large groups, and wisely so, for the purpose of collective activities, and hence this question has more than academic interest for them.

The "Harvester Trust."—Every farmer who uses tillage tools is interested in the so-called "harvester trust." No large industrial corporation has been more discussed in the farm press than the International Harvester Company. But a small part of this discussion has shed any light on the subject. Yet there are literally thousands of pages of sworn testimony available, setting forth the history and methods of this company in the minutest detail. The history of this company has wide economic and social implications.

Its History.—The International Harvester Company was organized in 1902 as a consolidation of five manufacturers of harvesting machines in the United States, namely, the McCormick Harvesting Machine Co., Deering Harvester Co., Plano Manufacturing Co., the Warder, Bushnell & Glessner Co., and the Milwaukee Harvester Co. The companies thus consolidated had in 1902 about 90 per cent of the total production of grain binders in the United States and about 80 per cent of the total production of mowers, the two chief kinds of harvesting machines. The interests included in the combination had previously been in keen competition. An attempt made in 1890 to establish a general consolidation of makers of harvesting machines was a failure, and from that time on until the merger, competition was severe, resulting in costly duplication of sales agents and traveling salesmen. After its organization, the International Harvester Company at once began to acquire competing makers of harvesting machines. In January, 1903, it acquired control of D. M. Osborne & Co., its chief competitor. By 1904 control had been secured of several other concerns, including the Minnie Harvester Co., the Aultman-Miller Co., and the Keystone Company. From manufacturing harvester machines the company pushed on into new lines. Among the most important of such lines were tillage implements, manure spreaders, farm wagons, gasoline engines, tractors, and cream separators. In order to obtain its raw materials more economically, efficiently and promptly, and to save the margins taken by useless middlemen, the company entered the fields of raw material and transportation. It secured control of ore lands in Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Michigan, coal lands and coke ovens in Kentucky; blast furnaces for the production of pig iron, steel mills and rolling

mills at South Chicago; timber lands in Missouri and Mississippi; saw mills in Arkansas and Missouri; 27.18 miles of trackage of the Illinois Northern Railway, serving the McCormick works; 24.75 miles of trackage of the Chicago, West Pullman and Southern Railroad Company which serves the company's steel mills and the Plano Works at West Pullman. In 1905 the International Flax & Twine Company of Minnesota was organized as a subsidiary company of the International Harvester Company, for the purpose of manufacturing binder twine from flax straw, so as to substitute in large measure fiber from American-grown flax straw for the sisal and manila fibers imported from Yucatan and the Philippine Islands. In addition to the foregoing steps, the company developed an important export trade in harvesting machinery. Over 30,000 local dealers handle the machinery of this company outside the United States. Agencies have been established throughout the various countries of Europe, in Northern and Southern Africa, in South and Central America, and in Siberia. For instance, the branch house at Omsk, Central Siberia, did a business for the company in the year 1912 amounting to more than three million dollars.

Investment and Capitalization.—The extraordinary overcapitalization which characterized most of the large industrial consolidations formed in the period of combines (1898-1902) was absent in the case of the International Harvester Company. The original capital stock was \$120,000,000. The cash stock of \$60,000,000 appears to have been paid up in full. The appraisal value of the plants, inventories, etc., for which the remaining \$60,000,000 of stock was issued was \$67,000,000. The bankers and promoters received \$3,700,000 stock for their expenses and services. In 1910 the capital stock was increased to \$140,000,000, by the issue of a common stock dividend of \$20,000,000. The purpose of the merger, according to the company's testimony, was "to reduce operating expenses and decrease competition." The federal government, reporting on this company, summarized its conclusions in these words: "It appears therefore, that the International Harvester Company's position in the industry is chiefly attributable to a monopolistic combination in the harvesting machine business, certain unfair competitive methods, and superior command of capital."

Exclusive Contract.—An objectionable competitive method was the use of the so-called "exclusive contract," or exclusive clause in agency contracts. This practice was discontinued after 1905.

Quality and Price.—In the ouster suit in Missouri, the Supreme Court of that State spoke on the subject of the price and quality of binders in this manner: "So in the case at bar, the price of harvesting machines has not increased in proportion to the increased cost of construction or the increased merit of the machines." In the suit before the Supreme Court of Kansas, the State referred the case to a Commissioner, to report his findings of fact, and his report includes the following statements as to quality and price: When the Harvester Company began business in Kansas in the fall of 1902, certain reductions in price were made on binders and mowers. No increases in price were made till the season of 1908, and then an increase of 5 per cent was made. In the same period the prices of commodities in general were in the State of Kansas considerably increased. The average increase in the costs of all raw materials for producing farm machinery, from 1902 to 1907, was from 16 to 42 per cent. Using exact figures (from the Missouri suit) we find the following price changes for the six-foot binder:

Average Prices for 6-foot Binder

| Year | Price to farmer | Price to dealer |
|-------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1878 | \$360 | \$270 |
| 1879 | 340 | 278 |
| 1881 | 275 | 225 |
| 1884 | 240 | 195 |
| 1890 | 140 | 112 |
| 1891 | 125 | 100 |
| 1892 | 140 | 112 |
| 1895 to '98 | 135 to 130 | 105 to 95 |
| 1900 | 130 | 100 to 105 |
| 1901 | 130 | 100 |
| 1902 | 125 | 97 50 |
| 1903 to '08 | 120 | 95 |
| 1908 | 125 to 130 | 100.00 |

The Kansas Commissioner gave retail cash prices for the period 1903–1907, as follows:

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------|----------|
| 8 ft. grain binder with tongue truck. | \$145.00 |
| 4½ ft. mower. | 45.00 |

On the question of quality and improvements, the Kansas Commissioner finds as follows:

"Improvements in Machines.—The experimental department is maintained at an annual cost of from \$300,000 to \$350,000. The specific improvements of machines making for efficiency and durability have been too numerous to cite in detail. In brief the evidence shows that the basic patents on binders and mowers have all expired, but that the International Harvester Company of New Jersey constantly endeavors to procure new devices for improving the machines it manufactures for the company; that on an average it takes out seventy-five patents a year. The evidence shows that the local dealers and farmers in Kansas consider that the machines sold by the defendant are distinct improvements over the machines sold in the state prior to 1903. The evidence further is clear that the machines are constantly improving, that they are now more efficient and durable. They do not have to be repaired as often, and are less complicated (Figs. 14, 15, and 16).

"Repairs.—Prior to the time the defendant commenced doing business in Kansas, both the farmer and the retail dealer often experienced difficulty in obtaining machines and repairs during a busy harvest season. None of the companies doing business in Kansas prior to 1902 had general agents at Concordia, Hutchinson or Parsons. They were forced to send to Kansas City,

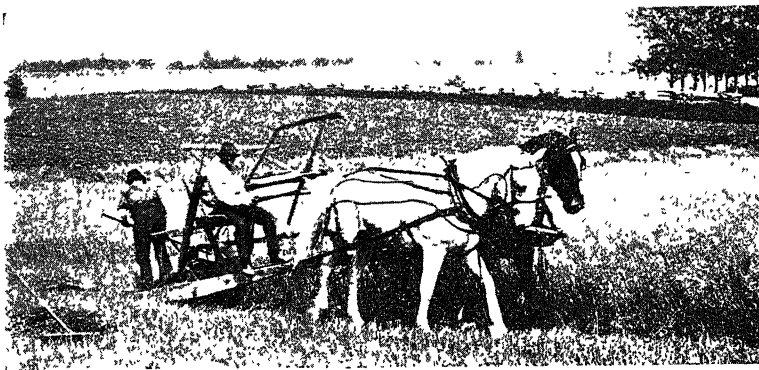


FIG 14.—Evolution of the reaper. The 1847 model, McCormick reaper at work.



FIG. 15 —Evolution of the reaper. The 1858 model, McCormick automatic self-rake reaper.

Wichita or Topeka for repairs. The defendant is the only company doing a farm implement business in Kansas that adopts the system described. To get repairs from other concerns the dealer must send to Kansas City, Missouri. This often involves a delay from which damage to crops results."

Prices at Home and Abroad.—The Kansas findings are in these words: "The prices of the company on its goods sold in foreign countries are higher than those charged to the domestic trade."

Earnings.—A correct table of earnings of this company for its first eight years is found in the Petition of the United States in the federal district court for Minnesota, and is as follows:

Dividends on Capital Stock

| | Per cent |
|--------------------------|----------|
| 1903..... | 3 00 |
| 1904..... | 4.00 |
| 1905..... | 4 00 |
| 1906..... | 4 00 |
| 1907..... | 3 50 |
| 1908..... | 3 50 |
| 1909..... | 3 50 |
| 1909 stock dividend..... | 16 66 |
| 1910..... | 5 29 |
| Average..... | 5.92 |

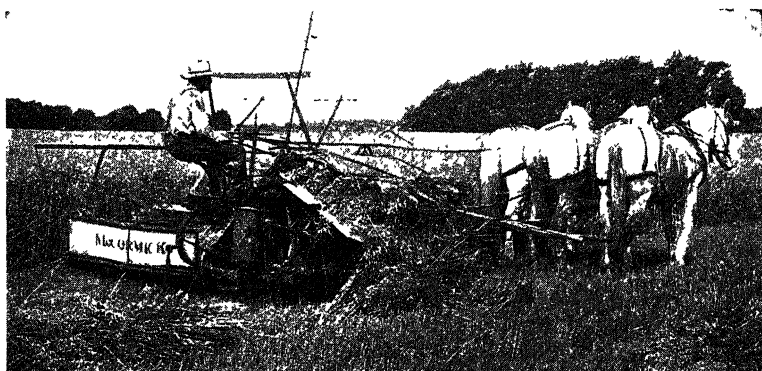


FIG. 16.—Evolution of the reaper The modern self-binder

The Case for and Against the Harvester Company.—As these lines are being written a suit is pending before the United States Supreme Court for the dissolution of this Company. The dissolution is sought under the Sherman Anti-Trust Act, the official title of which is “An act to protect trade and commerce against unlawful restraints and monopolies.” Attempted enforcements of the Sherman Act are putting the question squarely up to the voter, which one of four possible economic orders of society does he desire, namely, (1) Competition, (2) Combines, regulated by public authority, (3) Coöperation, (4) State Socialism. Since the aim of the pending suit, just mentioned, is to destroy a combine and restore competition, it is very timely at this point to state both sides of the controversy.

For the Harvester Company.—In its numerous lawsuits, the International Harvester Company has averred that it has caused the following distinct advantages to the public over the conditions

and methods existing in the trade prior to the formation of the merger, nearly all of which benefits have grown out of its large resources, facilities, and organization:

(1) Harvesting machines have been improved in quality, durability and efficiency much more in the years since the merger than in the same number of years before the merger. The best features in each of the machines formerly made by the different companies have been incorporated in all the machines made by the Company, and the advance in improvements has been broad and rapid. The Company has maintained an experimental department to develop new machines and improvements at an average annual expense of more than \$500,000, which none of the old companies could or would sustain, and during its first nine years it expended, in improving its six types of binders and mowers more than \$600,000. By producing specially for its own uses the lumber, iron and steel for making harvesting machines, the Company has been able to eliminate certain expensive middlemen, to the advantage of the farmer, and thus to increase the efficiency and durability of the machines without a corresponding increase in cost.

(2) The methods and facilities of distribution have been greatly improved and enlarged; and, by the wider distribution of harvesting machines and all repair parts on a commission basis, local dealers are better enabled to carry large stocks of both. These repairs are more accessible to farmers than was formerly the case. A large corps of experts and repair men is maintained whose services are quickly available to the farmers and often without charge.

(3) Large economies have been made by the development of new lines of farm machinery. The harvester plants merged in 1902 were making only binders, reapers, mowers and rakes, and were practically idle several months of the year because the selling season in those lines in the United States is only about four months. By developing new lines an all-year employment has been given to very much larger manufacturing and selling forces than were employed by the old companies. Among the new lines developed are wagons, manure spreaders, gasoline engines, cream-separators.

(4) Foreign trade in agricultural implements has been developed and expanded from \$10,000,000 in 1902 to \$42,000,000 in 1911 (Figs. 17 and 18).

(5) Wages and conditions of employees have been improved by the Company. In the first nine years wages were increased twenty-seven per cent. Sanitary and safety appliances have been installed and maintained with the most rigid system of inspection.

(6) The Company avers that, unlike the illegal trusts and combinations, it is controlled and managed by men whose fathers originally developed the harvesting machine business in which there has been continuous management and development for a

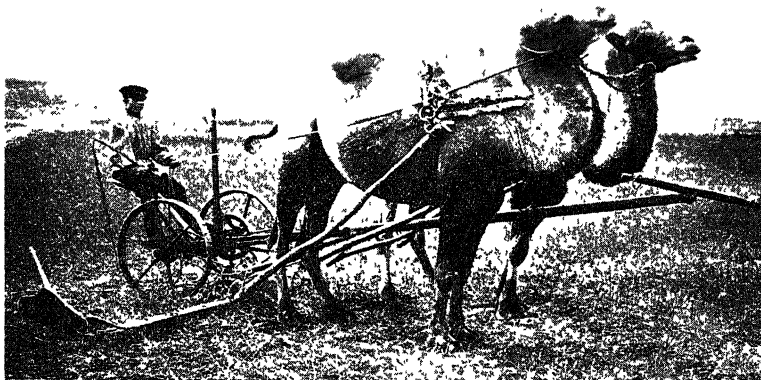


FIG. 17.—American farm machinery in Siberia

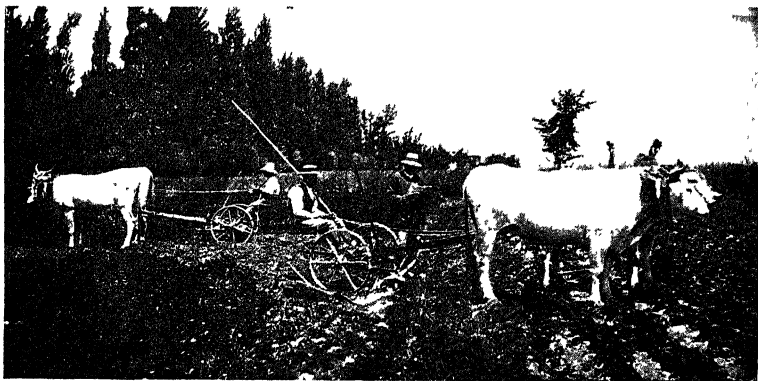


FIG. 18—Farming in Italy—using American mowing machines

period of more than fifty years; that it was organized without excessive capitalization and without any purposes of securing quick fortunes from stock sales or excessive earnings, and that beneficial results have been secured to the public in greater measure than to the stockholders. The company avers that during the twenty years prior to its organization in 1902, more than fifty competitors had been eliminated from the harvesting machine

business, and that since that time there has been no such elimination of competitors. The cost of raw materials and labor increased fully 25 per cent since 1902, yet the prices of harvesting machines were not raised until 1908, and then only 7 per cent, and for 1912 there was a reduction of about 5 per cent. The net earnings of the company for this time averaged 5.91 per cent.

In short, the Company says, "The Government ought not to be permitted to urge in a court of equity that such a corporation is in itself, and without regard to its practices and effects, illegal and should be destroyed."

In other words, a "good" trust is better than competition, and hence should not be dissolved.

Against the Harvester Company.—There is no such thing as a good or benevolent trust, the government contends. All combinations which break down the competitive system are in restraint of trade. It is apparent, says the government, that the objections to substituting a despotic organization of industry for the competitive system were quite as much social and political as economic, and therefore it would not have satisfied Congress to be told, as the Company now is saying, that the power which they feared was thus far being exercised benevolently, that prices had not been raised, nor wages lowered nor the quality of the products degraded, nor competitors oppressed. In their minds the mere existence of such powerful combinations was an evil—a continuing danger—from which in the long run, if not immediately, would come disaster. For, as in the organization of government, benevolence can never justify absolutism, neither can it do so in the organization of industry. The fundamental contentions of the company (that the anti-trust law prohibits only combinations injurious to the public by raising prices, limiting production, deteriorating quality, decreasing wages, or oppressing competitors) loses sight, says the government, of the broader purpose and basis of the act. It fails to take into account that the view of public policy upon which Congress legislated was not to wait until the evils of undue concentration of economic power have occurred or become imminent and then attempt to restrain them, but to prevent their occurrence by striking at undue concentration of economic power itself.

Here the reader has both sides. He will make his own choice, for or against competition.¹

¹ Since the above statements were written, the Supreme Court has rendered a decision favorable to the International Harvester Company.

The Independent Harvester Company.—A few years ago twenty-seven thousand farmers brought suit against the Independent Harvester Company of Plano, Illinois. These farmers held over six million dollars of stock in this company. Since this company was so widely advertised as a coöperative concern, and as a farmer's company, and in this guise secured the farmers' support, a brief account of its operations is in place here. It was neither a farmers' company nor a coöperative concern.

Troubles under the old management of this company came to a head when a committee of farmer stockholders in the summer of 1913 brought in a report and filed a bill in the United States District Court at Chicago, containing seventy-one counts against the management and praying for relief. Some of these counts set forth that the then management of the company had "organized a stock selling campaign, and for four years or more have devoted all the time and energy of the officers and a large number of employees of the corporation to selling stock, have expended large sums in advertisements, employed sales agents for stock, commissions as high as thirty per cent of the sales . . . That stock sales were conducted for the sole purpose of paying salaries, expense accounts, and profits to the individuals in the management; that more than \$3,000,000 worth of stock has been sold during the past two years; that the management diverted the corporation's purpose from manufacturing machinery to the sale of stock; that it conspired to continue stock sales and neglect manufacturing; that the mismanagement and fraudulent misrepresentations of defendants so injured the reputation of the company and its products that advertisements were refused by farm and other journals," etc.

This company gave the impression in its advertising that it was a farmer's coöperative company. Some so-called coöperative journals carried this fraudulent advertising. Many refused it. The president of the company in reply to a letter from the editor of a genuinely coöperative journal, wrote: "We do not consider ourselves strictly coöperative, and whether we can be made so is problematic. We have tried to figure it out from all standpoints, but it seems as though the law at the present time and the way in which we are organized would not permit of it in the same sense as the Rochdale plan . . . On the other hand, we have about three thousand farmers that are voters of the company, and the balance, about thirteen thousand, are non-voters. . . . We are expecting to spend \$30,000 in advertising between now and March

1, and took it for granted that it would be patronizing men that we believe in, and, by sending you an advertisement, at the same time be a help in the efforts which you and your paper are putting forth.”² The president of the company, in fact, acknowledged it to be not coöperative. One very widely circulated pamphlet issued by the company bore these words prominently on the front cover: “Coöperative Manufacturing of Implements. General Farm Machinery and Gasoline Engines—What the Farmer is Doing for Himself—The Farmer’s Company—Not in the Trust.” On the inside cover we read such sentiments as these:

“Buying from the Trust means prosperity for the Trust. Why not coöperate for your own independent profit? Chapter one in the battle for farmer’s independence. Striking the blow for farm freedom at the psychological moment of history. Every fight has its crisis—the moment when a feather’s weight one way or the other turns defeat into victory. The struggle of American farmers for freedom from trust tyranny is at that crisis to-day. The Harvester monopoly, by tightening its grip on the situation, has forced thousands of individual farmers to submit to its demands.”

This same pamphlet, issued about the year 1912, describes the beginning of the Independent Harvest Movement, and goes on to describe its management. “From the beginning,” says the pamphlet, “the same conservative methods have prevailed in the Independent Harvester Company’s management—a conservatism that is ever alive for the latest progress in machinery manufacturing, but holds fast to the old fashioned ideals in its dealings with every customer.”

About the time this pamphlet was issued, describing the company’s “conservative management,” a committee of three men, representing various groups of stockholders, made a “Committee’s Report to Stockholders” under date of December 18, 1912, and set forth the details of a meeting which they had held with some representatives and stockholders of the company at Plano, Illinois. Among other things, the report states: “Various phases of the harvester company were discussed. The millions contributed by the investors, and the few machines to distribute after seven years of promise were data for serious consideration . . . It was apparent from the first, however, that there was no disposition to meet our inquiries with full and complete answers. No very definite estimate was made as to the company’s output of machines for the present year, excepting that there was a substantial increase. Questioned as to the cost of the output of last year, Mr. B. elabor-

² Letter to Editor E. M. Tousley, “Coöperation” (Minneapolis), July, 1913, p. 275.

ated on the necessity of a cost system, and the length of time required to put one in, saying it would take about a year. When pressed as to the per cent of profit in the manufacturing end of the business, nothing definite was forthcoming except beads of perspiration on the brow of the auditor. We do not know whether the business is on a paying or losing basis, so far as figures obtained . . . Mr. T. (the president of the company) stated that he owned seven hundred and eight shares of the stock in the company. Upon being questioned as to his salary as president, he said, 'One thousand dollars per month, and that is not enough.'

The suit against the former officials of the Independent Harvester Company came to an abrupt end in 1917, when the government, after four years of preparation, went down to defeat. The United States District judge took the case from the jury and threw it out of court. The court held that the government had failed to prove that there was any intent on the part of the defendants to defraud purchasers of stock in the company as charged, and that the evidence, on the contrary, showed that the defendants were sincere in their belief that the company would be a glowing success, a clear case of "sincere even if visionary optimism." When the company got into trouble, an entirely new management took charge of it (in June, 1913). The manufacturing end of the business was systematized, and a sales organization was built up. A "through-the-dealers-only" policy of distributing the products was adopted and adhered to. The twenty-four thousand farmer stockholders buy the product through regular dealers. A full line of binders, mowers, and general farm machinery is offered by the company. But the reorganized company is suffering from the handicap imposed by the early exploitation of the word "coöperation" in connection with heavy promotion costs. Damage was done both to the cause of real coöperation and to this company as a manufacturer and distributor of farm machinery.

The financial affairs of this company, however, went from bad to worse, after the company once got into the courts. In the year 1918 the assets of the Independent Harvester Company of Plano, Illinois, were sold to the Independent Harvester Company, Limited, for \$604,506.21. Other items of expense put the cost up to about \$1,000,000. Under this reorganization neither the preferred nor the common stockholders could hope for any return of any part of their investment unless they advanced 20 per cent of their original investment for notes of the new company, running one year.

In some foreign lands the promoter is required to put forth his prospectus in printed form, and is then held civilly and criminally liable for all statements therein. Such a "Blue Sky Law" in this country would doubtless save the farmer from being victimized on many an occasion.

The question is still unsolved, however, of cooperation and combine, on the one hand, versus competition on the other hand.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show briefly the increase in use of labor saving machinery. Cite concrete examples—the Georgia planter; M. F. Greeley's testimony.
2. Show increase in value of agricultural machinery per acre.
3. Show how this machinery lowers cost of production (figures for corn, hay, wheat).
4. Show in what sense agriculture is now "capitalistic."
5. Explain the probable effects of a greatly increased production.
6. Show the change, during the last hundred years, in the method of obtaining tillage tools. This change has brought forth what economic and social problems? State briefly different schemes used by farmers for improving the methods of obtaining tillage tools? What method or methods prevail to-day?
7. Give the history of the International Harvester Company.
8. Cite the six advantages in manufacturing and distributing farm implements claimed by this Company.
9. Cite the objections to this form of manufacturing and distributing, formulated by the Government in its suit against this Company.
10. What, in brief, is the issue involved?
11. Give the history of the Independent Harvester Company, and show what economic and social problems were involved.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Show relation of increased production to an increase in rent; to a decrease in rent. Formulate a rule governing this relationship.
2. What would be the ideal method for farmers to obtain their tillage tools?
3. Should combines among manufacturers of tillage tools be prohibited or encouraged? Reasons for your answer.
4. State chief reasons for combines among farmers ("cooperative associations") for large-scale dealings. Do these same reasons apply to others than farmers? Reasons for your answer.
5. Should "all combinations" be prohibited? Should some combinations be prohibited? Formulate a rule in the interest of public policy.

REFERENCES

1. TRIPP, GUY E.: "Electrical Development as an Aid to Agriculture"
2. Journal of Farm Economics, April, 1921: "Farm Power Problem"
3. Successful Farming, June, 1927: "What the Combines Are Doing"
4. Wallace's Farmer, March, 1923: "Machine Age Speeds Up the Worker."
5. World's Work, V. 6: 3766-3779: "Revolution by Farm Machinery."
6. Industrial Commission, Report, V 10.
7. Committee of the Relation of Electricity to Agriculture, Bul., Oct., 1926: "Rural Electric Service from the Western Standpoint."
8. Farmer's Bulletins, 1295, 1296, 1297, 1298, 1299, 1300: "The Tractor."

9. Kansas State Board of Agriculture: "Standardization of Farm Machinery."

10. KAEMPFERT, W.: "Electricity Promises Aid to the Farmer." Published by the Joint Committee of National Utility Associations, 420 Lexington Ave., New York City.

11. American Economic Association, V. 5, No. 4: "Influence of Farm Machinery on Production and Labor."

12. Report of Bureau of Corporations on the International Harvester Company, Washington, 1913.

13. Briefs of the International Harvester Company and of the federal attorneys, in the various suits involving this company.

14. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bul.: 1202, "Tractors and Horses in the Wheat Belt." 1348, "An Appraisal of Power Used on Farms in the U. S."

15. Cornell Station, Bul. 405: "Economic Study of Farm Tractors in New York."

16. Ill. Experiment Station, Bul. 231: "Horse and the Tractor."

17. N. H. Experiment Station, Bul. 228: "Electricity on New England Farms"

18. University of Florida Extension, Circular 12. "Tractors in Florida."

19. International Review of Agricultural Economics, Rome: Jan., Mar., 1924, "Italy, the Application of Electricity to Agriculture." Sept., 1922, "France, Distribution of Electric Energy in the Country Districts."

20. Journal Farm Economics, Apr., 1921: "Farm Power Problem."

CHAPTER IX

MARKETING AND THE MIDDLEMAN

Cheap Production; Dear Distribution.—Machinery and power have been applied to both farm and factory production. The result is that one man now turns out vastly more physical products than he did one hundred years ago. And in a country like the United States with its wealth of virgin resources this is particularly true. One farmer in California produces thirty times as much rice as one farmer in Japan, because the California farmer uses modern machinery and modern methods instead of manual labor. It would probably take a skilled American workman 3,000 days, working by himself, to build a modern automobile. But working in a Detroit factory under the principles of mass production, he now produces one automobile every 30 days. Machinery and power have cheapened production. But unfortunately the distribution of goods still requires much human labor, much personal service. No one has yet invented a successful automatic shoe store or clothing store, or drug store, or grocery store, or department store. True, there are attempts to mechanize retailing, as we may note in the automat restaurants and the self-serve stores of various types. But these institutions remain small and have made but little impression on our distribution system. Since distribution requires so much personal service, it is relatively costly when compared with production.

Six Steps in Marketing.—Where does marketing begin? Since a correct marketing policy for agriculture is based on producing what the consumer wants, evidently production is the first step in marketing. We may list the six steps, therefore, as follows: production, transportation, storage, credit, risk-bearing, and selling.

1 Production.—The farmer must meet consumer demand as to quality and quantity. He must likewise cheapen his own cost of production so far as possible. The greatest market reform of the past thirty years and still in process is the standardization of farm products. This starts on the farm. In one section of the United States they are producing one kind of cotton—a kind for which the market pays a premium. In another section the farmers are growing 500 varieties, most of which sell at a big discount.

The Pennsylvania farmers now produce forty-eight varieties of wheat, two of them sell at a premium; the other forty-six are not wanted and are sold only at a severe discount. New York City wants ten kinds of apples, but the New York farmers are producing over two hundred varieties for that market. If consumers demand better quality, which they do, then better quality depends fundamentally on the farmer's selection of seeds and sires. Better seeds, better sires, better production, better quality, better price.

2 Transportation.—Next to retailing transportation is now the most expensive link in marketing. This is not because freight rates and express rates are advancing, but because so much haulage is now required in food marketing. The ordinary food commodity has one short haul—farm to railroad; one long haul—shipping point to city; one short haul—city railway terminal to city market; then the haul to retail store and then the haul to customer's kitchen by delivery wagon or truck. The short hauls cost more than the long haul. The long haul is rapidly becoming longer, because more varieties of fruits and vegetables from a long distance are required. The average haul of food now in the United States is 1,000 miles. The average haul of fruits and vegetables on the New York market is 1,500 miles. More transportation, longer hauls of perishables—these are the two reasons for the increasing costliness of transportation.

3 Storage.—Since farm production is largely seasonal—crops maturing in the summer only—and since consumption runs on, three hundred and sixty-five days a year, winter or summer, rain or shine, somebody must put by a store of food when it is too plentiful, to be used when it is scarce. There are two chief ways of doing this, canning and storage. More and more both of these processes are done in a wholesale way. Hens lay half of their eggs in 3 months, the other half in 9 months. So egg storage equalizes the flow from producer to consumer. Too much milk is produced in the summer; so it goes into cold storage in the form of butter and cheese: Too much wheat is produced in July and August; so it goes into dry storage: Too many potatoes in the fall; so they go into warm storage. There are now public warehouses, private warehouses, and combinations of the public-private. Under the United States Warehouse Act of 1916 public warehouses living up to certain qualifications may have a federal license, and so issue federal warehouse receipts for properly graded commodities stored therein, and which receipts in turn

are used as collateral in securing cheap credit. This is one way to cheapen one of the steps in marketing.

4 Credit.—The seasonal nature of farm production creates also a marketing credit problem. The farmer sells for cash. The consumer some weeks or months later pays cash. This time gap is bridged by commercial credit furnished mostly by the banks. The price of this credit depends on the character of the borrower and the character of the paper he presents. Banks claim that any borrower can get all the credit he is entitled to. If he has a federal warehouse receipt on grain or cotton or tobacco or other commodity, stored, graded, and insured, he can get the cheapest credit available in the United States. The greater the risk in the transaction, the higher the cost of the credit. Getting more standard, liquid forms of credit is one way of cheapening the marketing process.

5 Risk-bearing.—Insurance has been developed to cover many forms of risk, the insurance costing a small fee. But in the distribution process there remain many economic risks which must be borne by the "middleman" along the route between original producer and ultimate consumer. Some of the more obvious risks may be listed here, and a few of them will be discussed later: price change; perishability; market glut or famine; loss or damage in transit; misunderstandings over trade names or grades; fire; theft; flood; frost; dishonesty; competition. Reducing the risks in handling is one way to reduce distribution costs.

6 Selling.—With our machine age, our tremendous speeding up of production, and our deluge of manufactured products, we now have a buyer's market rather than a seller's market. That is, you must go out and find the buyer, instead of waiting quietly till the buyer comes around. So we have our outlay for national advertising in magazines, on billboards, and in motion pictures, costing in all up in the billions. Persuading the consumer to consume is a new fine art. Men who can sell goods are paid higher salaries than men who make the goods, because selling is now more difficult than production. The competition among sellers is great and leads to the survival of the fittest. Retail selling is now the most expensive link in marketing. The store unit is small. So much personal service is demanded by the customer that retailing must remain a relatively costly process. Unfortunately, increasing the volume of business for many types of retailing does not cheapen the cost per unit of sales, since the consumers demand the same amount of waiting on by individual salesper-

sons. How to cheapen retailing is the biggest unsolved problem in marketing. Many attempts have been made, are being made, and will continue to be made, to lower the costs of marketing. The individual farmer or middleman can do something at each step in distribution. The state itself is taking hold of the problem, sometimes wisely, sometimes not, as will be explained later. The coöperative movement, also to be discussed later, is another movement to improve and cheapen the marketing process. Thus far, however, the chain store is the chief agency in the retailing field which does actually cheapen marketing. But only within recent years has the chain store handled green vegetables.

Middleman Tolls in Denmark.—The American farmer is often wrongly advised that in European countries the middlemen's tolls are much smaller than here, and that therefore the American farmer is in some ways being robbed by a system which is wasteful, bunglesome and very inefficient. The fact is, that while the American distribution system is costly, it is not bunglesome or inefficient. It is performing a big service at a high price. Cheaper systems perform inferior services. The American farmer is most often advised that in Denmark the farmers have attained a coöperative millennium, where the middlemen's tolls have almost disappeared. The facts are that of the three important Danish agricultural products, bacon, butter, eggs, only one—bacon—is chiefly handled by coöperative marketing associations. In round numbers, the figures for the coöperative's share are as follows: bacon, 80 per cent; butter, 40 per cent; eggs, 20 per cent; and the middleman's tolls on Danish bacon sold in the nearby English market are as follows:

Danish Bacon, 1927

| | Cents |
|----------------------------------------------|-------|
| Price received by Danish farmer | 69 |
| Expense, Cooperative Packing House | 5 |
| Transportation, land and water | 3 |
| Wholesaler, England | 3 |
| Retailer, England | 20 |
| Total | 100 |

In the United States.—We may turn now to middleman tolls in the United States. Naturally, the more perishable the product, the more the risk involved and the higher the tolls.

The Cost of the Middleman.—A few years ago some writer put into circulation the superstition that the middleman gets fifty cents out of every dollar the consumer pays, and that the farmer, in consequence, received but half the price paid by the ultimate consumer. And in more recent times the middleman's "toll" is

commonly given as sixty-five cents on the dollar. No earnest seeker after the truth will be satisfied with such sweeping assertions as these. Since the "toll" of the middleman varies greatly from one product to another, depending on the various factors involved, it is necessary—and it is also the honest way—to inquire separately into some of the commoner articles of consumption coming from the farm. Some of the common articles considered below are bread, meat, butter, eggs, potatoes and tobacco. Studies have been made in these fields by federal and state investigators.

Wheat and Flour.—We may trace wheat into export, till it reaches the hands of the Liverpool buyers, or we may trace it in domestic trade till it passes as flour from the retailer to the householder. Taking the Kansas wheat crop of 1914, we find that the Kansas farmer got seventy-five cents out of the dollar paid by the Liverpool buyer. The various margins between the Kansas wheat grower and the Liverpool buyer were as follows:

*Kansas Wheat 1914*¹

| | Cents per bushel |
|-----------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Price received by Kansas Farmer | 87 0 |
| Margin taken by local elevator | 3 0 |
| Freight to seaboard | 15 0 |
| Inspection weighing | 25 |
| Gross profits of grain merchant | 1 25 |
| Export elevator, loading into boat, etc | 1 25 |
| Ocean freight | 6 0 |
| Insurance on water | 75 |
| Exporter's expenses | 1 0 |
| Exporter's profits | 1 25 |
| Price delivered in Liverpool. | 116.75 |

Here the biggest margin taken by any dealer is the three cents taken by the local elevator.

If we trace the wheat through the mill, and as flour, into the hands of the housewife, the margins are as follows:

*The 1906 Wheat Crop—Producer to Consumer*²

| | Cents per bushel |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Price received by Kansas farmer | 64.0 |
| Local elevator | 3 0 |
| Transportation | 8 4 |
| Inspection, weighing, interest on draft | 25 |
| Commission | 1 0 |
| Miller | 10 0 |
| Wholesaler | 5 0 |
| Retailer | 20 0 |
| Price to householder of flour contained in one bushel of wheat | 111 65 |

¹ Prices of Wheat to Producers in Kansas, etc. 63 Cong. 3 Sess. House Doc. No. 1271.

² Bulletin of the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics, No. 130, "Wheat and Flour Prices from Farmer to Consumer."

In this case, transportation and milling are expensive services which change the place or form of the wheat. The largest margin for "handling" the product is the retailer's margin. This is typical of all commodities, and this retailer's margin increases as the commodity becomes more perishable.

Meat.—Different investigations have been made by various market experts into the gross margins in the meat industry. One careful investigation gives us these margins:

| | Cattle | Hogs |
|-----------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Farmer received | 60 5 per cent | 60 2 per cent |
| Freight, yardage, feed, etc | 2 4 " | 2 1 " |
| Packer's gross returns | 11 3 " | 15 4 " |
| Retailer's gross returns | 25 8 " | 22 3 " |
| | 100 | 100 |

But individual shipments vary so much that it is rarely correct to speak in specific terms of the middleman's margin. For instance, here are nine lots of cattle:

Nine Lots of Cattle. Division of the Consumer's Dollar

| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 |
|------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Farmer | 79 29 | 85 67 | 54 69 | 79 49 | 78 88 | 81 64 | 67 97 | 67 18 | 77 78 |
| Freight, yardage, feed | 1 46 | 1 51 | 4 38 | 9 95 | 1 92 | 2 57 | 2 60 | 4 97 | 1 86 |
| Packer | 8 44 | 4 35 | 7 64 | 8 68 | 3 92 | 1 86 | 6 53 | 6 02 | 6 53 |
| Retailer | 10 81 | 8 47 | 33 29 | 1 88 | 15 28 | 13 93 | 22 90 | 21 83 | 13 83 |
| | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

Summary, Nine Lots

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Farmer | 66 to 75 per cent |
| Freight, yardage, etc | 3 to 4 per cent |
| Packer | 5 to 6 per cent |
| Retailer | 15 to 30 per cent |

Figures compiled on cattle handled through the South St. Paul market showed these margins:

| | |
|----------|-------------|
| Farmer | 58 per cent |
| Retailer | 30 per cent |

The remaining 12 per cent is divided among packer, transportation, yardage, feed, etc. While the retail butcher gets a gross profit here of thirty per cent, yet he has but a small net profit, owing to his heavy expenses and small volume of business.

Butter.—The United States Department of Labor issued a series of bulletins on "Retail Prices and Cost of Living Series." Bulletin No. 164 of this series is entitled "Butter Prices from Producer to Consumer." Among the important findings in this bulletin are the margins as shown in the following table:

Butter—Margins, by Per Cents, 1904, 1910, 1911

| | 1904 | | 1910 | | 1911 | |
|-------------------|---------|----------|---------|----------|---------|----------|
| | June | December | June | December | June | December |
| Price to farmer . | 62 5 | 70 8 | 74 5 | 72 9 | 70 0 | 75 9 |
| Creamery margin . | 9 7 | 10 3 | 5 9 | 7 1 | 7 3 | 6 7 |
| Freight | 3 0 | 2 2 | 2 1 | 1 9 | 2 4 | 1 7 |
| Cartage | .1 | .1 | 1 | — | .1 | 1 |
| Wholesale | 5 3 | 4 7 | 4 6 | 4 4 | 5 3 | 4 3 |
| Retail | 19 4 | 11 9 | 12 8 | 13 6 | 14 9 | 11 3 |
| Consumer's price | —100 0— | —100 0— | —100 0— | —100 0— | —100 0— | —100 0— |

The producer is here getting from two-thirds to three-fourths of the ultimate consumer's dollar. The retailer's margin is, of course, the largest single margin by far. The wholesaler's margin remains small and fairly constant, owing to his large volume of business.

A Wisconsin investigation is in substantial agreement with this one. The Wisconsin farmer receives two-thirds of the money paid by the consumer for Wisconsin butter.³ Here are the figures:

The Marketing of Wisconsin Butter. Who Gets the Money?

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------|
| Farmer. | 67 7 per cent |
| Hauling | 4 3 " |
| Creamery.. . . . | 6 7 " |
| Railway.. . . . | 2 3 " |
| Storage | 0 5 " |
| Shrinkage | 0 7 " |
| Receiver—jobber—broker | 5 0 " |
| Packing | 2 9 " |
| Retailer | 9 9 " |

Eggs.—Tracing a dozen eggs from an Iowa farmer to the consumer in New York we have the following summary:

Eggs—From Iowa Farmer to New York Consumer

| | |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------|
| Paid the Iowa farmer | 60 per cent |
| Profit of country store | 0 " |
| Shipper, gross profit | 3 " |
| Freight | 6 " |
| Wholesaler (receiver, jobber) | 7 " |
| Loss from candling | 8 " |
| Retailer | 16 " |
| Price to consumer | 100 |

The bulk of the farmer's eggs are consumed nearer home, and hence bring to the farmer a larger margin. The loss from candling is an unduly large margin. With proper organization of producers' egg circles this margin could be entirely eliminated, and this saving would doubtless go to the producer in part, and in part to the consumer.

³ Bulletin No. 270, Agricultural Experiment Station, University of Wisconsin, June, 1916.

Potatoes.—One of our best discussions of marketing is that by L. D. H. Weld.⁴ He estimates that the farmer receives fifty cents of the consumer's dollar spent for potatoes. Here we have a highly perishable product. Farmers in the northern States (where most of the potatoes are grown) frequently store their own potatoes in the fall, rather than sell them to the "middleman." A shrinkage of from four to fifty per cent in such a case is common. Improved storage facilities will overcome this risk to a certain extent. But the ideal storage is difficult to secure, since this implies dry, well-ventilated air, at a temperature remaining constant at about 33 degrees. An investigation into potato marketing conducted by the University of Wisconsin gives us this table of middleman's charges:

| Price to farmer (varies from year to year) | |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------|
| Local dealer's margin | 5 to 10 cents |
| Sacks and car linings | 3 to 5 " |
| Distributor, for finding a market | 3 to 4 " |
| Freight, including firing | 8 to 10 " |
| Wholesaler | 5 to 10 " |
| Retailer | 15 to 30 " |

The average retailer's margin here (22½ cents) is typical of all retail margins, namely, the largest taken by any middleman. Small volume of sales and not large profits account for it.

Tobacco.—The Kentucky Agricultural Experiment Station has issued a report (Bulletin 202) on the Marketing of Burley Tobacco in central Kentucky. This study shows, as in other commodities, the largest handling charges are those of the retailer.

The distribution costs are divided into three main categories—retailer's gross profits, jobber's gross profits, and the manufacturer's gross receipts. Here are the results of the interesting study:

Where the Money Goes—Price 67.08 Cents, One Pound, Average Brand, Plug-cut Smoking Tobacco

| | |
|---------------------------------------------|---------|
| I. Manufacturer's receipts: | |
| Growers gross receipts (one-half is profit) | 8.0 |
| Preparing leaf for manufacture | 5.8 |
| Cost of manufacturing | 12.8 |
| Selling costs | 2.5 |
| Advertising costs | 5.1 |
| Freight | 2.3 |
| Internal revenue tax | 8.0 |
| Manufacturer's net profit | 3.8 |
| II Jobber. | |
| Operating expenses | 3 6225 |
| Net profit | 1.7441 |
| III Retailer. | |
| Operating expenses | 10.7332 |
| Net profit | 2.6833 |
| Total cost to consumer | 67.08 |

Citrus Fruits.—Oranges, lemons, and grape-fruit are among the very perishable commodities; are consumed thousands of miles

⁴ Weld, L. D. H., *The Marketing of Farm Products*.

from the point of production, and are consumed also at seasons of the year several months from the time of their being picked. The Manager of the California Fruit Growers Exchange has given us a careful statement of the various margins in this industry.

*The Consumer's Dollar*⁵

(Thirty Citrus Fruit Markets. 5485 reports for the year 1914)

| | |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------|
| 1. Grower. | 26 7 cents |
| 2 Picking and hauling | 2 4 " |
| 3 Packing | 7 4 " |
| 4 Freight and refrigeration | 20 5 " |
| 5 Jobber—cost to grower to sell to jobber. | 1 5 " |
| 6 Jobber | 8 2 " |
| 7 Retailer | 33 3 " |
| | <hr/> 100.0 |

California Peaches.—Six thousand peach growers in California organized for collective marketing. According to their 1918 report, the producer received the following fractions of the consumer's dollar:

| | |
|---------------------|----------|
| 1916 crop | 77 cents |
| 1917. | 80 3 " |

California Raisins.—The California Associated Raisin Company distributes its own product very widely. It was estimated that the producer, on the 1917 crop, received 61.2 cents of the consumer's dollar.

California Almonds.—The California Almond Growers distribute their crop in very distant markets. On the 1918 crop it was estimated that the producer received 53 cents of the consumer's dollar.

Risks in Price Fluctuation.—The middleman, dealing in perishable produce, is often spoken of in the press as a "food speculator." In a strict sense of the term, every owner of a perishable product is a speculator, since he has thereby assumed the risk incident to price fluctuation and incident to loss by decay.

Few producers realize the actual range of price fluctuation in one season on the common forms of perishable farm products. The following table, compiled in one northern city, is believed to be typical for the whole United States. See Fig. 19.

Risks from Perishability.—According to a careful study made by A. B. Adams,⁶ perishable farm products show losses from decay of thirty-five to forty per cent. Hence from 30 to 40 per cent of the margin between farm prices and retail prices of products

⁵ Powell, G Harold, Address delivered at the Eleventh Annual Meeting Western Fruit Jobbers Association.

⁶ Adams, Arthur B., Marketing Perishable Farm Products.

Price Fluctuations (Unhedged Products), Minneapolis Central Market, Season of 1907

| Name | Quantity | Low price | High price |
|--------------|--------------|-----------|------------|
| Onions | doz. bunches | \$0 06 | \$0 15 |
| Lettuce | doz | .15 | .34 |
| Head lettuce | doz | .25 | .75 |
| Spinach | bu | .50 | 1 25 |
| Radishes | doz | .10 | .20 |
| Asparagus | doz | .35 | .80 |
| Beets | doz | .25 | .60 |
| Peas | bu. | .50 | 2 00 |
| Beans | bu | .75 | 3 00 |
| Sweet corn | doz. | .07 | .20 |
| Cucumbers | doz. | .25 | .75 |
| Cabbage | doz. | .35 | .75 |
| Cauliflower | doz. | .50 | 2 00 |
| Carrots | doz bunches | .25 | .60 |
| Parsnips | doz bunches | .25 | .60 |
| Potatoes | bu | .60 | 1 75 |
| Tomatoes | bu. | .50 | 5 00 |
| Melons | bu | .50 | 2 00 |

FIG 19—(From an unpublished manuscript, *The Growing and Marketing of Small Fruits and Vegetables*, by D W Frear)

The smallest fluctuation in price for the season was 100 per cent, the largest, 900 per cent.

passing through the middleman's hands is due, according to this study, to losses from decay. This margin goes to pay for goods bought from farmers, but which never reach consumers. The loss, of course, is added to the price of the goods as a protection to the dealer. The middleman "hedges" or insures himself against loss by buying on a sufficiently wide margin to give him protection. Otherwise he fails in business. Mr. Adams also emphasizes the point that the number of middlemen concerned is not the ruling factor, but that there are four economic reasons for the present big spread in price, namely: (1) The perishability of the goods; (2) The great distance between the producer and consumer—frequently a thousand miles or more; (3) These goods are produced by small-scale units—the individual farm, and are consumed by small scale units—the individual family; (4) The high expense of caring for these perishable goods. Standard grading and standard packing, whether done by the progressive individual farmer, or by a farmer's coöperative association (like the California Fruit Growers Exchange Local Orange Packing Houses) is the first step towards reducing these spreads in prices. Further remedies suggest themselves—such as (1) cold storage facilities for each community producing perishables for market; (2) facilities for canning, preserving, manufacturing or otherwise processing these goods near the point of production, putting in the market only the high grade produce.

Services of the Middleman.—The middleman's service as a risk-taker has already been mentioned. By careful study and long practice he becomes better able to forecast and hence discount the economic risk. Time was, to be sure, when there were no middlemen. Then, by barter and by the great annual fairs and markets, producers and consumers enjoyed "direct dealing." But gradually the producers and consumers, of their own free will, gave up these forms of "direct dealing." The middleman came in, to bring goods from distant points to the place where the consumer wanted them and to collect and store goods, in such quantity and of such quality, as to supply them to the consumer at the right time, of the right amount, of the right kind.

In economic phraseology, the middleman produced "time" and "place" utility, which are just as important as the production of the raw material itself, and just as truly "productive." As one writer so ably sums up the economics of the middleman system: "One of the most noteworthy ideas that results from a study of the present retailing system with all its complexities, is that it is the product of an evolution extending back over a great many years, and that during all the intervening time there has gone on a steady, relentless elimination of all forms of distribution found uneconomical."⁷

Selling is a Service.—Farmers are slow to accept the fact that selling, like producing, is a service. The following quotation from a farmer's company illustrates the reality of the middleman's service—a department store being the middleman in this case.

"An effort was made, through advertising and personal solicitation, to sell direct to the consumer, but this was found more expensive than working through large department stores or companies owning a number of grocery stores. The Exchange had sale days for boxed apples in several cities, at which time it offered to deliver to any home in these cities at the flat rate of \$2.25 per box. It cost the Exchange a fraction over 36 cents a box to make deliveries, thus leaving \$1.89. Better prices resulted from an arrangement made with some department stores, which paid the exchange \$2.00 per box and sold on certain days to consumers at \$2.25 per box, the retail price advertised by the Exchange. The Exchange received 11 cents more per box in selling to large dealers than in selling direct to the consumer."⁸

⁷ Nystrom, Paul H, *Economics of Retailing*, p. 357.

⁸ Report of the Growers and Shippers Exchange, Rochester, N. Y., U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, Report No. 98, 1913, p. 236.

Probable Solution.—The middleman problem is largely a problem of the retailer, for here is where the large margins are taken. Coöperative associations of producers can eliminate many wastes involved in the first steps of marketing (getting a standardized, certificated, properly packaged product) into the hands of the wholesale distributors. But the retailing feature is the most serious part of the problem. Reformers have suggested various solutions.

"Carry your own bundles and save eight per cent," says a New York editor.

"I believe it will always be necessary," replies a business man, "to deliver goods to the purchaser. Women have come up through thousands of years from slavery to where they are today. They are not going back. They can now pick up a telephone and have a yeast cake delivered to them in ten minutes. Any scheme to educate the consumer to save money at the expense of trouble and inconvenience is bound to fail."⁹

The criticism is often made, and probably justly made, that we have entirely too many retail stores. Some careful investigators, however, say that the burden of this does not fall on the public, but on the retailer himself. In other words, many men accumulate a little capital in other walks of life, go into retail trade, and fail. One writer expresses it in this way:

"In conclusion it may be stated that, from the standpoint of the entire public, there is nothing to indicate that the great number of retail stores adds anything to the burden of expense the consumer must bear. The high failure-rate in the retail business would seem to indicate that retail distribution is supported, in part at least, not by the consumers who patronize the stores, but by the great numbers who enter the business of retailing with capital accumulated in other occupations, and then lose it in the retailing venture. The losses of the dealers who fail are primarily the losses of the dealers themselves. Only in the most general way of speaking could one assert that the public must bear the burden. Certainly, no extra burden is added to the prices charged consumers because of the keenness of competition resulting from too many stores."¹⁰

An Ideal Retailing System.—Nystrom pictures for us an "ideal" retailing system. Such a system, says he, would supply the people what they want, the way they want it, when they want

⁹ Dudley B. Palmer in the Outlook, March 14, 1917, p. 460.

¹⁰ Nystrom, Paul H., Economics of Retailing, p. 335.

it, and at as low a price as possible. The profits should be fair, and in accordance with the service rendered. And more than this, the salesman must be able to render an expert service. Is he a groceryman? Then he should be a specialist in food values, in dietetics, and in the preparation of foods. The man in dry goods should be a textile and style expert, able to lecture to women's clubs on these subjects. The rug dealer should be able to educate his customers in the intricate lore of the rug. The store room and store equipment must be up to the highest possible standard of cleanliness, sanitation, convenience, and artistic and architectural arrangement. Pure food laboratory tests (made in the store's own laboratory or in one supplied by the municipality or State) should protect the customer. Public regulation is now setting standards for inspection of foods, drugs, stores, restaurants, weights, scales, measures, etc. Untruthful advertising should come under State control next, says Nystrom.

Retailers' Conference.—In Winnipeg conferences have been held by wholesalers, retailers, and bankers, to determine what methods, if any, could improve the credit conditions of merchandising, and what reforms, if any, could be affected in wholesaling and retailing. The consensus was that the retailers, particularly in the country towns, are needed by the farmers, and hence the mail-order houses of the city should not supplant them. The country town, consisting largely of retailers, should prosper with the farmers, and not at the expense of the farmer. For, of course, the farmer knows that his land values are substantially raised by the prosperity and growth of the nearby village. The retailers, in the Winnipeg conference, blamed the wholesalers for high prices, claiming that the wholesaler would not sell goods to them at a low enough rate. The answer was that the retailers ought to combine in coöperative groups, and purchase jointly in larger volume, thus enabling the wholesalers to do business on smaller margins. The Conference had one beneficial effect, namely, to call public attention to the problem of the small town retailer.

Marketing Costs Money.—One important lesson which many farmers have apparently not yet learned is that marketing costs money, and is worth money. Indeed marketing in certain products must always represent a large margin of the consumer's cost. Where farmers have successfully organized in any part of the United States and done their own marketing, one of the first lessons they have learned is that the information service alone has cost them a large amount of money. Thus the produce growers in

two eastern counties of Virginia (Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange) spend as much as twenty-five thousand dollars a year for telegrams and telephone service. The Orange farmers of California (California Fruit Growers Exchange) spend as much as seventy-five thousand dollars a year for telegraph and telephone service. An individual buyer of potatoes in North Dakota spends seven hundred dollars a month for wire service during the busy season. If a farmer in the United States today is asked to name one example of the highest possible efficiency in marketing, of marketing conducted on the lowest margin of "middleman's" expense, he would probably name the Ford automobile. This is admittedly an example of a business which has been, up to the present writing at least, conducted with an idea of fair service to the consumer. And yet the "middleman's" margin, the profit taken by the retailer, is fifteen per cent. The so-called "direct marketing" is not encouraged in the distribution of this product. Indeed, if the consumer orders his car direct from the central house in Detroit, he pays his fifteen per cent commission just the same. And this method of doing business has had two results: It has caused a great expansion in the volume of the business. This volume of business, in turn, has made possible improvements in the product, a lowering of price to consumers, and an increase in profits to the manufacturer.

Ford Motor Company.—A person connected with the advertising department of the Ford Motor Company was asked to express his opinion on the subject of marketing costs. This he did in the following way:

"The fifteen per cent allowed to the agent for making the sale carries with it the certainty of considerable gratuitous service, which is rendered the owner of the car, not only at the time of the purchase but during the years that follow. —It is as low a point as is safe or consistent with good reliable business judgment. For, out of this the agent must maintain his place of business up to a certain standard in the way of equipment for making replacements and repairs, for looking after the welfare, not only of the one owner, but of all the owners within his territory, and all Ford owners who may drive through with their cars that require attention and service. He must pay his overhead, he must pay on the investment in his business, and he has to be a mighty aggressive and energetic agent if he makes any considerable amount of money.

"It would seem to us there is a broad field for doing very valuable work in enlightening the farmer as to the necessity of business methods and business expenses. The primitive way will not do. There would be no progress. The reaping machine would never have come into existence—the farm tractor, the gang plow, the automobile and all the advantages of modern civilization and progress would never have been born—if it were not possible to develop a saving of time and a making of money through their use by farmers. All these advances that have come from the brains of active business men have been for the benefit, for the economy, for the profit of the farmer. And he

should be the one to welcome them most eagerly rather than to be pennywise and expect any man to do business for his interests or the interests of anyone else without a profit . . . The laborer is worthy of his hire, and nowhere else more worthy than in being that connecting link which brings to the farmer those larger possibilities for making money and clothing himself with comforts and luxuries. One trouble with the farmer is that he does not place any value upon time. He will drive milk two miles to a milk depot, and he will never estimate the cost of driving it from his house to the depot and back again. It might take him two hours with a team of horses whose labors are worth \$4.00 per day, and his own \$2.00, but he counts it no cost."

The Farmer's Middleman.—Farmers favor "direct marketing" as an ideal system. There is one place where the farmer's theory of direct marketing is put to the final test, and that is in the so-called "sales" or "auctions" held by farmers. At these "sales," where the farmer desires to dispose of his goods and chattels in quick time and on good terms, he has the privilege of selling "direct" to the consumer. Yet I have never known a farmer to do so. In practice he employs an expert middleman, known as an auctioneer, to sell his goods. The farmer does this because he saves time and money by it. The consumer, too, saves time by it, and since he buys the goods at his own price, he cannot object to paying for the services of this middleman.

State Marketing Activities.—Most of the States are now undertaking some marketing activity. It is a new field, and they are feeling their way, each trying its own ideas. Only a few of the typical State are considered.

Idaho.—The Idaho law creates the office of markets for the State of Idaho, in charge of a director appointed by the Governor. The law contemplates three chief activities: (1) a free State employment bureau; (2) supervision of land promotion schemes, particularly of misleading advertisements intended for home-seekers; (3) a State market department. The Director in charge of this work, W. C. Scholtz, confined his marketing activities at first largely to community and state-wide problems, working along broad and fundamental lines, leaving the individual work for later consideration. This work may be illustrated by the following two examples.

Dairy Products.—The Director found unsatisfactory conditions prevailing in the dairy industry, despite the State's natural advantages in this field. He founded a butter and cheese scoring organization, thereby leading to a standardized and higher quality of produce. Uniform accounting systems were introduced and likewise coöperative buying of supplies. Along with these activ-

ities went a vigorous campaign against the unscrupulous creamery promoter.

Potato Marketing—The 1915 potato crop was large, in most sections of the country, and prices low. The Director found that Idaho buyers were getting the Idaho crop at from 45 to 50 cents per hundred. He circularized the growers and advised them to hold for higher prices, for 80 cents at least, assuring them that prices would soon rule higher. Within about two weeks the price actually rose to about 80 cents a hundred. It should be stated at this point that the actual forecasting of market prices is rarely undertaken by State marketing officials as part of their official duties.

California's Law, 1915.—This was enforced for a few years, then slept awhile, and then was revived with W. A. Sherman chief for one year. California, like New York, has had its market bureau subjected to a torrent of very able and very continuous criticism. Nothing shows more clearly the strength, the weakness, and the limitations of California's market work than this battle of the critics. California's first law created a State Commission Market, so called, under the "management and control of a governing body of one person," known as the State Market Director, appointed by the Governor. The Governor appointed, as first Market Director, Harris Weinstock, a man of mature years and wide business experience. A State Senator of California began a fight against the administration of this Act, which battle of words throws much light on the question of correct State policy in engaging in marketing activities. The permanent value of this debate justifies its reproduction, in part, at this time.

"The Senator believes," says the Market Director, "that the end in view can best be achieved by State Markets, the creation of which he contends is made mandatory by this law. I contend, on the other hand, that the best results can be achieved by encouraging producers to keep on producing, by getting more people to produce, by cutting out speculation in farm products and by collective marketing. These things I hold can be best brought about by coöperative organization on the part of producers, rather than by State markets, which under the law are made discretionary on the part of the State Market Director—and not mandatory, as the Senator would have us believe." In other words, self help must not be weakened, but rather strengthened.

The Senator charged the Market Director with organizing the growers into marketing associations, and that these producers'

"combines" were oppressing the consumer and increasing the cost of living.

The Market Director admitted having organized the following groups of growers: California Peach Growers; Poultry Producers of Central California; Poultry Producers of Southern California; Associated Milk Producers; Pacific Rice Growers Association; Prune and Apricot Growers; California Associated Olive Growers. The Director denied, however, that such organizations oppressed the consumer. The Director denied that these "combines" raised prices to the consumers. Collective marketing lessens the cost of distribution. The Director, in answering the Senator, claimed that products raised by unorganized farmers, such as onions, potatoes and beans, increased in retail price on the San Francisco market in the two years 1915-1917 one hundred and twenty-six per cent, but that, at the same time, products raised by the organized farmers, such as raisins and dried peaches, decreased in retail price five and one-half per cent. The market is stabilized, says the Director, by the organization of the producers. "While it is in the interest of the speculator in food products," he says "to squeeze out the highest possible price wherever this can be done, regardless of the welfare of the producer or the consumer, farmers' marketing associations are in quite a different position. The producer has much to lose and only a temporary advantage to gain should he, when working coöperatively, artificially force prices upward. The future welfare of the industry depends upon increasing consumption. Abnormally high prices diminish consumption, and the temporary profits due to abnormally high prices stimulate overproduction, both of which effects seriously react against the producer. Experience shows that coöperative selling on the part of producers has in no instance put any unfair burden on the consumer."

Considering that coöperative marketing is on trial in California, the Director gives these benefits which come to the consumer through this form of marketing:

Coöperative marketing stands for standardizing qualities, so that only products fit to eat are allowed to go to market.

Coöperative marketing stands for intelligent and more economic production, so that the cost of production is lessened.

Coöperative marketing stands for better packing so that products reach the consumer in better condition.

Collective marketing plans for collective buying of all things

needed in production and in preparing products for market, thus again lessening costs.

Coöperative marketing stands for eliminating wastes in the cost of distribution.

Coöperative marketing spells the death-knell of speculation in food products, thus stabilizing prices.

Coöperative marketing means making national advertising possible, such as has been done by the Citrus Growers Association and the California Associated Raisin Company, which have enormously increased the consumption throughout the country for these California products, thus greatly adding to the prosperity of California and to its people.

The consumer must inevitably fall heir to his fullest share of all these savings, benefits, and advantages, as has been demonstrated in the California citrus industry, the raisin industry, the peach industry, the almond industry, the walnut industry, and others, not any of which movements have ever put one cent of unfair burden on the consumer; but, on the contrary, have been the means of furnishing him with products, the best of their kind, at the lowest prices.

Functions of a State Market Director.—The director, after study and experience, decides that the functions of a State Market Commission should include the following duties and functions:

“(a) Gather and disseminate information concerning supply, demand, prevailing prices and commercial movements of farm products, including common and cold storage.

“(b) Promote, assist and encourage the organization and operation of cooperative and other associations and organizations for improving the relations and services among producers, distributors and consumers, of any such products.

“(c) Foster and encourage cooperation between producers and distributors of any such products, in the interest of the general public.

“(d) Foster and encourage the standardizing, grading, inspection, labeling, handling, storage and sale of any such products.

“(e) Investigate the practices and methods and any transaction of commission merchants and others who receive, solicit, handle on commission or otherwise, any such products, and to protect and conserve the interests of the consignor.

“(f) Act as a mediator or arbitrator, when invited, in any controversy or issue that may arise between producer and distributor of any such products.

“(g) Certify, for the protection of owners, buyers or creditors, when so requested, to warehouse receipts for any such products, verifying quantities and qualities thereof, and charge for such service fees sufficient to make the service at least self-supporting.

“(h) Issue labels bearing the seal of the State Market Commission for any such products for which the State labels have not otherwise been authorized by law, under such rules and regulations as the Director may deem necessary, and charge for such labels such fees as in the judgment of the State Market Director may be proper.

“(i) Act on behalf of the consumers of any such products in conserving and protecting their interests in every practicable way.

“(j) Act as advisor for producers and distributors, assisting them in economical and efficient distribution of any such products at fair prices.

“(k) Improve, broaden and extend in every practicable way the distribution and sale of any such California products throughout the markets of the world.

“(l) Reduce in every practicable way the expense and cost of marketing said products, that the producer may secure more adequate returns and the consumer a lower cost.

“(m) Promote in the interest of the producer, the distributor and the consumer, economical and efficient distribution and marketing of all or any agricultural, fishery, dairy and farm products produced, grown, raised, caught, manufactured or processed within the State of California.”

The first California law was replaced by a new law, creating a “State Market Commission,” embodying the principles laid down by Director Weinstock. The same director was continued in charge. In other words, the principles of self help and the collective bargain were endorsed and accepted.

Louisiana.—The Louisiana law provides for a Commissioner of Agriculture and Immigration, whose chief function is to foster direct dealing between producer and consumer. He secures lists of producers and their products for sale, and these lists are then published broadcast throughout the State press and also in the form of weekly bulletins, and in this form sent by mail to such persons as request them. Henry D. Wilson, the first appointee, considered the work not simply worth while, but very important.

Michigan.—The Department of Markets in Michigan was organized under a 1915 law, and James N. McBride became the Market Director. The work is under official coöperation with the State Board of Agriculture, and the United States Department of Agriculture. The work consists largely in investigation and in giving advice. As in California, cooperative marketing is fostered, and particularly the standardization of products and their certification by the State. Price fixing by the Bean Growers associations is one of the concrete problems which quite early confronted the Director of Markets.

The New York marketing work came into prominence through the vigorous efforts of its first director, John J. Dillon (Fig. 20), to conduct apple auction markets for the farmers. The State Department of Foods and Markets, located in New York City, in charge of Commissioner Dillon, began marketing work in 1915 under a law passed in 1914. This department coöperated with the State Department of Agriculture, the State Agricultural College, the county farm bureaus, the granges and coöperative associa-

tions, and the United States Department of Agriculture. The chief functions were to investigate; to conduct auctions; to study transportation matters and delays; to establish markets, general and local; and to encourage coöperative association work. The direct marketing activities of this Department attracted nationwide attention. By coöperating with the Fruit Auction Company, a considerable quantity of peaches and apples were sold at auction.

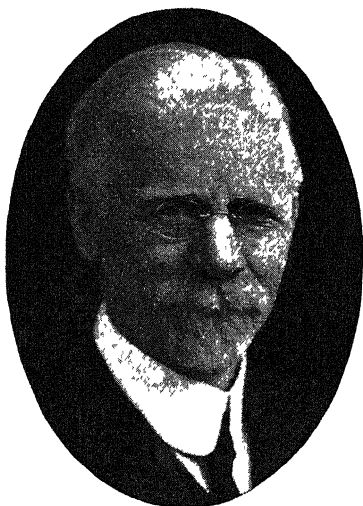


FIG 20—John J. Dillon of New York.
(Underwood & Underwood)

Commissioner Dillon considered the auction method to be correct in principle, and entirely feasible and desirable in large market centers.

The New York Department of Foods and Markets pursued a militant course from the start. The New York bakers were forced to restore the five-cent loaf of bread, after raising it to six cents. The price of cold storage eggs was attacked. Jobbers and retailers were required to post signs on "cold storage" eggs. To help the milk production interests, an auction of dairy cows was held under the supervision of the Department. Farm shippers used the Department in investigating claims

against transportation companies. A hay auction in New York City was undertaken but abandoned.

Commissioner Dillon conceived the need of his State to be as follows: "The first need of the producers of New York State is to help them to organize into geographical or industrial groups, and then to federate these units into one strong central agency. This agency, by the help of the Department, would catalog the principal crops of the State; know where they are located; know their condition and see that they are properly graded and packed. It would keep advised of the conditions of the markets in the principal cities of the country, and be in a position to direct shipments where the best prices prevail."

New York passed a new law in the year 1918, consolidating the old Departments of Agriculture, Foods and Markets, Weights and Measures, and the Cold Storage Administration of the Health

Department into a new Department of Farms and Markets. This new Department in turn was divided into two Divisions, Division of Agriculture and Division of Foods and Markets. Under the Division of Foods and Markets were created seven Bureaus, as follows: Bureau of Markets and Storage; Bureau of Coöperative Associations; Bureau of Food Standardization; Bureau of Food Products; Bureau of Licenses; Bureau of Weights and Measures; Regulative Bureau. Under this law the State of New York is equipped with the most complete administrative machinery in the field of marketing to be found in the United States. Aside from investigation, advice, etc., provided for in all recent market laws, this New York law provides for the establishment of public markets in cities, towns and villages, and for State financial aid to these markets to the extent of fifty per cent of the expense.

North Carolina.—This state is very active in its marketing work. This work is done by the Division of Markets and Rural Coöperation, located at the Agricultural Experiment Station, and its Chief is responsible to the Director of the Experiment Station. This marketing work is done in official coöperation with the State Department of Agriculture and the Bureau of Markets of the United States Department of Agriculture. The chief work falls under four heads—publication of weekly lists of farm products for sale; investigations into marketing practices; promoting coöperative organizations, particularly credit unions; and demonstrating proper cotton grading.

Ohio's law, enacted in 1917, creates a Bureau of Markets under the supervision of the State Board of Agriculture. The law is apparently designed to insure cheaper products to the consumer rather than to aid the producer. This law provides for a bureau which shall investigate the cost of production and marketing of Ohio food products, to make rules and regulations for grading, handling, storage and sale of food; to investigate the practice and methods and any specific transactions of commission merchants and others who buy or handle food; to act on behalf of consumers in conserving and protecting their interests in every practicable way against excessive prices; to develop direct dealing between producers and consumers; to encourage consumption of Ohio grown products; to inspect and determine grade and condition of farm products both at receiving and shipping centers; to act as moderator or arbitrator in controversies between farmers and shippers which affect the interest of consumers; and to gather and disseminate information concerning supply and demand, pre-

vailing prices and shipments, including common and cold storage of food products.

Pennsylvania.—This State was one of the many states which passed marketing laws in the 1917 sessions of the legislature. The Pennsylvania act creates a Bureau of Markets for agricultural products within the State Department of Agriculture, in charge of a Director of Markets appointed by the Governor upon the recommendation of the Secretary of Agriculture. The law aims to help both producer and consumer at the same time. The Director's duties include the following:

(a) Investigate methods and practices in the production, handling, standardizing, grading, classifying, sorting, weighing, packing, transporting, storing, inspecting and sale of agricultural products.

(b) Gather and disseminate market information to both producers and consumers.

(c) Publish market price bulletins.

(d) Publish lists of names of producers with produce for sale.

(e) Cooperate with the State College and with the Bureau of Markets of the United States Department of Agriculture.

(f) Promote cooperative associations.

(g) Institute court proceedings to prevent unlawful combinations or agreements in restraint of trade or for fixing prices.

(h) Put into effect state grades and state certification of agricultural products

In this act we find that the problems of standardization of products and a state label or certificate for the same is very carefully considered.

Texas is a state which has made a very serious effort at solving its marketing problems. In 1915 a State Warehouse and Market Department at the State capital was created, and an appropriation of \$66,000 was made for its administration. The work began under two managers and fifteen lecturers. The Department is in official coöperation with the State Agricultural Department, the State Agricultural College, the farmers' union organizations, and the boards of trade. The law aims to help the producer, rather than the consumer. The principal activities are the promotion of coöperative warehousing and marketing in farm products.

In addition to this Department the Agricultural and Mechanical College maintains an Advisor in Rural Economics and four assistants, who work on such problems as these: storing and marketing sweet potatoes; farmers' clubs; organizing short time rural credit unions; promoting the organization of egg circles, with especial emphasis upon the need of infertile eggs for Texas. Other coöperative activities are also fostered and promoted.

Washington.—A law was passed in this state in March, 1917, creating the office of State Director of Farm Markets, the Director to be appointed by the Director of the Agricultural Experiment Station. The Director's duties include the following:

- (a) To investigate and promote efficient distribution
- (b) A market news service (prices, supply, demand, freight rates, etc.).
- (c) Organize cooperative concerns of producers and consumers
- (d) Examine under oath individuals, officers, and employers dealing in farm products.
- (e) Investigate the parcel post.
- (f) Conduct employment bureau for farm laborers.
- (g) Investigate transportation (methods, delays, charges).
- (h) Recommend legislation.

Enough has been said to show the various methods of attack on the marketing problem used by different States. Some States go as far as to do actual marketing. Others furnish state aid only as a means of promoting self help among the farmers. The States which are developing self help are obviously dealing more fundamentally with the problem, and consequently with better prospects of ultimate success.

Federal Marketing Activities.—The federal government in 1914 established in the Department of Agriculture the office of Markets and Rural Organization. After going through various vicissitudes in its process of rapid growth, this office became the U. S. Bureau of Agricultural Economics, containing among many other divisions a Division of Markets and a Division of Coöperation. This Bureau has accomplished notable results in the fields of research in all phases of marketing including consumer demand; in inspection, grading, and standardizing farm products; in promoting sound coöperative marketing.

National Association of Marketing Officials.—Marketing officials from some twenty or thirty states, from the U. S. Bureau of Agricultural Economics, and teachers of marketing and research workers in marketing in the various agricultural colleges have an association which meets once a year to discuss practical marketing problems and conditions now confronting the country. The proceedings of meetings are published in a small volume. In the 1926 meeting of this Association, Porter R. Taylor, Director of the Pennsylvania Bureau of Markets, reported on "What the State Marketing Agencies have Accomplished in Ten Years." According to this report, the principal achievements have been in these two fields: service work and regulatory work. More specifically, progress has been made in these important fields: (1) standardization, including shipping point inspection; (2)

market reporting, including telegraph, telephone, and radio; (3) coöperative marketing promotion; (4) regulatory work, including commission merchant regulation; (5) transportation. For the future the work is expected to develop research and education, with progress also in these fields: improvements in terminal facilities; improvements in retailing; storage; credit; legislation.

Standardization.—This is the most important achievement of the ten years, accomplished jointly by the state and federal governments. This has had one incidental effect in cheapening

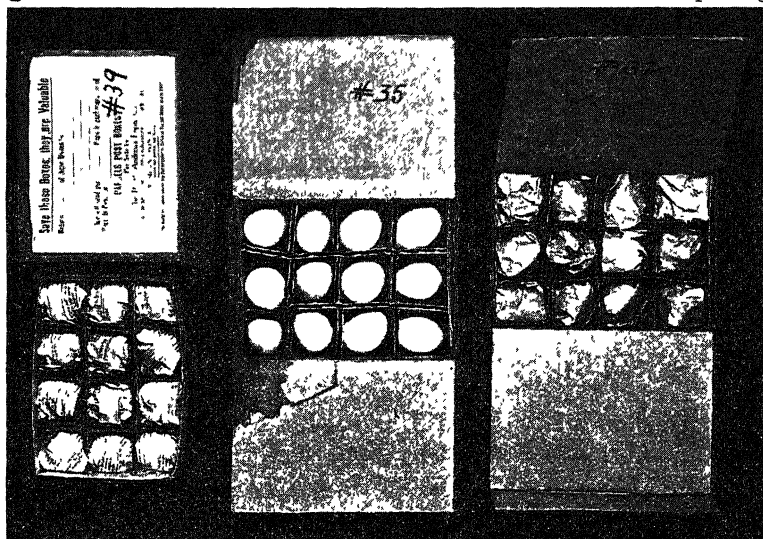


FIG. 21.—Shipping eggs by parcel post. (U. S. D. A.)

retailing, namely, it has made possible the handling by chain stores of fruits and vegetables which they could not safely handle before they were standardized.

Parcel Post Marketing.—The parcel post was looked on by some voters as a promising method of introducing “direct marketing” and the elimination of the “middleman.” The system has been tried very thoroughly in the United States, but it has had very little success in getting farm products direct from the farmer to the city consumer. The physical difficulties have been overcome. Containers have been devised, costing very little, which will safely carry eggs or other highly perishable commodities a thousand miles with a negligible per cent of damage (Figs. 21 and 22). But the marketing difficulties have not been overcome. If there

is a saving in price, who shall get it? The farmer has felt that the margin belongs to him and should be added to his price. The city consumer wants the product cheaper when dealing direct with the producer. Only a small portion of farm products are suited to marketing by parcel post. The farmer, to succeed in parcel post marketing, must meet several standard market requirements: the supply must be fairly constant in both quantity and quality, in order to meet consumer's orders; there must be some standard grade or brand by which both producer and consumer



FIG 22 —Shipping perishable farm produce by parcel post. (U. S. D. A.)

can designate the article; packing must be good in appearance and correct in preserving the goods properly; the question of price and the question of time and manner of payment must be mutually understood. The two big problems remain—How find the consumer? and How fix the price? Farmers who have tried parcel post marketing complain that the city consumers “want the stuff for nothing.” The city consumer complains that the produce was of an inferior grade. Until standard grades and packs have been established, which will require coöperative associations among farmers, there is little prospect for success in parcel post marketing of farm products.

Four Trends.—Since there are now marketed each year one million cars of fruits and vegetables, having a value of over a billion dollars, and since this volume is rapidly increasing, it is apparent that a really pressing problem in marketing is that of fruits and vegetables. Here the biggest losses occur. Here the largest tolls must be charged. It is asserted that the preventable leak here is 10 per cent, that is, over a hundred million dollars a year. The following discussion of the four trends in the vegetable market is from W. A. Sherman, of the Bureau of Agricultural Economics, and is quoted from the 1926 Yearbook of the Department of Agriculture.

“From about 1910 to 1925 it was believed that the Imperial Valley of California was the great permanent muskmelon patch of the United States and that its annual contribution would be limited only by the capacity of the country to consume the cantaloupe of commerce. In 1926 came a sudden and devastating visitation of mildew which lowered the quality and injured the reputation of the fruit. Shipments were sharply reduced. The whole industry is jeopardized. A marked tendency away from delivered sales and in favor of selling f. o. b. had been apparent in recent seasons but today no one knows whether buyers will continue to buy f. o. b. products of such doubtful quality.

“Granting that there can be no long-time survey of trends in so new and variable an industry as is our long-distance marketing of vegetables, certain developments seem significant. There are certain hardy green vegetables such as spinach, cabbage, lettuce, celery, and several root crops, which are not seriously injured by ordinary frosts during most of their growing period. Furthermore, these products are not ruined if exposed to temperatures slightly below freezing while in transit or during distribution. They are therefore relatively safe crops for all who grow and handle them. Successive planting can be made during the long, mild fall and winter season of the extreme South and Southwest and an occasional loss from an unusual freeze results in higher prices for the plantings immediately following which find a relatively bare market.

“Marketing agencies are therefore promoting the growing of these products on a larger and larger scale. The areas of potential production are so large that there is a generally well-sustained pressure of supply on the market. More and more these products are finding their way into the chain grocery stores and are kept constantly before the housewife in fresh and abundant supply and of fairly well-standardized quality.

“1. The demand of the chain store for uniformity of grade is reflected all the way back to the grower. The trend toward standardization of quality and fairly uniform grading of our hardier green vegetables is evident and apparently permanent. Incidentally the retailer is doing all the advertising of these products. No growers' organization is doing any extensive consumer advertising of green vegetables.

“2. Ever since extensive vegetable production at great distances from market was first undertaken there has been a tendency on the part of the grower to decline to take all the risks. He has required the stimulus of an advance of money to persuade him to plunge heavily in so hazardous a venture. The truck crop is not a banker's security. The dealer desiring large and continuous supplies has had to provide a large part of the cash to produce the crop. There seems to have been a steady trend toward tying up large-scale truck production more and more closely with marketing agencies willing to

finance the grower. Thus the first wholesale handlers of these products have, in the aggregate, acquired steadily increased financial interests in the production of the crops they sell.

"The cooperative movement has, on the other hand, made but little progress among growers of highly perishable, short-season truck crops for distant shipment. Memberships are too transient; production too variable; market prices too fluctuating; management too intricate; and season of operation often too short to make probable a large measure of success.

"3. A third trend is definitely discernible. The long-distance shipper of standardized products tends to compete more and more persistently with the local grower during the season for home-grown products. This results from the two trends first mentioned. Local truck crops have heretofore been sold largely ungraded or with little uniformity of grading. They are therefore not suitable for chain-store distribution, nor for other outlets which the larger dealers have developed for their graded goods from distant sources. Thus the local grower is finding much of the cash business of his home market closed to him. Many thrifty cash buyers who once went to a farmer's market now buy many fresh vegetables of entirely satisfactory quality at a chain store.

"4. This situation has developed a fourth trend, the door-to-door sale of fresh vegetables and fruits from motor vehicles, especially in relatively small towns, so that it is the village which is becoming the local gardener's outlet for much which the city once consumed. He sells to a peddler who, with his motor truck, can cover a wide territory and serve many consumers who can not conveniently patronize the chain store nor visit a public market. In this way many local growers may escape direct competition with graded products from a distance, but the chain store invades smaller and smaller communities and the day when the local gardener must grade his products very much as does his distant competitor seems close at hand.

"It seems inevitable also that commercial gardeners near large cities must specialize more and more on those products which, in their season, are better than any which can come from a distance and on those which are most difficult to transport without serious loss in quality. Among these are such crops as sweet corn, garden peas, and fresh-shelled beans of all kinds.

"In spite of considerable discussion and some legislation in its favor the farmer's retail market does not appear to be growing in importance. Where these markets are well patronized they furnish an outlet for many fresh, ungraded products which can not be shipped profitably for long distances. Itinerant motor-truck operators also can dispose of much ungraded produce, for the purchaser is not prejudiced by a comparison of qualities. Aside from these outlets, however, the local producer will find careful grading increasingly necessary."

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show in what sense it is true that we have cheap production and dear distribution. Illustrate.
2. Name and illustrate the six steps in marketing.
3. Give reasons for calling production the first step in marketing.
4. Which is the most costly step in marketing? The second most costly step? Why?
5. The seasonal nature of farming gives rise to what two steps in marketing?
6. What is now being done to cheapen any or all of these six steps?
7. Why is selling more costly than production, in the case of many products?
8. Does the American farmer pay a larger middleman toll than the European farmer does?
9. Cite middleman toll in Denmark, showing what part of the consumer's dollar reaches the Danish farmer. Compare this with the American consumer's dollar spent for meat.

10. Show per cent of consumer's dollar reaching the farmer in the case of wheat, butter, eggs, potatoes, tobacco, oranges, raisins, almonds.
11. Show risks due to price fluctuations, fruits and vegetables.
12. Show risks due to perishability.
13. What are the services of the middlemen?
14. Is selling a service? Illustrate. Show how an increase in the number of middlemen may cheapen distribution.
15. Suggest solutions to the "middleman problem."
16. Have we too many retail stores? Answer carefully.
17. According to Nystrom, what would be an ideal retailing system?
18. Show constructive suggestions made in Retailers Conference, Winnipeg.
19. Show that marketing costs money.
20. Cite opinion of persons in advertising department of the Ford Motor Company.
21. Does it pay the farmer to be his own middleman?
22. Show the purpose, nature, and extent of state marketing activities in the following States: Idaho, California, Louisiana, Michigan, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Texas, Washington.
23. Describe federal marketing activities.
24. What is the National Association of Marketing Officials?
25. What is the greatest single achievement of these federal and state activities?
26. What has been our success with parcel post marketing?
27. Show the importance of fruit and vegetable marketing.
28. What, according to Sherman, are the four major trends in vegetable marketing?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Formulate a program for your district which will enable farmers to take advantage of the four trends listed above.
2. Draw up a list, from your observation or experience, of the risks involved in marketing farm products.
3. To what extent should the State give aid to farmers in marketing, and to what extent should farmers depend on self-help?
4. Formulate an ideal system of storage, transportation, and credit for farm products.
5. From your observation, experience, or reading, draw up a list of the recent improvements in retailing.
6. What important changes, if any, are now going on in our merchandising methods?

REFERENCES

1. BAILEY, L. H.: "Cyclopedia of Agriculture," V. 4.
2. BOYLE, JAMES E: "Marketing of Agricultural Products."
3. BROWN, BLISS S.: "Modern Fruit Marketing."
4. CLARK, FRED E: "Marketing."
5. CLARK, FRED E.: "Readings in Marketing."
6. CONVERSE, PAUL D.: "Marketing Methods and Policies," 2nd ed.
7. HUEBNER, GROVER: "Agricultural Commerce."
8. Minnesota Studies in Marketing Farm Produce, 1915.
9. MYRIC, HERBERT: "How to Co-operate."
10. NOURSE, EDWIN GRISWOLD: "The Chicago Produce Market."
11. NYSTROM, PAUL H.: "The Economics of Retailing."
12. POE, CLARENCE: "How Farmers Co-operate and Double Profits."
13. WELD, L. D. H.: "Marketing of Farm Products."
14. Commodities: See series of books published by Putnam: HARDING, "Boot and Shoe"; WALKER, TISDALE, and JONES, "Butter and Cheese"; SEARLL, "Clays"; WILSON, "Coal"; KEABLE, "Coffee"; PICARD, "Copper"; PEAKE,

"Cotton"; BINSTAD, "Furniture"; MARSON, "Glass"; PARRY, "Gums and Resins"; HOOD, "Iron and Steel"; ADCOCK, "Leather"; MOORE, "Linen"; WYATT, "Motor Industry"; MITCHELL, "Oils"; MADDOX, "Paper"; STEVENS and BEADLE, "Rubber"; HOPPER, "Silk"; SIMMONS, "Soap"; IBBETSON, "Tea"; BULLOCK, "Timber"; TANNER, "Tobacco"; MILLAR, "Wheat"; HUNTER, "Wool."

15. Modern Business: V. 5: 1-140, 106-225, 322-335, "Marketing Methods"; V. 19: 298-348, "Merchandising."

16. The Nation's Business, published by Chamber of Commerce of U. S., monthly.

17. Journal of Farm Economics: April, 1926, "Studies of Market Supply, Prices and Sales"; "Analyzing the Variability of City Dwellers Margins"; "Grower-Controlled Pool in the California Rice Growers." July, 1923, "Possibilities of Improving Marketing Through Better Organization"; "A Grower's Marketing Machine." July, 1924, "Statistical Measurement of the Elasticity of Demand for Beef." October, 1924, "How Shall Co-operatives Be Organized?"

18. American Economic Review, V. 9, No. 1: 47-61, "Effects of Government Control on Marketing Methods and Costs." 233-246, "Some Purposes of Price Fixing and Its Results."

19. Columbia University Studies, ADAMS: "Marketing Perishable Farm Products."

20. Congressional Record, Cong. 3 Sess., House Doc., 1271: "Prices of Wheat to Producers in Kansas, 1914."

21. U. S. Dept. Agr. Report No. 98: "Systems of Marketing Farm Products."

22. National Conference on Marketing and Farm Credits, 1913, 1915, 1916.

23. Industrial Commission Report, V. 5, 9, 10.

24. Nebraska Station, Circular No. 5: "From Cardoor to Consumer."

25. Kansas Station, Bul. 216: "Marketing of Kansas Butter."

26. Oregon Extension Bul., No. 214: "Marketing Hogs in Oregon."

27. Mich. Special Bul. 99: "Detroit Commission Plan of City Milk Administration."

28. Wis. Bul. 231, "Marketing Wis. Cheese." 285, "Marketing Wis. Milk." 1924, HAY, "Poultry." 1925, "Fruits and Vegetables." 1923, "Sugar"; "Sheep"; "Forage Resources." 1922, "Hog Products and Marketing"; "Dairy Industry"; "Tobacco"; "Grains." 1921, "Corn"; "Beef Supply."

29. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bul. 682, "Prices and Quality of Creamery Butter." 456, "Marketing Creamery Butter." 690, "Marketing Practices of Wisconsin and Minnesota Creameries."

30. N. Y. Department of Agriculture, Albany, Bul. 65: "Marketing Egg Problems."

31. Yearbook Department of Agriculture: 1899, "Dairy Development." 1900, "Influence of Rye on the Price of Wheat." 1901, "Wheat Ports of the Industry." 1904, "Consumer's Fancies." 1909, "Methods and Costs of Marketing." 1910, "Effect of Present Method of Handling Eggs on the Industry and the Product." 1911, "Handling and Marketing of Eggs." "Reduction of Waste in Marketing." 1912, "A Successful Method of Marketing Vegetable Products"; "How the Produce Dealer May Improve the Quality of Poultry and Eggs"; "Handling of Dressed Poultry One Thousand Miles from the Market." 1915, "How Hawaii Helps the Farmers Market Their Produce"; "Shipping Fish Three Thousand Miles"; "Pointers on Marketing Woodland Products." 1918, "Commercial Apple Industry in the U. S." 1920, "March of Standardization"; "Farmer's Interest in Foreign Markets." 1921, "Wheat Production and Marketing."

32. Journal of Political Economy, March, 1912: "Butter Market."

33. U. S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, 164: "Butter Prices."

34. Vt. Dept. Agr. Bul. 22: "Distribution of Milk and Cream."
35. Michigan Farmer, Dec. 8, 1917: "Detroit Milk Situation."
36. American Co-operative Journal, Sept. 1919: "Ohio Milk Producers Jailed."
37. Hoard's Dairyman Feb. 6, 1920: "British National Milk Policy."
38. Grain Grower's Guide, Oct. 22, 1919: "Co-operative Dairymen in Vancouver."
39. On Milk Marketing.—Files of official organs of organized milk producers, as follows: (a) Dairymen's League News (Watertown, New York); (b) Oregon League Dairyman (Portland, Oregon); (c) The Milk News (Chicago); (d) Dairymen's Price Reporter (Youngstown, Ohio); (e) New England Dairyman (Boston). Independent paper: The Milk Reporter (Suffolk, New Jersey). Also following sources—BABCOCK, H. E.: "The Dairymen's League," Cornell Countryman, March, 1919; National Milk Producers Federation (By-laws), "Marketing and Farm Credits Conference," Chicago, 1916, 430-432; CAVERT, W. L.: "Milk Distribution in Minneapolis and St. Paul," Uni. of Minn. Studies in the Marketing of Farm Products, No. 4, Feb., 1915, 73-87; HORTON, H. E.: "Marketing Whole Milk, Marketing and Farm Credits Conference," Chicago, 1916, 401-409, BUSH, GWENDELL: "New York Milk Fight" (same volume), 409-418, KIRKPATRICK, K. A.; "Marketing Milk in the Twin Cities" (same volume), 418-421; Milk-Producers Federation (same volume), 421-425; WHEELER, WILFRED: "Marketing Milk in New England, Marketing and Farm Credits Conference," Chicago, 1915, 141-151; KITTLE, W. J.: "Distribution of Whole Milk in Chicago" (same volume), 152-158; Chicago Milk Producers Association: "Marketing and Farm Credits Conference," Chicago, 1913, 128-131; Report of Fair Price Milk Committee of the City of New York and the Commission on High Cost of Living," Legislative Document No. 29, New York, 1920; "Primary Report of Joint Committee on Dairy Products, Livestock and Poultry," 1917 (So-called Wicks Report, Albany, N. Y.); "Development of the Cooperative Associations Controlling Dairy Production in the United States from 1906 to 1916," Hoard's Dairyman, Nov 3, 1916. (Same, reviewed in International Review of Agricultural Economics, Feb., 1917, 37-39); ABBOTT, STANLEY H.: "Experience of the Boston Cooperative Milk Producers Company with the Sherman Anti-Trust Act, Bulletin 35, Dept. of Ag., Albany, 1912, 1127-1133; "Report of Governors' Tri-State Milk Commission to Governors of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware." 1917.

Also following publications of milk product companies: "The Powder Magazine, Syracuse, N. Y., Published by Merrell-Soule Co. Also: "The Milk Dealer," Milwaukee, Wisconsin, The National Journal for the city milk trade: official organ of the International Milk Dealers Association, and the Minnesota Milk Dealers Association.

APPENDIX

The Mail Order House.—The mail order house is an agricultural problem for two somewhat incongruous reasons. In the first place the big honest mail order house renders the farmer a big service by bringing to his mailbox or to his nearest freight depot, a standard set of goods at a fair cash price. It also, however, by this same service, is a competitor of the nearby village merchants, and this competition may sap the life of the country town. And the country town is the one strong element in raising land values, bringing to the isolated farmer the services of doctors, dentists, bankers, merchants, and others, and adding in innumerable ways to the fullness of farm life.

This is not the proper place to enter into a prolonged discussion of the merits and demerits of a mail order house. There is one way, at least, to meet the situation, fair to both sides. It is illustrated by the case of the housewife who made out her grocery order, amounting to \$50.12, from the latest

price list of a great mail order house. She took this list to the local grocer who studied it carefully and then either duplicated or improved upon every item listed thereon, and filled the order for \$48.12 in cash. He met the mail order problem successfully.

"Eliminating the Middleman."—(Address by W. B. Liverance, before the 20th Convention of National Creamery Buttermakers Association, Milwaukee, 1917.) Speaking of the recent federation of coöperative creameries near Grand Rapids, Michigan, Mr. Liverance said:

"The one great idea in organizing our association was, by combining the output of our creameries and by improving the quality, to secure better markets for our butter. We, at the outset, had many wild theories of distributing butter direct to the consumer, of perfecting a marketing system in many of the large cities, of eliminating the middleman completely, etc. We were in the class of many of the impractical theorists of to-day. We worked out schemes of house-to-house disposal of butter, of distributing butter direct from the creamery to the retailer, and many others of similar nature. It took us a year or better to realize that it takes money to market butter . . ."

Cutting Out the Middlemen, or Selling Through the Middlemen.—(The experience of the California Almond Growers Exchange, 1918 report, p. 12.) "The Eastern broker received 2½ per cent for his services, which consist of the following: Soliciting orders from customers; forwarding them to the Exchange; telegraphing when necessary; and unloading and distributing our cars on arrival. Two and one-half per cent is a very reasonable brokerage for the service rendered."

The Farmer in Business.—"The farmer's interest in the great staple crops of cereals, cotton, wool, sugar beets, sugar cane, hay, beef and pork ceases when he sells the crop. Because orange and apple growers, some truck growers and milk and dairy producers have developed somewhat in marketing enterprises, all consumerdom has undertaken to say, and, worse than that, to really think that the farmer can market his products to consumers.

"Mr. Hamilton talks and thinks about buying food direct from the producers. He would have considerable trouble in buying sugar of the sugar beet grower; or flour of the wheat grower, or pork of the hog raiser. He tried a few years ago to help start a "farmers'" market in his city, and along with several hundred other business men is now unable to understand why it has "degenerated" into a "huckster's" market. That mental hiatus has functioned again.

"The facts are that the farmer who is really farming, working out a well-considered plan for farm operation which accounts for every day and every acre; work for his men, rain or shine; and work for his stock and his machinery which will make each individual item self-sustaining, has no time, no surplus energy, no talent and no training for selling. He does not wish to subject himself to the disagreeable features of peddling, or selling over the counter. His life habits are directed to production and sale in bulk. Mr. Hamilton would not think of turning his sales over to the foreman of his machine shop, but he would do worse when he expects the successful farmer to enter the selling game. And if a group of farmers unite and hire a salesman, and provide facilities for distribution, it is an open question if they can—or will—market and distribute their products at any economy over the present competitive distribution system."—"What Mr. Hamilton Doesn't Know," by T. C. Atkeson, *Washington Representative of the National Grange. The Nation's Business*, October, 1919, p. 26.

CHAPTER X

COÖPERATION

“COÖPERATION” in agriculture is one of those vague things which every writer, speaker, and politician usually endorses. The word has come to be used very loosely. It needs defining. The word is now used in a broad and in a narrow sense. It is well at this point to inquire into both the broader and the narrower use of the term.

In the Broader Sense.—Coöperation is the term often used to designate the working together for mutual benefit of the farmers, on the one hand, and the commercial clubs of the town, the bankers, the railroads, the big industries, etc., on the other hand. And, in the broader sense, this is true coöperation. This meaning can easily be illustrated.

For instance, the Binghamton Chamber of Commerce (of Binghamton, Broome County, New York) was among the first, if not the very first, to organize what is now known as a Farm Bureau. When organized and financed, the Bureau represented the Chamber of Commerce, the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company, and the United States Department of Agriculture. The city of Binghamton and the railroad company both frankly recognized that their welfare depended fundamentally on the agriculture of the community. The Chamber of Commerce stated the case plainly to the farmers, and secured their endorsement, on the grounds that they would either all prosper together or all suffer together. A county agricultural agent—a genuine community farm expert—was employed. The Farm Bureau department of the Chamber of Commerce proved a success far greater than its organizers had hoped. Since its beginning in 1911 this broad experiment in coöperation of town and country has been an example for other towns to follow.

A second example of coöperation in this broader sense is that of the bankers of the State of Alabama with the farmers of that section. Alabama has produced one of the greatest agricultural leaders of the day in the person of Mrs. G. H. Mathis (Fig. 23), an actual farmer. She advised the bankers to take more interest in the farmer and less interest from him, to encourage the landlords to establish friendly and helpful relations with their tenants

to the end that the tenants, through better farm management, might become land owners. The Alabama bankers employed Mrs. Mathis to give up part of her time to teach better farming to the farmers of the State, including the landlords and the tenants, and also the boys and girls of the farms. And hence Mrs. Mathis, by working with the bankers and farmers, with the landlords and tenants, is securing the harmonious working together of these different interests, and each interest is benefited by this coöperation. The bankers in other states are very active both as State Bankers Associations and as individual bankers, in coöperating with the farmer. The "Banker-Farmer" is the official organ of this broad form of coöperation.¹

The coöperation of railroads with farmers takes many forms. All important railroads now maintain agricultural departments whose chief aims are to improve agriculture in the territory traversed by the road. New plants, new methods of cultivation, better seed selection, rotation plans, better grades of livestock, better marketing methods—all these things and many more receive attention. The late James J. Hill, when president of the



FIG. 23.—Mrs G. H. Mathis, of Alabama.

Great Northern Railway, improved the breed of beef cattle along his lines in North Dakota by awarding very expensive pure-bred sires free of cost to farmers meeting certain requirements. Thus, railroads in general, with a purpose which they frankly confess to be selfish, aim to improve the particular type of agriculture which is peculiar to their section. The Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railway, for instance, like other roads in the fruit belt, is educating the farmer to grade and pack his produce in a standard marketable container. Special trains are sent by many roads, carrying exhibits of poultry or livestock or pure seeds or other demonstration material, accompanied by able lecturers and demonstrators, to carry the gospel of scientific agriculture to the farmer. And in numerous other ways railroads are coöperating with the farmers.

¹ The "Banker-Farmer" is published at Madison, Wisconsin.

The great industrial corporations likewise coöperate widely with the agricultural industry. The International Harvester Company, Deere and Company, the Universal Portland Cement Company, and many other large concerns now conduct experimental farms, maintain agricultural departments, issue literature, furnish speakers, and in many other ways coöperate with the farmer in bettering his financial condition.

In the same broad sense of the term coöperation, the State and federal governments coöperate with the farmer, through the Experiment Station, Agricultural Colleges, Departments of Agriculture, the Federal Bureau of Markets, and numerous other agencies.

Coöperation; in Narrow Sense.—As used in a narrower sense, coöperation means that form of business organization among farmers whose primary aim is savings and not profits. To carry out this aim our States have very generally enacted laws providing for the incorporation of farmers' coöperative associations. These coöperative corporations, while all aiming at economies and elimination of wastes, rather than at profits, fall into two general classes: those with capital stock and those without capital stock. A majority of states now have laws providing for the stock form and also a standardized form of non-stock corporation. In either event, the true coöperative corporation must meet with one test, namely, its "earnings" (more correctly its savings) must be distributed to those whose business produces these earnings, and in some fair proportion to the business done. In other words, in case the coöperative corporation has capital stock, only a fair interest rate must be paid to stock in the form of dividends (usually from 6 to 8 per cent), and the balance of the net earnings, if any, to those patrons whose business produced the earnings. It has been customary, in many quarters, to lay down three hard-and-fast rules or "essentials" for pure coöperation, namely: (1) One vote for one member regardless of the amount of stock held. This is known as the one-man-one-vote rule. (2) Distribution of earnings: dividends on capital stock limited to fair interest rate; patronage dividends on basis of business done by individual. This is known as the patronage dividend rule. (3) Limitations on shareholding: limited to real farmers; limited as to amount any one person can hold, such as, for instance, \$1000 per person. If these rules are construed strictly, then the United States affords but very few examples of successful coöperation. In almost every conspicuous case of success one or more of these elements is lacking. The real test is, who shares the benefits? If the benefits (whether

in the form of stock dividends, patronage dividends, or other form) accrue to those who own the capital stock, and not also to those who furnish the business, then the concern is not coöperative, and if these benefits do go to those who produce the business, then the business is coöperative, whether the other "essentials," so called, are adhered to or not. Contrary to the popular belief, coöperation is not something new in the United States. As the leading coöperative country in the world, we have tried almost every form of coöperation, our experience going back well over a hundred years. By this experience we have learned what are the limitations of coöperation, and what its advantages are. Some typical and concrete cases will now be cited, illustrating our experience in this important field.

Earliest Forms of Coöperation.—In its simpler forms coöperation has always played an important part among our farmers, particularly the settler on the frontier. Before they became prosperous and self-sufficient, they had to help one another, to coöperate. The earliest form of coöperative marketing was developed about one hundred and fifty years ago, and took the form of what is now called a "livestock shipping association," but it was not so designated then. The problem of every new country is to find a staple product with a ready market. The staple product of the pioneer settlers was livestock; the market was distant; transportation was on foot by trails and bad roads. Hence the first coöperative marketing enterprises took the form of driving big droves of hogs and cattle to the distant city markets. This was a success. The farmers performed a service for themselves which no other agency was performing.

The volume and importance of this business may be gauged by the following figures from American Farmer, April 22, 1825:

"The following is the amount of livestock which passed the Cumberland Ford in the year 1824, for an Eastern market:

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Horses and Mules..... | 4,005 head |
| Hogs, 105 droves..... | 58,011 head |
| Good beef steers..... | 412 head |
| Probable value of horses and mules... | \$360,450 |
| Probable value of hogs..... | \$406,077 |
| Probable value of cattle..... | \$16,680 |

"Besides the above, a considerable number of droves are said to have gone the Kanawha route."

Here is a case where 105 droves of hogs, averaging 552 hogs to a drove, were marketed coöperatively one hundred years ago. This practice had been in operation for some fifty years at that time. It continued in successful operation until other agencies

were provided, such as nearby markets and better roads, and finally railroads.

Later Forms of Coöperation.—We come now to the development of coöperation in all its various forms. What three forms of coöperation have been in successful and continuous operation for the longest periods of time? These three are, in order, insurance, credit, and marketing. Coöperative insurance has been in successful operation for over one hundred years; cooperative credit for over fifty years; coöperative marketing for over forty years. If the importance of these three forms of coöperation is measured by the volume of business, then they rank in the following order: (1) insurance; (2) credit; (3) marketing. The United States is now the leading coöperative country in the world, measured by these three forms of coöperation alone. Volume of business is shown in the following statements:

1. *Insurance.*—The coöperative insurance movement among farmers began in the 1820's and has continued ever since. Now the total coverage of this insurance is between six and seven billion dollars. This is the largest coöperative movement in America.

2. *Credit.*—Next comes coöperative credit. It is chiefly in the form of our local building and loan associations. It amounts to about four billion dollars.

3. *Marketing.*—Next comes coöperative marketing, with ten thousand separate organizations and an annual business of two billion dollars.

There are several other forms of coöperation, some partly successful, some wholly unsuccessful, as will be pointed out in the following sections. These include such things as farmers' telephones, stores, packing houses, etc. It is now in order to give in more detail our coöperative history.

Farmers Coöperative Telephone Lines.—There are 13,500,000 telephones in the United States, of which 2,500,000 are on farms. The 1920 Census reported that 38.9 per cent of all farms have telephones. Stated another way two farms out of five have telephones. In Iowa 5 farms in 6 have telephones; in South Carolina 1 farm in 18. There are in the United States more than 50,000 mutual or coöperative telephone companies in rural districts.

The state of Ohio in the year 1917 had 415 farmers' mutual telephone companies. No other type of coöperation showed so many local organizations.

These companies offered a service performed by no other

agency. As other and better agencies arose, however, the farmers companies began to give way to larger companies owned and operated by business corporations. We have a good example of this in Ohio, where the Bell telephone company expands and improves its service, and in densely settled areas takes the place of the poorly equipped farmers lines. An Ohio bulletin of 1920 states the situation in these words:

"The rural telephone movement in Ohio had reached its height about 10 years ago. A few companies were organized between 1895 and 1900 but the major portion started between 1900 and 1910, while a very much smaller number started since the latter date.

"These companies were started for two principal reasons. The first reason was the lack of such service in the country where it was most urgently needed. The second reason was the high rates charged by many of the existing companies, often for an unsatisfactory service.

"These rural lines were often built by the farmers themselves, the latter furnishing most of the labor, in many cases, even that of stringing the wires and installing the telephones. Material was usually bought by the group, an assessment being levied to cover its costs. There was seldom an exchange at the start, and later a small one filled the need. The result was very cheap service. After a few years, however, exchanges were found necessary to connect the independent groups, and to connect rural lines with villages and towns. More operators were also necessary, and in turn, bigger exchanges. Depreciation was making inroads upon the equipment, and repair bills became heavy. The result in many cases has been increased cost or relatively less satisfactory service. This has led in many instances to consolidation into larger farmers' companies, or to sale of the small company to a competitor."

Coöperative Stores.—According to the latest Government reports on this subject, only 1.8 per cent of the 1214 coöperative stores on their list had survived for twenty-five years. Since this list of necessity omits many hundreds of brief, temporary experiments, it is safe to say that fewer than 1 per cent of these stores live twenty-five years. The coöperative store is a type of coöperation too often based on wrong principles: it is formed with zeal without knowledge; it is based on enthusiasm, not on commercial practices; it is usually promoted by a few outsiders, not by the rank and file of those who are supposed to support it; often it is organized with exaggerated notions about the big middleman's profits in retailing and with no realizing sense of the big middleman costs in retailing; it frequently ignores or miscalculates the fierceness of competition in retailing, and the risks involved. All these unsound principles of coöperation are illustrated in the coöperative store movement.

There are at the present time many agencies, especially in our large cities, having for their purpose the organization of coöperative stores among both city workers and farmers. One of the

most active of these well-meaning institutions has its headquarters on Fifth Avenue, New York City. Similar ones may be found elsewhere. It is literally true that these benevolent, promotional, and farmer-uplifting organizations extend from Fifth Avenue in the East to the Golden Gate in the West. They cannot be listed here.

Coöperative Meat Packing Houses, 100 Per Cent Failure.—

We come now to the fifth form of coöperation, the coöperative meat packing house. Here the record is clear cut and sharp, namely, 100 per cent failure. And yet efforts are being made every year by "farm leaders," to induce farmers to make this hopeless experiment over again. Let the evidence be examined.

The farmers in the Northwest had experienced some success in the coöperative marketing of grain and dairy products, and were easily induced to try coöperative packing houses. Says a government report on this movement:

"It is recognized that the packing business is a complex and specialized industry, requiring large capital to provide a proper plant and finance stock in storage; also that highly trained management is essential."

LaCrosse.—Beginning with LaCrosse, Wisconsin, plant in 1914, there were 16 coöperative packing plants organized or projected in the six neighboring States within two years. The same authority just quoted says concerning these promotions:

"Promoted chiefly by persons from outside the communities concerned. . . . This has involved a promotional cost of from 15 to 25 per cent of the capital stock; that is, in the case of a company capitalized at \$500,000, from \$75,000 to \$125,000 is expended in the sale of stock. An instance recently was noted of a non-coöperative local packing company, capitalized at \$300,000, which was organized at a cost of \$400, or at a little more than one-tenth of one per cent of the capital. . . . In the case of one of the cooperative companies the amount received from the sale of stock was reported to be \$266,515. The reported cost of organizing this company was \$37,814.53, and the total cost of the plant and equipment, including additions and improvements was \$134,228.56. . . . The losses incurred by this company during the first 18 months of operation reduced the operating capital to a little more than \$12,000."

The LaCrosse plant was taken over by the farmers in 1914, the movement being sponsored by the Wisconsin Society of Equity. This plant cost the farmers \$258,063.15. The promoter got \$37,814.52. The deal was a costly one in every respect for the farmers.

"The LaCrosse plant was in hard financial straits from its organization. . . . The manager of the old firm was retained by the farmers' company. Through carelessness a quantity of meat products was allowed to spoil. . . . However, it must be recognized that the packing business is a complex one

and far removed from that of farming. A further handicap of the Wisconsin plants is the fact that they were not organized by farmers nor demanded by them, but are the work of enterprising promoters. . . . The cost of selling stock in the different instances ranged from 15 to some uncertain figure, probably not far from 25 per cent. . . . As a rule it is safe to await the organization of farmers' companies until the farmers do not have to pay such high prices to persuade themselves to buy the stock."

Three Others.—Within three years of the taking over of this LaCrosse plant by the farmers, three other coöperative packing plants were started in Wisconsin. These three new plants, and their capitalization, were as follows: Wausau, \$250,000; New Richmond, \$350,000; Madison, \$750,000. The plant at New Richmond ran a few years as a coöperative plant and was sold to a private concern. The same is true of Wausau. The best plant in the lot, that at Madison, was kept by the farmers for a few years and then sold to a private company at thirty-five cents on the dollar.

Moving on west to the next State, we find Minnesota imitating the example of Wisconsin. Two coöperative packing houses were tried here, one at Faribault, one at South St. Paul. Both were failures.

The Faribault plant operated about 60 days, saw that it was running behind, closed its doors, and rented its space to a storage company.

The South St. Paul venture (the Farmers Terminal Packing Company at Newport) struggled along for a few years and then went into the hands of a receivership with some half million or more of frozen assets, in the form of an excellent plant with no buyers or users.

North Dakota.—The coöperative packing house promotions movement reached North Dakota in 1916. The Equity promoted a plant at Fargo giving the stock salesman a 20 per cent commission for selling stock. The plant was a fully equipped modern plant, but was not able to produce the quantity or quality of meats demanded by the market. It failed after two or three years of operation and closed up. It was practically a total loss to the farmers.

The Iowa packing houses are the outstanding examples of "high priced promotion" at the expense of the farmers. These three packing houses, while not strictly "coöperative," yet were described as farmer-owned plants.

The Dubuque plant—the Corn Belt Packing Company—bought an old brewery, but it failed before it got under way.

At *Des Moines* there was formed the Associated Packing Company. It did not reach the point of actually operating a plant. This plant was put into the hands of a receiver in 1920, and the reported loss to the farmers was over one million dollars.

"Sharppers busy organizing packing companies in Iowa have successfully managed to get the purchasers of stock in a position where they can whistle for their money. . . . Four officials of the Associated Packing Company, of *Des Moines*, are in jail, and the police are looking for three more. . . . The attorney general, of Iowa, and a receiver are in charge of the property." (Farm, Stock and Home. Minneapolis, May 15, 1920.)

The Sioux City plant—the Midland Packing Company—fell into the hands of a receiver May 7, 1920. This plant cost the farmers of Iowa \$8,000,000. It was a complete failure. After passing through a receivership, it was sold to one of the big packers, January 1, 1924, at a sale-price reported to be \$262,500. This indicates a net loss to the farmers of \$7,377,500.

"Quite a sum to be penalized for following the dreamers, agitators, promoters and self-seekers!"

(Cooperative Manager and Farmer, Minneapolis, April, 1924, p. 17).

At *Rockford, Illinois*, a farmers' coöperative packing house was built about 1915 and became another monument to the failure of this idea. The plant was bought at a bargain by private interests, for horse slaughtering for export.

The Skinner Packing Company, Omaha, Nebraska, was a \$2,000,000 promotion: it proved to be a colossal white elephant and the stockholders went to court over it.

Huron.—The Farmers' Coöperative Packing Company, Huron, South Dakota, built an expensive plant but never started operations. Some 15 years ago a man promoted a chain of coöperative packing houses through the Southwest. All failed. Only the promoter succeeded.

Coöperative Canneries. Few Succeed.—The annals of farmers' coöperative canneries are short and simple. Many have tried, few have succeeded. The government report on this subject may be quoted at this point:

"About \$3,500,000 was received for canned and dried fruits and vegetables by coöperative canning plants in 1914. This is a comparatively small amount, since the value of this business as a whole in the United States for 1914 was in excess of \$158,000,000. Few farmers' canneries have succeeded. In one State alone 80 canneries which were organized during a period of ten years by local farmers are now out of existence. None attained any degree of success."

Coöperative Marketing.—We come now to the seventh phase of coöperation, namely, selling or coöperative marketing. It has

already been pointed out that both in age of operation and volume of business this kind of coöperation ranks third in importance in the United States. However, with its ten thousand local coöperative associations and its annual turnover of two billions of dollars, it is an important branch of coöperation.

It will be noted that coöperative marketing associations over ten years old are found in these four fields: grain; dairy; livestock;



FIG 24.—Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange, Onley, Virginia.

fruits and vegetables. A few of the early successful coöperatives in these four fields of marketing will now be described.

The Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange, organized in 1900, is one of the oldest and most successful coöperative marketing organizations in the United States. (Fig. 24) The remarkable success of this concern, and the reasons therefor are briefly summed up in these words by the United States Department of Agriculture:

“This organization has brought about an intelligent distribution of the products of its members and has greatly expanded the territory serving as a

market for the product of the region. The inspection service has resulted in standardization which insures good produce to the consumer and good prices to the producer."

Here in a nutshell is stated by the government the reasons for the success of this coöperative, namely, standardization and good quality; this in turn led to wider distribution as well as better and cheaper distribution; this in turn led to good price. The good quality (indicated by the standardized grading and labeling system) made possible better distribution; better distribution ("intelligent marketing") led to better prices. These are the three links of the coöperative chain, in the marketing of all non-standardized products. The importance of this organization justifies a brief account of its origin, its operations, and its form of organization.

The Committee appointed at Onley, Virginia, September 16, 1899, to draft a plan for a Produce Exchange for the Eastern Shore of Virginia, submitted a full printed report September 30. Two of the farmers (they were all farmers) signing this report, A. J. McMath and Ben T. Gunter, remained as directors and officers of the company for the next 25 years continuously, Gunter as president, McMath as secretary-treasurer. This meant sound leadership and continuity of policy. The original prospectus stated the following objects (later all carried out):

"That a regular brand for the produce handled by the Exchange be adopted by the Directors and copyright obtained by them for the same.

"That potatoes may be presented to the Inspectors in baskets, but if brought in barrels they shall be dumped and thoroughly inspected.

"General Inspector shall direct and supervise the Local Inspectors at each shipping point in their method of inspecting and shall see that the different grades of produce at each shipping point are kept as near uniform as possible and of as high a standard as possible.

"Local Boards shall look after the interest of the Exchange in their particular neighborhood, use all their influence to induce growers of produce and land owners to take out stock in the Exchange, to report to the superior officers of the Exchange any defects apparent to them in the management of the business of the Exchange."

Reduced to a few words, these objects formulated and carried out literally by this coöperative, may be expressed in this way: (1) inspection, grading, standardizing. (2) market information. (3) Then selling on the best market at the best price, this quality product. Selling it by wire, f. o. b. shipping station. These farmers begin at the right end of the coöperative marketing problem—the production of a good product. They take the second step next, namely, putting their own label and brand on the product, thus guaranteeing its quality and building up dealer confidence

in it. The next two steps now come easily—getting the market information (for which they pay \$30,000 a year), and selling to the market that needs this product and has no gluts.

The inspection service costs the Exchange about \$45,000 a year. It is a major feature of the Exchange's services. Inspectors are on duty at each of the 45 shipping stations covered by the Exchange. The best grade of potatoes goes out under the Red Star Brand. The second grade bears the Green Wheel, the lower grades are left unbranded and are consigned to commission merchants to sell on their merits.

The Exchange handles about 10,000 cars a year, which amounts to about \$10,000,000. For its services a fee of 5 per cent is charged. The unused balance goes, half into cash reserve, half into a patronage dividend. The actual cost of doing business runs about 3 or 4 per cent of the sale price.

No effort is made to eliminate the regular middlemen—wholesalers, brokers, jobbers, retailers, etc. Potatoes are sold to regular dealers in the city markets, this type of dealing being found safest and cheapest in the long run.

There is no "pooling" in the usual sense of the term. All produce sold by the farmer goes into a one-day pool, and he gets the prices prevailing that day for his product. Since the crop is an early one, there is no storage, but an immediate placing of it all on the market as fast as harvested.

An analysis at length has now been given of the Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange, because it is one of the very few large coöperative marketing associations that has twenty-five years of successful experience back of it. Most of the coöperative selling agencies of that age are very small local concerns, such as farmers' creameries or farmers' elevators. The Eastern Shore Exchange has exemplified those sound principles of coöperative marketing which have been illustrated since by many coöperatives handling fruits and vegetables. Reducing its services and its achievements to two words, they are quality and distribution, and it was quality (standardized, guaranteed quality) which made possible the wider, better, cheaper distribution. Here is the greatest field for coöperative marketing.

Middle West.—We come now to the Middle West, which is the section of the country having the largest number of local coöperatives, the highest per cent of its farmers as members of coöperatives, and the largest volume of business by coöperatives. It is also the section where coöperative marketing has attained its

earliest development. This primacy in coöperative marketing comes in the three fields of grain, dairy, and livestock. At this point coöperative marketing of dairy products will be considered. Minnesota is taken as the typical State which has made a success of the coöperative creamery. Reasons will be pointed out for this; also reasons why other states in some cases have had no success at all with coöperative creameries. This illustrates that vital economic principle, namely, that because a coöperative enterprise works in one State or nation, that is no sign that it will work in



Fig. 25.—A typical local creamery unit in Minnesota Cooperative Creameries Association

another State or nation. If economic conditions and psychological conditions are different, then the idea cannot be transplanted. That is the reason Danish coöperation cannot be transferred to America.

Minnesota Coöperative Creameries.—In the year 1913, Minnesota had 614 coöperative creameries. In 1921 Minnesota had 645 coöperative creameries, making 67.1 per cent of all butter in the State. Minnesota with her Scandinavian population, her abundant resources in water, grasses, and other dairy feeds, early in the 80's began the manufacture of butter in coöperative creameries. (Fig. 25) This was then a frontier region and the settlers had to have a cash crop which would be put on the city market. Not only was butter making developed, but quality butter mak-

ing. T. L. Haecker of the Minnesota Dairy School, speaking in 1913 of Minnesota butter quality said:

"During the period mentioned, there have been fourteen national and international contests for quality in dairy products. Of these Minnesota has won twelve—one at the International Exhibition at Paris, one at the International contest at Milwaukee, and ten at our various National contests, while only two have gone to others. This gave Minnesota butter a great prestige, and it has been sought by the best markets in the country. Constantly agents from the best commission and jobbing houses in the East are canvassing our creameries for their butter. I believe the income because of this sharp competition, over and above the normal prices, is each year enough to rebuild and equip all our creameries."

The first coöperative creamery which has continued in operation, was founded at Biscay, in 1889, by a small group of farmers.

"Many creameries have come and gone since this one was built. Some of them have had the counsel and advice of those who had studied cooperation, while the Biscay creamery, unaided and alone, with no help from outside, but guided by men of little experience, has triumphed."

This early creamery put this wise provision in its bylaws, "That a sinking fund shall be raised by taking one cent for every hundred pounds of milk received." These pioneers were wiser than many of their followers, who seek to do business on credit only in the forms of "certificates of indebtedness" or other evidences of debt, rather than on a solid cash basis.

At present the Minnesota Coöperative Creameries Association is functioning as the central selling agency for most of the local creameries. By a very rigid system of inspection, uniform grades of butter, most of it scoring higher than the 92 standard of the market, is offered to the public as Land-O-Lakes butter. Sales agents are maintained in New York, Philadelphia and Chicago. After this Federation had been in operation only a few weeks, (handling butter for 332 creameries) its manager was able to announce that he was handling 72 cars of butter a week, and that this volume had made a saving in freight of 50 cents a hundred pounds by using carlot shipments. This meant a total saving of \$10,000 a week. Since that date the volume of business has practically doubled. This illustrates a principle of coöperation announced many years ago by the founder of the Right Relationship League. "Coöperation is for savings, not for profits." In this particular case volume has given certain economies, one of which is the saving in transportation costs. A coöperative which performs an actual service like this deserves to succeed.

Minnesota is the leading State in the union in coöperation, only one type of which is here described. (Fig. 26) Reference

must now be made to the coöperative creamery movement in other States, in some of which it has had small success, in others no success at all. There are good, sound economic reasons for this situation.

Kansas Coöperative Creameries.—The experience of Kansas will now be cited, illustrating over-promotion and over-building of coöperative creameries where there was no adequate milk supply, and the consequent decline and fall of the entire coöperative

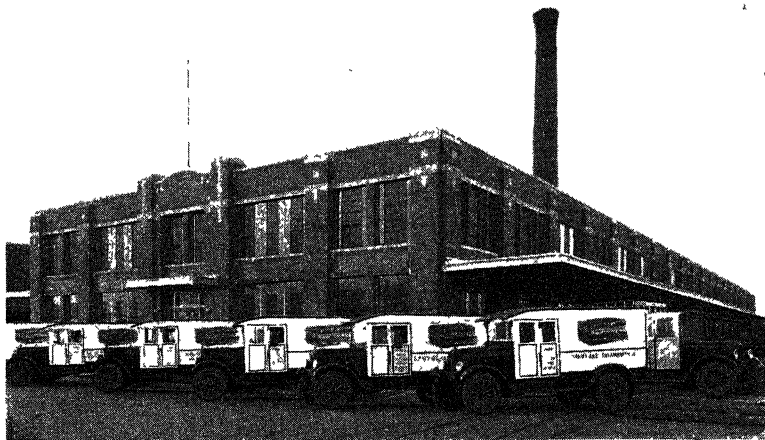


Fig 26 —Headquarters of the Land O' Lakes Creameries, Minneapolis, Minn

erative creamery movement in this State. The authority on this subject says:

"In the eighties great numbers of creameries built by creamery promoters showed that at least part of the farmers in Kansas were convinced that this method of making butter was more profitable than the irksome method used at home. During the fifteen years from 1885 to 1900 not less than five hundred local creameries, fully equipped with power separators for handling whole milk were built in Kansas, at an average cost to the farmers in each community of no less than \$4,000. The total investment by farmers in Kansas, while imbued with the enthusiasm of boosting dairying by introducing the creamery system of butter making, was not less than \$2,000,000. . . . Apparently no very large number of farmers, while under the spell of enthusiasm for building and operating a local whole-milk creamery, considered the permanency of farm milk production in Kansas during seasons of good crop conditions . . . when individual farmers discontinued the bringing of milk to the creamery, there ceased to be any need for the \$4,000 plant for the butter maker. . . . The consequence was that practically all of the local creameries had to go out of business with a loss to the farmers of from fifty to seventy-five cents on the dollar.

"It was a costly experiment undertaken by the farmers. It proved to them that as long as milking cows in Kansas was a side issue, to be developed

or left alone alternately according to crop conditions, butter-making on the farm was far less expensive and more adapted to their inclination than was the local whole milk creamery."

Contrasting Kansas and Minnesota, we see that both had about the same number of coöperative creameries begun about the same time. In one State, economic conditions favored the movement, and it succeeded; in the other states economic principles were against the movement and it gave place to a better and cheaper way of doing business, under private management, namely, the centralizer creamery.

The same Kansas authority quoted above says this about Kansas dairy conditions and the private centralizer creamery:

"Kansas has seventy-eight creameries. Forty-one are centralizers which make more than 95 per cent of the creamery butter of the state. . . . Centralizers are necessary because there is only one creamery for each 1053 square miles, and the average farmer lives nineteen miles from a creamery. This is too great a distance to drive, so that cream shipment (to the Centralizer) is the farmers' economical choice.

"The prices paid for delivered butter fat by centralizers averaged above Elgin prices, and according to prevailing economic conditions, appear to be fair."

In Kansas there was much outside promotion of the coöperative creameries. There was not volume of milk enough for them, and so they languished and died. In Minnesota they were promoted by farmers themselves. There was economic justification for them. They created savings and economies, and improved the quality and distribution of the butter, and so they succeeded.

Grain.—There are approximately 5,000 farmers' elevators in the United States, with a volume of business of \$500,000,000 a year. They represent, therefore, our largest example of coöperative marketing. They are largest from the standpoint of number of individual members, number of local associations, and volume of annual business.

The farmers' elevator movement started in Iowa just after the civil war, the first elevator apparently being at Blainstown in 1867 or 1868. There were two reasons for starting this new movement:

(1) *Necessity*—that is, lack of grain shipping facilities at most stations.

(2) *Lack of Competition*—that is, where private agencies did exist, owing to the limited development of the business in those early times, adequate competition was often lacking.

There are now, approximately 30,000 country elevators in the

United States. According to returns made by the Federal Trade Commission these are of the following classes:

| | Per cent |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| Commercial line elevators..... | 35.42 |
| Cooperative elevators | 18.86 |
| Independent elevators. | 32.35 |
| Mill elevators .. | 13.01 |
| Maltster | .35 |

According to these figures then, we have 10,700 line elevators, 10,000 independent elevators, 5,000 farmers' elevators, (Figs. 27 and 28) and 4,000 mill elevators.

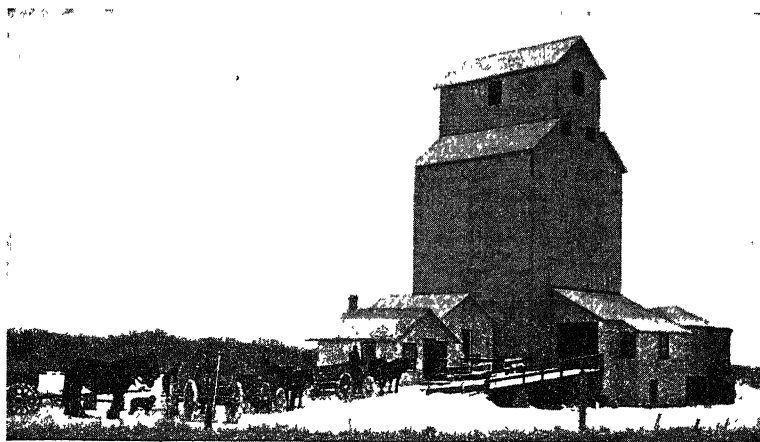


Fig. 27.—Country elevator owned by the United Grain Growers. This company operates 350 elevators like this.

In some sections the farmers' elevators have had too much outside promotion, too rapid growth, and are hence not on a sound business basis. Their main competition now comes from the independent elevator and these elevators are based on individual, private initiative. There is room in the field for both types of elevator, one to act as a check on the other. At the present time, however, the friends of the farmers' elevator admit that it is not up to par in business efficiency. It will have to get better or drop out of the race. The question arises, can the farmer elevator exist only as a war measure—that is, only as an instrument to fight some trade abuse?

Livestock.—The coöperative marketing of livestock through local livestock shipping associations now ranks third in volume of business among all our coöperative marketing enterprises. There

are 1,600 of these local associations, with an annual turnover of about \$250,000,000. The rapid spread of these may be indicated by the statistics for Minnesota alone. There were in this State, in 1913, 115 livestock shipping associations; in 1919 there were 655.

These began in Minnesota in 1908. In 1919 their total business amounted to \$89,700,000.

These local livestock marketing associations are now found throughout the entire Middle West and in some neighboring States.

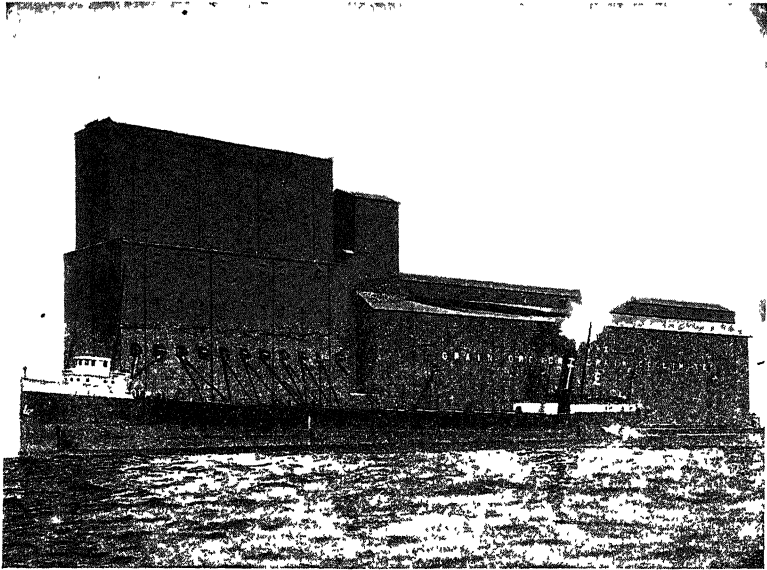


Fig. 28.—Terminal elevator, 2,500,000 bushels capacity. Operated by United Grain Growers at Fort William, on Lake Superior.

According to the Federal government report, the rank of the States, based on the number of local associations is as follows: 1st Iowa, 2nd Minnesota, 3rd Illinois, 4th Wisconsin, 5th Missouri, 6th Indiana, 7th South Dakota, 8th Michigan, 9th Ohio.

Why these local associations have succeeded during the past seventeen years is explained in part by the Bureau of Agricultural Economics of the United States Department of Agriculture, in the publication, *Livestock Marketing Associations in the United States, 1924—A Preliminary Report* by R. H. Elsworth, August, 1924. The following facts are from this official report:

"The livestock shipping association is undoubtedly the simplest of the various coöperative enterprises created by the farmer to assist him in his marketing activities. Almost no capital is required to launch such an association; only enough members are needed to insure carlot shipments; a formal organization, while highly desirable, is not essential; and the duties of secretary and manager can in many instances be performed by farmers in addition to their farming operations." (p. 1)

"Amount of business.—A fair estimate for all active associations would be in the neighborhood of \$250,000,000. (p. 6)

"Organization characteristics.—Less than one-half of the livestock shipping associations are incorporated.

"But 7.9 per cent of the associations have contracts with their members." (p. 10)

Here is a very informal organization of farmers, shipping livestock in carlots where the individual farmer would not have volume enough to fill a car. It is a simple business all conducted



Fig. 29 —One of the more than 200 Sunkist packing-houses in California, which are owned and operated under the direction of the California Fruit Growers Exchange—the largest coöperative marketing organization of its type known in the world.

right under the farmer's own eyes, by men he knows personally. No mystery, no superstition, no suspicions about it. No handling of large sums of the farmer's money by strangers to him. No intricate book-keeping, and the local association is performing a service which is either not done at all or not so well done by any other agency.

Far West.—We come now to the third geographical section of our country, namely, the Far West. Here coöperation in a few agricultural specialties, produced in large volume in a small area, and thousands of miles from the consuming markets, has had success since 1905. However, the total volume of this Pacific Coast coöperative business falls far short of the volume reached in the Middle West in each of the three fields—grain, dairy, livestock. The oldest, best known, and most successful of the Pacific

Coast coöperatives is the California Fruit Growers Exchange of Los Angeles, handling oranges, lemons, grapefruit. A very brief statement of its essentials is given:

The California Fruit Growers Exchange, organized in 1905, is an association of the citrus fruit growers of Southern California, for the purpose of grading, packing and selling their fruit. There are about 200 local packing houses which form the basis of the system. (Figs. 29 and 30) These have federated into 20 district

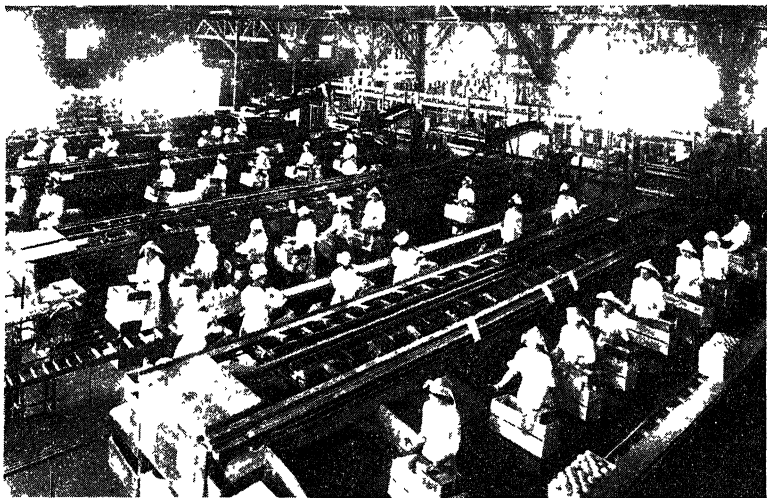


Fig. 30.—Interior of a typical California orange packing-house, showing women packers. Each packer wears white cotton gloves to prevent even finger-nail scratches on the fruit skin. Each individual orange is wrapped in a tissue paper wrap before being packed in the box.

exchanges, and these 20 district exchanges have federated into the Exchange at Los Angeles. It has succeeded in improving the quality of the fruit marketed and in reducing the costs of marketing. Part of this saving has come through simplification—reducing the number of varieties of oranges grown from over 30 to fewer than 5; part has come through volume of business and the economies which come with wholesale operations. Thus 5,000 tons of tissue paper are used annually, and are bought as a unit. Over 100,000,000 feet of lumber is used annually, but the growers now own 70,000 acres of timber land.

It will be noted in this connection that the locals federate into district exchanges, which are of course owned and controlled by the locals. These twenty districts elect 20 men to constitute the

directors of the central Exchange. The weekly meetings of the exchange directors, open to all the members of any organization keep the control extremely democratic.

What service has the Exchange performed for producer, distributor and consumer? It has served all three. The government report quoted above lists the following seven services, among others, of the Exchange:

(1) *Reduction in packing and marketing costs.* Packing costs were reduced about 33 1-3 per cent. Selling costs were reduced about 7 per cent. (p. 38).

(2) *Coöperative purchase of supplies* saves, approximately 5 cents a box on each box used. There are used 20,000,000 boxes a year, indicating a savings of about \$1,000,000 a year.

(3) *Standardization.*—Inspection, grading and standardization have been carried to a very great extent by the Exchange. The "Sunkist" brand is now a brand with dealer and consumer confidence. (p. 39)

(4) *Improvement in Handling Practices.* Decay in fruit has been enormously reduced. (p. 40)

(5) *Improvement of the Transportation service.*

(6) *Utilization of by-products.*

(7) *Promote Better Production.*

It is interesting to note that the successful potato coöperative exchange already described (Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange) aims to sell all of its best products strictly f. o. b. shipping station. This works successfully. But the orange coöperators use exactly the opposite method. No oranges are sold f. o. b. They are all sold delivered. In the large cities they are usually sold by the fruit auction method. In other cases agents of the associations sell direct to the jobbers and regular dealers. This illustrates the principle that no patent methods can be used by all coöperative associations; they must adjust their methods, as do others, to the changing needs of trade.

The enormous business of the California Walnut Growers Association is suggested by figures 31 and 32.

We have now passed in review the successful coöperative marketing of potatoes, dairy products, grain, livestock, and fruit. In all these cases the successful experience extends over a period of more than ten years. A coöperative which is not yet five years old is only an infant and has not yet proved its right to live. Some young coöperatives, such as the tobacco pools of the South, very quickly attained to mammoth size. Their growth was too rapid.

Hence it was followed by severe reorganizations, in an attempt to put the industry on a sound basis." The same experience was had by many wheat pools of the Middle West and Far West. The Cotton pools of the South are among the younger coöperatives, which hope to discover the sound principles under which long life



Fig. 31 —The California Walnut Growers Association's home at Seventh & Mill Streets, Los Angeles. This modern seven story and basement, Class A building, and the adjoining lot are owned by the Association. The building houses the general offices and the by-product plant. More than 100,000 bags of walnuts can be stored on the upper floors.

is attained. There remain to be considered in this chapter two other problems in coöperation, namely, the limitations and the advantages of coöperative marketing.

What Coöperatives Cannot Do.—The ten thousand coöperatives in the United States are trying to do many different things. Coöperatives have had a very high death rate. In many parts of the country there has been over-promotion by public and private

agencies. Some large coöperatives have been extravagant in using the farmers' money. Sometimes coöperatives fight one another instead of coöperating. Private business has one distinct advantage over the coöperative—it gets the full benefit of private initiative. There are five specific things which coöperatives cannot do: (1) cut costs greatly; (2) eliminate speculation; (3) eliminate the middleman; (4) guarantee cost of production plus a profit; (5) fix prices. A few coöperatives have, for a time,



Fig 32—After the walnut suction machine has pulled out the light-weights, the nuts slowly travel along the wide endless belts under the observation of women sorters. Every nut showing any outward blemish is here removed by hand

fixed the price. But if they fix it too high, as did the raisin growers and prune growers of California, over-production and price slump follow. The president of the California Prune and Apricot Growers Association, speaking of the big crop, the carryover, and the low price, said:

“Coöperative associations cannot change the laws of nature, nor make money for a farmer who raises poor fruit, or force consumers to pay a price beyond what supply and demand justifies.”

The same testimony was made concerning California walnuts. A grower, writing in the *Diamond Walnut News*¹, published by the California Walnut Growers Association, said:

¹ Webber, W. T., July-Aug. 1924, pp. 1, 2.

"No matter what the marketing method is, if we have over-production we are bound to have low prevailing prices—prices so low in fact that the man who cannot produce high volumes of good quality, and hence have low production cost, cannot exist, and we are bound to have the operation of the law of the survival of the fittest. This is exactly what is going on now in the majority of agricultural and horticultural industries."

Advantages of Coöperation.—There are five incidental advantages which may come in whole or in part to any coöperative marketing association: (1) fight trade abuses; (2) coöperate with middleman in getting wider or cheaper distribution; (3) market information; (4) bargaining power; (5) economies in marketing.

There are two fundamental benefits and advantages of coöperation: (1) standardization; (2) better production.

Since there is no way to get a good price for a poor product, the final justification of coöperative marketing is improved production. The brilliant success made by Denmark in coöperation is in coöperative production rather than in coöperative marketing. The Danes have good butter, eggs, and bacon to sell; but back of these they have: (1) Livestock Breeding Associations—over a thousand coöperative bull associations, nearly a thousand cow-testing associations, nearly five hundred breeding centers and breeding associations for the bacon type of hog; (2) Local Egg-collecting associations, which fine the farmer \$1.34 for the first bad egg, and \$2.68 for the second; (3) Coöperative seed production. The Danes have, in short, better seeds and better sires back of their agricultural production and marketing.

Better production makes inspection, grading, standardization simpler and cheaper. To the extent that the government has not done the work of grading and standardizing, just to that extent is the opportunity greater for the coöperative to perform this service. A standardized commodity can often be sold through a broker for 2 per cent, whereas if it is not standardized the same commodity would sell through a commission merchant at a cost of 8 per cent. Standardization is one of the best methods of cheapening distribution. Here is a big field for the coöperative.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Give two definitions of coöperation.
2. Illustrate by concrete examples the broader use of the term.
3. Distinguish between stock and non-stock corporations.
4. By what test or tests can a cooperative corporation be identified?
5. In what sense is coöperation for savings rather than profits?
6. How new is coöperation in the United States?
7. Give example of our earliest form of cooperation.
8. List seven kinds of coöperation in the United States.

9. Give the three most important in order of age and volume of business. Summarize the first two.
10. Give short account of the farmers' telephone lines. What principles do they illustrate?
11. How successful are the coöperative stores? How do you account for this?
12. How successful are the coöperative meat packing houses? Cite cases. How do you account for this?
13. What is the record of our coöperative canneries?
14. Which is the most cooperative country in the world?
15. Give in detail the account of a successful cooperative in each of the following fields, and in each case show reason for success: (1) potatoes; (2) creameries; (3) grain elevators; (4) livestock shipping; (5) oranges. Give age of each.
16. What large cooperatives have not yet survived ten years?
17. Name five things which cooperatives cannot do. Elaborate the point on price control. Cite prunes, raisins, and walnuts.
18. Name five incidental advantages of cooperation.
19. Name and elaborate the two fundamental advantages of coöperation. Cite Danish experience.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Give an account of any important coöperative marketing association in your State.
2. Prepare a list or inventory of all the agricultural coöperatives in your State.
3. Account for the different records made by coöperative creameries in Kansas and Minnesota.
4. Give an account of the American Cranberry Exchange.
5. Give the history of any large national coöperative marketing association.
6. Give the history of the United Grain Growers of Winnipeg.
7. Give an account of the Alberta, Saskatchewan, and Manitoba Wheat Pools.
8. Give the story of the 15 Wheat Pools of the United States.
9. Give the story of the United States Grain Growers.
10. Prepare a list of all the official organs now being published by cooperative associations. (Note. Inquire of U. S. Bureau of Agricultural Economics).
11. Examine and report on two or three types of these cooperative organs.
12. What is the marketing program of the American Farm Bureau Federation?
13. What is said about cooperative marketing in the Yearbooks of Agriculture, beginning with the year 1920?

REFERENCES

1. BOYLE, JAMES E.: "Brief on Coöperation."
2. COULTER, JOHN LEE: "Cooperation Among Farmers."
3. JESNESS, O. B.: "Cooperative Marketing of Farm Products."
4. MEARS and TOBRINER: "Principles and Practices of Coöperative Marketing."
5. POWELL, G. HAROLD: "Cooperation in Agriculture."
6. United Grain Growers, Winnipeg, Canada, Annual Report, 1918.
7. Daily Commerce Reports, Washington, July 19, 1919: "Cooperative Societies in Finland."
8. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bul. 547: "Coöperative Purchasing and Marketing Organizations Among Farmers."
9. Minnesota Farmers' Institute Annual, 26.
10. Cooperative Associations as: California Fruit Growers' Exchange, United Grain Growers, for reports.
11. Yearbook Department of Agriculture: 1910, "Coöperation in Hand-

- ling and Marketing Fruit. 1914, "Coöperative Marketing and Financing of Marketing Associations." 1915, "Coöperative Purchase of Farm Supplies." 1916, "Federated Coöperative Cheese Manufacturing and Marketing Association." 1917, "Coöperative Marketing."
12. Johns Hopkins University Studies, V. 6: ADAMS, "History of Coöperation in the U. S."
13. International Institute of Agriculture, Rome, twenty-seven articles on coöperation in different countries, 1914-1926.
14. Journal of Farm Economics, Jan., 1924: "Commodity Coöperative Association."
15. American Institute of Coöperation, Annual reports, 1925 et seq.
16. National Association of State Marketing Officials, Proceedings of Annual Meetings, 1921 et seq.
17. National Coöperative Marketing Conference, Proceedings, 1923, 1924, 1925.
18. National Conference on Marketing and Farm Credits, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916.
19. N. Y. Department of Agriculture, Albany. Special report of New York delegates on American Commission for the study of agricultural coöperation in Europe.
20. Bureau of Agricultural Economics: "Agricultural Coöperation"; "Marketing Activities."

CHAPTER XI

CREDIT

Debt.—"Many neighbors have sold out and quit farming," writes a northwestern farm woman, "because they had to. We will have to sell this fall, because we are so deep in debt—it will nearly kill me if we have to leave the farm. I do so want to keep my husband and children there. I don't see how I can part with the horses. I hate the cities and am afraid of them, so I hope that the lawmakers will believe that ours is a real need. I am 25 years old and our children are aged 6, 4, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ years. I don't belong to the 'I Won't Works,' but would like a little pay."

This letter is one from a collection of many received from farm women in response to an inquiry on "How the U. S. Department of Agriculture can better meet the needs of farm housewives?"

It illustrates in a concrete way the very disagreeable fact that the farmer's credit problem is, in certain cases, a real one. The letter suggests that our lawmakers "do something" to meet the credit needs of the day.

New View of Credit.—The attitude of the public mind has undergone a tremendous revolution on the subject of credit. About two hundred years ago a French king said, "Credit supports agriculture as the rope supports the hanged." In our own history the New England idea of thrift and the teaching of Poor Richard's Almanac were both to the effect that debt is a disgrace and must be avoided like the plague. Hence a mortgage came to be looked on as a disgrace, a sort of skeleton in the family closet. There was some excuse for this attitude in the days of free land, of home-spun clothing, of homemade tillage tools. Farming then was really an investment of labor on free land. But now farming represents the balanced investment of three factors of production—land; labor, and capital. In short, agriculture is now on a capitalistic basis. The land has a large cash value. The farm equipment has a large cash value. Agriculture has come to be a business involving the administration of capital. According to the 1910 census, the average Iowa farm represented an investment in land and farm buildings of \$15,008, in farm machinery of \$440, and in livestock of \$1811. In other words the Iowa farmer has a business investment of \$17,259. The village merchant can no longer proudly

arrogate to himself the title of "business man" and look down on the farmer as a mere tiller of the soil.

Capitalistic Agriculture.—When agriculture in America became a capitalistic business, there came also a new attitude towards credit. The word "credit" came into use in place of the old word "debt." Debt was no longer considered a badge of dishonor, a mark of non-prosperity, or even as something to be avoided. The practice of the great public utility corporations, particularly the railroads, of piling up big debts, at low rates of interest, in long term bonds, invested in income yielding property, and with the fixed business policy of never paying off these debts (but of refunding them) proved suggestive to agriculture. Why should a railroad, for instance, keep out of debt, when it can borrow at 4 per cent and make a return of 8 per cent on this money? Evidently, the more a railroad could increase its debt—provided always the interest rate was low, the investment safe, and the return large—the better off it would be financially. The instinct of the individual farmer, however, leads him to desire to own his farm in fee simple and free from encumbrance. But for the sake of securing the balanced investment of land, labor, and capital, it has come to mean in many cases that the farmer must borrow. The social significance of farm credit and a permanent agriculture is apparently grasped by but few writers and speakers. The country is under obligation to Dean Thomas Forsyth Hunt of the University of California for clearly seeing this problem and in clearly stating it to his country.¹ Quoting from his remarks on this subject we have the following excerpts:

"As long as the people in the country raise larger families than those in the cities, and the cities continue to grow faster than the country, it follows that in the cities every generation must be affected by the character of the previous generation in the country.

"New York and Boston are rapidly becoming un-American cities for the simple reason that they do not raise enough children to maintain, let alone increase, their population. Almost exactly one-half of the people of Manhattan are foreign-born. Less than 15 per cent have two American-born parents. Los Angeles has become the puritanic center of America; Boston is now the second Dublin of the world. Hoboken does not dare to have a parade on the Fourth of July. Unless our children occupy the country, our grandchildren will not occupy the cities. It is the people who occupy the land who will eventually inherit the earth . . . If farms must be recapitalized at least three times in a century; if young men are born into the world without capital to finance them; if the permanence of society is dependent upon a rural population, not merely because it creates wealth, but because it grows children, then what are we going to do about it? . . . For years the savings of the people have been used in developing railways, manufacturing plants, department

¹ 64 Cong. 1 Sess. Senate Doc. 239.

stores, public buildings and city streets. A large part of the development of private corporations as well as the public improvements of cities, has been due to the savings of the people, borrowed largely at 4 to 5 per cent. The land-credit plan is intended to allow the savings of the people to be invested in the land in order that a permanent agriculture may develop.

"Men in cities now conduct great enterprises, enjoy comfortable transportation facilities, occupy luxurious offices, and eat in sumptuous restaurants without having a dollar of their own money invested in these agencies except as they may carry life insurance or invest in stocks and bonds. The phenomenal development of the cities within recent years would have been impossible were this not so. Farming is the one great industry remaining in which men commonly invest their own money in order to engage in the business."

United States Studies Credit in Europe.—Rural credit became an issue in American political life about the year 1912. In that year President Taft addressed letters to the State Governors, inviting them to a conference at the White House for the purpose of discussing agricultural credit. In this letter, among other things, President Taft said:

"For some months past, at my direction, the Department of State, through its diplomatic officers in Europe, has been engaged in an investigation of the agricultural credit system in operation in certain of the European countries. Although the investigation is still under way, a preliminary report has been submitted, together with the recommendations of Ambassador Myron T. Herrick in connection with my proposal to adopt this system in the United States.

"A study of these reports and of the recommendations of Ambassador Herrick, which I am sending you, convinces me of the adaptability to American conditions of the cooperative credit plan as set forth in the organization of the Raiffeisen banks of Germany. The establishment and conduct of such banks, however, are matters for State control. I suggest also the establishment of land mortgage banks . . .

"The need for the establishment of an adequate financial system as an aid to the farmers of this country is now quite generally recognized. The governmental initiative, taken by the Department of State under instructions issued by my direction to the diplomatic officers in Europe on March 18 last, have been effectively supplemented by the American Bankers Association, the Southern Commercial Congress, and by many other bodies by whom this question has been agitated, and valuable work has been done in studying and disseminating knowledge of those great instrumentalities which have been created in foreign lands to extend to their agriculturists credit facilities equal in benefits to those enjoyed by their industrial and commercial organizations. The handicap placed upon the American farmer through the lack of such a system, and the loss sustained by the whole citizenship of the nation because of this failure to assist the farmers to the utmost development of our agricultural resources, is readily apparent.

"The . . . farmers of the United States add each year to the national wealth \$8,400,000,000. They are doing this on a borrowed capital of \$6,040,000,000. On this sum they pay annual interest charges of \$510,000,000. Counting commissions and renewal charges, the interest rate paid by the farmers of this country is averaged at 8½ per cent, as compared to a rate of four and a half to three and a half per cent paid by the farmer, for instance, of France or Germany.

"Again, the interest rate paid by the American farmer is considerably higher than that paid by our industrial corporations, railroads or municipali-

ties. Yet, I think, it will be admitted that the security offered by the farmer on his farm lands is quite as sound as that offered by industrial corporations. Why, then, will not the investor furnish the farmer with money at as advantageous rates as he is willing to supply it to the industrial corporations? Obviously the advantages enjoyed by the industrial corporation lie in the financial machinery at its command, which permits it to place its offer before the investor in a more attractive and more readily negotiable form. The farmer lacks this machinery, and, lacking it, he suffers unreasonably."

This quotation is given at length because it so clearly states the credit problem of the United States and at the same time suggests its solution—land mortgage credit and coöperative credit. These principles announced by President Taft bore fruit in the year 1916. This is the date of a new era in credit in the United States on account of the Federal Farm Loan Act enacted then.

(1) **Need of Credit.**—Agriculture, compared with industry and commerce, has suffered from too little credit and too expensive credit. Some individual farmers have, however, suffered from too much credit. Too much credit is as bad as too little credit. A very striking example of too much credit was furnished by Ireland two generations ago, when the tenants were allowed to pile up debts representing large arrears of rent. In many districts in the south and west of Ireland, every tenant was in the condition of an uncertificated bankrupt, whose debts amounted to more than he could ever hope to pay.

In Germany, where land mortgage credit was organized on a successful basis one hundred and fifty years ago (under the *Land-schaften*) and has flourished ever since, it has been proved that this easy and cheap form of credit did two things: (1) increased the productivity of the land by means of draining, irrigation, better equipment, buildings, etc.; (2) increased correspondingly the farmer's total capital, and, of course, the value of the land. Farmers in buying farms were generally obliged to pay part in cash, and give a mortgage for the balance due. This put a temptation before the owner to sell his farm at an advance in price, so as to realize his "profits." There has thus been in Germany a big speculative gain (*Verkaufsgewinn*) in selling land. The greater part of the present large mortgage burden on German farms represents these speculative gains. While Germany is smaller in area than Texas, the farm mortgage debt there before the World War (1912) was \$1,020,000,000.

Too little credit is equally bad for the farmer. All large undertakings in the industrial and commercial world make liberal use of credit. The story of the Carnegie fortune shows that its early

growth was due in large measure to a liberal and wise use of credit. Thus, signing a personal note for a million dollars on one occasion involving the purchase of a neighboring steel plant proved to be one of the soundest business steps ever taken by Andrew Carnegie.

Credit has been called a two-edged sword. It may, and frequently does, injure the unsuccessful farmer. But a tool that could do no harm to a poor farmer could be of little use to a good farmer. The perennial problem of credit is, therefore, the right amount of credit to employ. In solving this problem, the farmer has, or ought to have, the advice of his local banker. He also ought to use such other help as the farm management studies of his State agricultural college, the county agent, and the extension specialists from the State college can give him.

Term of Credit.—Credit in agriculture is short-time, long-time, or intermediate credit. Short-time credit (30 days to 6 months) is used both in production and marketing. Long-time credit (over 3 years) is used chiefly for purchase of land, or for buildings and expensive permanent improvements. Intermediate credit (6 months to 3 years) is primarily used for production; it is also used for marketing, and to hold crops for a possible rise in price, especially crops that can be warehoused.

(2) Supply of Credit.—When it is remembered that the Federal Government experienced no difficulty in securing \$25,000,000,000 of credit during the World War, at low rates of interest ($4\frac{1}{4}$ and $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.), and has borrowed large sums since then at equally low rates, it will be more readily understood that there is in the United States a large reservoir of credit. Railroads have borrowed ten billions; States and cities have borrowed several billions more; public utility companies and industrial corporations have borrowed billions more. Probably this reservoir of credit has furnished a hundred billions in loans.

Sources.—This ultimate reservoir of credit consists of the individual persons of the country who have accumulated some surplus, who have set aside some savings. Much borrowing is done and always will be done direct from these individual investors. But for business purposes it is found convenient to use certain institutions as agencies or channels through which the savings of individuals may be directed into the money markets of the country. Hence certain well-established institutions now deal in loanable funds, or more strictly speaking, in credit. Seven of the more important of these agencies may now be listed and briefly discussed.

Agencies.—The agencies now available for furnishing agri-

cultural credit are numerous, but the following seven are most important:

(1) **Banks.**—If the private money lender is omitted from this discussion (no statistics are available showing volume of private loans in agriculture), then the 30,000 commercial banks are by far the most important single agency for supplying the farmers both long-time and short-time credit. Everywhere people who are thrifty and forehanded enough to have any use for banks for depositing purposes are able to borrow in reasonable amounts. The depositors are very largely also the borrowers, and naturally have the first claim to accommodations. It is they who create the loanable funds. The deposits of the banks are, of course, trust funds; they are held upon the understanding that they will be paid to depositors on demand. It is further understood that depositors are entitled to credit to the extent that their financial and moral standing warrants it and the bank's resources permit it. Since we do not have a central bank, or the branch banking system in the United States, the 30,000 banks are owned in the communities where they are located and where they place most of their loans.

In December, 1920, these banks had loaned to agriculture the following amounts:

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| Farm mortgage loans | . . . | \$1,447,500,000 |
| To farmers on personal and collateral security | | 3,869,800,000 |
| Total | . . . | \$5,317,300,000 |

The loans to farmers on personal and collateral security constitute 13.29 per cent. of the banks' total loans and discounts. Statistics are not available showing what per cent. of all deposits are made by farmers, but it is probably less than 13.29 per cent.

The interest rates on these short-time loans vary considerably in different parts of the country. The average rate for the United States as reported by the Department of Agriculture (March, 1921) was 7.96 per cent. This was the peak of the high interest period. The lowest rate—Middle Atlantic States—was 6.01 per cent. The highest rate—West South Central—was 9.66 per cent. The lowest State was New Hampshire, 5.98 per cent.; the highest, New Mexico, 10.17 per cent.

The Federal Reserve Banking System.—The greatest single step forward ever taken by our banking system was the adoption of the Federal Reserve System in December, 1913. This system cured two fatal defects in our banking system—(1) furnished federated reserves, and (2) an elastic currency. The twelve Federal

Reserve banks have as their members (and owners) the national banks of the country and such State banks as voluntarily join the system. Therefore some 10,000 banks own the Federal Reserve System. They deposit their reserves in these twelve banks, thus constituting huge reservoirs of credit; and in time of need borrow where they have made their deposits. Being able to discount commercial paper in these reserve banks, the member banks are able to meet the legitimate credit needs of their customers at all times. Federal Reserve banks do not loan to individuals, but only to banks. To free the system from undue control by large banks in New York, Chicago or elsewhere, a Federal Reserve Board of seven men is provided, five appointed by the President of the United States, and two ex-officio members, the Secretary of the Treasury and the Comptroller of the Currency.

Service to Agriculture.—When the agricultural panic of 1920 arrived—as part of the post-war deflation—the Federal Reserve banks greatly increased the amount of their rediscounted paper and their note circulation. This was in response to general credit demands. Loans on agricultural and live-stock paper increased enormously during the year 1920. Taking the reserve banks in the grain belt section, we find the following situation:

AGRICULTURAL LOANS

| | Jan. 1, 1920. | Jan. 1, 1921. |
|------------------------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Chicago Federal Reserve Bank | \$12,783,000 | \$52,695,000 |
| Kansas City Federal Reserve Bank | 20,022,000 | 46,840,000 |
| Minneapolis Federal Reserve Bank | 6,855,000 | 53,896,000 |

Much more striking increases were made in agricultural loans by the reserve banks at Richmond, Virginia; Atlanta, Georgia; and Dallas, Texas. In other words, the drop in agricultural prices would have been more severe (as it was in 1893–1896), had there been no Federal Reserve Banking System.

The Federal Reserve Banking System is a system of commercial banking, and hence rests on demand deposits. It maintains specie payment at all times, even during time of war. To increase the facilities for agricultural credit under this system the following special provisions in favor of agriculture have been made:

Agricultural Paper.—(1) The Act provides that commercial paper may be discounted for a period not over ninety days, but agricultural paper may be discounted for a period of nine months. Agricultural paper means loans for planting, cultivating, harvesting or marketing a crop, or for breeding, fattening or marketing live-stock, or for holding them “for a reasonable time” before selling. Coöperative associations may issue paper which is eligible

for discount, running nine months, for marketing or for loaning to their members. Coöperative buying is not included, since this is considered as an ordinary commercial transaction. (2) National banks may make five-year loans on farm land. (3) Bankers' acceptances and trade acceptances, as described below.

Bankers' Acceptances.—Some individual farmers and many coöperatives now make use of the Bankers' acceptance, the best type of short-term credit with lowest interest rate. These are drafts or bills of exchange drawn on and accepted by a bank. When endorsed by any member bank, they can be rediscounted in a Federal Reserve bank. Their purpose is to finance importation or exportation of goods; domestic shipment of goods; storage of readily marketable staples accompanied by a warehouse receipt. They may run six months when based on warehouse receipts. Farmers may thus use the bankers' acceptance with their local banks, and these banks in turn rediscount with Federal Reserve banks or sell them on the open market to Federal Reserve banks.

The trade acceptance is very much similar to the bankers' acceptance except it is not quite so liberal. It may be used only for domestic goods, and for goods actually moving in the stream of commerce (bought and sold) not stored and for goods sold by the retailer to the ultimate consumer.

(2) **Insurance Companies.**—There are 266 insurance companies in the United States, several of which have assets well over a hundred million dollars each. They collect annually from the ultimate reservoir of credit—individual savings—large amounts of money. In turn they invest these funds where they are safe and where they are fairly liquid. In the year 1920 they had 60 per cent. of all their real estate loans in farm mortgages. This was 18.6 per cent. of their total assets. In 1920 insurance companies' loans on farm mortgages amounted to \$1,214,700,000.

(3) **Land Banks.**—The Federal Farm Loan Act became a law July 17, 1916. It is, in principle, self-help plus government aid in getting the system into operation. This Act provides certain channels through which the farmer obtains cheap credit, on first mortgage on real estate, running a long time, on the amortization payment plan. At the same time the Act furnishes to the investor on the money market a standard, liquid security, in place of the old farm mortgage, which was neither liquid nor standard, as the old-time farm mortgage could not readily be turned into cash and no two farm mortgages were exactly alike. This law offers the investor a standard, uniform debenture ("farm loan bond");

underlying this debenture is the first mortgage on real estate; underlying the first mortgage is farm land worth twice the amount of the mortgage (loans are made only to the extent of 50 per cent. of the value of the real estate). Under this Act the farmers secured



FIG 33—Alphonse Desjardins, father of the People's Banks of Canada.

loans at 5 per cent.—the same rate as the United States Steel Corporation was paying on its bonds, and it is the largest business corporation in the world. Since the World War, the rate on these loans has been raised.

The machinery of this Act is simple. At the top of the system are twelve Federal Land Banks, and also a number of Joint Stock Land Banks. These banks are authorized to issue tax-free debentures ("farm loan bonds"), and sell them on the open market, thus securing funds to loan to farmers. Farmers may deal with the system in two ways: (1) Through the Federal Land Bank.

In this case ten or more local farmers must incorporate a local farm loan association and this local becomes the medium for handling the mortgages and receiving the loans. The maximum loan is \$25,000. Federal supervision of the system is had through the Farm Loan Board of five men—four appointed by the President, and the Secretary of the Treasury, the fifth member, sitting as chairman. (2) Through the Joint Stock Land Banks. Private individuals may incorporate these banks, the minimum capital of which is \$250,000. These banks deal directly with the individual farmer, not through any local association. The number of Joint Stock Land banks greatly exceeds the number of Federal Land banks. The total loans outstanding, held by both these agencies in 1920, was \$435,100,000.

(4) **Mortgage Companies.**—There are in the United States 132 important Farm Mortgage Banking companies. Their function is primarily to buy individual farm mortgages (*i.e.*, loan the farmer money), and then sell to private investors either these same mortgages or debentures based on these mortgages. The smaller companies sell the mortgages themselves. Older companies issue their own obligations, usually as uniform, standard debentures.

tures of \$500 or \$1,000 denominations. In 1920 these mortgage companies had outstanding farm loans amounting to \$253,300,000.

(5) **Intermediate Credit Banks.**—Under the Act passed March 4, 1923, the federal government set up twelve Intermediate Credit banks as parts of the twelve Federal Land banks. These new banks discount agricultural and live-stock paper for banks and coöperative associations, but do not deal with individual borrowers. They loan to coöperative associations up to 75 per cent. of the value of the commodity, when the loan is secured by warehouse receipts, shipping documents, or mortgages on live-stock. Loans run from six months to three years. These banks obtain their loanable funds by selling on the money market three-year or five-year, tax-exempt, debentures, up to ten times the amount of capital and surplus of the banks. The law provides for a capital of \$5,000,000 for each bank. Hence debentures may be issued for \$600,000,000, at the outset. However, the first issue, 1923, was for \$10,000,000, at 4½ per cent. The federal government assumes no liability for any debenture, although it furnished the original capital for the twelve banks. The Farm Loan Board fixes the discount rate; a maximum margin of 1½ per cent. is allowed between the wholesale and retail price of money (debenture and farmer). In other words, the 1923 debentures furnish farmers money at not over 6 per cent.

This Act also provides that private individuals may incorporate intermediate credit banks called National Agricultural Credit Corporations, each with a minimum capital of \$250,000. These banks may issue debentures running three years, and may loan money in a manner similar to the federal intermediate credit banks. Coöperative associations, it will be noted, may borrow money for "marketing" (selling), but not for buying commodities.

(6) **Coöperative Credit; Credit Unions.**—Credit Unions are good agencies of credit in communities where banks are not much used, or where local merchants are asked to furnish credit ("carry the customer"). In these cases credit unions serve as feeders to the banks, not as competitors. A credit union is a local coöperative association, making loans to its members and promoting thrift and business methods. Alphonse Desjardins was the first to introduce coöperative credit in America, and he did it in the province of Quebec by means of the credit union (Fig. 33). He began this movement in 1900 among the French Catholics of his parish, Levis. The success of this first experiment (La Caisse Populaire de Levis) caused the idea to spread throughout all French Canada,

154 of these credit unions. In the first 16 years their total turnover was \$3,519,123.84, with gross profits amounting to \$107,719.05 and a total working expense of \$8,832. The working men and farmers choose their own management, provide all the funds themselves, loan the money to themselves, and in most cases their honor alone is the main security.

In the United States ten States have passed credit union laws, Massachusetts being the first one. But in only four of these States has any significant progress been made, and in only one is the credit union a rural institution. The table below shows how the three States of Massachusetts, New York and Rhode Island have developed credit unions in urban communities, and how North Carolina alone has made it contribute to agricultural credit.

Credit Unions, 1920.

| State | Number | | | Membership | Resources |
|-----------|--------|-------|-------|---------------------|-------------|
| | Rural | Urban | Total | | |
| Mass..... | 1 | 63 | 64 | 29,494 | \$3,995,459 |
| N. Y..... | 1 | 69 | 70 | 20,000 ¹ | 2,303,871 |
| N. C..... | 33 | 0 | 33 | 1,387 | 102,103 |
| Neb..... | 0 | 0 | 0 | | |
| Ore..... | 0 | 0 | 0 | | |
| R. I..... | 0 | 2 | 2 | 2,510 | 626,190 |
| S. C..... | 0 | 0 | 0 | | |
| Tex..... | 1 | 0 | 1 | no data | no data |
| Utah..... | 0 | 0 | 0 | | |
| Wis..... | 0 | 0 | 0 | | |
| | 36 | 134 | 170 | 53,391 | \$7,027,623 |

1. Estimated

North Carolina.—In North Carolina 41 unions have been formed since 1916, and eight dissolved. Success here is due largely to leadership. The law provides that the Division of Markets and Rural Organization of the State Agricultural Experiment Station and Extension Service shall carry on the necessary educational and organization work concerning credit unions. In the five States that have no unions the failure is due chiefly to the lack of provision for any definite leadership. The funds of the North Carolina unions come from share capital, deposits, and loans from banks. The par value of a share is usually \$10. Loans to members are for the purchase of the following: Fertilizers, tools and implements, live-stock, feeds, food supplies and miscellany. Credit unions are expected to do three things: Save money through buying for cash and borrowing at low interest rates; teach thrift; teach

(7) **Book Accounts.**—Unfortunately, one of the most common forms of credit, and at the same time the most expensive, is that furnished by local merchants to customers, and known as “store credit,” “book credit,” or “book accounts.” Merchants may or may not charge interest on such credit. But in any event, they must be compensated. Hence they usually charge more for their goods in order to offset the credit granted customers. Extreme cases of this are found in the cotton belt. “Texas debtor farmers,” says a bulletin of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of that State, “have been paying to credit merchants 10 to 60 per cent. above cash prices.” A study of this subject made by Leland Spencer in New York State (1922) showed the country stores in three representative counties of the State had credit outstanding to the amount of \$1,605,965, or 24 per cent. of their annual sales. Of this credit, 17 per cent. runs from three to six months; 17 per cent., six to twelve months; and 11 per cent. over twelve months. “The costs of store credit,” says Spencer, “are indicated by this study to be equivalent to two or three times the usual bank rate of interest.” The time has surely come when the banks, not the merchants, should furnish this credit to the ultimate consumer. The modern instrument for this purpose, under our Reserve Banking System, is the trade acceptance.

Classifications of Credit.—Credit may be classified on the basis of the security underlying it. Here the principal divisions are land mortgage credit and personal credit. Coöperative credit forms another division of personal credit. The Farm Loan Act provides for land credit, with some slight coöperative features. However, since it rests on first mortgages on land, it is properly classed as land credit. Personal credit may be again subdivided into character loans and collateral loans. On the basis of the length of time or term credit is used it is classified as short-time, long-time, and intermediate credit. The Farm Loan Act is believed to have solved the problem of supplying long-time credit. The Act provides no machinery for educating the borrowers in the use of this credit. The outstanding claim of the German coöperative credit societies (Schultze-Delitsch, Raiffeisen, and others), is not that they have solved the problem of getting credit, but rather the problem of using credit.

Means have now been provided for giving the farmer all the credit he is entitled to. Cheap credit will increase agricultural production and increase land values. “Cheap money” means “dear land.”

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Quote the "northwestern farm woman" as to the economic conditions of farmers.
2. Show the attitude of mind towards credit now, and formerly, in this country.
3. Show the relation of capitalistic agriculture to credit: Size of the Iowa farmer's investment.
4. What is the business corporation's attitude towards credit?
5. Cite Hunt's statement on the social significance of credit.
6. When did rural credit become a public question here?
7. Quote at length from President Taft. Summarize.
8. Show how agriculture may suffer from too little or too much credit. Has agriculture had too much credit? Compare with industry and commerce. Use of credit in Ireland and Germany; by Andrew Carnegie.
9. How may a farmer determine what is the right amount of credit?
10. Define and illustrate short-time, long-time, and intermediate credit.
11. What is the ultimate reservoir from which all credit is supplied. Is it ample to meet the needs of the country?
12. Name the seven chief agencies of credit.
13. Discuss our present banking system and its place in supplying local communities with credit; rank as credit agency; depositors and borrowers; volume of loans in 1920; interest rates.
14. Explain our Federal Reserve Banking System in detail, and show its services to agriculture; two new features; ownership and control; 1920 price deflation; specie payment; agricultural paper; farm mortgages.
15. Show nature and place of bankers' and trade acceptances.
16. Discuss credit service of Insurance Companies.
17. Discuss in detail the Federal Farm Loan System; objects of; results of; methods of; loan limit.
18. Discuss Joint Stock Land Banks.
19. Show nature and place of Mortgage Companies.
20. Discuss in detail the Intermediate Credit Banks; objects, methods; supervision; National Agricultural Credit Corporations.
21. Discuss cooperative credit; Credit Unions; in Canada; in United States; methods and results; North Carolina System.
22. Show nature and place of book accounts in agricultural credit.
23. Classify credit. What are the next steps in credit? State total amount, and sources, of land mortgage credit outstanding in 1920.
24. What are the usual effects of cheap credit?

REFERENCES

1. "Agricultural Coöperation and Rural Credit in Europe, secured by the American and United States Commissioners, 1913," 63 Cong. 1 Sess. Sen. Doc. 214; same part 2.
2. CAHILL, J. R.: "Report to the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries of an Enquiry into Agricultural Credit and Agricultural Coöperation in Germany, with some notes on German Live-stock Insurance," London, 1913.
3. "Evolution of Credit and Banks in France." Report of National Monetary Commission. 61 Cong. 2 Sess. Sen. Doc. 522.
4. Federal Farm Loan Board, Washington. First Annual Report, 1918. Annually thereafter. See also circulars issued regularly by same Board.
5. "German Bank Inquiry, National Monetary Commission Report," 61 Cong. 2 Sess. Sen. Doc. 407.
6. HERRICK, MYRON T., and INGALLS, R.: "Rural Credits—Land and Coöperative," New York, 1914.

7. "Miscellaneous Articles on German Banking. Report of National Monetary Commission." 61 Cong. 2 Sess. Sen. Doc. 508.
8. WOLFF, HENRY W.: "Coöperative Credit for the United States." New York, 1917.
9. ——— "People's Bank," London, 1910.
10. ——— "Coöperation in Agriculture," London, 1914.
11. International Institute of Agriculture, Rome; International Review of Agricultural Economics: *Italy*—"National Conference of Rural Banks—Work of the Italian Federation," May, 1919, 241-250; *Roumania*—"Agricultural credit," May, 1917, 49-63; *Germany*—"Landschaft of Posen, 1914 to 1916," Dec., 1917, 1-9. "Raiffeisen Federation of Henueid in 1914-1915," Feb., 1917, 1-4; March, 1917, 1-11. *Austria-Hungary*—"Agricultural Credit in Bosnia and Herzegovina," Feb., 1917, 55-67; *Denmark*—"Popular Coöperative credit," May, 1916, 31-46; June, 1916, 24-40; July, 1916, 14-24; "Popular Bank of Moscow," Nov.-Dec., 1918, 861-873 *Uruguay*—"Mortgages," July, 1918, 565-585; Jan., 1917; 65-70. *United States*—"Organization of Credit Unions" (in 9 States, namely: Mass., N. Y., R. I., Tex., S. C., N. C., Wis., Utah, Ore.). June-July, 1919, 356-358.
12. "Annual Reports, on Savings and Loan Associations, Land Bank of the State of N. Y., and Credit Unions." Supt. of Banks, Albany.
13. ROSENTHAL, HENRY S.: "Building, Loan and Savings Associations: How to Organize and Successfully Conduct Them," Chicago, 1911.
14. "Annual Reports, Rural Credit Societies of Manitoba, Parliament House," Winnipeg.
15. "Loans under Rural Credit Law of South Dakota," State Banking Department, Pierre.
16. "Loans under Rural Credit Law of North Dakota." Monthly Report, Bank of North Dakota, Bismarck.
17. SPENCER, LELAND: "An Economic Study of Rural Store Credit in New York." Cornell University Thesis, 1923.
18. MATHEWSON, PARK, and ORR, WM. W.: "Acceptances, Trade and Bankers." New York, 1921.
19. MYRICK, HERBERT: "The Federal Farm Loan System." N. Y., 1920.
20. WIPRUD, A. C.: "The Federal Farm Loan System in Operation." New York, 1921.
21. BERGENGREN, ROY F.: "Coöperative Banking—A Credit Union Book." New York, 1923.
22. WILLIS, H. PARKER: "The Federal Reserve." New York, 1915
23. SKALWEIT, AUGUST: "Agrarpolitik." Berlin and Leipsic, 1923.

APPENDIX

FARM MORTGAGE LOANS, 1920

The Department of Agriculture estimated farm mortgage loans for the year 1920 to come from the following sources and in the following amounts:

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Banks | \$1,447,500,000 or 17 per cent. |
| Insurance Companies. | 1,214,700,000 14 |
| Land Banks | 435,100,000 5 |
| State loans | 95,200,000 1 |
| Mortgage Bankers | 253,300,000 3 |
| | <hr/> |
| Private lenders and miscellaneous | \$3,445 800,000 40 |
| | 5,111,000,000 60 |
| Total farm mortgages | \$ 8,556,800,000 100 |

CHAPTER XII

TRANSPORTATION

TRANSPORTATION, like credit, is now one of the vital forces in agriculture. It is part of the very life of the agricultural industry. The two, transportation and agriculture, must develop together, with equal steps, prospering together, suffering together. The State itself would not develop in a healthy and well-balanced manner without a concomitant development of a well-rounded transportation system. One speaker has called the road the foundation of the State.

We have a six-fold transportation system at the present time, not counting the airship and the submarine. Our system, in brief, includes transportation by ocean, rail, lake, river, canal, and wagon road. And of these six, the one showing the highest degree of development and progress in the United States is the railroad.

Railroads.—In the United States, as in England—the two countries where the railroad was first and is now best developed—the railroad began as a private institution, and so remained up to the time of the World War. In some foreign lands, however, the railroad is owned and operated by the government. In the United States, when railroads were first built, the accepted economic theory was to the effect that competition would be adequate to govern both service and rates. It was discovered, however, that the railroad is a natural monopoly and is therefore not governed by competition. This left to the government the alternative of regulation or ownership. Hence, in the course of fifty or sixty years, the government adopted the policy of regulation both of rates and services.

Evils.—Like any other great institution, the railroads change their business standards and practices with the changes in society about them. In the past the most crying evils of the roads were their rebates to favored shippers, their discriminations in freight rates (between persons, between localities, and between commodities), and their corrupt participation in party politics. These evils were finally eliminated or scotched, due to legislation, to the administration of the Interstate Commerce Commission, and to the changing sense of business honor among the railway magnates themselves. At the present time, however, there seems to be a

swelling chorus of discontent against the railroads. Part of this public discontent,* as of all popular dissatisfaction, is due to the ambidextrous efforts of the ubiquitous demagog. A part is based on real grievances in connection with the service and the rates. Railroad rates, it may be safely assumed, will never give popular satisfaction, no matter whether they are made higher or lower, whether they are made under government or private ownership. The chief grievances at the present time, so far as service is concerned, have to do with two things, namely, the speed of freight trains and the supply of cars. The serious losses in the transportation of poorly packaged freight has already been mentioned.

These two subjects have had repeated airings before committees of Congress and before State Railroad Commissions. One illustration will serve to show the concrete situation. At a hearing before the United States Senate Committee on Interstate Commerce in 1908, on the subject of Prompt Furnishing of Transportation Facilities, the largest live-stock growers in the United States were present. Among these was Murdo Mackenzie, one of the greatest stockmen of North and South America. Some of his testimony ran as follows:

"I will first touch on the shortage of cars and my own experience in this direction. A year ago last fall I ordered cars from the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad for shipment to Kansas City, either over the Rock Island system or the Santa Fe. I gave the railroad from two to three weeks' notice to supply the cars, and after that time had expired, and I had my cattle gathered, they kept me from day to day waiting for cars until two months had expired . . . On the 15th of September, 1907, I ordered cars for shipment to Kansas City and St. Joe, and on the 5th and 6th of October to ship from the same points in the Pan Handle. I proceeded to gather our cattle, and after I had them on the trail for 30 miles, I was only then informed by the railroad that I could not get the cars. I was compelled to turn the cattle back and turn them loose again. This was on the 18th of October. I was informed by the superintendent of the Fort Worth and Denver that there was no hope for my getting the cars to ship over the Rock Island or Santa Fe before the middle of December . . . I came down to Chicago from home; I saw the Rock Island people and the Santa Fe people. I put my case before them and asked them if they could not, even on personal grounds, help me out. They remarked that they could not do it; that they had more business on their own systems, a part of which runs through Texas, than they could supply cars for; that they were not going to supply cars to connecting roads. Now here I was, between the devil and the deep sea, located on the Fort Worth and Denver road, that is presumably a road engaged in interstate commerce. They publish schedules for carrying our cattle. They refused to supply me with cars, because they did not want to let their cars go off their own system, fearing, as they stated, that if they did so they would not get their cars back. The Rock Island would not supply cars to connecting roads because they had more than enough to do with their cars on their own system. Now, what is a man going to do who is in this kind of a business? We have to ship our cattle. We cannot walk them, we cannot put them on the trail as we used to in years gone past. We are com-

pelled to ship them over the roads. Are we to be compelled to wait until the season is over, until our cattle are shrunk, so that we can not get the price for them which they would otherwise bring? Or what are we going to do?"

Murdo Mackenzie now takes up the question of the speed of trains. He speaks in part as follows:

"Now, I have said enough about the car supply. I want to show you what speed we get over the railroads. I had a shipment of cattle in June coming from Estelline, Texas, going up into the northwest. It took me $5\frac{1}{2}$ days to get those cattle hauled 1000 miles. The first 172 miles took me 36 hours (about 5 miles an hour)."

Mr. Mackenzie then speaks of three other shipments of cattle, which made the following speeds, respectively: $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles per hour; $7\frac{1}{3}$ miles per hour; $5\frac{1}{4}$ miles per hour. He introduced as evidence a letter from the Solicitor of the United States Department of Agriculture containing further material on the average speed of stock trains. In a group of 42 cases on one road, the average speed was $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles per hour. In a group of 24 cases on another road the average speed maintained was 12.3 miles per hour. Other cases ran as follows: third road (22 cases), average speed 5.4 miles per hour; fourth road (28 cases), 10 miles; fifth road (122 cases), average varying from 1.9 miles to 15.6 miles per hour; sixth road (14 cases), 6.4 miles; seventh road (15 cases), 11 miles; eighth road (166 cases), 9.7 miles per hour. In seven or eight hundred cases the average running time of stock trains was 9.4 miles per hour.

An investigation of the speed of freight trains carrying potatoes in refrigeration cars from the region of the Red River of the North to markets East and South showed that the average speed is $4\frac{1}{12}$ miles per hour.

Delays in freight shipments largely occur at sidings and junction points, where other trains must be met, and at the city terminals, which are grossly inadequate to handle the business passing through them. The remedy here would involve not merely the coördination and reconstruction of city terminals, but the double tracking of all important main lines. Improvements of this kind, however, as well as the addition of new rolling stock involves vast increases in capital expenditures on the part of the railroads. In the face of this situation, it does not seem likely that railways can make these increased outlays and at the same time lower rates on agricultural products. What way is left, then, for the American farmer to secure better rates and services?

Some light on this question comes to us from England, where a similar system of private ownership prevails. The British

farmers felt aggrieved to learn that the British railroads were carrying large quantities of foreign eggs at lower rates than the British farmer was paying for sending his own eggs to market. This seemed like a bad case of discrimination. The individual English farmer, with his comparatively small supply, forwarded his eggs to market from day to day in small consignments. The foreign eggs came in in large lots. One of the English railway companies replied to the National Poultry Organization Society's request for lower rates in this fashion:

"If you will only send us eggs in 4-ton lots, as against the very much larger quantities we received from abroad, we will give you a rate which will be 25 per cent lower than we get as our share of the through rate charged to the foreigner." The offer was declined, because the farmers were not yet ready to deliver this volume of business. When these farmers are able to deliver this amount of business with some certainty both as to the volume and the regularity of delivery, they will be able to secure service and rates on the most favorable terms possible. We have already seen, in the case of the Warren County (Kentucky) Strawberry Growers, that as soon as they could guarantee quantity and time of shipment, adequate transportation service was forthcoming.

Railway Finance.—American railroads are capitalized at much lower figures than railroads in foreign lands. Here is the situation:

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| American railroads are capitalized at | \$ 60,000 a mile |
| British railroads are capitalized at | 275,000 a mile |
| French railroads are capitalized at | 141,000 a mile |
| German railroads are capitalized at | 112,000 a mile |

On the other hand wages are higher in America than in foreign lands.

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Average pay of American railway employe (before the war) | \$668 per year |
| Average pay of British railway employe (before the war) | 251 per year |
| Average pay of French railway employe (before the war) | 260 per year |
| Average pay of German railway employe (before the war) | 382 per year |
| Average pay of Austrian railway employe (before the war) | 260 per year |

And the freight rates are much lower in America. Here are the figures:

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Average charge for hauling ton of freight (before the war) 100 miles: | |
| United States | \$0.75 |
| England | 2.80 |
| France | 2.20 |
| Germany | 1.64 |
| Austria | 2.30 |

Railroads and the Farmer.—The railroads are devoting a great deal of attention to the subject of agriculture. Their reason is frankly a selfish one—to make more prosperity for the railroad. The roads with a federal land grant were interested in selling this land. These grants amounted to 115,500,000 acres. All roads

derive considerable freight traffic from agricultural products and from products sold to the farmer. The five chief methods now employed by the railroads in aiding agricultural progress are these: (1) Securing new settlers; (2) Agricultural education; (3) Marketing coöperation; (4) Supply of farm labor; (5) Forestry and landscape gardening.

(1) **Securing New Settlers.**—Many railroads now have an official called “immigration agent” whose duty it is to bring settlers from the crowded sections of the United States to the sparsely settled parts. A few decades ago settlers were brought largely from foreign countries. Thus the Santa Fe solicited settlers from Germany in the seventies. In Barton County, Kansas, along this line, there were 2 persons of foreign birth in 1870; in 1880 there were 2,216 foreigners here. Similarly in Marion County, Kansas. Here the Russian Mennonites were brought in. In 1880 there were 2 in Marion County; in 1890 there were 3,116. A later illustration can be given for North Dakota. The Great Northern railroad made a systematic attempt to bring in American farmers, opening its campaign in the State of Indiana, and making Cando, North Dakota, the objective point of settlement. On March 21, 1893, a party of 300 men, women and children, in a special passenger train, left Walkerton, Indiana, for Cando, North Dakota. The household goods of these settlers came along in a special freight train of forty cars. It is estimated that the movement from the central states rapidly increased in the following years, reaching 1800 the first year, and, after some ten years, averaging 20,000 a year.

(2) **Agricultural Education.**—In this line of endeavor the railroads are now generally coöperating with the State and Federal governments. For instance, instruction trains are a good example of this form of coöperation. A “Better Farming Special” is sent out by one road, including cars and coaches equipped so as to take the best ideas of the Agricultural College to the farmers. Certain cars are equipped with live stock, heavy horses, beef and dairy cattle, poultry, swine, and sheep, while other cars contain illustrative and demonstrative material relating to seed improvement, identification of weeds, drainage, alfalfa, silage, insects, dairying, poultry raising, bacteriology, etc. This is merely a sample of the work being done by many of the railroads. With these trains go lecturers and demonstrators. The country folk come in many miles to attend the lecture or demonstration. Some “Better Farming Specials” devote their whole attention

to one topic, such as beef cattle. Railroads also employ agricultural experts to visit the farms and instruct the farmers. Some roads maintain demonstration farms, or maintain demonstration



FIG. 34.—Beans in hampers, loading not properly braced.



FIG. 35.—Cucumbers should not be loaded in a hamper.

plots on private farms. Prizes are given for farm products or for live-stock production.

(3) **Marketing Service.**—One large railroad system employs men experienced in produce marketing, and sends them among the

farmers and advises them as to how and where to sell produce. Other roads help organize the farmers into coöperative associations and give them instructions on packing and grading, showing the need of the standardized pack. One of the greatest preventable leaks in our marketing system is the loss in shipping foodstuffs in frail and insecure containers or in containers not properly loaded. The accompanying figures illustrate this loss (Figs. 34, 35, and 36).

(4) **Supply of Farm Labor.**—Some roads now coöperate with the State departments of agriculture in supplying labor for jobs and jobs for labor. The railroad works largely through its local

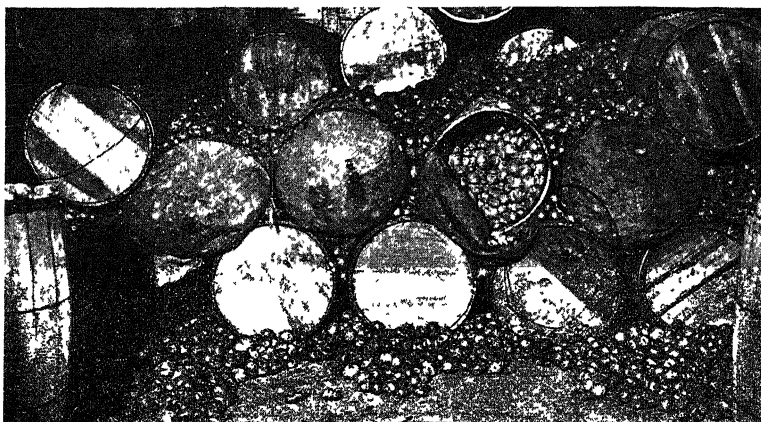


FIG. 36.—Potatoes in barrels loaded on bilge and no head liners used.

ticket agent. The local agent is in touch with the farmer, on the one hand, and with the central office on the other. He receives the farmer's application for hiring help; he also learns of places on the farm for labor. The central office of the railroad collects and classifies the applications and reports, and presents them in quantities to the State officials.

(5) **Forestry and Landscape Gardening.**—One railroad has put 1,000,000 acres under systematic forestry management. Another railroad has planted a large acreage to trees, including the following trees: red oak, 2,067,529; locust, 1,915,235; Scotch pine, 371,711; European larch, 47,045; Norway spruce, 46,500; catalpa, 40,605; pin oak, 26,220; white pine, 14,372; black walnut, 10,885; other species, 27,524; making a total of 4,617,626 trees. Railroads also contribute money and services in the work of prevention of forest fires. Landscape gardening is carried on about the railway

stations of some roads, under the supervision of an expert in this line. This encourages ornamental gardening in the villages and cities along the road. Some roads maintain nurseries in the prairie states, where young trees, fitted to the climate, are sold at very low prices to farmers. Farmers are encouraged to plant such trees as will protect and beautify their farmstead.

It is to be earnestly hoped that the railroads will develop two additional lines of coöperation with farmers in certain wide sections of the country. (1) Crude material for road building, such as gravel, is lacking in many sections and can only be shipped in at prohibitive costs. (2) Farm labor cannot flow to the fields where needed owing to heavy charges for passenger fare. These two situations should be understood and adjusted by the railroad companies.

Express Business.—The express companies utilize all forms of transportation. They have grown into their present position of prominence and power by rendering a special kind of service. The historical growth of these companies is interesting. The federal government has published a special census report on this subject, prepared by R. H. Snead,¹ from which the following information is gleaned.

The beginning of the express business goes back to 1839, when one William F. Harnden, valise in hand, made four trips a week between New York and Boston carrying valuables and small packages for his customers. There was a demand on the part of the public for such a service, consequently a number of small companies were soon engaged in express business. The American Express Company was formed in 1850; in 1854 there were formed the United States and the Adams Express Companies. An express company, says one writer, purchases the right of transportation at wholesale and sells it at retail. In addition to transportation, calling for packages, and delivery of packages, the express companies now render among other services the following: issue money orders and letters of credit; exchange foreign money; enter and clear goods at custom houses.

"Ever on the alert to extend its business, long before the railroad reached a new section of the country, an express company would have an established service by means of stage or pack animals. Indeed, no more romantic or interesting figures are to be found in the history of the West than the Pony Express Riders, who carried letters and valuables across half a continent."

Railroad companies now furnish and haul the necessary cars for the express business on the contract basis, the express company

¹ Bureau of Census. Special Report Express Business in the United States, 1907.

paying a per cent of its gross earnings. While there are now 34 express companies operating in the United States, only six of them are large companies. The original investment in this business was small. While the six large concerns have assets of \$85,613,809, only \$6,267,184 represents equipment and fixtures used in the express business. The balance of the assets consists largely in the investments purchased out of surplus earnings. These investments are largely in railroads and in other express companies. The six big companies have 90 per cent of the assets of the 34 companies.

Express rates are graduated according to weight of package and distance carried. Since the enactment of the Federal Parcels Post law the rates have been put on a competitive basis with the post office.

Parcels Post.—Like the express business, the parcels post now operates over transportation routes of all kinds. The Post Office Department is making a campaign of publicity in order to popularize and to increase the service now rendered by the parcels post. Exhibits are held at the various State fairs. Thirty-five important cities of the country were selected for a more thorough and intensive campaign, the immediate aim of which was to foster direct marketing between farmer and city housekeeper. The postmasters prepare and circulate lists of producers and lists of consumers.

What service does the parcels post actually render? In one sense it is very much like the express business, except that the weight limit is imposed in the parcels post but not in the express business. Both have a delivery service in cities of a size to justify it. Both transport highly perishable commodities and the cost is very much the same, both using a zone system. The growth of the parcels post has been encouraging, although not up to the high expectations of some of its enthusiastic friends. Containers, strong, light, and cheap, have been developed by private commercial concerns, thus overcoming one of the initial weaknesses of the system. Fresh eggs may now be shipped a thousand miles by parcels post with comparative safety. In short, the physical difficulties of parcels post marketing have been overcome. There remain only the business difficulties. But these have proved the hardest to overcome. The first difficulty is the agreement on price. The farmer's wife was selling butter at the country store at 20 cents a pound, but wanted 50 cents a pound when sent by parcels post to the city. Credit arrangements are also difficult to make. The city housewife does not want to pay cash in advance for goods she has not seen and about whose quantity, quality,

and time of arrival she is uncertain. Neither does the farmer want to forward goods to a stranger who may reject them or may fail to pay for them. Parcels post marketing thus means entirely new business habits on the part of the public who may use it. This process will take time, much time.

Interurban Electric Lines.—Certain sections of the country, such as that about Indianapolis, for instance, suggest the probability of a great development of electric lines as freight and passenger carriers from country to city. The initiative for such lines seems to come entirely from the city end. It would seem feasible for farmers themselves to organize corporations and construct their own lines in case their community is not already adequately served. This form of transportation is yet in its early stages, but is full of promise for the future.

Lake Transportation.—While there are numerous lakes in the United States employed in transportation of passenger and goods, yet these all dwarf into insignificance in comparison with the traffic borne on the Great Lakes. There is no more important highway of commerce in the world than the chain of northern lakes. One aspect of this economic condition is the phenomenal growth of the large cities situated on the shores of the Great Lakes. While lumber, coal, and iron ore figure prominently in this lake traffic, yet grain is one of the commodities of first importance.

A large share of our surplus grain is produced in the region tributary to the Great Lakes. The transportation facilities of this waterway have given better and cheaper service than is possible by rail. A large freight vessel, loading in bulk from an elevator in Duluth will load 300,000 bushels of wheat in three hours. Some of the larger boats carry over 400,000 bushels. Freight rates by water, like freight rates by rail, have tended downward for the last forty years. The average rate on wheat from Chicago to Buffalo by lake was, in 1901, one-fourth of what it was in 1871. The all-rail rate on wheat, Chicago to New York, was in 1901 only forty per cent of what it was in 1871.

In 1871 the rate on wheat per bushel by lake from Chicago to Buffalo was 6.3 cents. In 1909 the average rate was 1.4 cents. The water rate fluctuates from day to day, with the supply and demand of vessels. The rail rate is about twice the average lake rate.

River and Canal.—There is little to be said on this subject at the present time. Once our inland boat service was an impressive thing. Now these canals are almost as extinct as the stage

coach and the ox cart. The Erie Barge Canal is a disappointment. The Ohio and Mississippi Rivers do float some commerce, but it is mere dust in the balance compared to the traffic borne by the railroads that parallel their banks. Steamboat traffic on the Missouri River, once important, may now be pronounced dead. Aside from a few especially favored cities, like Washington, St. Louis and New Orleans, the ordinary American River city derives little or no transportation benefits from its river.

The river is a public highway. Any person, even with small capital, can enter the competition thereon. Yet the field remains practically unoccupied, while the railroads continue to handle the traffic. The public are doubtless a little slow to take a serious and hopeful interest in river improvement since for a long period of years the worst "Pork Barrel" legislation of the United States Congress has centered about the appropriation for "Rivers and Harbors." Doubtless this mishandling of an important matter has set back the cause of real river improvement a good many years.

Good Roads.—The term "Good Roads" is now coming to be applied to improved country highways. The implication is that ordinary country roads are not good roads. In other words, we are just now developing a road system which compares favorably with the good roads of European countries. For many decades the roads in rural America were left to the strictly local units of government as one of their sacred "functions." In practice this meant that roads were rarely constructed with scientific or permanent improvements, but were generally left in a "state of nature." True, the owners of adjoining farms were permitted to "work the roads" once a year in lieu of paying their so-called road tax. This farcical performance is now happily extinct except in a few backward and hidebound communities. With the coming of the automobile to both city and country, the farmer and the city dweller are both of the same opinion as to good roads, namely, that State and national systems of highways are a necessity. Hence to-day we have the various transcontinental highways, such as the Lincoln Highway east and west, the Jefferson Highway north and south, and many other great trunk highways; we have also the federal office of good roads and a huge federal appropriation to subsidize State highway systems; we have also in most of the States a central commission or board of engineers in administrative charge of the construction and repair of public roads. Centralized administration is bearing good fruit. Big transportation

costs, formerly thought of solely in connection with railroads, are now seen to go with the local haul on the country roads (Fig. 37). An expert in transportation in the Department of Agriculture published some statistics in 1906, comparing costs of hauling cotton and wheat from farms to shipping point, hauling on the railway, and the ocean haul. The average local haul of cotton—farm to shipping point—was 11.8 miles, and cost 16 cents per 100 pounds for this haul; for wheat the average local haul was 9.4 miles, and the cost of this haul was 9 cents per 100 pounds (5.4 cents per bushel). The railway charge for hauling to seaboard was 40 cents per 100 pounds of cotton and 20 cents per 100 pounds

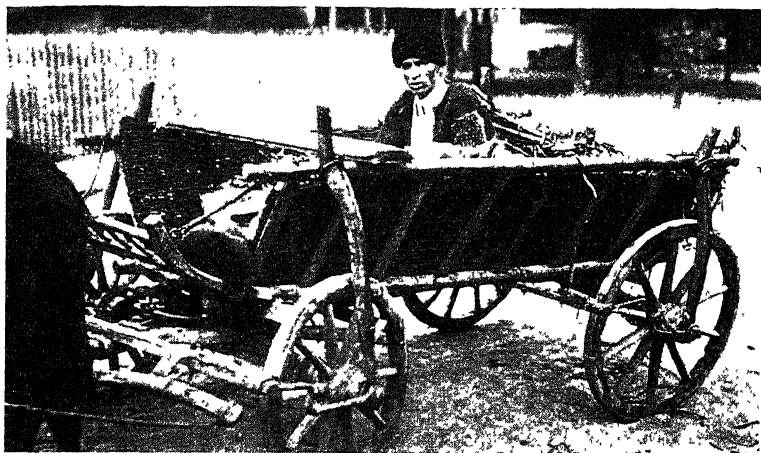


FIG 37.—Transportation by wagon road as seen in Russia.

of wheat. The ocean carry was, of course, far the cheapest. Thus England took 3,000,000 bushels of wheat in 1905 by sailing vessel from Puget Sound, down the west coast of America and around Cape Horn, a voyage of 15,000 miles. The average charge for carrying wheat to England for the year, the hauls varying from 3000 to 15,000 miles, was 9 cents a bushel, or only one and two-thirds times the cost of hauling nine miles over a country road.

Rural Motor Express.—That country roads are soon to be important factors in transportation is now evidenced by the train of huge motor trucks that carry freight between important urban centers in the eastern part of the United States. The railroad is destined to be used principally for the long haul. Motor vehicles operating over graded and surfaced highways will be the feeders

for the railways. With a dense population the greater part of the farm produce is consumed within the range of the short haul.

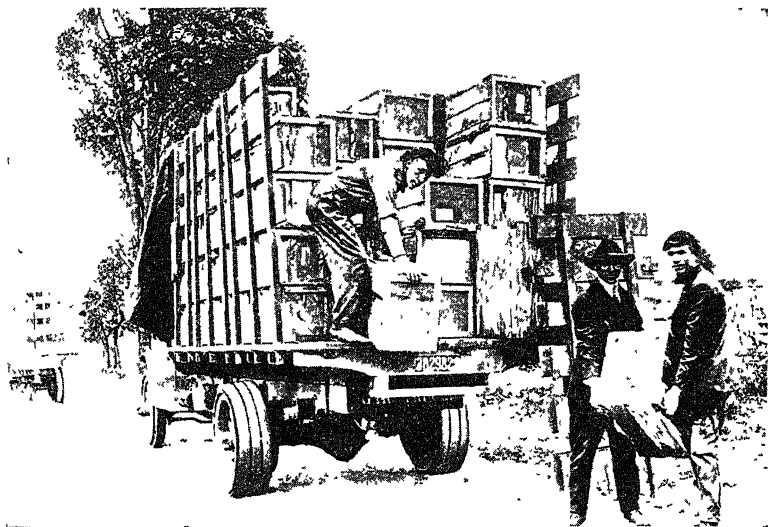


FIG. 38.—The motor truck at onion and celery farm of Hartville, Ohio, being loaded. Shipments are carried to Pittsburgh, Pa.

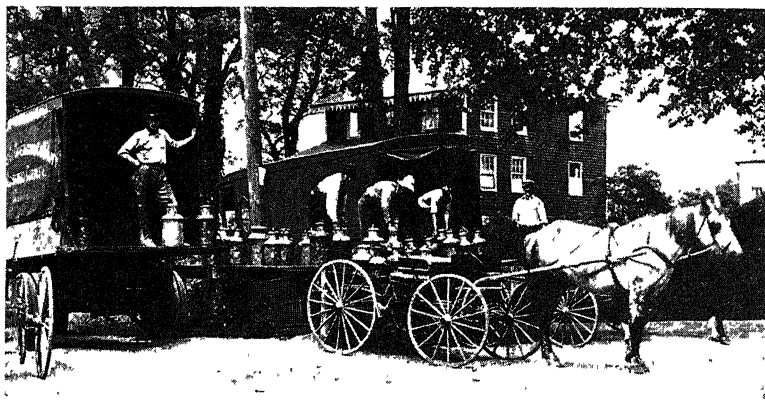


FIG. 39.—Farmers at Harford County, Md., delivering milk to roadside platforms from which it is taken to the city dairies by the farmers' cooperative trucks.

It will manifestly be economical for the motor vehicle to haul this local produce for local consumption (Figs. 38 and 39).

The value of good roads to the farmer is manifest in many ways. For instance, travelers along the famous pike in Indiana known as the Michigan Road years ago noted the spirit of pride farmers along this road took in the upkeep of their farmsteads. The fences were woven wire, in contrast with the rail fences just off the pike; the barns were painted, and usually had the farmer's name or his farm name in big letters on the roof; the houses and lawns showed that the esthetic sense of the farmer and farmer's wife appreciated beauty. Farm life had become more dignified. The social value of good roads in annihilating isolation is easy to comprehend, but difficult to measure. Many serious efforts have been made to measure the economic value of good roads as a factor in raising land values. The Federal Office of Good Roads and Rural Engineering made surveys in eight counties in five States for a period covering six years, 1910 to 1915 inclusive. The study revealed the interesting fact that following the improvement in the highways, the selling price of the adjoining land amounted to from one to three times the cost of the improvements. These studies were conducted in the following States: Virginia, New York, Alabama, Mississippi, and Florida. In Franklin county, New York, the figures seem to indicate that the change from earth, sandy and loam roads to bituminous macadam was followed by increases averaging \$12.50 per acre, or about 30.7 per cent. The economic value of good roads includes other factors than increased land values, such as lessened wear and tear on vehicles, harness and teams, increase in size of load hauled, and decrease in time consumed in hauling.

Ocean Transportation.—At the opening of the World War in 1914 ocean transportation afforded a good example of the economic theory of competition. In other fields of transportation governments had gradually come to set aside the competitive system as a regulator of rates and services.

A Royal Commission in Great Britain appointed in 1909, and the Committee on the Merchant Marine and Fisheries of the United States House of Representatives, under House Resolution 587, passed in June, 1912, both investigated the workings of competition in ocean shipping, and both reached the same conclusion. Competition has destroyed competition. A summary of the facts found by the United States investigators is as follows:

First—that the evils arising from former unrestricted competition in ocean carriage have driven the steamship companies to form understandings, conferences, combinations, “rings.”

Second—that these combinations and rings have led to the formation of great shipping trusts. These trusts control not only the lines directly owned by them, but also control, to a great extent, the traffic of the tramp ships, which gives them a powerful monopoly.

Third—that these monopolies give rise to and maintain excessive and unjust rates, and by use of “fighting ships” and by rebates to large shippers, tend also to bring forth other and dangerous monopolies, monopolies in buying and monopolies in selling.

Competition is spoken of in these words:

“Unrestricted competition, based on the survival of the fittest, tends to restrict the development of the lines, and in the end must result in monopoly . . . Competition in the steamship business was regarded as the demoralization rather than the life of trade; as the means of introducing uncertainty instead of certainty, and inefficiency instead of efficiency.” The steamship companies advanced this statement, on the same subject: “Competition has never established a reasonable rate nor maintained a stable rate . . . Rate wars tend to the monopolization of trade by the larger shippers. Unless the warring steamship factions come to some agreement, the result is more or less of a monopoly on the part of the most powerful carrier engaged in the conflict.”

These rings gave stability to rates on high-priced freight. But these rings did not cover heavy bulk traffic, such as grain, flour, oil cake, cotton, and similar commodities. The “package traffic” (the high-priced freight) constituted 22 per cent of the tonnage, while the bulk traffic constituted 78 per cent. That is, 78 per cent of the tonnage, unregulated by agreements, consisted mainly in the staples of agriculture. On the staples, ocean freight rates varied not merely from month to month, but from day to day and from hour to hour. This introduced an element of risk, which in turn necessarily reflected itself in the price of the commodity. In other words, the foreign buyer or American exporter would be forced to hedge his risk, so far as possible, by paying a lower price for the commodity.

The situation is beyond the reach of any one nation. An International Commerce Commission, strongly urged by Hon. David Lubin, Delegate of the United States to the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome, offers one feasible solution to the problem.

The World War brought a new element into the situation, when the United States entered the field of ocean transportation.

But whether this activity on the part of the United States government is to be permanent or temporary is, at the present writing, in doubt.

The World War also caused the United States to take possession of the railroads, and to operate them as a unit. The law provided that this government control should cease within 21 months after peace was declared. The government made the single dominating principle of its operation of the road the winning of the war; consequently service to private shippers was strenuously curtailed; rates were greatly increased; costs of operation were enormously increased by reason of wage increases. In short, the public paid more and got less. While the war was in progress the public cheerfully acquiesced in this condition on the ground that any sacrifice was worth while so long as it contributed towards victory. With the coming of peace, however, the public demand was irresistible that the roads be returned to private ownership.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show the fundamental importance of transportation.
2. Name the six elements in our transportation system.
3. What economic theory first prevailed concerning our railroads? Show failure of this theory.
4. State the evils in connection with early railroad operations. What is the present status?
5. What are the two main grievances now against railroads?
6. Summarize the testimony of Murdo Mackenzie.
7. Summarize conclusions as to speed of freight trains. Explain these delays. State remedy.
8. Cite British experience.
9. Comment on railroad capitalization and freight rates here and abroad.
10. Show relation of railroad to farmer in six important respects.
11. Name two additional activities needing attention.
12. Discuss at length the express business.
13. Show growth, success, and limitations of the Parcels Post.
14. Show status and prospects of the Interurban Electric service.
15. Comment at length on lake transportation.
16. Describe and account for status of river and canal transportation.
17. Describe in detail the Good Roads movement in this country. Compare haulage costs on country roads, railroads, and ocean.
18. Show the Rural Motor Express situation.
19. Comment at length on value of good roads to the farmer.
20. Show how the theory of competition worked out in ocean transportation.
21. What action, if any, should the government take as to ocean transportation?
22. Show what effects the World War had on American railway transportation.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Prepare a chart showing the amount of federal aid to good roads allotted to each State.
2. Would it not be as logical for a farmer to work out his school tax by teaching in the local school house a few days, as to work out his road tax?

3. Prepare a chart showing main highways across the United States.
4. Prepare a chart showing main Rural Motor Express lines in your State. (Consult National Automobile Chamber of Commerce, 7 East 42d Street, New York City.)
5. What solution have you for the railroad problem in the United States?

REFERENCES

1. ANDREWS, FRANK: "Freight Costs and Market Values. Yearbook of the Department of Agriculture," 1906.
2. ———: "Grain Movement in the Great Lakes Region." United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Statistics, Bulletin 81, Washington, Nov., 1910.
3. ———: "Railroads and Farming. Some Influences Affecting the Progress of Agriculture," United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Statistics, Bulletin 100; Washington, October, 1912.
4. ———: "Inland Boat Service, Freight Rates on Farm Products and Time of Transit on Inland Waterways in the United States," Bulletin 74, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, December, 1914.
5. "Comparison of Capital Values—Agriculture, Manufactures, and the Railways." Bureau of Railway Economics, Bulletin 39, Washington, 1912.
6. ELLIOTT, HOWARD: "Relation Between the Farmer and the Railroad." Address at the Tri-State Grain and Stock Growers Association, Fargo, N. D., January 17, 1912. (Mr. Elliott was at that time president of the Northern Pacific Railway.)
7. LUBIN, DAVID: "Proposal for an International Conference on the Regulation and Control of Ocean Carriage." International Institute of Agriculture, Rome, 1914.
8. ———: "Is not ocean carriage a public utility? If so should it not be under public control?" International Institute of Agriculture, Rome, December, 1916, No. 35.
9. MCPHERSON, LOGAN G.: "The Farmer, the Manufacturer and the Railroad." *North American Review*, New York, November, 1907.
10. "Prompt Furnishing of Transportation Facilities. Hearings Before the Committee on Interstate Commerce, United States Senate," February 21, 1908.
11. "Railways and Agriculture," 1900-1910. Bulletin 45, Bureau of Railway Economics, Washington, 1913.
12. SNEAD, RUSSELL H.: "Express Business in the United States." Bureau of the Census. Special Reports, Washington, 1907.
13. "Industrial Commission Report," Vol. 4, 5-109; Vol. 9, LXXXII, XC, CCLXXXV.
14. Yearbook Department of Agriculture: 1899—"Development of Transportation in the U. S."; 1900—"Influence of Transportation on Fruit Industry," 561-580; 1905—"Handling of Fruit for Transportation," 349-363; 1906—"Freight Costs and Market Values," 371-387; 1908—"Cost and Methods of Transporting Meat Animals," 227-245; 1917—"Federal Aid to Highways," 127-139.
15. "Rural Motor Express." (See Automobile Chamber of Commerce of the United States, New York City.)

CHAPTER XIII

INSURANCE

IN the insurance of his dwelling and other farm buildings, the farmer is in the same position as any other owner of buildings. This risk is very commonly carried by a farmer's cooperative insurance company, or a joint stock company, a large number of which do business in each State and are subject to the laws and supervision of that State.

But the growing of crops and of live stock place on the farmer a risk peculiar to the agricultural industry. Insurance in these fields has developed in three general forms, namely, the joint-stock company (the ordinary corporation), the mutual company (a cooperative enterprise), and, in recent years, State insurance.

The joint stock companies have long occupied most of the field. Yet discontent with this form of insurance is steadily growing among the farmers. The chief criticism seems to be, not that these companies have failed to pay their losses, not that they have been unduly harsh in their methods of adjustment, but that they have collected too large a toll from the farmer. These companies reply that their charges have been fair considering the service rendered and the coverage afforded, and that they have collected no more "toll" in good years than was needed, on business grounds, to build up a safe and adequate reserve against the bad years.

Farmers' mutuals, coming into the field, commonly use the assessment method of paying their losses. Where they have tried a level premium plan, they have committed the error of making it too low, and hence of having heavy unpaid losses in bad years. Where the assessment plan has come into use, as it has very widely, it often operates under two handicaps: the area covered is too small, placing in consequence too much risk on each member; the volume of business is small, making an overhead expense too high. A mutual company operating over an entire State, with risks well distributed, and having a large volume of business, is able to carry insurance to the farmer at actual cost, including, of course, a small overhead expense. But there are no dividends to be declared.

In recent years the demand for certain forms of State insurance, particularly State hail insurance, has become very insistent. A good example of this is the Saskatchewan hail insurance conducted by the rural municipalities of that province.

Saskatchewan's Experience.—In the United States speakers and writers in recent years paint glowing pictures of Saskatchewan's success with state hail insurance. The experience of this province is therefore worthy of some attention. Saskatchewan, justly famous for its farmers' coöperative grain elevators and for other successful cooperative enterprises, is a prairie province, only a small fraction of whose area is as yet under tillage. Out of an area of 155,764,000 acres, only 2,900,000 acres are "in farms." The area in grain is of course but a small fraction of the farm area. Here a law was enacted in 1912 providing a system of insurance of the standing crops of wheat, oats, barley, flax, rye, and speltz against loss by hail. The law was revised in 1915, and again revised in 1917. Let us first examine it before the 1917 changes were introduced. The maximum amount of compensation allowed, in case of total loss, was \$5 an acre, and the minimum, 25 cents an acre. A tax of four cents an acre on all lands (except such as might be withdrawn) was levied to cover the losses. That is, a farmer paid \$6.40 to secure \$800 protection on a quarter section, *i.e.*, 160 acres. The levy of the four cents an acre applied to all lands except those formally withdrawn by written notice prior to June 1. One or more quarter sections could be so withdrawn provided (a) they were fenced in and used by the owner for grazing and hay purposes; (b) unpatented quarter sections on which the settler has less than 25 acres under cultivation; (c) any fenced quarter section having less than 25 acres under cultivation. Each rural municipality enjoyed complete home rule as regards the adoption or rejection of the scheme. A majority vote for the scheme, at a referendum for that purpose, made it operative in the municipality till a further referendum should be had. The moneys collected were paid into a common pool and administered by a commission of three persons, two of whom represented the municipalities, and one the government. Some statistics will show the workings of the law during its first few years.

At the first elections after the Act, 115 rural municipalities voted to come under it, representing 20,000,000 acres of land. The first year's business showed losses and administration expenses of \$777,697.59, and a net revenue of \$788,389.50, thus leaving a surplus for reserve of \$10,691.91.

The second year three municipalities withdrew and fourteen new ones came in, making 126 municipalities under the Act. This year the losses and expenses amounted to \$543,665.62, and the net revenues to \$896,365.26. After setting aside a tax adjustment reserve fund, the surplus to reserve became \$348,391.55.

The year 1915 found 127 municipalities under the Act, with 22,000,000 acres of land, of which 5,000,000 was in crops.

The year 1916 proved to be the inevitable "bad year" that comes to all hail insurance companies. The strain was too severe for the system to stand. The hail losses were ten per cent of the crop, amounting to a loss of \$3,600,000. The revenue was only \$1,500,000, or a little over two million dollars short of paying the losses.

The Saskatchewan legislature, accordingly, in 1917 made a thorough revision of the Municipal Hail Insurance Act. As revised, the Act provides for a system of management similar to that of the Coöperative Elevator Company of that province. Each municipality votes on the question of coming under the scheme. Each municipality so voting appoints a delegate to represent it at the annual general meeting of the organization. At this general meeting the directors are chosen, the scheme providing for nine in all, three to retire each year. This puts the management completely into the hands of the municipalities. The general meeting, in reality a legislative body on this one economic matter, has power to make provision for a crop acreage assessment in addition to a flat rate if it so desires, but such action on the part of the general meeting cannot become operative in the current year, thus giving opportunity to any dissatisfied municipality to withdraw from the scheme at the intervening election.

Thus the principle of state hail insurance has not been abandoned, or even discredited in the eyes of the Saskatchewan farmers. Apparently they have committed themselves for good to this principle.

North Dakota State Hail Insurance.—The State of North Dakota may serve as a type of state experimentation with hail insurance. In 1911 a law was passed providing for a State administered system of hail insurance, under the jurisdiction of the State Commissioner of Agriculture and Labor. The insurance fund was derived from a charge of 20 cents an acre on the insured crops. Farmers were offered the opportunity in April or May, when the local tax assessor came around to value their property, to buy hail

insurance. The assessor was allowed 25 cents per quarter section and 10 cents for each additional quarter to one owner for all such insurance written by him. But this compensation proved too small, and hence he made little effort to sell insurance. In 1913 the law was revised. The assessor was allowed a fee of one-half cent per acre—a very substantial increase. The charge for insurance was raised to 30 cents an acre. The maximum protection allowed was \$8.00 an acre. The assessor was required to collect his fee and the entire cost of the insurance in cash from the farmer at the time the application for insurance was written. This proved a very serious handicap, since the farmer's habit is to pay his bills in the fall, after the grain harvest. Consequently the number of farmers taking out State hail insurance was small. In actual operation this law worked as follows:

North Dakota State Hail Insurance—1911–1916. Maximum Protection, \$8 an Acre

| | 1911 | 1912 | 1913 | 1914 | 1915 | 1916 |
|--------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Number of policies issued. . . | 1011 | 2505 | 773 | 761 | 580 | 845 |
| Number of losses | 139 | 443 | 91 | 114 | 95 | 257 |
| Premium receipts. | \$26,104 64 | \$64,840 37 | \$27,214 37 | \$27,771 72 | \$20,853 22 | \$33,113 10 |
| Losses paid: | | | | | | |
| Dollars. . . | \$21,510 03 | \$57,936.69 | \$24,890 78 | \$24,985 39 | \$18,701.34 | \$30,161.26 |
| Per cent | 70 | 55 | 88 | 65 | 75 | 38 |
| Cost of operation | \$3,345 08 | \$4,882 02 | \$3,074 11 | \$2,876.70 | \$2,181.53 | \$3,098.44 |
| Per cent of operating expenses | 12 9 | 7 5 | 11 3 | 10 4 | 10 5 | 9 4 |

The operation of this law proved both inconvenient and costly to the farmers. Hence the demand arose that state hail insurance be made compulsory and a tax be levied on all agricultural land to defray the cost. This demand involved an amendment to the State Constitution. Such an amendment, following the devious course provided by law, passed the 1915 legislature, the 1917 legislature, and went before the people, for their ratification, in the regular election of 1918 and was then ratified.

Mutual Hail Insurance.—Coöperative hail insurance, or mutual hail insurance as it is generally termed, is successfully conducted in many parts of the country. The peculiar problems of this form of insurance may best be seen by taking a concrete example. For our study let us take the Alliance Hail Association of North Dakota, which completed the twenty-eighth year of service in 1918. It is an example of a successful insurance company all of whose officers and directors are practical farmers. It is incorporated under North Dakota laws and is subject to the strict super-

vision of the State Insurance Department. It claims as its five cardinal principles the following: fair treatment; best protection at lowest cost; fair adjustment of losses; prompt payment; a thorough annual audit. The nominal rate of premium is 6 per cent of the risk. But the amount of the risk is strictly limited, \$100 being the minimum; the maximum on any one quarter section is \$800, \$1600 on any one section, and \$20,000 on any one township. Insurance in no case shall exceed \$8.00 an acre. There is a so-called "contingent liability" of 6 per cent in addition to the nominal 6 per cent premium. The amount of premium collected, usually four or five per cent, depends of course on the losses for the year. If 12 per cent should prove inadequate (*i.e.*, ninety-six cents an acre), the losses are to be paid pro rata and this to constitute a full settlement of the insurance. No unpaid losses are to constitute a liability in the next year's accounting. Applicants for insurance in nearly all cases give their note due October 1. Insurance is written solely on the mutual plan, and only one assessment can be made in any one year, and that only for the current year's business.

Only four times in the history of this company were there unpaid losses, these amounting to \$64,428.91, or less than one-fourth of one per cent of the risks carried. There is no "table of mortality" in the hail insurance business, and each company must be its own actuary. The cost per \$1000 of insurance varies widely from year to year. Had this company met all its losses during the first 19 years of its existence, the actual cost would have been \$46.82 per \$1000. Hence a six per cent assessment, if collected, would be more than ample. This company passed through two crises in its history, but managed to survive both. Only twice did the administrative expenses exceed the losses paid. These occasions were when the business was at a low ebb and the losses unusually light. The chief item of expense is the commission paid to agents. And here is the paradox of the middleman again! By experience this farmer's company has found out that the more it pays to agents (to the "middlemen"), the less it costs the farmer for operating expenses. For exactly as more agents are employed and the volume of business becomes greater, the less becomes the portion of the total outlay going into operating expenses, and the greater becomes the portion of outlay going into the payment of losses. In short, the more the farmers pay these middlemen the less the farmer's insurance costs him. Yet, according to the theory of "direct marketing" there should be no costs at all for

agents to sell insurance to the farmer, but a saving of these costs of many tens of thousands of dollars a year. The farmers, in theory, will come up without solicitation and apply to their own mutual company for insurance—a two-cent letter as a reminder being sufficient for the purpose. This theory was indeed even tested by this Association. By taking their agents off the road, the volume of business was contracted to near the zero point. Few farmers took out insurance. But almost the same overhead office expenses had to be borne by the few farmers as by the many in the years of big business, and hence the cost of the insurance was increased, not reduced, by this pseudo-economy.

One "economy" practised by this company is the payment of low salaries, farmers disbelieving in the theory of high priced officials. In 1896 salaries were cut from \$2400 (for two officers) to \$2200. In 1903 the president was put on a no-salary basis. Later, however, he was given a compensation of \$1200 a year, which covered his services as adjustor also. Stock companies, at the same time, were paying from two to ten times as much for the same class of men.

Collection of premiums is slow. Farmers give their notes without interest for the full six per cent premium, thus making the insurance just as cheap on time as for cash. From 70 to 95 per cent of the premiums is the most that can be collected, and much of this runs two and three years. This is perhaps one of the weak features of a mutual company. Harsh measures of collection would alienate the good-will of rural communities.

This company has a thorough and complete audit once a year. For the delicate work of adjusting losses only the most competent men are used. For several years this work was done by the president himself, a large farmer and a man peculiarly well fitted for the task.

Wide distribution of losses is secured by carrying insurance in every county in the State. Agents are sent out who can speak the various languages of the North Dakota farmers. The chief nationalities now reached are the Germans, French, Russians, Norwegians, Bohemians, Poles; also the Jewish farmers.

One lesson has been taught by this Association, and that is the folly of making the assessment too low. The heavy loss is sure to come, and it should be provided for. Under the present by-laws (for there is no established policy yet in the matter) there is no provision for a surplus or reserve fund, each year's receipts being applied to the same year's expenditures only. The experience of

the years 1904-1908 would seem to show the wisdom of a different course. In 1904 an "expense fund" was provided for. This reserve—for such it was—grew to \$46,106.46 in 1906, after all losses of that year had been paid. The 1906 losses were \$38,121.24, while the losses the next year were \$312,085.72, or over eight times as much. Consequently the reserve was wiped out, an 8 per cent assessment used up, and still an unpaid balance of losses of over \$30,000 was left over to the next year. The by-laws at present do not permit a carryover of unpaid losses. A larger assessment in good years and a lower assessment in bad years would equalize the burden and promote the welfare of the Association. If the total volume of business could be greatly increased, thus reducing the share of operating expenses—and if a level premium or at least some nearer approach to a level premium of, say, five per cent could be charged—it is likely that a big reserve could be built up against the bad years. Future crises could then be met. As it is, a mutual company is always walking on the brink of dissolution.

Present Tendency.—The state of mind of the farmer to-day is turning him, instinctively, to State administered, compulsory hail insurance. He knows that his own mutual company is paying to its "middlemen" from 10 to 70 per cent of the total outlay for hail insurance, but that without these middlemen he would either have no insurance at all or much costlier insurance. Hence he is wondering why the State cannot undertake this service. The farmer's position has peculiar strength and force here, since the State now has in working order complete machinery for levying and collecting taxes and assessments of various kinds. With a negligible increase in expense, it could collect a compulsory hail insurance tax.

In actual practice, as this chapter shows, neither State hail insurance nor mutual hail insurance is at this stage of affairs a complete success. But experience with State hail insurance makes the farmer want more of it, not less of it.

Those desiring to trace in detail the vicissitudes of a mutual hail insurance company through a period of a quarter of a century can do so by studying the following table. The great fluctuation in losses from year to year is a striking feature of the table.

A Farmers' Mutual Hail Insurance Company.—The Alliance Hail Association of North Dakota

| Year | Number of policies | Amount of insurance | Paid to agents | Salaries and clerk hire | Total administrative expense | Losses paid and unpaid |
|------|--------------------|-------------------------------|----------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1891 | 1812 | Acres 170,295 \$ 1,362,360 | \$ 3,503 22 | \$2,149.00 | \$ 8,419 27 | \$ 31,578 49 paid 7,383 22 unpaid |
| 1892 | 987 | Acres 96,115 \$ 768,922 | 2,105.99 | 2,674.00 | 7,142.92 | 11,259 42 paid 0 |
| 1893 | 999 | Acres 110,853 \$ 886,824 | 2,265 23 | 2,920 00 | 7,626 36 | 9,778.43 paid 0 |
| 1894 | 1140 | Acres 118,411 \$ 947,283 | 2,505 36 | 3,230 00 | 8,468 97 | 9,123.46 paid 0 |
| 1895 | 2141 | Acres 224,731 \$ 1,797,848 | 4,795 31 | 3,107 00 | 12,169.34 | 79,302 60 paid 0 |
| 1896 | 992 | Acres 96,880 \$ 775,040 | 1,866 32 | 2,449.50 | 7,173 42 | 20,688 03 paid 13,465 29 unpaid |
| 1897 | 725 | Acres 56,253 \$ 450,024 | 1,323.65 | 2,215.75 | 5,624 29 | 6,955.10 paid 0 |
| 1898 | 1126 | Acres 99,302 \$ 792,416 | 2,675 36 | 2,265 50 | 7,587 20 | 29,907.85 paid 0 |
| 1899 | 1686 | Acres 144,830 \$ 1,198,640 | 4,586 79 | 2,387.75 | 10,914 69 | 51,465 68 paid 36,112 69 unpaid |
| 1900 | 234 | Acres 13,738 \$ 109,904 | 434.43 | 2,200 00 | 3,615.56 | 26,631.90 paid 0 |
| 1901 | 624 | Acres 43,659 \$ 349,272 | 1,347.13 | 1,700 00 | 4,591.31 | 10,338 50 paid 0 |
| 1902 | 145 | Acres 62,523 \$ 500,184 | 3,013.48 | 2,141 50 | 7,234.90 | 21,356 32 paid 7,467 71 unpaid |
| 1903 | 600 | Acres 46,299 \$ 370,392 | 2,129.32 | 1,768 00 | 6,594.18 | 5,747.08 paid 0 |
| 1904 | 1484 | Acres 178,317 \$ 933,755 | 8,087.79 | 2,041 90 | 14,011 74 | 17,675 59 paid 0 |
| 1905 | 2710 | Acres 263,488 \$ 1,828,631 | 16,587.73 | 2,389 25 | 23,959 55 | 34,257.57 paid 0 |
| 1906 | 4231 | Acres 382,911 \$ 3,063,289 | 27,415.65 | 3,031 55 | 36,778 09 | 38,121.24 paid 0 |
| 1907 | 5217 | Acres 496,669 \$ 3,973,349 | 35,834 69 | 3,982.60 | 49,637 40 | 312,085 72 paid 0 |
| 1908 | 4473 | Acres 394,299 \$ 3,154,394 | 28,231.43 | 4,270.75 | 41,389.02 | 101,519.68 paid 0 |
| 1909 | 8005 | Acres 659,651 \$ 5,277,208 | 47,281.92 | 5,541 30 | 63,166.12 | 244,546.32 paid 0 |
| 1910 | 4192 | Acres 539,951 \$ 2,932,924 | 22,415.78 | 5,672 75 | 37,417 82 | 141,779 57 paid 0 |
| 1911 | 6138 | Acres 917,595 \$ 4,793,979 | 32,599.72 | 6,636 66 | 51,619 38 | 250,118.62 paid 0 |
| 1912 | 3975 | Acres 473,756 \$ 2,626,115 | 20,661.01 | 6,301 05 | 35,977.66 | 127,112 72 paid 0 |
| 1913 | 2288 | Acres 279,795 \$ 1,565,532 | 19,809.23 | 6,383.25 | 33,830 69 | 40,138.66 paid 0 |
| 1914 | 3747 | Acres 470,835 \$ 2,615,513 | 23,054.49 | 7,604 83 | 40,083 55 | 89,843.85 paid 0 |
| 1915 | 4107 | Acres 33,327,061 62 | 27,732 73 | 7,572.98 | 45,653 69 | 157,807 05 paid 0 |
| 1916 | 3390 | Acres 2,890,794 10 | 31,242.75 | 8,304 89 | 49,818.26 | 211,719.30 paid 0 |

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Distinguish between agricultural insurance and general property insurance.
2. What grievance, if any, has the farmer against the joint stock insurance companies? How is the farmer answered by the joint stock company?
3. What mistakes have farmers' mutuals commonly made?
4. Explain in detail the Saskatchewan experience with state hail insurance.
5. Show why such a low assessment is used in Saskatchewan.
6. Has the principle of state hail insurance been discredited in Saskatchewan?
7. Discuss in detail North Dakota's experience with state hail insurance.

8. Point out the chief flaws in the early Dakota scheme. Why was the State never able to pay the losses in full?
9. Explain at length the workings of the Alliance Hail Association. What principles are illustrated by the experience of this company? What about the use of "middlemen" in selling insurance?
10. What is the present tendency in hail insurance administration?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Should state hail insurance of growing crops be assessed on all farm lands, including pasture lands?
2. Is insurance a proper function of the State? If so, should it be voluntary or compulsory?
3. Should mutual companies operate on the level premium plan or on the assessment plan?

REFERENCES

1. For North Dakota experience with State Hail Insurance, consult biennial reports of Commissioner of Agriculture and Labor, Bismarck, 1911 and following years.
2. VALGREN, V. N.: "The Organization and Management of a Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company." Bulletin 530, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, May, 1917.
3. ———: "Prevailing Plans and Practices Among Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Companies." Bulletin 786, U. S. Department of Agriculture, 1919.
4. Other publications of the U. S. Department of Agriculture. "Cotton Warehouse Construction" (Dept. Bulletin 277); "Modern Methods of Protection Against Lightning" (Farmers' Bulletin 842); "Fire Prevention and Fire Fighting on the Farm" (Farmers' Bulletin 904); "Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance" (Separate 697, Yearbook 1916).

CHAPTER XIV

COLD STORAGE

The series of inventions during the last one hundred and fifty years giving us our modern system of mechanical refrigeration and cold storage marks one of the great triumphs of civilization. The preservation of food by canning was an important step. But the present use of refrigeration in the saving of food is a vastly more important advance. Perishable foodstuffs, fresh and in good condition, may now be found on the tables of the poorest of our people, foodstuffs hundreds or even thousands of miles from the place of their production, and many weeks or months after the time of their production. The seasonal nature of certain farm products makes it advisable to store them in the time of plenty that they may be consumed in the time of relative scarcity. Thus half the fresh butter produced in the country goes to the market during the four summer months, May, June, July, August. The heavy producing season for eggs is the three-month period, April, May, June, equalling the remaining nine months.

The seasonal production of foods and the consequent seasonal ebb and flow of these goods in and out of cold storage is illustrated by the case of butter and eggs. The graphs (Figs. 40 and 41) show receipts and deliveries of butter and eggs in the Quincy (Massachusetts) Cold Storage and Warehouse Company's plant for two years.

The graphs clearly illustrate the chief function of cold storage, namely, to equalize the distribution of seasonal products throughout the year. In other words, cold storage acts like a reservoir, receiving the surplus flow of goods when production exceeds demand and a market glut is impending, and giving out these same goods when production has fallen off and a market scarcity is impending. The public is thus benefited by having a greater variety of food during all seasons of the year. A second function of cold storage, equally important, is the transportation, under refrigeration, of perishable foods in good condition to the consumer. Thus Imperial Valley cantaloupes reach the New England consumer's table without harmful exposure to heat and without deterioration of quality. In the same manner lemons from Italy, oranges from California, pineapples from Hawaii, all reach the distant consumer in a fresh condition. Similarly, mutton from Australia and beef from Argentine are served in a wholesome con-

dition on the table in England. Obviously the producer benefits by thus finding markets, and at the same time the consumer bene-

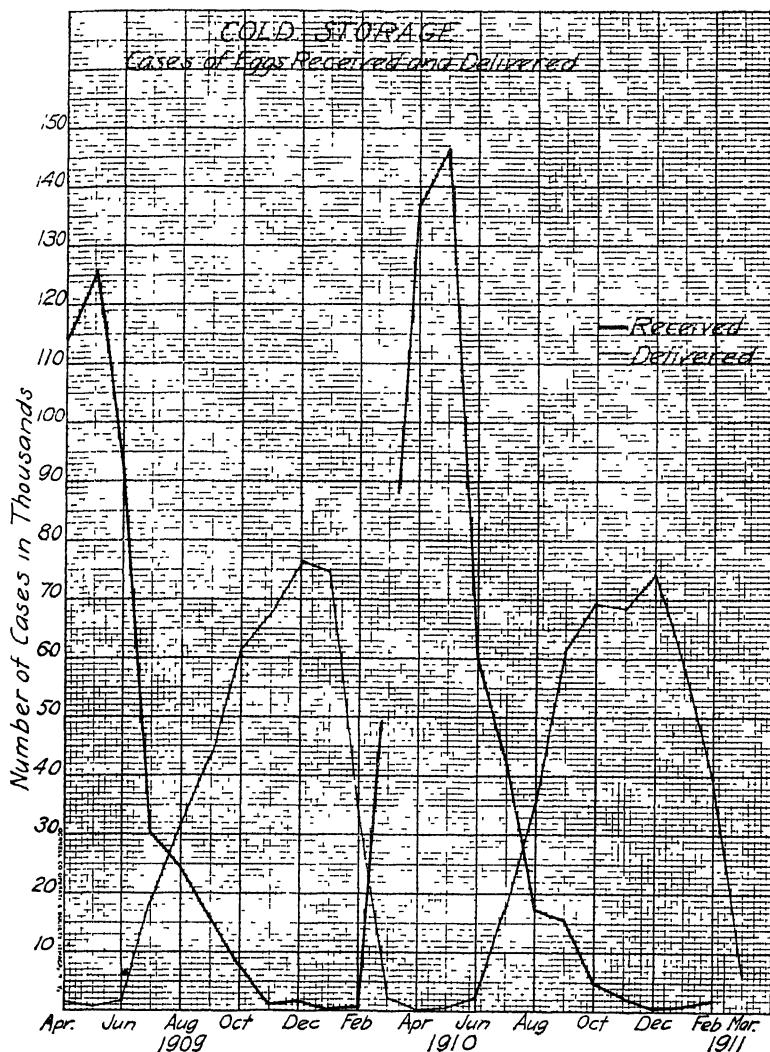


FIG. 40—Cold storage. Cases of eggs received and delivered.

fits by having a large volume of food reach the market without waste or decomposition. The importance of this factor in time of

great emergencies and national crises is well illustrated by our experience in exporting fresh meat to our soldiers and to most of our allies during the World War. Hundreds of carloads of fresh meats were rushed from the packers to the seaboard. Owing to freight congestion and shortage of ships, much of this meat had

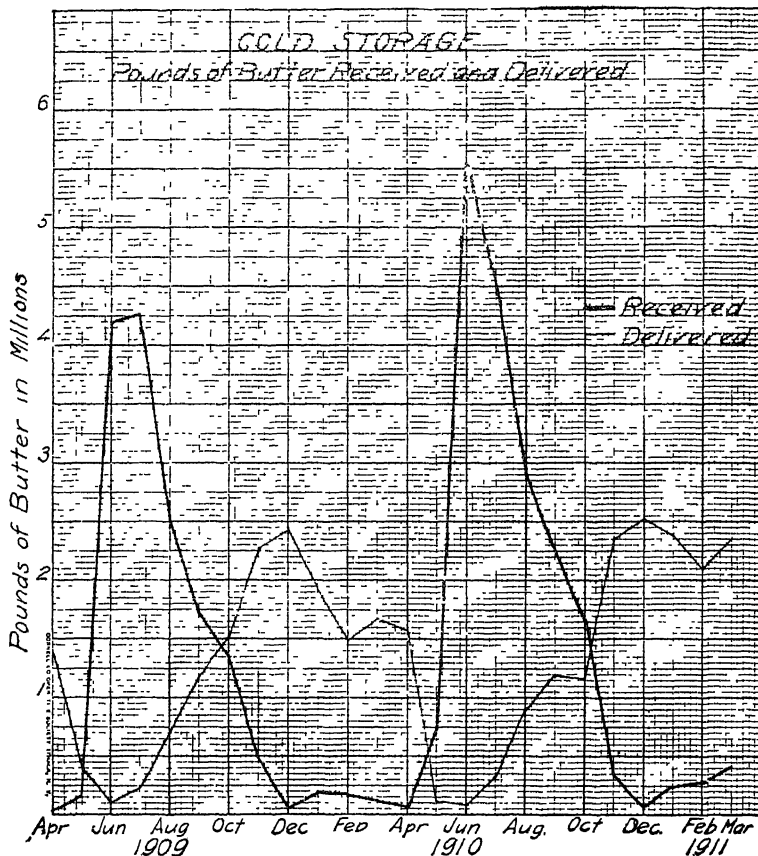


FIG. 41.—Cold storage Pounds of butter received and delivered.

to be held weeks and even months before going overseas. Consequently it was placed in cold storage warehouses, much of it going into the empty apple warehouses in the neighborhood of Buffalo and Rochester, New York. Here it was kept at several degrees below the freezing point till shipping space was available, and then it was forwarded to its destination without waste and without dete-

rioration. Thus in the wartime mobilization of our industrial resources an important place must be accorded to cold storage.

Extent and Use of Cold Storage.—It is very likely that the United States leads the world in the number of cold storage warehouses (Figs. 42 and 43). There are approximately 1500 of such warehouses in this country. There are three classes of cold storage warehouses, namely: (1) public cold storage warehouses in which food products are stored for hire, and the owner of the house is not interested in the foods stored; (2) private cold storage warehouses, in which the owner of the house stores food products of which he is the owner; (3) combined public and private ware-

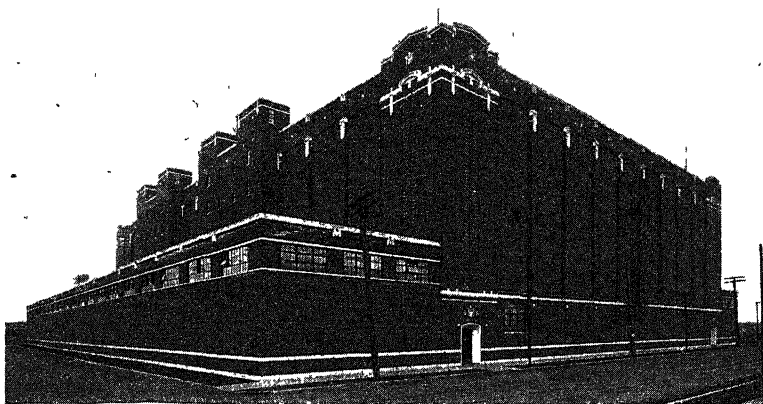


FIG. 42.—Cold storage warehouse in Chicago.

houses, in which the owner stores both his own commodities and also the commodities of others.

The chief products now subject to cold storage are the following: apples, butter, cheese, eggs, frozen and cured meats and lards, and fish (Figs. 44 and 45). The significance of cold storage is suggested by the amount of meats in storage on June 1, 1919, namely, 1,348,000,000 pounds—a 20 days' supply for the whole country. These meats were on their normal course from producer, through the packing houses, to the consumers, in the following manner:

- 65 per cent: hams, bacon, etc. In process of curing (a process requiring from 30 to 90 days).
- 10 per cent: frozen pork. To be cured later in the year.
- 6 per cent: lard.
- 19 per cent: frozen beef and lamb. In part owned by the Government and intended for overseas shipment.

It will be noted that the large volume of "meats in storage" represents in part unfinished goods in process of curing and in part the normal working supply to assure a steady volume.

The cold storage business is growing rapidly, not only in the United States, but in many other countries. Indeed, so important

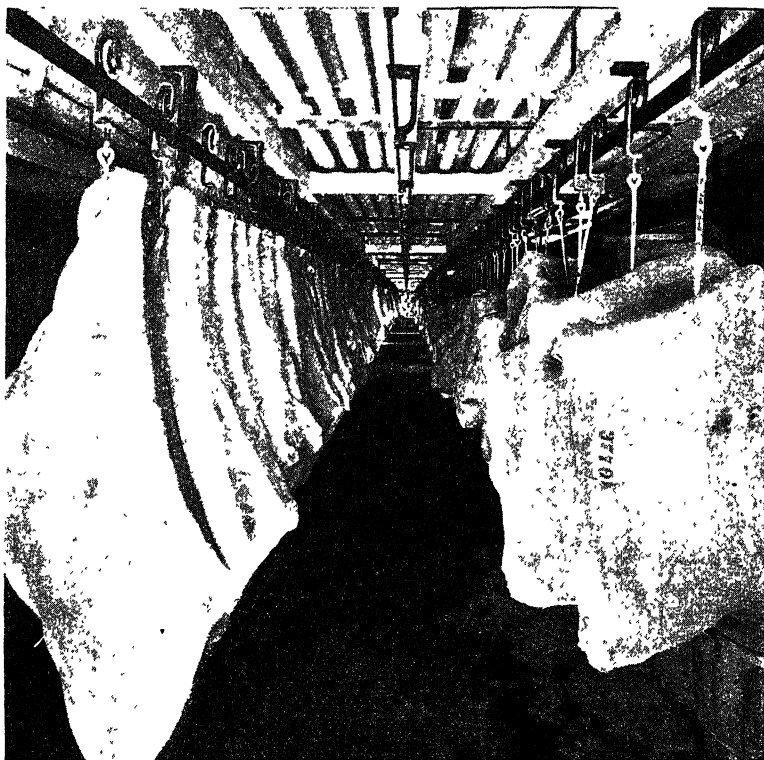


FIG. 43 —Packing-house products stored in a public cold storage warehouse in Chicago.

is the business to public welfare that various countries are now promoting the building of cold storage warehouses. Thus a consular agent of our government reported recently that the Swedish State was building a refrigerating plant at Hallsberg, Sweden, for the freezing of meat, fish, and other foods, having a capacity of four thousand tons. The backward state of cold storage in Russia during the World War was described by our consular general at Moscow in these words:

"Prior to the War, only the following towns were provided with slaughter-house refrigeration plants: Tiflis, Astrakhan, Rostof-on-Don, Taganrog, Riga, Tashkent, Minsk, Moscow, and Petrograd. Most of the big cities are still unprovided with these facilities. The various municipal councils have become conscious of this unsatisfactory state of affairs, and projects for building improved slaughterhouses, provided with refrigerating plants, are now presenting themselves everywhere.

"The great cities and meat-consuming centers were supplied by transporting live cattle from the breeding districts in Siberia, the Northern Caucasus, and the Steppe district. Only during frosty weather were the cattle killed and frozen by natural means at the place of production. The frozen meat was then carried in trucks to the capitals and industrial districts in Russia. This primitive way of preserving and transporting the meat is rather dangerous, especially if a thaw sets in on the way. It often happens that millions of rubles' worth of meat is damaged owing to defective cold storage en route and at the place of consumption.

"The war, as has been said, gave rise to endeavors to find a satisfactory solution of the refrigeration question. The Government has decided to build 25 slaughterhouses with refrigerating plants in different districts of Russia, and the building of 15 more is under consideration. During the war, the Government is to organize and run these establishments. After the war the movement now started will necessitate the organization of several meat-trading companies. The big Petrograd Goods Storing, Refrigerating Rooms, and Elevator Company has already started to build large slaughterhouses with refrigerating plants, in the town Biysk of Siberia. This fact shows that people have begun to realize that there is plenty of room for private enterprise in the systematic meat trade."¹

The Canadian government several years ago enacted a law providing for subsidizing the building of public cold storage warehouses, in the interest of both producers and consumers. The administration of the act was placed under the Minister of Agriculture.

From the public welfare standpoint, the two paramount questions concerning cold storage are its effects on health and on prices. A great deal of the press comment on cold storage propagates the charge that goods preserved by the cold storage method are not only inferior, but are dangerous to public health. Equally common is the press comment that cold storage enables food speculators to withdraw food from the market, hoard it, and force prices up to artificially high levels. The laws of supply and demand, it is charged, are thus set aside. Both these charges are serious and demand attention.

Influence of Cold Storage on Health.—A few abuses have at times arisen in the use of cold storage, as in the use of everything else. But impartial investigations of the subject by eminent chemists and hygienic experts have repeatedly brought in the verdict that cold storage is an important and beneficial method

¹ Summarized from a report made in December, 1916, by M. T. Zarochentzeff, secretary of the Moscow Refrigerating Committee, and reported in *Daily Commerce Reports*, Washington, June 18, 1918, p. 1064.

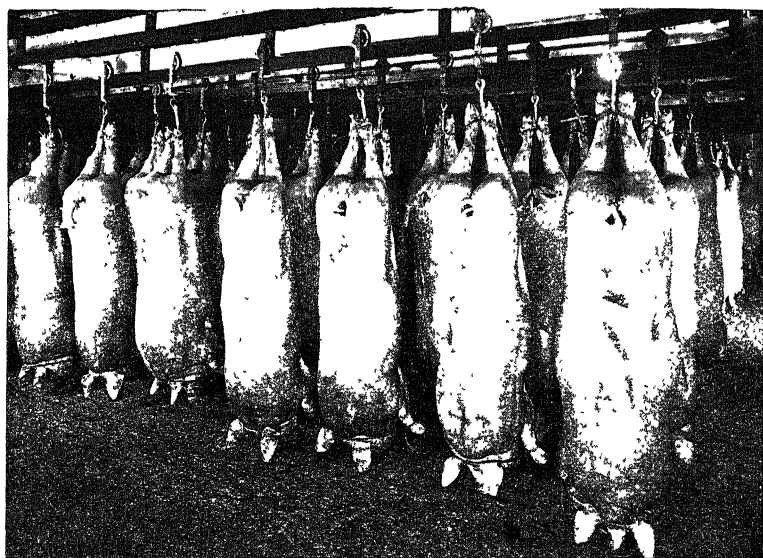


FIG. 44.—Fresh pork in cold storage in Chicago.

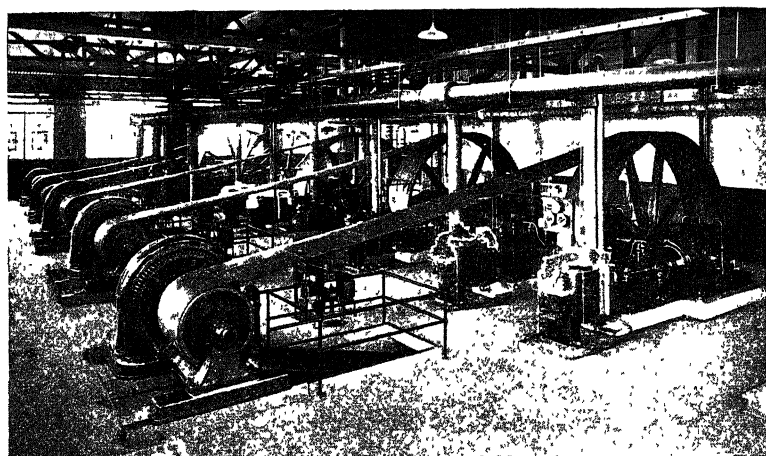


FIG. 45.—Direct refrigeration system of a large cold storage warehouse in Chicago.

of food preservation. It seems to be an established fact that food entering into cold storage in good condition is normally delivered from cold storage in the regular course of business in

good condition. Professor William T. Sedgwick, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, testifying October 24, 1911, before the hearings on cold storage, conducted by the Massachusetts Commission to Investigate the Subject of Cold Storage of Food and of Food Products kept in Cold Storage, spoke in part as follows:

"So far as I am aware, there is no evidence whatever that cold storage is in any way prejudicial to the public health. On the contrary, it is one of the greatest aids to public health, in that it makes food more abundant, and thus enables people to keep up their strength and to avoid such diseases as scurvy, from which the human race formerly suffered so intolerably. Various allegations, of course, have been made touching the wholesomeness of cold storage materials, such as that deterioration takes place during cold storage, whereby people are poisoned or otherwise badly affected, but I have yet to hear of a single instance of carefully investigated and well-authenticated food poisoning due to the effects of cold storage, to deterioration during proper cold storage. I have myself, like everybody else, repeatedly consumed cold storage materials, and while I am ready to admit that the flavor is sometimes changed, and not always for the better, I do not know of any well-authenticated, carefully investigated case of food poisoning, or other ill effects, due distinctly to cold storage."

From the above testimony, and from that of other qualified persons, the conclusion seems fair that cold storage has no ill effects on public health.

Effect of Cold Storage on Prices.—It is charged that cold storage lends itself to speculation in food products. The charge contains an element of truth. Any person who buys food products and holds them for sale at a rise in price is a speculator. This form of speculation is both legitimate, and, as marketing is now organized, necessary and inevitable. Back of the charge, however, is the implication that there is too much illegitimate speculation, meaning thereby price manipulation and cornering of the market. Any intentional cornering of the market is to be thoroughly condemned. But looking at the actual facts of the case, there seem to be fewer cases of cornering the market under our present cold storage system than there were before the days of cold storage. A large per cent of our present cold storage is what is known as public storage. This means that the food in these warehouses does not belong to the owner of the warehouse but to many competing dealers. For instance, consider the case of the Quincy Market Cold Storage and Warehouse Company, the largest in existence. Here the number of persons storing goods was found to be over 3,000, when an inquiry was recently made by the Massachusetts Cold Storage Commission. A combination in such a case to control prices or corner the market would be difficult.

It is difficult to state definitely the effect of cold storage on

the price level of food products. It is obvious that the first effect is to make prices higher to both producer and consumer during the three or four months of heaviest production, and to make the prices lower to producer and consumer during the season of lightest production. In other words, cold storage tends to equalize prices during the year. However, there is a larger question involved, and one not easy of statistical proof or disproof. That is, the effect of higher prices on production. For it is evident that the producer does find a larger market and better prices during the heavy producing season when his surplus is disposed of for cold storage purposes. The necessary effect seems to be that cold storage increases production. And the total effect of this increase in production is to lower the cost of living. The situation was summed up by the Massachusetts Commission on the Cost of Living, 1910, in these words (p. 179):

"Before cold storage facilities were available, during the time of plenty, prices were extremely low for the producer. Conversely, during the season of scarcity prices rose rapidly and were extremely high to the consumer. Many classes of perishable products were not procurable, even at the extreme prices. The cold storage warehouse acts as a balance. It insures that a fair supply of the products of plenty, produced in their seasons, shall be available throughout the year. It materially lessens the extreme between the former minimum and maximum selling prices, which is a decided advantage to both producer and consumer."

Government Regulation.—Little attention was paid to the cold storage question by legislative bodies prior to 1910. The period of agitation concerning the high cost of living had succeeded by that time in focussing public attention upon several real or imaginary causes, and the cold storage was hit upon as one of these causes. In 1911 five States passed cold storage legislation; these were California, Delaware, Indiana, New Jersey, and New York. Kansas alone, prior to this date, had any such legislation. These State laws have to do with these subjects: (1) inspection of cold storage warehouses; (2) marking or tagging of cold storage products; (3) limitation of the time of cold storage; (4) regulation of the sale of cold storage goods. The public has now come to demand, and the warehousemen to expect a certain amount of inspection in the interests of public health. Beyond this activity, however, the wisdom of State regulation is open to serious question. The situation was well summed up by a cold storage company of Worcester, Massachusetts, in reply to the Cold Storage Commission of that State, in these words:

"The local board of health makes inspection of our plant, we think, about twelve times a year. We do not think there is much need of legislation on

this cold storage question, as self-protection demands that goods shall not be kept too long, and dealers are coming to realize more fully each year that it does not pay to hold goods too long. If the local inspectors would inspect the goods when they go into storage, it would do a great deal more good than any new laws will do.”²

The federal government, through its Bureau of Markets, now makes public twice a month the total holdings of food products in cold storage warehouses in the United States. The aim is to protect the public and the dealers by wholesome publicity. If such a service could be made fairly complete as to actual volume of goods in cold storage, and could be issued promptly it would prove helpful. Extreme deliberation and slowness characterize most governmental activities, and this one may or may not prove an exception. However, wholesome publicity of this kind would afford the dealers and the public alike, protection against undue manipulations of the market.

Suggested Improvements.—The need now is for more cold storage, not less. The large centers of population are becoming supplied with cold storage facilities. The farmers may now well consider the question of erecting their own cold storage near the sources of supply. This would help them avoid market gluts in the early marketing season—an annual occurrence under present unorganized, primary marketing conditions. In some sections of the country coöperative fruit packing houses are equipped with refrigerating facilities. Cold storage at such primary points, together with precooling of perishable foodstuffs before shipment, would go a long way towards eliminating the leaks between producer and consumer, leaks, it is interesting to note, that the producer now charges up to that convenient scapegoat—the middleman.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show the nature and importance of cold storage.
2. Show relation of cold storage to seasonal nature of food production.
3. Name the two chief functions of cold storage.
4. Show relation of cold storage to mobilization of our food resources in time of war.
5. Show extent and use of cold storage.
6. Classify cold storage warehouses.
7. Name the chief products entering cold storage.
8. Give amount of meat in cold storage June 1, 1919, and explain the large volume.
9. Show the growth of cold storage in other lands: Sweden; Russia; Canada.
10. State the evidence and the conclusions as to the effect of cold storage on health; effect on prices.
11. Define speculation, and distinguish different kinds.
12. Explain in detail the extent and value of government regulation of cold storage. Is health inspection sufficient?

² Report, Massachusetts Commission on Cold Storage, Boston, 1912.

13. Show the activities of the United States Bureau of Markets in the matter of cold storage.
14. Suggest improvements in our cold storage situation.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. What per cent of the apple crop goes into cold storage? Of the butter production? Of farm egg production?
2. Prepare a chart showing total cold storage in your State, and classify this storage as to whether public, private, or combined public and private.

REFERENCES

1. ARMOUR, J. OGDEN: "The Packers, The Private Car Lines and the People."
2. HOLMES, GEORGE K.: "Cold Storage Business Features." Bulletins 93 and 101, Bureau of Statistics, United States Department of Agriculture. Washington, 1913.
3. BELL, JOHN O.: "Reports of Storage Holdings of Certain Food Products," Bulletin 709, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, 1918.
4. "Daily Commerce Reports," Washington, June 13, 1918; June 18, 1918.
5. "Reports of Massachusetts Commission on Cold Storage," Boston, 1912.
6. COOPER, MADISON: "Use of Cold Storage," 61 Cong. 2 Sess. Sen. Doc. 486, pp. 4, 5.
7. PENNINGTON, M. E.: "Changes Taking Place in Chickens in Cold Storage." Yearbook of Agriculture, Washington, 1907, p. 206.
8. LANE, CLARENCE B.: "The Cold Storage of Cheese," Bulletin 83; Bureau of Animal Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, 1906.
9. GRAY, C. E.: "The Keeping of Butter Made Under Different Conditions and Stored Under Different Temperatures," Bulletin 84, Bureau of Animal Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, 1906.
10. "Report of Massachusetts Commission on the Cost of Living," Boston, 1910.
11. GROESBECK, B. AND URNER, F. G.: "Economic Effects of Cold Storage Upon the Average Price of Eggs." Joint Committee Cold Storage Warehousemen and Affiliated Industries, New York, 1916.
12. JENKINS, W. C.: "The Truth About Cold Storage," *National Magazine*, August, 1911.
13. "Report of Investigation Relative to Wages and Prices of Commodities, Senate Committee on Wages and Prices of Commodities," 61 Cong. 1910.
14. "Findings of the Joint Select Committee of the 78th General Assembly of the State of Ohio, Appointed to Inquire into the Purchase, Storage, Sale of and Traffic in Food Products, Commodities and Supplies." Columbus, 1910.
15. "Report of the Industrial Commission," Washington, 1898-1902, Vol. 6, pp. 297-307.
16. "Report of London County Council on Ice and Cold Storage," London, 1904.
17. Proceedings of the National Poultry, Butter and Egg Association" (Annual meetings).
18. "Proceedings of the American Warehousemen's Association" (Annual meetings).
19. FRANKLIN, I. C.: "The Service of Cold Storage in the Conservation of Foodstuffs." Yearbook Department of Agriculture, 1917, 363-371.
20. "Cold Storage in Canada," *Labor Gazette* (Canada), August, 1917; also *International Review of Agricultural Economics*, Dec., 1917, 53-66.

CHAPTER XV

AGRICULTURAL PRICES AND VALORIZATION

THERE is lack of agreement among men of affairs and among professional economists as to the factors which actually do determine price, or the factors which should determine price. As to the factors which should determine price there are, roughly speaking, two schools of thinkers, those who incline to the belief that prices should be artificially determined by some social authority, and those who incline to the belief that prices should be left to the play of economic forces of supply and demand. Price history, however, is a more fruitful field to explore at this point than is price theory.

Do Agricultural Prices Fluctuate According to the Law of Supply and Demand?—The demand side of the market is difficult to trace, for the market reports now prove that the demand for staple products is never constant. The supply side, however, may be traced by tabulating the yields for a series of years. The question then resolves itself into this: Do prices go up and down as yields go down and up? Many tables of statistics have been published on this subject, but the figures collected and published by the federal government are doubtless most widely accepted.

The following diagram is a reproduction of one prepared by the Bureau of Crop Estimates, and covers crop yields per acre and crop prices for fifty years.¹ This table shows strikingly that prices tend to advance when yields decline, and to decline when yields increase. Ten crops are combined, namely, wheat, corn, oats, barley, rye, buckwheat, potatoes, hay, cotton, and tobacco. Prices and yields of each crop are reduced to their percentage of the fifty-year averages (Fig. 46.)

Are Agricultural Prices Higher in the Spring than in the Fall?—In many popular discussions of the “middleman”—particularly in political campaign oratory—the middleman is pictured as storing or “hoarding” food supplies in the fall of the year, when they are cheap, and selling them in the spring when prices are high. Or, put in another way, the unhappy farmer must hurry his crop to market as soon as harvested in the fall, in order to pay his debts, and in this manner sells it at big sacrifice in price. Then, the story runs, this same farmer often is forced to buy back part of his supplies in the spring at a greatly enhanced price.

¹ Monthly Crop Report, Washington, February, 1917, p. 16.

One of those strange popular fallacies which persist through the years is this one that the price of the important agricultural products is lowest in the fall when the farmers sell the bulk of the crop. An interesting study of this subject was made by an economist, J. E. Pope, and published under the title, "Can the farmer realize higher prices for his crops by holding them?"² After studying the variation in the monthly prices of important agricultural products, the cost of storage, interest, shrinkage, loss and damage, and other expenses of holding the crops, he concludes that in the long run it will not pay the farmer to hold his crops.

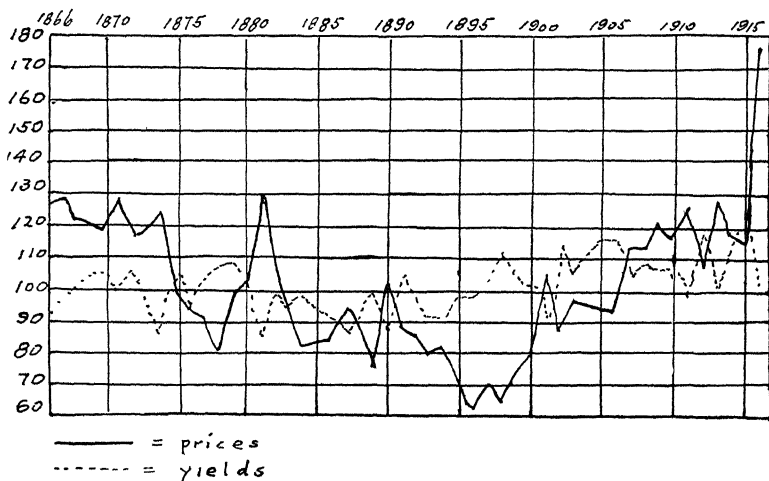


FIG. 46—Trend of farm prices and yield per acre of crops combined. 100 represents the average of 50 years, 1866–1915.

Further light is thrown on this question by an examination of the price ranges on the Chicago market of wheat, corn and oats for the past fifty years and more, taking into consideration the months when lowest prices were reached and the months when highest prices were reached. See charts in Appendix to this chapter.

Interpreting these charts, we find that in the case of wheat the high price of the year was reached in the six months following harvest in 24 years out of 51, and that the low price was reached 33 times in the six months following harvest. This indicates that a farmer would do about as well by selling his wheat at or near harvest time as by holding it for six months or over.

² *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, Vol. 30, pp. 805–831.

In the case of corn during 52 years, the low price was reached 45 times in the six months following harvest, and the high price was reached 19 times in the same six months.

In the case of oats for 52 years, the low price was reached 37 times in the six months following harvest, and the high price was reached 23 times in the same six months.

Some Price Theory.—The generally accepted principle or theory of price is that supply and demand determine price. This theory generally presupposes the free play of competition. There can be no doubt that supply and demand are the basic factors in determining price. These are the most powerful and most permanent factors. Supply, however, may be temporarily cornered, or monopolized. Demand may be artificially stimulated. For the consumers' wants are based to a great extent on whims and fancies rather than on any rational consideration. Custom and bargaining power are two very significant factors in price making. That supply and demand are the basic factors in price fixing, however, is shown by our own economic history. Large yields have meant lower prices, and short yields have meant higher prices. Yet it is obvious that only within large limits do supply and demand fix the price. It may be said that supply and demand fix the upper and lower limit of price, and between these limits the actual price is set by other factors. Or, to put it another way, supply and demand stake out a prize ring, and within this ring other factors such as custom and bargaining fight out the actual price. Thus supply and demand may fix the price of the bean crop to the Michigan farmer between four dollars and six dollars a bushel. The actual price may be set at five dollars, especially if the farmers have a strong enough organization to bargain for themselves collectively. The power of the stronger bargainer to influence price is well illustrated by the story of General Grant, as told by himself, when he once bought a twenty-dollar colt for twenty-five dollars.³

³ "There was a Mr. Ralston living within a few miles of the village, who owned a colt which I very much wanted. My father had offered twenty dollars for it, but Ralston wanted twenty-five. I was so anxious to have the colt, that after the owner left I begged to be allowed to take him at the price demanded. My father yielded, but said twenty dollars was all the horse was worth, and told me to offer that price; if it was not accepted I was to offer twenty-two dollars and a half, and if that would not get him, to give twenty-five dollars. I at once mounted and went for the colt. When I got to Mr. Ralston's house, I said to him: 'Papa says I may offer you \$20 for the colt, but if you won't take that I am to offer you \$22.50, and if you won't take that, to give \$25.' . . . I kept the horse till he was four years old, when he went blind, and I sold him for \$20."—Grant, *U. S., Personal Memoirs*, 2 vols., New York, 1885, Vol. 1, p. 29.

In the organized markets, such as the grain exchanges, and cotton exchanges, the market price is set by a bargaining process, where both sides—buyers and sellers—are fairly equal in strength and in knowledge of the supply and demand factors. But as the market becomes more decentralized, more local, and more unorganized, the factors of bargaining power and custom gain more importance and the limits set by supply and demand spread farther apart—the ring becomes larger.

A **“Just Price.”**—It is likely that the individual farmer's weakness as a bargaining factor in price fixing has given rise to considerable discontent and suspicion towards the market on the part of the farmer. He feels that certain “middlemen” who merely “handle” his product have grown wealthy. So the farmer comes to picture to himself an economic system wherein “big business” has waxed fat, in sloth and ease, by exploiting the farmer and keeping him toiling at his hard and strenuous tasks. Of course this picture leaves out of view the many “middlemen” who have failed in their enterprises and lost their capital, and also leaves out that other consideration, namely, that the successful “middlemen,” surviving strong competition, do it by supplying a service. Some destructive agitators tell the farmers to abolish “big business.” Some advisers tell them to organize, bargaining collectively, and thus conduct big business themselves. It is interesting to note in this connection that in western Canada where the farmers have scored such a success along cooperative lines through their United Grain Growers Company (Figs. 27 and 28) the consumers are already applying to these farmers such appellations as “big business” and “profiteers.”⁴ It is no wonder, therefore, that in the existing confusion concerning price making and price ethics, more and more voices are being raised asking for governmental interference in price fixing or actual price fixing by the government. This demand for a “just price” is easy to comprehend. But “letting the Government do it” is a solution which may not be as easy and simple as many a person seems to think. Price fixing by the government as a war measure, but not as an economic measure, was thoroughly tested in the World War, by Germany, Italy, France, England, United States, and other countries. The policy was tried and adhered to, as part of the military strategy of the warring country. As an economic measure it was admittedly clumsy and wasteful, and did not result in “just prices”—prices

⁴ Debate in House of Commons, Ottawa; See Grain Growers Guide, Winnipeg, July 2, 1919.

fair to producer and consumer. Since "regulation begets regulation," these price-fixing measures entailed the need of government regulation of consumption and production. But as a war measure they were borne cheerfully by all parties.

Price fixing affects first of all the demand side of the market, not the supply side. Thus, fixing the price low increases consumption (and decreases production, in the end); fixing prices high lessens consumption (and increases production in the end). Thus the Federal Food Administration in the United States, in 1917, fixed the price of wheat at a low figure, compared with its market value, thus stimulating the consumption of wheat. This led to the regulation of consumption also, and finally to an extensive system of rationing. In other words, the control of demand led to an attempt at control of supply, first of one product, then of other products. Each added regulation begot another regulation. Regulation had extended only to the necessities of life when the war closed. Concerning the non-essential industries, Professor Warren made this pertinent comment.

"The present policy of regulation of prices of necessities is working about as follows. The cost of living is lower than it would be. This leaves more money to spend for luxuries. The luxuries rise in price. The manufacturers of luxuries pay better wages. Labor is attracted from farms and other regulated industries."⁵

This is a good illustration of how the consumer's clamor for cheap food, when headed by a price fixing body, may actually result in food scarcity by diminishing production.

Just Price; Fair Price; Equilibrium Price.—The terms "just price" and "fair price," have no clear-cut definition in the popular mind. As viewed from the individual producer's viewpoint, a fair price connotes a price rewarding him for all his costs of production. But this cannot be the social viewpoint, since many commodities produced do find a demand at a price much above cost of production, and others do not find a demand strong enough to cover cost of production. In other words, there is a class of marginal producers, producing at cost, and there is a class of sub-marginal producers putting the product on the market at less than cost. As viewed by society, a just price is that price which will maintain the industry or enterprise which society wants maintained. Does a big city want a supply of fresh milk? Then it must pay the price which will maintain the dairy industry—the dairy enterprises of the indi-

⁵ Reprint from the Proceedings of the American Farm Management Association, December, 1917; *The Food Supply*, G. F. Warren, p. 18.

vidual farmers who produce the supply needed. Obviously the cost of production of milk varies from farm to farm, and on the same farm from month to month and from year to year. The city must pay, not only for the cheapest portion of milk produced, but the whole supply, including the marginal milk, *i.e.*, the milk produced at greatest expense. For instance, if fifty farmers can produce milk at 10 cents a quart, and fifty farmers can produce milk at 8 cents a quart, the city must and will pay these one hundred farmers ten cents a quart, if the supply of these 100 farmers is consumed by the city. That is, the city will pay ten cents a quart if it wants to keep up its customary supply of milk. A "fair price" maintains the most expensive units of the supply; otherwise this part of the supply is not forthcoming, and the price will rise with the fall in supply till the demanded supply is forthcoming. One danger in price regulation by any commission is the ignoring of the economic law of marginal production and marginal utility. Any price control is likely to stimulate consumption and reduce production. Price fixing on the "average cost of production" is a foredoomed failure, even if it be not a calamity. Thus average cost of producing crops commonly ignore the factor of abandoned acreage. In 1917, 31 per cent of the winter wheat acreage was abandoned. In Nebraska, 75 per cent was abandoned.⁶ The average cost of producing milk ignores that portion produced at a loss. A Tompkins County, New York, survey contains this statement: "Cows are the most profitable kind of live stock in the county, but the average cow does not pay. A very large proportion of the cows are being kept at a loss. The most profitable farms are keeping cows that give 50 per cent more than the average cow."⁷ Yet the city consumes the milk from the average cow, and pays for it. And the price paid is the same as for milk from cows above the average. In short, if milk from the "marginal cow" is wanted, a fair price must pay for this marginal milk, and so also for any other marginal product.

Price Fixing, in Practice.—In recent years, due to the development of the coöperative movement among farmers and their concomitant advance in collective bargaining power, there have been many cases of price fixing by representative groups of farmers bargaining with representatives of the distributors, or with a com-

⁶ United States Department of Agriculture Monthly Crop Report, May, 1917, p. 38.

⁷ Bulletin 295, Cornell University, College of Agriculture, March 1911, p. 564.

mission representing the consumer. Thus the Dairymen's League, in the New York City territory, has for some years fixed the price of liquid milk by bargaining with the large distributors. The Wisconsin Milk Commission of October 1917 fixed the price of milk for the Chicago-Milwaukee district. In most efforts at price fixing cost of production is assumed to be the correct basis of price. But in practice it is found impossible to ignore the demand side of the question. Furthermore the cost of production varies so much from farm to farm and from year to year on the same farm that it is not a definite and clear-cut item. One of the sanest discussions of this complex matter is that of Professor H. C. Taylor of the University of Wisconsin, in his bulletin entitled "Price Fixing and the Cost of Farm Products."⁸ In this he develops the theory of joint costs for farm crops, showing that certain crops have a joint cost—like gasoline and kerosene—and that the selling price varies as the demand varies—just as the price of gasoline in 1918 was nearly twice as high as that of kerosene although the two were produced at a common cost. Professor Taylor's conclusions are that when Price Commissions attack the problem of price fixing they ought to consider the demand side along with the price side and thus endeavor to keep supply and demand balanced, that is, they ought to aim at an "equilibrium price." Ought not the farmer to ask for an "equilibrium price" rather than a "just price"? Professor Taylor further concludes that a Price Commission might function wisely as a mere medium for collective bargaining. Illustrating the principle of collective price fixing, and its relation to cost-of-production and to demand, two examples from California may be cited.

Collective Price Fixing by California Walnut Growers.⁹ Fixing the "Offering Price."—"The prices of the various grades of walnuts produced by the California growers must necessarily be based upon the law of supply and demand. If prices are set so high as to prevent normal consumption a carryover must necessarily result, which always tends to demoralize the market and makes necessary a material price reduction. In order to move an entire crop valued at from five to seven million dollars within a period of two months, and to move it as fast as the goods are packed and ready for shipment and at an absolutely uniform price, it is necessary that that price be a trifle under what is absolutely justified by the laws of supply and demand, for if the wholesale purchaser cannot figure on a slight advance in price as the season wears on he will purchase only his minimum requirements and will not stock up with several months' supply, but will purchase lightly at first, forcing the growers to store such goods as are not necessary for immediate consumption,

⁸ Agricultural Experiment Station, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin, Bulletin 292, May, 1918.

⁹ California Walnut Growers Association, General Report, April 30, 1918, pp. 34, 35.

and the wholesaler will buy later and usually at a lower figure. The method now pursued in determining the proper prices is through advices received from salaried agents that the Association maintains in France and Italy, the principal countries producing walnuts which come into competition with the California line. Advices are constantly received through these agents as to the extent of the foreign crops, the quality, prices being paid, whether the harvest is early or late, etc. The Association's sales department then gathers all possible information regarding the consumer's demand in America. Accurate estimates of both domestic and foreign walnuts carried over in this country are secured, the purchasing power of the nation considered, then a careful and accurate estimate of the quantity and quality of the California crop is made, and all of these matters laid before the board of directors about the time the shipping campaign opens. The directors first examine and crack samples of walnuts gathered from practically all districts, and determine the average percentage of sound merchantable nuts that can be guaranteed to the purchasers of DIAMOND BRAND goods. They then consider all factors that enter into the value of the product, and name prices at which the Association's various grades and brands of walnuts will be offered the trade. And for reasons above stated, these prices must be slightly below the figure justified by the actual supply and demand as long as the policy of selling at one uniform price throughout the entire season is deemed advisable."

Collective Price Fixing by California Almond Growers.¹⁰—"At an opportune time the Association's representatives are called together for the purpose of considering prices.

"The latest information as to the foreign and domestic crops, as well as general market conditions, is fully discussed.

"The result is a price that in the opinion of all will move the crop promptly.

"It must be fully understood that the price named by the Exchange is the best estimate as to the value of the crop to be harvested. Later market, financial and foreign conditions may materially raise or lower that value. The Exchange maintains a salaried representative in Europe, who reports from time to time on the European almond crop, and market conditions. Thus the Exchange is well posted on world-wide conditions affecting our industry."

A very illuminating example of the force of demand in fixing the price of wheat was given by the market in the early part of the year 1917. In Canada and in the United States the farmers were complaining that the spread in price between different grades of wheat—one dollar and over—was too great and was not justified by milling values or any other economic conditions. The companies dealing in wheat accordingly were blamed. Yet, when the facts were once clearly stated, it was understood that economic factors did account for this wide spread. The situation was explained to the Manitoba Grain Growers Association at their 14th Annual Meeting by Robert Magill, former Chairman of the Canadian Grain Commission, in the following succinct manner:¹¹

"Russian supply is cut off. India, the Argentine, and Australia are too far away. Several trips could be made to America for one to the former countries.

¹⁰ Report for 1918, California Almond Growers Exchange.

¹¹ Magill, Robert, 14th Annual Meeting Manitoba Grain Growers, Brandon, January 10, 1917. Grain Growers Guide, Winnipeg, January 17, 1917.

"The Allies Wheat Commission in London do all the buying on this continent, and have only one buyer on this side. Everything must pass through his hands. The allies want no wheat but that which will make the most loaves, and the lack of tonnage makes it imperative that they take only the higher grades.

"Thus no market is left for our grades below No. 4, and the spreads are enormous between these and the higher. Even at that, many companies are losing money."

Summary on Cost of Production and Price.—The present agrarian demand that price of farm products be fixed on the basis of cost of production plus a reasonable profit is only in part sound; it contains one element of weakness by overlooking the demand side of the market. The manufacturer who knows his cost of production aims to sell at a certain margin above this cost. However, if demand falls off he must seek to lower his cost of production, stimulate the demand, or both. Inefficient manufacturers are constantly failing and being weeded out; and successful manufacturers do at times market a part of their production at less than cost. The same principles hold out in agriculture. All farmers ought to know their production costs so far as possible. However, when consumers refuse to buy the product of the inefficient farmer at the cost-of-production-plus-a-profit basis, such a farmer is in the same position as the inefficient manufacturer. Cost of production, therefore, should be one fundamental factor in price making, but not the sole factor. Otherwise an equilibrium price is not established. And a surplus or a shortage may result. The "cost-of-production" price always fails when a surplus is produced.

For governmental interference in price fixing in ordinary times, and the results to the producer and consumer, we may wisely turn to Brazil and the so-called Valorization of Coffee.

Valorization in Brazil.—Valorization is defined in our consular reports as "giving by law a fictitious or artificial value above or apart from the normal or ordinary market value." The valorization of coffee was a plan carried out by Sao Paulo, a State in Brazil, to enhance the market price of coffee. The world's coffee consumption is about 18,000,000 bags a year. Most of this coffee comes from Brazil. The United States consumes 80 per cent of the Brazil crop. An extra large crop in 1901 brought disaster to many planters in Sao Paulo, the principal coffee growing State in Brazil. In 1906, the date the valorization scheme was developed, another big crop threatened to reduce prices below cost of production. The yield was 20,000,000 bags in Sao Paulo—more than five-sixths of the world's supply. Hence the plan was developed

and carried out for having Sao Paulo enter the market, buy up enough coffee to secure a partial corner of the market, and thus enhance the price. At the same time an effort was made to prevent over-production in the next few years by keeping down any increase in acreage. A heavy tax was levied on new acreage. In this manner, both the supply and demand factors were to be regulated.

Past experience had taught that a big coffee crop was usually followed by a series of short crops. Coffee is not a perishable product, but, like wheat, may be carried over for several years. Hence, a surplus bought by the State could be gradually worked off in succeeding years without disturbing prices. Thus it came about that Sao Paulo borrowed the funds, entered the coffee market as a buyer, and bought 10,000,000 bags, aiming by this partial corner to maintain the domestic market price at a minimum of 7.9 cents per pound. Before putting the scheme into operation, the minimum price was set at 13.2 cents. Such a gigantic scheme as this required many tens of millions of dollars to finance it. How was this venture financed? How was this State coffee marketed? What were the effects, beneficial and otherwise, of valorization? These three questions need answering.

Sao Paulo experienced considerable difficulty in securing the necessary funds to buy and hold the coffee. Temporary credits were used at first. An arrangement was made with the Brazilian Bank for Germany for the discount of £81,000. Next a loan of £3,000,000 was made through J. Henry Schroeder, of London, and the National City Bank of New York. A loan of £3,000,000 was made by the federal government of Brazil, under contract with N. M. Rothschild & Sons, through the agency of Eugene J. J. Hollender, Jr. It soon became necessary for Sao Paulo to call upon a syndicate of bankers to take charge of the transaction and hold the coffee off the market. It was also necessary to have the Republic of Brazil guarantee the loan. In this manner £15,000,000 was borrowed from the bankers. These powerful financiers demanded certain liberal terms for themselves, both in regard to financing the plan and in the marketing of the coffee. This loan was to run 10 years (to January 1, 1919), and to be used, "For the completion of the measures necessary for the defense of coffee, and for the conversion into a consolidated debt of the various temporary operations undertaken with the same object in view." It is interesting to note that in the preliminary arrangements concerning the first £3,000,000 loan the National City Bank of New

York was represented by Mr. Herman Sielcken; also that when the purchase of coffee began for the State of Sao Paulo, August 20, 1906, among the large firms through whom the purchases were made was Crossman and Sielcken of New York City, a partnership composed of George W. Crossman and Herman Sielcken. The expenses of valorization came in for a great deal of criticism. The bonds for the first £3,000,000 loan were to run 3, 4, 5, and 6 years, and bear five per cent interest, but yet they were sold at 93. The discount amounts to \$1,016,400. The bonds were in fact paid off within three years, the interest thereon amounting to about \$2,178,000. In addition to this the bankers received 1 per cent upon the face value of the bonds, and also one per cent upon the interest paid, which amounted to about \$167,000, and they were also paid $1\frac{1}{4}$ per cent, or about \$181,500 for stamps, taxes, and other expenses. Hence the total cost of this loan of \$14,520,000 was about \$3,542,000, or more than 24 per cent.

The bonds for the £15,000,000 (\$72,600,000) were to run 10 years at five per cent interest, and were sold at a discount of 15 per cent, which was a loss to the State of \$10,890,000. According to the report of the Sao Paulo minister of finance, dated September 10, 1910, these loans up to that date had already cost the State in expenses and charges of various kinds, in difference of types of various loans (discounts), freights, insurances, buying and selling commissions, interest on advances, warehousing charges, collection and remittance fees, and other expenses in connection with State-owned coffee \$52,591,976 in gold. This meant a cost of $3\frac{1}{2}$ cents a pound in administrative expenses for all the coffee purchased by the Government. The Government could much more cheaply have paid a direct bounty to the producers provided that coffee sank below a reasonable price.

The marketing of the 10,000,000 bags of coffee withdrawn from the market was left to a committee of the bankers. The government of Sao Paulo obligated itself to offer for sale through this committee at public auction or by sealed proposals, at the price of the day, 500,000 bags in 1909; 600,000 bags in 1910; 700,000 bags in 1911; and 700,000 bags in each succeeding year. The government conceded to the committee full and irrevocable power to determine the times of sale, the minimum obligatory quantities mentioned, the markets in which to sell, to make the sales in the name of the government, and exercise control over the transactions. The Committee was to be paid 1 per cent upon the net

product of the sales. On September 30, 1909, this committee had in its custody and stored in the following amounts and places:

| | | | |
|------------|-----------|-----------|------|
| New York | | 1,744,161 | bags |
| Hamburg | | 1,766,203 | " |
| Havre | | 1,583,902 | " |
| Antwerp | | 1,080,410 | " |
| London | | 197,790 | " |
| Rotterdam | | 155,191 | " |
| Bremen | | 108,907 | " |
| Trieste | | 109,807 | " |
| Marseilles | | 96,781 | " |
| | | <hr/> | |
| | | 6,843,152 | |

To market this coffee without disturbing the market was a problem for the Committee. Since several members of the Committee were personally interested in the coffee trade, the higher the price of coffee the greater the profit realized by them therefrom. Minutes of the meetings of this Committee show that they were greatly perturbed at times as to the marketing problem. At their first meeting, January 5, 1909, it was determined that not more than 500,000 bags should be sold during 1909, and that at not less than 7.2 cents per pound. At the April 27, 1909, meeting the Committee considered favorably a proposal of the government that an additional export duty be imposed on coffee of 10 per cent, payable in coffee, such coffee to be destroyed under the control of the Committee. Whether such coffee should be burned or dumped in the sea was debated. The government later decided to withdraw this proposal. At the January 5, 1911, meeting of the Committee it was determined that 1,200,000 bags should be sold between the 1st and 30th of April, 1911, and that no more should be sold during the year. The Committee made sales during 1911 as follows: 300,000 bags at $12\frac{3}{4}$ cents; 300,000 bags at $12\frac{3}{4}$ cents. On January 25, 1912, the Committee announced that 400,000 bags had been sold that day in New York at 15 cents a pound. When the World War broke out there were 3,000,000 bags in store in Europe. This was promptly seized by the belligerents. This closed out the last of the valorized coffee.

The effects of valorization are viewed in different lights by different persons. Some claim it was an economic and financial success. The facts are a little difficult to unravel. One unforeseen result was a suit in equity brought by the United States Government against Herman Sielcken and the other members of the bankers' Committee, praying that the valorization scheme with its several "conspiracies, contracts and agreements" be declared violative of the American Anti-trust Act, and that any claims to ownership of said coffee by any member of committee be declared

illegal and null and void; second, that defendant Herman Sielcken be perpetually enjoined from further withholding from the market the coffee held by him and stored in New York, and that he be enjoined from selling the same on condition that the purchaser will not resell same; third, that defendants be enjoined from parting with the custody of said coffee except to deliver same to a receiver of the court, to be sold by him; fourth, that a receiver be appointed forthwith to take charge of said coffee. The brief, in this same lawsuit, states:

"The immediate effect of valorization was to withdraw from the natural course of commerce more than 10,000,000 bags of coffee, and thus to reduce the available supply and to increase its market price . . . Shortly thereafter the prices began to rise and continued to rise although in the season of 1909-1910 the production exceeded the consumption by more than a million bags, with the result that whereas when the scheme of valorization was adopted, Rio No. 7 was selling in New York at about $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents per pound. It is now (1912) selling at $14\frac{3}{4}$ cents per pound, an increase in price of nearly 100 per cent. Within the last year, conditions have become especially acute, because the consumption has exceeded the production, and hence the deficiency had to be drawn from the supply already on hand, while a very large part of that supply was and is in the hands of said committee, who were careful to sell therefrom only in such quantities and in such a way as not to reduce the market price. As a matter of fact said committee are masters of the coffee market. They have under their control such a quantity of coffee, that by placing the same upon the market the price of coffee would be greatly reduced, while withholding it from the market maintains a price which is abnormally high . . . The real intent and purpose of the valorization scheme was through a restraint of the commerce in coffee between Brazil and other countries, including the United States, by monopolizing the same to increase the price thereof to the enrichment of those instigating the scheme. This fact is made manifest by the amount of money realized by individuals therefrom and from the expense thereof directly to the State of Sao Paulo, but indirectly to the consumers of coffee . . . These figures show that it was not for the welfare of the producers that this valorization scheme was concocted and carried out . . ."

The first aim of the scheme was to raise the price of coffee to the producers. This was undoubtedly accomplished. However, it is open to debate whether the increase in price equaled the increase in taxes required to finance the scheme and reward the bankers. Under an agreement of August 6, 1906, the Sao Paulo government obligated itself to create a "surtax" of 3 francs, subject to increase or reduction, upon each bag of coffee exported. The law of August 25, 1908, provided that an additional tax of 20 per cent ad valorem should be collected on all coffee exported in excess of 9,000,000 bags for the first, 9,500,000 bags the second year, and 10,000,000 bags each year thereafter. The 3 franc surtax above was changed to 5 francs. In September, 1908, the 20 per cent tax was made 29 per cent. That this system of taxing was unduly burdensome to the coffee trade was recognized by the Sao

Paulo minister of finance, as evidenced in a communication of his to the Brazilian embassy in Washington under date of April 1, 1909, wherein he states:

"The taxes collected by the State were given in guaranty of the loan and will be reduced, once the loan is redeemed. The tax of 20 per cent ad valorem on the export beyond the amount marked by law (9,000,000, 9,500,000 and 10,000,000 bags for first, second and subsequent years respectively) was created by exigency of the bankers, but the Government is negotiating with them to replace it by another more acceptable to the markets."

The artificial enhancement of price of coffee and the placing of export duties on it stirred the American Congress. There was even some idea of modifying the American policy of free trade in coffee in retaliation. At this juncture the finance minister of Sao Paulo officially disclaimed further interest in the valorization operations. He said (April 1, 1909):

"The Government of Sao Paulo is no longer engaged in any valorization operations and has ceased entirely with its intervention in the market with the signing of the 15,000,000 pounds sterling loan. All the coffee stock belonging to the State has been delivered to the committee of bankers authorized to sell it."

There is no doubt that the Brazilian planter, being denied the privilege of increasing his acreage of coffee cultivated his crop more intensively. The trees were given better attention. Not only that, but the high prices stimulated planters in Java and elsewhere to increase their output. In this manner valorization did lead to over production. The *Wall Street Journal* of March 18, 1916, comments as follows on the low price then prevailing:

"Coffee prices are low, inexplicably low, to even the best trained specialists in the world's leading markets. At about 7½ cents the market hangs at the mercy of liberal supplies coming from producing sources . . . The price depression is sufficiently explained by trade dislocation and by surplus production, of which last year the world had 1,055,000 bags left over out of a total supply of 19,612,000 bags . . . Last year's big crop of 19,612,000 included 13,816,000 bags from Brazil and 5,796,000 bags from all other sources, including mild Central American and East Indian coffees. The non-Brazilian coffees were 30 per cent above the average in yields, and therefore had some perceptible effect in reducing the coffee prices. But Brazil's 65 per cent of the world's production is still the dominating influence. Last year's supply was the largest since the valorization plan helped to hold prices up. The supply situation there, after several poor years intervening, is the main reason for low-priced coffee."

It is quite generally held that the cure for low prices is low prices; the cure for high prices is high prices. But in applying a remedy to low prices in Sao Paulo, the government applied a remedy certain in the end to increase the disease. A temporary gain was secured which was a pseudo gain, for the later losses and expenses more than offset the temporary gain. New competitors

were created in producing coffee. Doubtless the temporary high price for coffee caused many consumers to seek substitutes for this drink, of which there are many on the market. The valorization scheme led to a severe collision with the legal authorities of the United States. Evidently the chief advantage of the scheme accrued to the bankers who managed it. These bankers were beyond the reach of our legal machinery. As Wm. T. Chantland, Special Assistant to the United States Attorney General, says in his detailed report on valorization:

"Of a violation of this law (United States Anti-trust Act) the members of the so-called valorization Committee, who are among the best-posted coffee men in the world, were and are guilty, but of them we can deal only with the American member, Mr. Herman Sielcken, who is now, and has been since before this investigation was begun, living out of the United States, to wit, on his estates in Baden-Baden."

That a state may corner the market and raise prices ("valorize") is a doctrine that has a certain glamor about it among law-makers in the United States. As evidence of this, the cotton situation in 1917 is an example. Texas seriously considered valorizing its cotton crop—or attempting to do it. The *Houston Chronicle* of February 8, 1917, contains this news item:

"The house committee on constitutional amendments met last night and reported favorably the Clark resolution for a constitutional amendment authorizing the Legislature to create a governmental agency with powers to fix a minimum price for cotton each year. The resolution also provides an additional State tax of 10 per cent to raise a fund which would enable the State to buy cotton or lend money on the staple in order to maintain the minimum price determined upon."

Price and Value.—Price is value expressed in terms of money. Values fluctuate from two sets of causes, those affecting the supply side and those affecting the demand side. Utility is the power to satisfy a want. Value does not depend on utility, but on utility-plus-scarcity, or what is generally called marginal utility. Water has high utility, is in fact indispensable to life. Yet in most places drinking water is so plentiful as to be free—that is, has no value, no price, no marginal utility. But just to that degree that the want for water is unsatisfied, to that degree its value increases. No principle of economics has wider acceptance than this marginal utility theory of value. This being true, it is obvious that value does not depend on cost of production. But it is related to it. Value does not depend on demand, but is related to it. The true conception of value is that of the keystone of an arch, the keystone being labeled value or marginal utility, and one side of the arch being labeled "Supply" and the other side "Demand."

The figure (Fig. 47) correctly shows the relation of value to cost of production. Price fixed on cost of production alone therefore may work disaster by ignoring the demand side. When supply and demand are permitted to work, unfettered by artificial influences, governmental or otherwise, then high prices are the cure for high prices (by affecting both the supply and demand side); and low prices are the cure for low prices (by affecting both the supply and demand side).

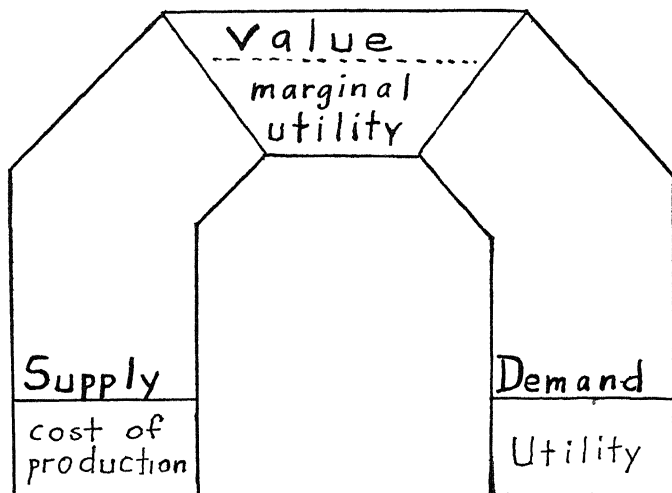


FIG. 47.—Relation of value to cost of production and to demand. Value depends on marginal utility. Marginal utility depends on supply and demand. Supply depends on cost of production. Demand depends on utility. Any change, therefore, in supply or demand affects value. Any change in cost of production or utility affects supply and demand, and hence value.

Conclusions.—The question of a fair price is coming more and more to be a social question. Among our social forces to-day are government, public opinion, economic organizations of producers and consumers, the press, and so on. The metropolitan press at present sheds more heat than light on the price question, catering to the supposed wants of its readers. However, a few big city dailies now maintain a market information service for the honest purpose of educating the consumers in the problems of markets and prices. Here is a vast opportunity for service left untouched by most city papers, however. Public opinion, unless fed on the truth, is a force for evil as much as it is a force for good. The government may do much, and in fact is doing much, to spread

information about markets, market practices and market prices. It may do much in the way of efficient publicity on the important steps in marketing, particularly transportation, grading, standardization of pack, storage, processing and labeling, credit, and so on, and still leave free play to individual initiative and industry. But the heavy, paralyzing hand of bureaucracy should never be permitted to displace the nice adjustment of economic forces seen in the open market where keen buyers meet keen sellers face to face and fix the market price under free play of supply and demand. In the realm of organized labor the collective bargain has now established its place, rather than government fixing of wages. It is altogether probable and desirable that a legal method of collective bargaining be also worked out in agriculture in the immediate future for those more specialized products when the plan promises success. Such a collective bargain, were producers, distributors, and consumers equally well organized and represented, would prove a useful adjunct to the open market in establishing fair prices. Its educative value would be great. Its economic value would be small at first, but would doubtless increase with time. At any rate, the growing demand by both consumer and producer for "price fixing," and that "something be done" by "somebody" requires that the situation be met. And the collective bargain method would be vastly preferable to governmental price fixing. The farmer would be given a voice in price making, thus salving a very sore spot. In the language of our political formula, the "consent of the governed" is basic; it is equally expedient in our economic life.

Collective Bargaining as Price Fixing.—The term collective bargaining is used in agriculture with some vagueness of meaning. In mining and in railroading, whence the term comes, the meaning is clear—namely the fixing of the wage rate (and other conditions of employment) by a sort of parliament or congress of representatives of labor and of capital. In agriculture the essence of the term is price fixing. Collective bargaining differs from coöperative selling which means the selling on the open market, wherever and whenever a satisfactory price can be had. In sharp contrast is collective bargaining, the selling of one commodity on one market. It means fixing the price for this one market for a definite period of time. Collective bargaining in milk is done by cities, by months usually; in sugar beets by States by the year by a sliding scale. It is a one-market, one-product method of price determination.

The field now successfully covered by collective bargaining in agriculture is that of whole milk for certain large metropolitan districts, particularly New York, Pittsburg, Cleveland, Chicago, Detroit, Minneapolis, St. Paul, and San Francisco. Here the dairymen control the raw milk supply. Representatives of the organized dairymen bargain with representatives of the organized distributors, and a price is fixed. If consumers ever organize, the farmers may bargain collectively with organized consumers. At present, the problem of protecting the consumer against a "combine" of farmer and distributor is being solved in different ways in different cities. Evidently the consumer is entitled to a "voice" in price fixing on the produce he buys. In Detroit, Pittsburg, and elsewhere, he "sits in" with the representatives who do the price fixing.

The chief problem involved, however, is not by whom shall the price be fixed, but at what point. The farmer asks for "cost of production plus a profit," in other words, a guarantee of dividends. But he is never able to sell all his product in this way for a very long time, if he produces a surplus. As the supply increases beyond the consumer's wants, the price must drop; conversely, when the supply decreases below consumer's wants, prices rise. Hence a sliding scale is the solution, representing both cost of production and demand. In other words, collective bargaining will work if and when it follows the law of supply and demand.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. What factors determine price? What factors should determine price?
2. Do agricultural prices fluctuate according to the law of supply and demand?
3. Are agricultural prices higher in the spring than in the fall?
4. Show the limitations of the theory of supply and demand in price fixing.
5. Show the attitude of some farmers towards so-called "big business."
6. Show the farmer's demands for a "just price."
7. Discuss the theory of price fixing by the government, and show its limitations.
8. Show relationship of "just price," "fair price," and "equilibrium price." Define each term.
9. Define and illustrate marginal producer.
10. Show how price fixing is sometimes done by collective bargaining.
11. Quote the conclusions of H. C. Taylor on the use of price commissions in price making.
12. Cite the experience of the California Walnut Growers in making an "Offering Price," and show what price factors are given most weight.
13. Cite experience of California Almond Growers, and show what price factors they take into consideration.
14. Give illustration from wheat market showing where demand may temporarily be the dominating factor in price making.
15. Show limitations to the theory of basing farm prices on cost of production.

16. Give in detail the experience of Brazil in valorizing coffee, and show what principles of price making are here involved.
17. Define price, and distinguish from value. Define utility; marginal utility.
18. Show relation of price to cost of production; to utility; to demand; to supply; to marginal utility.
19. Compare price fixing by governmental agencies and by collective bargaining. Which is preferable?
20. What are the arguments advanced by Swift and Company against the cost-of-production theory in fixing prices for cattle?
21. Show some of the difficulties met in price control during the war by Germany.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Give an account of a case of collective bargaining in agriculture in your State.
2. What is the legal status of collective bargaining? Give an account of some court proceedings wherein the legality of collective bargaining in agriculture has been called in question.
3. To what extent is it true that manufacturers fix the price at which their goods are sold?
4. What is the truth of this complaint recently published in a farm paper: "The farmer is the only person on earth having no voice in fixing the price of his own products"?
5. To what extent do laborers name their own wages?

REFERENCES

1. POPE, J. E.: "Can the Farmer Realize Higher Prices for His Crops by Holding Them?" *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, Vol. 30, pp. 805-831.
2. Yearbook of Agriculture, "Causes Affecting Farm Values," 1905, pp. 511-533; also, "Agricultural Production and Prices," 1897, pp. 577-607, Washington, 1905, and 1897.
3. "Industrial Commission Report," Vol. 10, p. CCLXXXVII; also Vol. 19, pp. 134-146, Washington, 1898-1902.
4. "Monthly Crop Report," United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, February, 1917, p. 16. Figures showing relation of supply and demand in price changes.
5. "Digest of Report of British Board of Trade on Cost of Living in the Principal Industrial Towns of the United States": "Comparative Summary of Reports of the British Board of Trade on Cost of Living in the Principal Industrial Towns of England and Wales, Germany, France, Belgium, and the United States," 63 Cong. 1 Sess. Sen. Doc. 38.
6. "Report of Cost of Living Commission," Wellington, New Zealand, 1912.
7. WARREN, G. F.: "Some Purposes of Price Fixing and Its Results," *American Economic Review*, March, 1919, pp. 237-245.
8. TAYLOR, H. C.: "Price Fixing and the Cost of Farm Products," Bulletin 292, Agricultural Experiment Station, University of Wisconsin, May, 1918. A practical and comprehensive treatment of the whole subject.
9. "Are Prices too High?" Editorial in *Wallace's Farmer*, May 25, 1917, p. 836.
10. BRADFORD, EDWARD A.: "The Question of Price Regulation." *The Annalist*, June 11, 1917, p. 787.
11. MCBRIDE, JAMES N.: "New School of Agricultural Thought." *The Annalist*, June 25, 1917, p. 848. An argument for price fixing on agricultural products by the farmer.

12. "Monthly Review of the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics," Washington, May, 1917. Contains articles on government control of food supplies in Germany and government control of food supplies in Italy.

13. ROGERS, F. E.: "Wholesale Prices and Receipts of Apples in Boston for 36 years," Cornell Extension Bulletin 28, April, 1918, Ithaca, N. Y.

14. MITCHELL, WESLEY C.: "History of Prices During the War—International Price Comparisons," Price Bulletin No. 2, War Industries Board, Washington, 1919.

15. "Some Unforeseen Results of Coffee Valorization," *Review of Reviews*, New York, January, 1914, p. 111.

16. "Truth About Coffee," *Wall Street Journal*, March 18, 1916.

17. CHANTLAND, WM. T.: "Valorization of Coffee—a Detailed Report of the Transactions and Facts Relating to the Valorization of Coffee," 63 Cong. 1 Sess. Sen. Doc. 30.

18. Brief: "In the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New York. United States of America, Petitioner, versus Herman Sielcken *et al*, Defendants," Washington, 1912.

19. Daily Consular and Trade Reports, Washington, as follows: Jan. 28, 1908; Oct. 1, 1908; Oct. 19, 1908; Aug. 13, 1909; Nov. 2, 1909; Feb. 16, 1911; Feb. 7, 1916; July 12, 1916; Supplement for Aug. 20, 1916. (Valorization of coffee.)

20. "Monthly Consular and Trade Report," March, 1907.

21. WARREN, G. F.: "Why Prices are High; Causes of High Price Levels: Probable Future Prices," Grain Growers' Guide (Winnipeg), Feb. 4, 1920.

22. ROGERS, THOROLD: "History of Agricultural Prices in England"

APPENDIX

From an advertisement of Swift and Company, published in the press of the United States, August, 1918.

Why the Cost of Producing Cattle Does not Determine Their Selling Price.

To produce a steer for meat purposes requires, as you know, a period of from one to three years.

The prices the producer has to pay for feed, labor and other items during this period, together with weather conditions, determine what it costs to produce the steer

But the price the producer receives for the steer depends on conditions existing at the time it is sent to market

If the supply of cattle coming on the market at this time is greater than the consumers demand for dressed meat, the prices of meat and live stock go down

On the other hand, if the number of cattle coming to market is less than enough to supply the consumer demand for meat, the prices of meat and live stock go up.

Not only do the receipts of animals vary from week to week but the consumer demand for meat also fluctuates

The rise and fall of prices results from an economic law that operates in every business. It is the packer's task to turn live stock into dressed meat and by-products and distribute them to the consumer under control of this law

Market conditions and competition establish the prices the producer gets for his cattle. When meat prices go up or down, so do cattle prices

The packer can't pay out more money for animals than he takes in from the sale of meat and by-products

Swift & Company will gladly cooperate in the carrying out of any national policy that will tend to steady the prices of live stock and meat

Government Control of Food Supplies in Germany During the Early Years of the World War.—Shortly after the War was declared the German Government appointed a commission of scientists to prepare a report upon which to base defensive food measures. This Commission, commonly called the Eltzbacher Commission, devoted several months to the study of the production, distribution, and consumption of food.

An account of the German experience, from which the following excerpts are taken, is printed in the Monthly Review of the Bureau of Labor Statistics, Washington, May, 1917.¹²

"The recommendations of the Eltzbacher Commission for the reduction of swine and cattle were carried out during the first four months of 1915. Approximately one-third of the swine and 10 per cent of the milch cows—supposedly about a million and a half—were killed. About the time when the killing of the swine was under way, in March, an inventory of the potato stocks led to the official statement that these were low. Since the potato in Germany was one of the staple swine feeds, it was decided to kill rather more than the denominated number of swine in order to meet the loss in potatoes. Two months later another potato inventory was taken, revealing the fact that the previous inventory had been in error and that the killing of the additional swine had been entirely unnecessary, since the potatoes were available, and these potatoes were thrown upon the market at a huge loss in price and to a large extent underwent decomposition.

"No oxen were killed, and the killing of calves was not in excess of the usual number; the slaughter did not extend to sheep and goats, which, on the contrary, were conserved with foresight. The presence of such huge amounts of meat upon the market unquestionably resulted in increased consumption during the first six months of 1915. According to the plan, by far the largest portion of the meats thus obtained was to be conserved for future use, and should have represented a very large stock of conserved meat. The processes of conservation were, however, carried out very inefficiently, with the result that a large portion of this meat underwent decomposition and became a complete loss . . .

"In the autumn of 1915, within six months after one-third of the swine and a million and a quarter of milch cows had been killed, two meatless days (Tuesday and Friday) and two fast days (Monday and Thursday) were introduced by decree. Maximum prices were decreed for retail sales, but without correlation and usually without result.

"Gradually the lines became drawn between cities and industrial districts, on the one hand, and the country districts, on the other. To protect themselves the country districts prohibited export. The authorities attempted, in a half-hearted manner, to oppose such regulations and to reestablish the flow of foodstuffs in the channels of trade by increasing the maximum prices. A maximum price, once established, became, of course, the only price. As opposed to the regulations of the cities and of the imperial authorities, the regulations of the smaller districts were naturally more effective. Restrictive regulations spread over the entire land, each community looking out for its own interests, and it was soon apparent that the industrial cities were at a disadvantage.

Establishment of the War Nutrition Office.—"Control over the food supply of the Empire was, up to June, 1916, vested in the imperial department of the interior (Reichsamt des Innern), of which von Delbrück was secretary. Dissatisfaction with the measures taken by this department became general during the second year of the war.

"The worst mistake of the Delbrück regime was in trying to regulate the sale and use of food without knowing how much food existed. The food-card system in particular evoked the severest criticism, this criticism being caused not so much by the rationing of food as by the long waiting in front of shops for the sale of foodstuffs. The food-cards, with the exception of the bread cards, did not carry any guarantee, but merely gave the holder the right to stand in line for hours and take the chances. When the supply for the day was exhausted the remaining shoppers were turned away. Disturbances of the peace were frequent, and it was felt as a grievous injustice that by this waiting in front of shops the women were withheld from household duties for hours.

"When Delbrück resigned, a separate department called the war nutrition office was created directly under the Chancellor. The president of this office was given absolute police powers under martial law, with a standing committee of experts representing the producers, transporters, middlemen, consumers, and the army. The new system was installed on June 1, 1916, with Adolph von Batocki as president of the war nutrition office."

Control of the Potato Crop.—"Late in January, 1916, scarcity of potatoes developed in the cities. An inventory showed that only 18,000,000 tons remained, from which the seed had still to be reserved, leaving only 11,000,000 tons to last for six months. Thereupon potato cards were introduced, and the attempt was made to limit the feeding of potatoes to live stock. When the authorities attempted to uncover and seize the stock of stored potatoes unexpected losses by decomposition became apparent. Von Batocki, on assuming office, June, 1916, promptly prohibited any feeding of potatoes to live stock. The potato cards introduced earlier in the year were not guaranteed, and in the large cities the intake for each person during the spring months was often as low as a quarter of a pound a day. Then the crop of summer potatoes came upon the market with a rush, as the maximum prices were high and scaled downward to increase the offerings. Early in August the cities were flooded with potatoes in carload lots. The poor, however, because of the announcement that prices were scaled to fall, bought only from hand to mouth. As a result thousands of tons decomposed and were lost. Nevertheless, even at this time the potato card and the prohibition of feeding to swine were not suspended. Two weeks later the cities were again empty of potatoes. The growers had ceased to harvest potatoes when the prices fell, they

¹² United States Department of Labor, *Monthly Review of the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics*, Vol. IV, No. 5, May, 1917, pp. 710, 711, 712, 716, 717, 718.

were engaged in the harvesting of grain, and the urban populations had to wait for regular rations of potatoes until the digging of potatoes could again be resumed.

Measures Relating to the Production and Sale of Vegetables and Fruit.—"The retail prices for fruit reached unheard-of heights during the summer of 1916. The growers' prices were high, in extension of which the high cost of fertilizers, cultivation, picking, and packing was adduced. The maximum prices first set were low. Then the growers refused to pick. The prices were raised, and thereupon green fruit was sent to the market. The people were encouraged to put up fruit by sterilization by heat and with saccharine, but the housewives were not inclined to experimentation. Thereupon the war nutrition office confiscated the entire crop of early apples and plums, supplied the sugar, and had them converted into jam."

Example of Agricultural Advertising to Create Demand and Increase Consumption.—(Printed in American Newspapers, fourth week in July, 1919. Republished by the American Meat Packers' Association. Reprinted from *New York Tribune*, July, 23, 1919.)

"There is Now Plenty of Beef and Lamb for Everybody —At the present price levels these are the cheapest of the meat foods. It is now possible to advise the American people that it is no longer necessary to conserve beef and lamb. Right now, there is plenty of these meats for everybody and this will be the situation for many months to come. Here are the reasons

"1. Demobilization of our armies has gone ahead so rapidly that they now require very little beef and lamb.

"2. England and the other European countries no longer look to us for their beef supplies.

"3. When war was declared the American live stock raiser started to produce more meat. The result has been a large increase in live stock production.

"Therefore, you may now buy beef and lamb—and buy freely

American National Live stock Association.

National Wool Growers' Association.

Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas.

Corn Belt Meat Producers' Association of Iowa.

Kansas Live stock Association.

Southern Cattlemen's Association.

Panhandle and Southwestern Stockmen's Association.

Nebraska Stock Growers' Association.

Missouri Live stock Feeders' Association.

Illinois Live stock Association.

Indiana Cattle Feeders' Association.

West Virginia Live stock Association.

Wyoming Stock Growers' Association.

Montana Stock Growers' Association.

California Cattlemen's Association.

Colorado Live stock Association.

Idaho Cattle Growers' Association.

Arizona Cattle Growers' Association.

New Mexico Cattle Growers' Association.

Cattle Raisers' Association of Oregon."

Extreme Prices of Wheat, Corn and Oats.—The following table is a statement of the extreme prices in Chicago of Contract Wheat (spot) each year for the period of fifty-two years, indicating the month in which such prices were obtained.

Wheat

| Year | Months the lowest prices were reached | Range for the entire year | Months the highest prices were reached |
|------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1867 | August... | \$1.55 @ \$2.85 | May. |
| 1868 | November... | 1.04½ @ 2.20 | July. |
| 1869 | December... | .76½ @ 1.47 | August. |
| 1870 | April... | .73½ @ 1.31½ | July. |
| 1871 | August... | .99½ @ 1.32 | Feb., April and Sept |
| 1872 | November... | 1.01 @ 1.61 | August |
| 1873 | September... | .89 @ 1.46 | July. |
| 1874 | October... | .81½ @ 1.28 | April. |
| 1875 | February... | .83½ @ 1.30½ | August. |
| 1876 | July... | .83 @ 1.26½ | December. |
| 1877 | August... | 1.01½ @ 1.76½ | May. |
| 1878 | October... | .77 @ 1.14 | April. |
| 1879 | January... | .81½ @ 1.33½ | December |
| 1880 | August... | .86½ @ 1.32 | January. |
| 1881 | January... | .95½ @ 1.43½ | October. |
| 1882 | December... | .91½ @ 1.40 | April and May. |
| 1883 | October... | .90 @ 1.13½ | June. |
| 1884 | December... | .69 @ .96 | February. |
| 1885 | March... | .73½ @ .91½ | April. |

Wheat—Continued

| Year | Months the lowest prices were reached | Range for the entire year | Months the highest prices were reached |
|------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1886 | October | \$0 69 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ \$0.84 $\frac{3}{4}$ | January. |
| 1887 | August. | 66 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ .94 $\frac{3}{4}$ | June. |
| 1888 | April | .71 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 2 00 | September. |
| 1889 | June | .75 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 1.08 $\frac{3}{4}$ | February. |
| 1890 | February.. | .74 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ 1 08 $\frac{1}{4}$ | August. |
| 1891 | July | .84 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ 1.16 | April. |
| 1892 | October | .69 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .91 $\frac{3}{4}$ | February. |
| 1893 | July | .54 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .85 | April |
| 1894 | July | .50 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ .63 $\frac{3}{4}$ | April. |
| 1895 | January | .48 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .81 $\frac{1}{2}$ | May. |
| 1896 | August. | .53 @ .94 $\frac{3}{8}$ | November |
| 1897 | April | .66 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 1.06 | December. |
| 1898 | October | .62 @ 1 85 | May. |
| 1899 | December | .64 @ .79 $\frac{1}{2}$ | May. |
| 1900 | January.. | .61 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .87 $\frac{1}{2}$ | June. |
| 1901 | July | .63 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .79 $\frac{1}{2}$ | December. |
| 1902 | October | .67 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .95 | September. |
| 1903 | March | .70 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .93 | September. |
| 1904 | January.. | .81 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ 1 22 | Sept., Oct and De |
| 1905 | August. | .77 $\frac{7}{8}$ @ 1 24 | February |
| 1906 | August and Sept | .69 $\frac{1}{8}$ @ .94 $\frac{3}{4}$ | May. |
| 1907 | January.. | .71 @ 1 22 | October. |
| 1908 | July | .84 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 1.11 | May. |
| 1909 | August. | .99 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ 1 60 | June. |
| 1910 | November. | .89 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 1 29 $\frac{1}{2}$ | July. |
| 1911 | April | .83 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ 1.17 | October. |
| 1912 | Nov and Dec. | .85 @ 1 22 | April and May. |
| 1913 | October. | .80 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ 1 15 $\frac{3}{8}$ | January. |
| 1914 | July | .77 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ 1 33 | September. |
| 1915 | August. | .98 @ 1 68 | February. |
| 1916 | June | .98 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 2.02 | October. |
| 1917 | February. | 1 51 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 3 45 | May. |
| 1918 | Jan, Feb, Mar, Apr, May | 2.08 @ 2 42 | December |

Corn

| Year | Months the lowest prices were reached | Range for the entire year | Months the highest prices were reached |
|------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1867 | March. | \$0 56 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ \$1.12 | October. |
| 1868 | December | .52 @ 1.02 $\frac{1}{2}$ | August. |
| 1869 | January | .44 @ .97 $\frac{1}{2}$ | August |
| 1870 | December | .45 @ .94 $\frac{1}{2}$ | May. |
| 1871 | December. | .39 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .56 $\frac{1}{2}$ | March and May |
| 1872 | October. | .29 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .48 $\frac{3}{8}$ | May |
| 1873 | June. | .27 @ .54 $\frac{1}{4}$ | December. |
| 1874 | January | .49 @ .86 | September. |
| 1875 | December | .45 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .76 $\frac{1}{2}$ | May and July. |
| 1876 | February | .38 $\frac{5}{8}$ @ .49 | May. |
| 1877 | March | .37 $\frac{5}{8}$ @ .58 | April. |
| 1878 | December | .29 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .43 $\frac{5}{8}$ | March. |
| 1879 | January. | .29 $\frac{3}{8}$ @ .49 | October. |
| 1880 | April | .31 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .43 $\frac{3}{4}$ | November. |
| 1881 | February | .35 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ .76 $\frac{3}{8}$ | October. |
| 1882 | December | .79 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .81 $\frac{1}{2}$ | July. |
| 1883 | October | .46 @ .70 | January. |
| 1884 | December | .34 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .57 | September. |
| 1885 | January. | .34 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .49 | April and May. |
| 1886 | October | .33 $\frac{1}{8}$ @ .45 | July. |
| 1887 | February | .33 @ .51 $\frac{1}{8}$ | December. |
| 1888 | December | .33 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .60 | May |
| 1889 | December | .29 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .60 | November. |
| 1890 | February | .27 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .54 $\frac{1}{4}$ | November. |
| 1891 | December | .39 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .80 | November |
| 1892 | January | .37 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ 1 00 | May |
| 1893 | December | .34 $\frac{1}{8}$ @ .44 $\frac{7}{8}$ | May |

Corn—Continued

| Year | Months the lowest prices were reached | Range for the entire year | Months the highest prices were reached |
|-------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1894 | February. | \$0.33¾ @ \$0.59½ | August. |
| 1895 | December | .24 7/8 @ .54¾ | May. |
| 1896 | September | .19 ½ @ .30 ½ | April. |
| 1897 | January and February | .21 ¾ @ .32 ½ | August |
| 1898 | January | .26 @ .38 | December. |
| 1899 | December | .30 @ .38 ¼ | January |
| 1900 | January | .30 ½ @ .49 ½ | November. |
| 1901 | January | .36 @ .66 ¾ | December. |
| 1902 | December. | .43¾ @ .88 | July |
| 1903 | December | .41 @ .53 | July and August |
| 1904 | January. | .42¾ @ .58 ½ | November |
| 1905 | January and December | .42 @ .64 ½ | May. |
| 1906 | February and March | .39 @ .54¾ | June |
| 1907 | January | .39¾ @ .66 ½ | October |
| 1908 | February. | .56 ½ @ .82 | May and Sept |
| 1909 | January | .58 ¼ @ .77 | June |
| 1910 | December. | .45 ½ @ .68 | January. |
| 1911 | Jan , Feb., March | .45 ½ @ .76 | November. |
| 1912 | December | .47 ½ @ .83 | August. |
| 1913 | January. | .46 ½ @ .78 ¼ | Aug. and Sept. |
| 1914 | January. | .60 @ .86 | August. |
| 1915 | October | .59¾ @ .82 ¼ | August |
| 1916 | May | .69 @ 1.11 | October. |
| 1917 | January | .93¼ @ 2.36 | August |
| 1918 ¹ | November. | 1.30 @ 1.85 | January. |

¹ No 2 white sold at \$2.03*Oats*

| Year | Months the lowest prices were reached | Range for the entire year | Months the highest prices were reached |
|------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1867 | August | \$0.38 ½ @ \$0.90 | June |
| 1868 | October | .41 ½ @ .74 | May. |
| 1869 | October | .35 ½ @ .71 | July |
| 1870 | September. | .32 ½ @ .53 ½ | May. |
| 1871 | August | .27 @ .51 ½ | March and April |
| 1872 | October and November | .20 ¼ @ .43 ¼ | June. |
| 1873 | April | .23¾ @ .40 ¾ | December. |
| 1874 | August. | .37 ¼ @ .71 | July |
| 1875 | December. | .29 ½ @ .64 ½ | May. |
| 1876 | July | .27 @ .35 | September. |
| 1877 | August. | .22 @ .45¾ | May. |
| 1878 | October. | .18 @ .72 ½ | July. |
| 1879 | January | .19 ½ @ .36¾ | December. |
| 1880 | August. | .22 ½ @ .35 | January and May |
| 1881 | February. | .29 ½ @ .47¾ | October. |
| 1882 | September. | .30 ½ @ .62 | July. |
| 1883 | September. | .25 @ .43 ½ | March. |
| 1884 | December | .23 @ .34¾ | April. |
| 1885 | September. | .24 ¼ @ .36 ½ | April. |
| 1886 | October | .22 ½ @ .35 | January. |
| 1887 | March and April | .23 ½ @ .31 ½ | December. |
| 1888 | September. | .23 ½ @ .38 | May |
| 1889 | October | .17¾ @ .26 ½ | February. |
| 1890 | February. | .19 ¼ @ .45 | November. |
| 1891 | October | .26 @ .56 ½ | April. |
| 1892 | January | .28 @ .34 ¾ | August. |
| 1893 | July | .21 ½ @ .32 ¼ | May. |
| 1894 | January | .26 @ .50 | June. |
| 1895 | December | .16 ½ @ .31 ½ | June. |
| 1896 | September. | .14¾ @ .20 ¼ | Feb and March |
| 1897 | February. | .15 ½ @ .23 ¾ | December. |
| 1898 | August and September. | .20¾ @ .32 | May. |
| 1899 | August. | .19¾ @ .28 ¼ | February. |
| 1900 | August. | .21 @ .26 ¼ | June |

Oats—Continued

| Year | Months the lowest prices were reached | Range for the entire year | Months the highest prices were reached |
|------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1901 | January. | \$0.23 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ \$0.48 $\frac{1}{4}$ | December |
| 1902 | November . | .29 $\frac{3}{8}$ @ .71 | July |
| 1903 | March | .31 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .45 | July. |
| 1904 | October and December. | .28 $\frac{1}{4}$ @ .46 | February. |
| 1905 | September . | .25 @ .34 $\frac{1}{2}$ | July. |
| 1906 | March | .28 $\frac{7}{8}$ @ .42 $\frac{3}{4}$ | June. |
| 1907 | January. | .33 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .56 $\frac{1}{2}$ | September. |
| 1908 | August | .46 @ .60 $\frac{1}{2}$ | July. |
| 1909 | August | .36 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .62 $\frac{1}{2}$ | May. |
| 1910 | October | .29 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ .49 | February. |
| 1911 | March | .28 $\frac{7}{8}$ @ .47 $\frac{5}{8}$ | November. |
| 1912 | November | .30 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .58 $\frac{1}{2}$ | April. |
| 1913 | March | .31 $\frac{5}{8}$ @ .43 $\frac{3}{8}$ | September. |
| 1914 | August | .33 $\frac{1}{2}$ @ .51 $\frac{1}{2}$ | September |
| 1915 | October. | .35 $\frac{3}{4}$ @ .60 $\frac{1}{8}$ | March |
| 1916 | June. | .37 $\frac{3}{8}$ @ .57 | November. |
| 1917 | August | .51 @ .85 | July |
| 1918 | October | .66 $\frac{3}{8}$ @ .93 | February. |

CHAPTER XVI

ARTIFICIAL AND NATURAL PRICES

A **NATURAL** price is a price fixed by the free play of the forces of competition. It is sometimes called a supply and demand price on the open market. An artificial price is a price fixed by some force other than free competition. It includes prices controlled by government or by a monopoly. Our courts and our lawmakers have held to the maxim, "Competition is the life of trade." And by the same token there has long been an odium about the word "monopoly." The fathers who framed the early state constitutions, for instance, inserted anti-monopoly clauses. Why do people believe in competition and why do people fear monopoly? Because people have a feeling (rather than a reasoned conviction) that in some manner competition protects and monopoly injures.

Assumptions.—The "man on the street" and the classical economist agree in one respect; they both assume that in our competitive economic life—agriculture, labor, finance, commerce, industry—competition on the open market is the force which overrules in final price determination. By going back to realities, however, we know two things about competition and monopoly. (1) Monopoly has less control over price than has been assumed. (2) Competition is more limited and controlled than has been assumed.

Monopoly.—The word monopoly means absence of competition. In the field which we call "natural monopolies" we have come to look on competition as an evil, and indeed have actually forbidden competition by law in many cases. The field of natural monopolies includes railroads, street cars, telegraph, telephone, gas, electric light and power, and businesses of this kind. Monopoly in telephone service, for instance, is better for a city than two or more competing services. Therefore, competition is generally forbidden by governmental action here. Competition of railroads, so far as new lines or lower rates are concerned, is controlled by the Interstate Commerce Commission. However, there is a field outside these public utilities where monopoly may, temporarily, prevail. This is the field of industry, commerce, labor, and so on. In this field the power and danger of monopoly have been

greatly exaggerated. To the extent that such a monopoly can control supply, to that extent it can limit supply and let competing buyers bid up the price; but no more. And if competing buyers can turn to substitutes or alternates, they will do so to a certain extent if the price displeases them.

Competition.—Our economic society, not having socialism, communism, or bolshevism, is supposed to rest on “free competition.” To what extent is our competition free and unlimited? Since competition is a form of economic warfare, and is therefore both costly and destructive, it is natural for the contending parties to seek every possible way of limiting the fierceness of the struggle and of bringing in an era of peace. Society holds that competition is a struggle for existence and leads to the survival of the fittest. And this, says society, means progress and is therefore exactly what is wanted, even though the price paid for progress is high. “Free” competition, however, is limited more or less, in every walk of life. In the first place, “free and equal competition” would have to be between equals—equals in financial strength, equals in information, equals in morals, and so on. But we know that in our present economic life with its rich and its poor, its intelligent and its ignorant, its honest and its dishonest, its strong and its weak, we know, to repeat, that under such conditions competition is not free and equal.

Competition Limits.—But more specifically, we have many artificial arrangements whereby competition is limited. The following is an incomplete list: Organizations such as trade associations among business men and unions among wage earners; organizations among professional men such as lawyers and doctors and dentists, which fix prices for the group; forms of special privilege, such as the protective tariff, bounties and subsidies, construction contracts and orders to friends or members of inner circles or subsidiary corporations; customs; habits; sentiment; traditions; rules; regulations; agreements; laws.

Since farmers are the most individualistic class in our country, and since they are so widely scattered and have such a diversity of interests among themselves, they are apparently, of all classes, the least able to bring to bear artificial restraints on competition.

Farmers May Organize.—Farmers, however, are free to organize, provided the ends they have in view are legal and the means they employ to reach those ends are legal. As we shall see later, when we discuss the various types of farmers' organizations, coöperative and otherwise, farmers are already widely organized

for economic purposes. Since farmers are often compared, in their achievements and lack of achievements, with labor unions, we may at this point present the case for the labor unions. However, this precautionary note must be sounded; the trade union is a very small and very simple thing compared with any organization which would include even one-tenth of our farmers.

Collective Bargaining by Labor.—The business agents of labor unions (the so-called "walking delegates") claim that the union by its strength has raised wages, shortened hours, and improved the conditions of labor in general. All three of these things have in fact happened in the course of the last one hundred years. Critics of the unions say these three betterments have come as a matter of economic evolution, and have fallen upon the unorganized as well as the organized workman, like the rain upon the just and the unjust. If the evidence on both sides is weighed, the conclusion seems warranted that the union has often hastened the wage increase, and has resisted and deferred the wage cut. "In the long run" the workman may be no better off. But in the short run, here and now, the union man does seem to be getting a bigger share of the national income by reason of his organized strength. As long as his productivity keeps up, and the market can absorb his increasing output, his standard of living (his income) can keep rising. And with our power machinery, mass production, and virgin resources, he is generally able to maintain productivity, except during the low points of the business cycle.

Typical Examples.—For an unbiased account of the trade agreements made between organized workers and employers we may turn to the United States Department of Labor, and to its publication, the *Monthly Labor Review*. This Review during the period of five or six years following the panic of 1920, gave record of three hundred of such "collective bargains." The list includes a great variety of employments, ranging from newsboys to blacksmiths and boilermakers, including musicians and Pullman porters.

An incomplete inventory of the trades represented in this list is as follows: bakers, boot and shoe workers, blacksmiths, boiler-makers, brooms, bus transportation, baggage handlers, barbers, bill posters, book-keepers, building trades, (carpenters, bricklayers, structural iron workers, cement masons, plasterers, plumbers), car men, clothing, coal, chauffeurs, cleaning and dyeing, cigar makers, diamond workers, electrical workers, electrotypers,

elevator operators, foundries, fur, fishermen, glass workers, garment workers, gloves, granite, gas and oil fillers, hat and cap, ice cream, leather, laundries, longshoremen, meat cutters, molders, musicians, machinists, newsboys, piano movers, printing, pottery, painters, decorators and paper hangers, photoengravers, Pullman porters, poultry dressers, railroads (engineers, firemen, conductors, enginemen, helpers, hostlers), retail clerks, sailors (Great Lakes), stove, soft drink, sheet metal, sign painters, street railway, telegraphers, teamsters, truck drivers, upholsterers, yeast workers. This list omits many important unions that made trade agreements during this period. It indicates, however, the wide use of collective bargaining by trade unions. These agreements cover such subjects as wages, hours, and other conditions, as will be seen by noting the following typical examples:

1. **Machinists.**—A manufacturing company of Chicago and a local of the Machinists, after conferences lasting over several months, signed a trade agreement. The chief point of interest in this agreement is the recognition that the interests of employer and employee are mutual.

"It is agreed by the parties to this understanding, that the success of the company and the welfare of its employees are interdependent. When the management of the company manifests a genuine concern for the welfare of its employees, then the employees of the company through their union are warranted in manifesting equal concern for the success and welfare of the company. It is also understood and agreed that the company through its management and the employees through their union are greatly encouraged in helping one another when the gains from such mutual assistance are shared fairly between the company and its employees. In recognition of these principles, the parties to this understanding agree to set up the following machinery of cooperation. . . .

Here follow the usual shop committees, and their powers and duties. Wages are not mentioned, but are left to future negotiations.

2. **Cloth Hat, Cap, and Millinery Workers of Baltimore.**—This agreement fixes a 40-hour, 5-day week, beginning with 1928. This is typical of an increasing number of agreements providing for a shorter working week. But with modern machinery and power these workers are able to produce as much in five days a week as the consumers can buy. It is one way of avoiding a surplus. For if a surplus once gluts the market, the market price will register that fact by a price decline.

3. **Garment Workers of New York.**—This agreement made in 1927, provides for the closed shop, for a piece-rate wage scale, a

forty-hour week, and for methods of settling disputes. One clause contains the following wage agreement:

"With respect to pressers who are paid by the piece, it is agreed that prices shall be settled according to a schedule yielding the average presser \$60 per week or \$1.50 per hour."

This industry in New York is a stormy one, being seasonal in nature, and having had periods of strikes, idleness, and industrial warfare. A rate of \$60 a week therefore does not mean a yearly wage of \$3120, for few if any workers can find work 52 weeks in the year.

4. Locomotive Firemen, Eastern Division.—In the fall of 1925 a vote was taken by the union, which showed that an overwhelming majority of the members favored a concerted movement for an increase in wages. In less than two years a trade agreement was signed granting $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent increase, or about one-half the increase asked for. A sliding scale rate of pay for firemen was asked, based on the size of the locomotive. For locomotives weighing over 250,000 pounds, an increase of \$1.25 per day was asked. On freight locomotives weighing up to 550,000 pounds and over, an increase in pay was asked of 25 cents for each 50,000 pounds increase in weight above 250,000 pounds. The question of wages was submitted to mediation under the provisions of the Railway Labor Act of 1926. The award was made on the basis of (1) weight of locomotive, and (2) freight or passenger or yard service. For the smallest locomotives (80,000 pounds or less) the lowest pay was fixed at \$4.90 per day. The highest pay—the largest mallet compound locomotives—was \$7.00 per day for freight service and \$7.14 for yard service. At about the same time the conductors, baggagemen, flagmen, and brakemen of 50 eastern railways asked for a 19 per cent increase and secured a $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent increase. Conductors on passenger trains were granted \$7.75 per day; flagmen and brakemen, \$6.00 per day.

5. Building Trades, Chicago.—A trade agreement made in 1923 expired in 1926, and was followed by a new agreement. Wages are left to subsequent negotiations by the separate trades. The union shop is provided, that is, the "closed shop". Arbitration is provided, so that there may be no strikes and no lockouts.

Rate of Pay.—The accompanying table shows the rate of pay per hour obtained by six well-organized trades during the years 1913 to 1926, and including, therefore, the panic of 1920. Five of these unions are in the building trades, and were thus favored

Bricklayers. Rates per Hour (cents)

| City | 1913 | 1915 | 1916 | 1917 | 1918 | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 | 1922 | 1923 | 1924 | 1925 | 1926 |
|-------------------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------------------|--------------------|-------|-------|
| Charleston..... | 40.0 | 40.0 | 40.0 | 40.0 | 50.6 | 75.0 | 100.0 | 85.0 | 85.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Chicago..... | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 110.0 | 110.0 ² | 125.0 ³ | 150.0 | 150.0 |
| Kansas City..... | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 137.5 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 |
| New York..... | 70.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 81.3 | 87.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 175.0 |
| St. Louis..... | 70.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 85.0 | 100.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 150.0 | 175.0 | 175.0 | 175.0 |
| St. Paul..... | 65.0 | 70.0 | 70.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 125.0 | 112.5 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 125.0 |
| San Francisco . . | 87.5 | 87.5 | 87.5 | 87.5 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 137.5 | 137.5 | 137.5 | 137.5 |

Hod Carriers

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------|-------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Chicago..... | 40.0 | 40.0 | 42.5 | 45.0 | 50.0 | 57.5 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 72.5 | 72.5 | 72.5 | 82.5 | 87.5 |
| Kansas City..... | 37.5 | 45.0 | 45.0 | 47.5 | 50.0 | 62.5 | 90.0 | 90.0 | 80.0 | 90.0 | 90.0 | 90.0 | 90.0 |
| New York..... | 37.5 | 37.5 | 37.5 | 42.5 | 47.0 | 50.0 | 87.5 | 87.5 | ..... | ..... | 70.0 | 100.0 | 112.5 |
| St. Louis..... | (42.5 | 47.5 | 47.5 | 47.5 | 46.9 | 62.5) | 70.0 | 85.0 | 85.0 | 100.0 | 115.0 | 115.0 | 115.0 |
| St. Paul..... | (45.0 | 50.0 | 50.0 | 50.0 | 55.0 | 65.0) | 80.0 | 80.0 | 75.0 | 85.0 | 85.0 | 85.0 | 85.0 |
| San Francisco . . | 50.0 | 50.0 | 50.0 | 50.0 | 62.5 | 75.0 | 93.8 | 100.0 | 71.3 | 77.2 | 77.2 | 87.5 | 87.5 |

Carpenters

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Chicago..... | 65.0 | 65.0 | 70.0 | 70.0 | 70.0 | 80.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 110.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 137.5 |
| Kansas City..... | 55.0 | 65.0 | 65.0 | 65.0 | 65.0 | 85.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 112.5 |
| New York..... | 62.5 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 68.8 | 68.8 | 75.0 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 131.3 | 131.3 | 150.0 |
| St. Louis..... | 62.5 | 65.0 | 65.0 | 65.0 | 70.0 | 82.5 | 100.0 | 125.0 | 110.0 | 125.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 |
| San Francisco . . | 62.5 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 68.8 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 106.3 | 112.5 | 104.4 | 104.4 | 104.4 | 104.4 | 112.5 |

Bricklayers. Hours per Week

| City | 1913 | 1915 | 1916 | 1917 | 1918 | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 | 1922 | 1923 | 1924 | 1925 | 1926 |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Charleston | 53 ¹ | 53 ¹ | 53 ¹ | 53 ¹ | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 |
| Chicago | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Kansas City | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| New York | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Louis | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Paul | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| San Francisco | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |

Hod Carriers

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|------------------|------------------|------------------|----|----|
| Chicago | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Kansas City | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| New York | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Louis | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Paul | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| San Francisco | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 46 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 46 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 46 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 44 | 44 |

Carpenters

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| Chicago | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Kansas City | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| New York | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Louis | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| San Francisco | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |

¹ Work 53 hours, paid for 54² Nominal rate. All received more; average \$1.50 per hour.³ Nominal rate. All received more; \$1.50 to \$1.75 per hour.

Painters. Rates per Hour (cents)

| City | 1913 | 1915 | 1916 | 1917 | 1918 | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 | 1922 | 1923 | 1924 | 1925 | 1926 |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Chicago | 65.0 | 70.0 | 70.0 | 72.5 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 110.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 |
| Kansas City | 60.0 | 60.0 | 60.0 | 60.0 | 70.0 | 82.5 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 |
| New York | 50.0 | 50.0 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 75.0 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 112.5 | 131.3 | 131.3 | 150.0 |
| St. Louis | 57.0 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 100.0 | 125.0 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 130.0 | 130.0 | 135.0 |
| St. Paul | 50.0 | 50.0 | 55.0 | 55.0 | 62.5 | 70.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 80.0 | 90.0 | 90.0 | 90.0 | 95.0 |
| San Francisco | 56.3 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 62.5 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 106.3 | 106.3 | 100.0 | 104.4 | 104.4 | 104.4 | 100.0 |

Plasterers

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Chicago | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 81.3 | 87.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 110.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 |
| Kansas City | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 100.0 | 120.0 | 120.0 | 112.5 | 137.5 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 |
| New York | 68.8 | 68.8 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 93.8 | 110.8 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 150.0 | 150.0 | 175.0 |
| St. Louis | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 75.0 | 87.5 | 100.0 | 125.0 | 137.5 | 137.5 | 160.0 | 175.0 | 175.0 | 175.0 |
| St. Paul | 62.5 | 62.5 | 70.0 | 70.0 | 75.0 | 90.0 | 112.5 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 125.0 | 125.0 | 125.0 |
| San Francisco | 87.5 | 87.5 | 87.5 | 87.5 | 100.0 | 112.5 | 125.0 | 137.5 | 127.5 | 127.5 | 127.5 | 150.0 | 150.0 |

Compositors: Book and Job

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Buffalo | 39.6 | 41.7 | 41.7 | 43.8 | 45.8 | 50.4 | 71.9 | 83.3 | 90.0 | 90.0 | 90.9 | 90.9 | 100.0 |
| Chicago | 46.9 | 50.0 | 50.0 | 50.0 | 57.3 | 75.0 | 95.8 | 106.0 | 106.0 | 110.0 | 115.9 | 115.9 | 115.9 |
| Kansas City | 41.7 | 43.8 | 43.8 | 45.8 | 50.0 | 54.2 | 72.9 | 84.4 | 84.4 | 88.6 | 92.0 | 94.3 | 96.6 |
| New York | 50.0 | 50.0 | 52.1 | 52.1 | 58.3 | 75.0 | 93.8 | 113.6 | 113.6 | 113.6 | 120.5 | 120.5 | 122.7 |
| St. Louis | 43.8 | 43.8 | 45.8 | 47.9 | 52.7 | 79.2 | 92.8 | 92.8 | 92.8 | 92.8 | 98.0 | 98.0 | 98.0 |
| St. Paul | 43.8 | 43.8 | 45.8 | 45.8 | 54.0 | 83.3 | 87.5 | 87.5 | 95.5 | 90.0 | 95.5 | 95.5 | 95.5 |
| San Francisco | 50.0 | 50.0 | 52.6 | 54.2 | 58.3 | 62.5 | 81.3 | 104.5 | 104.5 | 104.5 | 104.5 | 115.9 | 115.9 |

⁴ Old scale; strike pending⁵ Nominal rate All received more; average \$1.50 per hour.

Painters. Hours per week

| City | 1913 | 1915 | 1916 | 1917 | 1918 | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 | 1922 | 1923 | 1924 | 1925 | 1926 |
|-------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Chicago | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Kansas City | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| New York | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 |
| St. Louis | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Paul | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| San Francisco | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |

Plasterers

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| Chicago | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Kansas City | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| New York | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 40 |
| St. Louis | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Paul | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| San Francisco | 44 | 44 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |

Compositors: Book and job

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| Buffalo | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Chicago | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| Kansas City | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| New York | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Louis | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| St. Paul | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| San Francisco | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |

Reference—Monthly Labor Review, September, 1926, pp. 93-106.

by the housing shortage prevailing during these fourteen years. One union is in the printing trades, one of the most thoroughly unionized trades in the country. The statistics show that wages in these six trades not only remained at prewar level but steadily rose to new levels. This does not prove conclusively that the unions raised wages, but it is proof that they were able successfully to resist wage cuts. The reader will bear in mind that the total yearly earnings are not indicated by these figures, because many union men were idle during the years 1920 and 1921.

Agricultural Labor.—The above statistics show considerable influence over the price of labor exercised by strong labor unions. If we turn now to a wholly unorganized group of workers, farm laborers, we find that during the years 1906–1925 they were not even able to maintain their old wages, measured in terms of purchasing power. The United States Bureau of Labor published statistics on this subject, and concludes: "The striking feature of the table is that farm wages have not kept pace with the cost of living. In other words, as regards purchasing power of his wages, the average farm laborer was 7.2 per cent worse off in 1925 than in 1913. Only in the years 1919 and 1920 was his purchasing power higher than in 1913, and even then it was less than it had been in 1906."⁶

United Mine Workers.—The largest labor union in America, the United Mine Workers, by its strike in 1927, showed the limitation of power which even the strongest union faces. This union has a long history of successful and conservative use of the trade agreement, the collective bargain. In the year 1904, for instance, following the big slump in coal prices, it voted to accept a cut of 5½ per cent in wages. During the World War wages for miners rose to \$7.50 per day. When the time for making the 1924 trade agreement approached, there was a feeling of great uncertainty over the outcome. The soft coal industry, like agriculture, had often suffered from surplus production. Over-development, over-production had produced intermittent employment; intermittent employment had produced discontent and strikes among the miners; strikes brought coal shortages; coal shortages put up coal prices to speculative levels; speculative prices caused another over-development and over-production. This was the soft coal cycle. In 1924 the output of coal was 30 per cent above consumption demands; there were 2,500 coal mines too many; and a surplus of 200,000 miners.

⁶ Monthly Labor Review, Sept. 1926, p. 115.

The mine operators and the miners signed the \$7.50 wage scale in 1924, however. It was further understood that enough mines would be closed to eliminate the surplus. The wage agreement ran for three years, that is, till 1927. In February 1927 the joint conference of miners and owners met, but no trade agreement was reached, since the union held out for a renewal of the \$7.50 wage scale. A strike followed. The strike itself failed. Economic conditions were stronger than any "artificial arrangements." At that time the great English coal strike was over (also a failure) and Great Britain was again mining its own coal. Soft coal production capacity in the United States was 50 per cent greater than normal consumption. Coal mine owners in parts of West Virginia and Kentucky employed non-union men at wages as low as \$3 a day. Owners of union mines found it impossible to compete and pay \$7.50 per day. In the end, therefore, the most powerful union in America was unable to hold wages up in the face of a surplus production of coal. Organized labor has price influence but not price control.

Price Stabilization by Industry.—In the panic of 1920 most manufactured goods and raw materials fell in price. Manufactured goods generally made a quicker recovery than did the raw materials. The statistics indicate that the industries do for the most part enjoy greater price stability than agriculture. The familiar exception is copper. Comparing the three raw materials, copper, corn and wheat, we see the following changes in their price indexes:

Price Declines, 1919–1921, Index ⁷

| | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 |
|--------------|------|------|------|
| Copper | 100 | 93 | 27 |
| Corn | 100 | 56 | 34 |
| Wheat..... | 100 | 57 | 35 |

However, if we turn to actual prices of actual commodities over a period of years we are confronted by some interesting facts like these: One popular make of fountain pen, widely advertised, was put on the market first in 1884. There was no price change in this pen in the next forty-five years. One standard make of typewriters sold at \$100 for several years before the war. Then the price was raised to \$102.50. If we would go on down the list of prices, we would find that some prices change once in fifty years; some once in ten years; some once a year; some one a week; some once a day; some every hour; some every few seconds.

⁷ Taylor, Alonzo Engelbert. *The Decline of Prices of Cereals*, Jo. of Farm Economics. Oct. 1922, p. 199.

Wheat, for instance, sold in the pit for future delivery, has the changes of price recorded on slips of paper which are stamped with the exact date, the stamp being changed every ten seconds. The official price is literally changing every ten seconds. In practice this means that commodities on the organized exchanges—sugar, coffee, cotton, rubber, cocoa, grains—have frequent and small fluctuations instead of few and violent fluctuations. Lumber and coal prices change at irregular intervals. Shoes change in price once or twice a year. Automobile tires change in price at irregular intervals. In the year 1920 the factory capacities for manufacturing tires were 50 per cent higher than the demand. Then came the slump; the public bought tires at less than cost of production. Most companies took big losses; many of them went out of business. Finally the accumulated stocks were liquidated, and the strong companies were once more on a sound economic basis.

Ford automobiles change in price only at long intervals. However, price changes and style changes do come even in this super-corporation, for the consumers so vote—by buying or refusing to buy. As one economist says, every time a consumer buys an article he is casting his vote for the production of that article.

The Standard Oil Company is another large corporation, yet the price of gasoline, as we have already shown, fluctuated more in recent years than did corn. Here is another case, the reader will note, where production is uncontrolled and price therefore remains uncontrollable.

Can Large Business Corporations Stabilize Prices?—Yes, to the extent that they can stabilize the factors which determine price, namely, the supply of the commodity or the demand for the commodity. No, to the extent that they cannot control the factors which determine prices.

Price Fluctuations in Agriculture.—There are two aspects of price fluctuations in agricultural commodities which claim our attention at this point. (1) Agricultural products, being raw materials, fluctuate more in price than finished products, just as crude oil fluctuates more in price than does gasoline. For instance, on June 1, 1926, crude oil in the mid-continent field sold at the highest levels for 1926. The posted price for the leading grade was \$2.45 a barrel, or 5.83 cents per gallon. On June 1, 1927, this same barrel of crude oil sold for \$1.32 or 3.42 cents per gallon. In one year the price of crude oil dropped 46 per cent. But the retail price of gasoline did not drop 46 per cent. Costs of refining and distribution show that if a gasoline company could get its

crude oil absolutely free in the mid-continent field, the maximum reduction in the price of gasoline on the New York market would be less than five cents a gallon. If iron ore on the Duluth range would drop in price to zero, it would not make a very big drop in the price of the Ford or Buick car.

The Price Factor.—(2) The second aspect of price fluctuations in agriculture is this, namely, the distribution costs of perishable products per unit are actually greater when there is a big crop and the price is low than when there is a small crop and the price is high. The risk of the distributor is greater when the crop is big; he anticipates a price drop; he tries to protect himself by working on a larger margin. Thus, in a year of big cantaloupe yield, the farmer will sell below cost of production. But the retail price will fall very little. So also with lettuce, peaches, apples, potatoes, and other perishable crops. There are physical and psychological grounds for this. The larger crop of perishables actually involves larger risks, due to price changes, spoilage before sale, market gluts, and so on. The psychological factor is a strong one, for once the feeling is created that there is a surplus of a perishable crop, facing the inevitable break in price, the dealer fears to handle it except at a wide and "safe" margin. This price factor may be illustrated by the following representative figures:

Northwestern Box Apples

| | New York Sale Price | Freight | Picking and Packing | Selling | Gross Profit |
|--------------------|------------------------|---------|------------------------|---------|-----------------|
| Average crop. | \$2 00 | \$.75 | \$.55 | \$.15 | \$.55 |
| Big crop. | 1 50 | .75 | .55 | .25 | (.05 loss) |

Scientific Price.—Market price, when there is actually a wide market, represents the consensus of opinion on the value of the commodity. Of course, on a purely local and narrow market, there is not much chance for any consensus, and here the price is subject only loosely to the effective play of supply and demand forces. A wide market means a market containing many buyers and sellers. Conversely, a narrow market means one containing few buyers and sellers. To escape from a price resting on such a fluctuating base as "opinion" or "consensus of opinion," some writers have advocated a "scientific price," that is, a price resting on facts. A scientific price is desirable in theory, but impossible in practice. Because all the facts back of supply and demand are never known. Even with the most complete collection of statistics and facts possible, the interpretation of these facts and the

estimate as to unknown factors must supplement the scientific information. Good judgment still remains the big factor of business success.

In the case of several farm products, the farmers are organized into a coöperative selling organization, controlling a substantial part of the supply, and hence having power to name the opening price for the year's crop. In such cases an attempt is made to reach what is sometimes called a "scientific price", and at other times an "equilibrium price"—that is, a price which will actually balance production against consumption, actually move all the crop into consumption without a shortage and without a carryover. Familiar examples of this are the American Cranberry Exchange, the California Walnut Growers Association, and the Sun-Maid Raisin Growers of California. In the official organ of this last organization the president and general manager discussed the price problem, prefacing his comments with the statement, "The future policies of all coöperatives must be built upon a plan to protect their members under the changing market conditions that world production and the factors of distribution create."

Raisin Prices.—"Sun-Maid Prices are Determined with scientific Accuracy," says the manager of this organization.⁸ He bases this claim on the following facts: A permanent, world-wide market must be built up for the raisins and by-products handled by this company. A price is desired which is all the traffic will bear. A price too high will curtail consumption and increase production; if the price is too low it will hurt the growers, and hurt the distribution also because dealers will fear further breaks in price. The company is able to recommend prices to the trade only by having on hand quickly and completely the available information on general business conditions, trade attitude, supply of raisins on hand with this company and with competitors and in foreign producing areas, prices asked by other packers of raisins, prices on other foods, the attitude of dried fruit buyers, the rate of consumption of raisins compared with previous years, strength of demand for Sun-Maid raisins. All known facts are considered; good judgment is applied to the facts and estimates. The price is named.

The reader will note that in this case the price is partly scientific (based on facts) and partly a judgment or forecast (based on the unknown and the imponderable factors of the market—both

⁸ Merritt, Ralph P. Sun-Maid Business, June 15, 1927, p. 5.

on the supply and on the demand sides). This is as near "scientific" as a price can ever be.

Government Price Control.—We are now quite accustomed to government price control in the field of natural monopolies, for here competition does not and cannot regulate prices. But in the competitive field we are not accustomed to government price fixing. There have been many experiments made, however, at government price fixing in this difficult field. With what degree of success or failure can best be pointed out by tracing a few typical and recent examples. The following two will suffice: coal, rubber.

Coal Prices.—Our experience in price fixing with coal is both interesting and instructive. It was tried during the War and the people had, therefore, a strong patriotic motive to make the movement a success. Coal is like agriculture in certain major respects,—it is a fundamental necessity in the business life of the nation; it is produced by many thousands of scattered independent and competing units. A group of government experts known as the Fuel Administration was put in charge of the bituminous coal industry, and later of the anthracite. The first move of the Fuel Administration was to change the coal price level—i. e., to lower it. Next it was necessary to deal with the jobbers, and reduce their profits. And the next step was to regulate the retailers, and keep down their profits. In other words, the price of coal was the problem dealt with, not the more important questions of adequate production and adequate distribution to meet consumers' legitimate demands. Price (open competitive price) is the best barometer to production and consumption conditions. When a governmental authority regulates price arbitrarily, it breaks this barometer and has no instrument to use in place of it. Hence the certainty of upsetting either production or consumption or both by such unoriented price fixing. It is like trying to navigate without barometer or chart or compass. Note what happened to coal.

"The Fuel Administration in its handling of the coal situation during the first half of 1917 committed the mistake of considering the problem largely from one angle only, that of price. The sharp advance in price was attributed almost solely to exorbitant profits made by coal mine owners and coal dealers; the remedy was sought in price fixing and in the establishment of margins. Not until shipments to Europe of food and munitions came to a standstill, because of lack of coal at the seaboard terminals, and not until the whole industrial war program of the country seemed to be on the point of collapse did the question of production and distribution of coal assume the importance it should have had from the very beginning.

"No adequate provisions were made during the summer and fall of 1917 to stimulate the maximum output and early wide distribution. Consumers

were holding off in the expectation of a fall in price and they were encouraged in their attitude by the statements issued by the Fuel Administration.

"Things went from bad to worse during that part of the year when reserves should have been accumulated by the users of coal. In the week of August 13 production reached its lowest point of the year.

"An unexpected climax came on January 16, 1918, when the Fuel Administrator issued one of the most drastic government regulations brought about by the war. The order directed that all factories east of the Mississippi River be shut down for five days beginning January 18, 1918. The order involved over 85 per cent of the country's steam plants used for manufacturing. There was no advance notice of such an order and no opportunity to make preparation. In addition to the shutting down of factories, a request was made that for ten weeks on Monday, offices, factories and stores, except drug and food stores, use only such fuel as was necessary to prevent damage."

This extended quotation gives a general picture of conditions as they were. The Fuel Administrator himself described the situation as follows:

"A winter of greater severity than the country had known for fifty years doubled the domestic consumption of coal. The railroads were blocked for days at a time, and while consumers were near the end of their supplies mines stood idle because of lack of cars. A marked slowing up in the work of the most essential war industries took place. Pig iron production was cut in two. Mills working on ship plates dropped to 30 per cent capacity. Meanwhile, in the harbors of the country hundreds of vessels loaded with supplies for the allies and the American soldiers were awaiting bunker coal and all efforts to provide a supply proved futile."

Unfortunately, at this time the railroads were also under government control, and there was lack of coördination between the Fuel Administration and the Railroad Administration. Price fixing in bituminous coal was made more difficult by the decentralization of the industry, and because many of the small mines like the poor farms, are high cost producers. Some of these could not be profitably operated on the price as first fixed; they shut down. Later the price was raised. But many laborers by this time had quit the coal fields to work in factories paying higher wages, and not regulated by the government.

The labor situation in coal mining, both bituminous and anthracite, became acute.

"With regard to the labor situation there was a lack of coordination between the Fuel Administration and the War Department. The number of laborers working in the anthracite mines decreased from 177,000 in 1916 to 153,534 in 1917. The Fuel Administrator had been permitting the depletion of unreplaceable labor, both skilled and unskilled, without raising his voice against it. Thousands of men left the coal fields for more lucrative employment. In the bituminous mines the trouble had been largely due not to shortage of labor but to the lack of locomotives and cars for the haulage of coal away from the mines. The inadequacy of transportation facilities checked production. It never rose sufficiently to meet the needs of the nation at war.

"Just before the conclusion of the armistice the Fuel Administration ad-

mitted that it was certain that the enormous demands for fuel could not be fully met by production. On February 1, 1919, the Fuel Administration discontinued all price control and much of the supervision over distribution of coal, coke, oil and natural gas. With the passing of control over coal, most of the activities of the Fuel Administration ceased.³⁷

(Reference—U. S. Dept. of Labor. *Monthly Labor Review*, Dec. 1918, pp. 164-167. Also Carnegie Endowment for International Peace; *Preliminary Economic Studies of the War*, No. 19. "Prices and Price Control in Great Britain and the United States during the World War," 1920, pp. 262-275).

Not till the coal mines and the railroads were put back into the private operation by their original owners did the country get out of the grip of a car shortage and a coal shortage. Price fixing here had completely disturbed and disrupted the established channels of trade. As the President's veto message on the McNary-Haugen Farm Surplus bill says,

"Government price fixing, once started, has alike no justice and no end. It is an economic folly from which this country has every right to be spared."

Rubber Prices.—England's control of rubber following the World War came in for a good deal of attention. This British rubber control has had two effects: the immediate effect was to elevate the price of rubber to the plantation owners; the later effect was to build up permanent and destructive competition for the British colonial industry.

The British legislation of 1922 provided a plan for restricting exports of rubber from the British East Indies. In the year 1925, for the first time, the plan became effective in the world markets. In a few months the price was advanced from 30 cents to \$1.20 a pound—a 300 per cent increase.

When this plan was first inaugurated two-thirds of the world's rubber came from these British colonies. By 1928 the British share of world production had declined to 50 per cent. Projects by American firms are under way now in Africa, the Philippines and in the Dutch East Indies to render the British rubber control wholly ineffective. In Liberia, West Africa, occurs some of the best rubber land in the world. The Liberian Congress, in December 1926, granted the Firestone Plantations Company of Akron, Ohio, London, and Singapore, a 99-year lease on one million acres of land suitable for rubber development, and 200,000 acres now in bearing, planted sixteen years earlier. This tract, fully developed, is expected to produce 400,000,000 pounds of rubber annually, which is about half the present annual consumption in the United States.

Production in the Dutch East Indies is, of course, deriving the

full benefit from any British elevation of rubber prices in the world's markets. This stimulus is also causing large rubber users in the United States to look for plantations in the Philippines. If the Philippine land laws are modified to encourage United States investments there, "in 15 years the United States can become independent of the British rubber monopoly," says Harvey Firestone, Jr.

The British rubber control plan is not an example which should be followed but rather one which should be avoided. The permanent effect on the industry is the final test, and by this test this plan is sure to work more harm than good to its supposed beneficiaries. By stimulating production elsewhere, the consumers will in the end be the gainers. Here are the rubber prices monthly in New York for the year 1926, and the reader can judge for himself how successful the British rubber monopoly is in elevating and stabilizing prices:

Rubber prices, New York, 1926

| Monthly | In cents per pound |
|---------|-----------------------|
| Jan... | 79.6 |
| Feb | 62.8 |
| Mar | 58.4 |
| Apr. | 50.9 |
| May | 48.1 |
| June | 43.1 |
| July | 41.3 |
| Aug | 38.6 |
| Sept | 41.3 |
| Oct | 42.7 |
| Nov | 39.9 |
| Dec | 38.2 |

A price which begins the year at 79.6 and closes at 38.2 is not very successfully "stabilized." Rubber price control ceased in 1928.

Farmers' Control Over Price.—Certain coöperative marketing associations of farmers have named the prices at which their products were sold. In some cases the practice has been a success over a long period—such as that of the American Cranberry Growers and the California Walnut Growers. In other cases, the prices were fixed too high, leading to a surplus production, such as in the case of California raisins and prunes. After experimenting with the price problem for ten years, the California Raisin Growers discovered two ways of increasing the farmers' net income:

"The future returns of the farmers can be increased either (1) by savings in the cost of production, or (2) savings in the cost of distribution."⁹

⁹ Merritt, Ralph P. The Associated Grower, March 1923, p. 8.

There is nothing said here about raising the price. Lower your cost of production; or lower your cost of distribution. And we may add—"Or improve your quality, and then competing consumers will bid up the price themselves."

To what extent can farmers ever hope to control the prices of their products? To the extent that they can actually control the factors which make price, namely, the demand for their products, and the supply of their products.

(1) **Demand Control.**—In industry demand may be stimulated, and the saturation point is hard, if not impossible, to reach. But in agriculture, furnishing food for the human stomach, the point of satiety is soon reached. Can the human stomach expand more than 10 per cent? Obesity is not popular. The demand for food—for any one kind of food is very elastic. Hence shifts in consumption can be easily made. One food then displaces another food.

(2) **Bargaining Power.**—When not accompanied by control over supply, bargaining power is not a strong force in price control. It operates only within narrow limits. Its importance in the industrial world is greatly overestimated.

(3) **Agricultural Competition.**—More and more the competition in agriculture becomes world wide. Transportation, refrigeration, standardization and grading, market reporting, growth of foreign trade—all these are permanent factors increasing the farmer's competition, and making price control more difficult.

(4) **Adjusting Production to Demand.**—The greatest degree of price control open to farmers is that through adjusting production to demand. This does not mean an annual shift in production, but rather a balanced program, production for a period of years, at least ten years, or more, to meet average conditions of weather and yields, and the world market conditions as they have developed.

Higher Standard of Living.—Let the farmer "demand a higher standard of living," say some of our agricultural economists. But if he "demands" it, will they give it to him? In Shakespeare's *Henry the IV*, the reader will recall how Glendower says, "I can call spirits from the vasty deep," and Hotspur replies, "Why, so can I, or so can any man; But will they come when you do call for them?" As long as the farmers produce a large food surplus, they cannot demand and obtain a higher standard of living.

Food Surplus.—The American farmers now produce an annual fifteen-million ton food surplus, which is sold abroad, and which tends to depress prices. We may ask these questions, as

bearing on the standard-of-living question, and on the price question: What would happen if the money and effort expended in producing this surplus had been expended for consumption—goods rather than production—goods? The farmers, if by concerted action they should take such a step, would actually not merely demand but secure a higher standard of living. For it is a law of value—and a very wholesome law—that too much of anything is worth less than just enough. When the farmers quit producing large surpluses, they will have more income and can, if they desire, have a higher standard of living. But here we come to the vicious circle once more—if less is produced and prices rise, the higher prices will stimulate increased production. For farmers are unable by concerted action to curtail output. For in a highly decentralized, intensely competitive business like agriculture, the price-production circle is as follows: Big supply leads to low prices; low prices lead to low supply; low supply leads to big prices; big prices lead to big supply. And so on, around the cycle. More knowledge of price, more orderly production, and more orderly development will help lessen the evils of this cycle.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Distinguish between artificial and natural price.
2. What is the popular feeling concerning competition and monopoly, and is this feeling justified?
3. What are the assumptions on these two subjects?
4. In what field is monopoly best?
5. Can monopolies in the industrial field control price?
6. Discuss competition—its nature, its cost, its limitations, and its results.
7. Has collective bargaining by labor improved the lot of the wage earner?
8. What trades now use trade agreements?
9. Give details of following typical trade agreements: machinists of Chicago; cap and millinery workers of Baltimore; garment workers of New York; locomotive firemen; building trades, Chicago.
10. Discuss the rate of pay actually obtained by six strong unions during the period 1913–1926. Was there any wage cut here during the panic of 1920?
11. Compare wages of agricultural labor for the same period.
12. Give an account of the United Mine workers, showing their experience with the trade agreement and their success in keeping up wages in the face of a coal surplus.
13. What similarity, if any, is there between agriculture and bituminous coal?
14. Compare the price changes, 1919–1921, of copper, corn, and wheat.
15. Cite examples of price changes showing commodity prices which change only once in many years; once every few seconds; at irregular intervals. Give reasons for these differences.
16. Can large business corporations stabilize price?
17. If crude oil was free in the Mid-continent field, how big a reduction in gasoline prices in New York might be expected to follow? Reasons for your answer?

18. Name two important types of fluctuations in agricultural prices. Illustrate each.
19. Define and discuss scientific price.
20. To what extent are raisin prices scientific?
21. Distinguish two fields of government price control.
22. Give in detail our experience with government control of coal prices.
23. Give in detail British experience in rubber price control.
24. Discuss farmer control over price; by cooperative associations; conclusions stated by Raisin Growers; control of the factors which make price; demand control; bargaining power; agricultural competition; adjusting production to demand.
25. Can the farmer demand a higher standard of living?
26. Show relation of food surpluses to a higher standard of living. What is the "vicious circle" here?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Give accounts of the following attempts at government price control: wheat by the United States during the World War; cotton by Egypt; currants by Greece; wool by Australia.

REFERENCES

1. BARTLEY: "Study of Price Control by the Food Administration."
2. American Economic Review: March, 1919, "Some Purposes and Results of Price Fixing." 1919, Supplement 47, "Effects of Government Control on Marketing Methods and Costs." 1921, "Stabilization of Prices."
3. Journal of Political Economy: 1920, "Will Agricultural Prices Fall?" June, Aug., 1924, "Organization of Agriculture in Relation to the Problems of Price Stabilization."
4. Quarterly Journal of Economics: V. 16: 330-332, "An Assize of Bread, Mobile, Ala." V. 33: 205, "Price Fixing by a Price Fixer." V. 26: 381-386, "State Bounties and the Sugar Beet Industry."
5. Journal of Farm Economics: April, 1920, "Agricultural Prices." Oct., 1922, "The Decline of Prices of Cereals." April, 1923, "Fallacies of a Plan to Fix Prices of Farm Products by Government Control of the Exportable Surplus"; "Farmer's Influence over Prices."
6. Academy of Political Science, Nov., 1922: "Fall of Agricultural Prices."
7. U. S. Bureau of Agricultural Economics, March, 1925: "A Preliminary Report—What Makes Hog Prices?"
8. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bul., 1440, "Factors Affecting the Prices of Hogs."
9. President Calvin Coolidge: "Veto Message on the Surplus Control Act. (McNary-Haugen Bill)." Sen. Doc., 214.
10. War Industries Board: 1920, "Government Control over Prices." 1919, "International Price Comparisons."
11. Ministry of Agriculture and Fisheries, London, 1925: "Report of the Committee on Stabilization of Agricultural Prices."
12. Secretary of Commerce, 13th Annual Report, 1925: "Reduction of Price through Elimination of Waste."
13. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1920: "Prices and Price Control in Great Britain and the U. S. during the World War."
14. National City Bank, Econ. Bul., 1927: "The McNary-Haugen Bill. Government Price Control—Rubber, Coffee, Wool, Sugar, Cotton."
15. Missouri State Board of Agriculture, April, 1921: "Farmer Control of Farm Prices."

16. Minn. Station, Bul. 10: "Factors Determining the Price of Potatoes in St. Paul and Minneapolis."
17. Neb. Station, Bul. 198: "Factors Affecting the Price of Farm Products."
18. Texas Station, Circular 26: "Cost of Production and Its Relation to Price."
19. International Review of Agricultural Economics, Rome: See index from 1920 to present for Italy, Spain, India, France, Holland, Argentina.
20. Quarterly Journal of Economics, V. 23: 528-535, "Coffee Valorization in Brazil."
21. Foreign Crops and Markets, V. 13: 641-648, "Egypt Regulates Cotton Acreage and Price."

CHAPTER XVII

OUR AGRICULTURAL DEPRESSIONS

IN RECENT years much economic history of our own and of other countries has been written. It is now an established fact of history that even the ancient peoples had their periods of prosperity and their periods of hard times. A study of the business life of the early Greeks and Romans shows that these people in their palmiest days were subject to the occasional business depression. Industry, commerce, and agriculture generally suffer together in such times. The main characteristics of a depression are the same, namely, a marked maladjustment between production and consumption. Certain physical and certain psychological features mark every crisis, panic, or depression. First production is going forward at a good pace; goods move into consumption. Optimism prevails. Credit is obtained. Expansion takes place, partly on a credit basis. Speculative gains are anticipated. The scene then changes. Sales fall off—consumption fails to take all the goods produced. Unemployment sets in. Speculative gains are no longer realized. Credit obligations cannot be promptly met. Forced liquidation follows. Values drop. Pessimism takes the place of optimism. Business slows down for a while, until the slack is all taken up. Then the cycle begins again. Here we see, in very broad outline, a few of the more obvious factors in a depression. All students agree on the fundamental difficulty—maladjustment between production and consumption. But as to the causes, there is not a complete agreement among students of the business depression, as will be seen by reading over the list of references at the end of this chapter. Since credit and transportation are now the two main arteries of our business life, there is no doubt that the poor credit and transportation systems of the past were important factors in the business depressions. Since at present these two factors are much improved, a business depression of today should be much less severe than those of former times.

Five Major Depressions.—Since the year 1800 we have had five major depressions. They have affected agriculture and every other branch of our economic life. These five periods of hard times are associated with the dates 1819, 1837, 1873, 1893, 1920. Each will be very briefly considered in turn. However, in the

way of a background to this study, some facts as to depressions before the revolutionary war must be given. For people are prone to forget that agricultural depressions are not a new thing. Weeden tells us that in his studies of economic conditions in New England, he found that in 1640 an estate worth 1000 pounds fell in three months to 200 pounds; that the price of a cow fell in one month from 20 pounds to 5 pounds; and that the price of a goat fell in one month from 60 shillings to 10 shillings. This depression came to a very primitive agricultural group of settlers. These hard times followed a period of ten years of rapid growth and optimistic prosperity. So our agricultural depressions began within twenty years after the Pilgrim Fathers landed on American shores. John Adams wrote:

"I am old enough to remember the war of 1745, and its end, the war of 1755 and its close, the war of 1775 and its termination, the war of 1812 and its pacification. Every one of these wars has been followed by a general distress, embarrassments of commerce, destruction of manufactures, and the fall of prices of produce and lands. Immediately after the war of the revolution, in 1783, a short boom ensued, but like most post-war booms, soon collapsed. The depression which followed was most severe in 1785 and 1786."

Depression of 1819.—As the venerable John Adams wrote, the war of 1812 was followed by a series of years of hard times. A picture of the actual suffering of all classes can be had by reading the files of the village and city newspapers of that period. Two or three quotations from such papers are here given. The hard lot of the wage earner is revealed by this excerpt from a newspaper of Ithaca, New York, under date of September 8, 1819, on the subject of wages:

"Man working on the turnpike roads, twelve and one-half cents per day. Mowers have this season been hired at less than half the wages they have had for the last seven years. It is certain that the general situation of trade demands a regulation of wages."

The following item from a Poughkeepsie paper of October, 1819, shows a more acute situation:

"During the sitting of the Court of Common Pleas in the village last week John Danley was arraigned for horse stealing, and pleaded guilty; he said he stole the horse for the purpose of going to the state prison; his reasons were that he could get no work, and could hit upon no other plan so ready and certain to provide him with a home and steady employment. He is a strong, healthy young man, and was, to his great satisfaction sentenced to the state prison for eight years."

The credit situation at this period was especially bad. The First Bank of the United States had quit business in 1811, and the Second Bank of the United States was not chartered till 1816;

hence there was a gap of five years which various State banks tried to fill in with their heterogeneous paper currency. This period, with its large amount of wildcat banking, demoralized commercial credit. There was an enormous expansion of paper money, and this inflation led to overexpansion of business and to a speculative boom, followed by collapse. The banks, the business men and the farmers had mortgaged the future beyond any possibility of meeting the payments. The influx of English goods after the war was a death blow to many new manufactures. A grand jury in New Castle County, Delaware, gave the cause and the remedy for the depression in these words:

"Causes of Hard Times.—An unfavorable balance of trade due to excessive importation of foreign goods, the drawing away from specie, and the depressed value of real estate. *Remedies*—Economy in personal expenses, retrenchment in the use of foreign goods and luxuries, steady attention to the improvements of agriculture, and the building up of a home market by fostering and protecting domestic manufacturers."

Nile's Register, one of the most trustworthy journals ever published in America, in the July 24th issue, 1819, commented on the hard times of the period in the following words:

"The greatest evil to be deprecated in the present deranged state of affairs will be the dead loss incurred by casting many thousands of productive persons into the consuming classes of the people. Most of our manufacturers have stopped or are about to stop, and every branch of mechanical industry is reduced from one-third to one-half of its recent amount."

In the November 6, 1819, issue is published a letter:

"The present awful crisis in the pecuniary affairs of the people . . . many that have valuable property but owe even a little, can not raise that little on account of the scarcity of money; so that property is every day falling at a sacrifice, and without some change, must continue to do so."

At this time farm butter had been selling in the city at from 12 to 15 cents a pound. In the June 17, 1820, issue we read:

"A letter from Utica, New York, of the 3rd inst., states that fresh butter of an excellent quality sold that day at 4 cents per pound, and a very fine lamb at 25 cents per quarter."

Farm bankruptcies marked this period. In the August 18th, 1821, issue we find this mention of sheriff sales:

"The Westmoreland *Republican*, published at Greensburg, Pennsylvania, on the 3rd inst. contains advertisements of the sheriff for the sale of 57 farms or other pieces of property, belonging to different persons. And the Easton *Sentinel* printed at Easton, Pa., on the 10th in like manner gives notice that 63 farms, etc., are to be sold under executions, by the sheriff, in the course of the present month. Such things were never known in our country till lately—and yet the president in his inaugural address, in March last, told us of our

'extraordinary prosperity'. Surely those in authority do not know what is the condition of the people, especially in the grain growing states, hitherto the most prosperous."

This comment is signed by Hezekiah Niles himself. The "grain states" in that day were Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New York.

In the August 24th, 1822, issue we read:

"A letter from a gentleman in Pittsburgh, dated July 18, 1822, says marketing is very low and in great abundance there: Flour \$3 per barrel (all last summer and spring it was \$2); butter from 6½ to 8 cents per pound; eggs from 4 to 6 cents per dozen; fowls from 9 cents to 12½ cents per pair; and everything else in proportion." . . . "A family in Winchester, Virginia, of 6 persons, lately made a dinner on the following articles which cost as stated: 4 pounds meat, 12 cents; squash, 3 cents; 8 roasting ears, 2 cents; potatoes, 3 cents; bread, 5 cents; total 25 cents."

Anti-Bank Feeling.—Then as now people in debt suffered the most. Credit instead of being an instrument of prosperity (as it should be) seemed to the debtor and to the poor people generally to be an evil power, designed by crafty money lenders and bankers to exalt the rich and debase the poor. The common people did not see credit as a symptom of their distress but as its cause. Hence the popular dislike of the so-called "money power," and the extreme difficulty of working out legislation, in democratic legislative bodies, which would permit the building up of a system of sound banking and credit. In a local paper, published in the village of Ithaca, New York, under date of December 1, 1819, we read the following anti-bank sentiments:

"Tompkins County delegate meeting, on the subject of bad money and bad debts. For the purpose of considering the causes and remedies of the present embarrassments of the country, more especially or connected with the operations of the existing laws for the collection of debts." Resolutions were adopted condemning the harsh laws against debtors as being contrary "to those immutable principles of equity and justice handed down from God to man." They also resolved, "That real estate is of intrinsic value and ought not to be subjected to the capricious fluctuation of money aristocracies."

An issue of this same village paper for March 28, 1821, contains this comment:

"Another Bank! A bill to incorporate another bank has passed the assembly by a majority of votes. We thought the farmers and mechanics of this state had already suffered sufficiently from the destructive increase of banking capital; and that it would require strong reasons to induce a representative from a farming county to give his vote for a still greater extension of the evil. . . . We venture to say that there are not ten farmers in Tompkins County who would have voted for the establishment of another bank in the state."

The depression of 1819, like every other depression, was followed by a period of prosperity. By 1824 things were moving in a spirit of optimism. Hezekiah Niles stated in his paper for June 26, 1824, "The state paper at Albany contains a list of 47 new moneyed institutions for which charters will be asked at the next session of the legislature of New York. It is said that the whole of them will be granted with privileges of a similar character. It is to be feared we are getting mad again." And, indeed, it was only a few years later when there occurred an even worse depression—that of 1837. For the banking situation had gone from bad to worse.

Depression of 1837.—Preceding the 1837 panic came the usual over-expansion, speculation, abuse of credit, and over-optimism. Cotton and woolen manufacturers more than quadrupled their output between 1820 and 1830. Vast numbers of immigrants arrived; canals were built in many states, and a few railroads begun. Too much expansion was made on borrowed money. The Second Bank of the United States tried to put on the brake, but it went down to defeat under attacks from the fast developing and over-confident West. With the death of the federal bank came a spread of wildcat banking and paper money. And with this inflation of the currency came a new period of speculation. The vicious circle was started. Inflation bred higher prices; higher prices bred more inflation.

Setting the Stage.—When the federal bank was destroyed in 1836, and the surplus revenues of the United States, \$37,000,000 in all, were distributed widely among state banks (especially western banks), two things happened. Since there was no longer any national currency in circulation, the state banks found a big vacuum for their paper money, which they more than filled. This big amount of "easy money" gave a fresh boost to speculation.

The Panic Arrives.—The actual panic began in England, with the failure of certain banks and with trouble in the English cotton mills. In England cotton fell from 20 cents to 10 cents. The English flow of specie to America stopped. Naturally the effect of this was quickly felt by the New Orleans banks which had loaned freely on cotton security. American farmers had crop failures in 1835 and in 1837, making it impossible for them to pay their debts. This caused a general collapse of the whole credit structures. Some writers compare it to a punctured balloon. In May, 1837, the New York banks suspended. Next the Phila-

delphia banks fell. Outside of conservative New England, banks continued to fail. During the year 618 banks failed.

High Prices Change to Low Prices.—Industry, labor, agriculture, all saw a period of high prices suddenly change to a period of low prices. A Maryland newspaper of the time referred to labor in these words:

“The laborers on the Franklin railroad, now in process of construction, received \$1.00 per day last fall. They now receive but 75 cents. The laborers on the B. and O. railroad west of Harpers Ferry, at the commencement of that work received \$1.25 per day. They now receive 62½ cents. And after the suspension of operations on the canal, some weeks ago, hundreds and hundreds of laborers were willing and anxious to work for their boarding, but could not get employment.”

Before the panic agricultural prices had soared to new high levels. Nile's *Register* for March 26, 1836, speaks of the high prices in the West:

“We are informed by an intelligent gentleman from the West that pork prices, wheat and provisions generally, were never known so high as they are at this moment in Kentucky, Mississippi, and the adjoining states. Pork, for example, running alive in the streets, brings \$7.00 per hundred-weight, and wheat from \$2 to \$3 per bushel. At Chicago we have already known that pork was selling for \$25 per barrel.”

The same paper for August 27, 1836, speaks of prices in southern Ohio:

“From the Pontotoc *Register* it appears that Cincinnati flour is worth in that place \$15.00 per barrel, lard, 20 cents per pound, salt \$10 per sack, and molasses \$3 per gallon.”

Wheat Imported.—This was the only time in the past 127 years when the United States has been forced to import wheat to feed our own population. The effect on the consumer was disturbing. In New York City bread riots occurred. In that city hand bills were used to call a mass meeting, bearing these words:

“Bread, Meat, Rent, Fuel! Their Prices Must Come Down! The voice of the people shall be heard, and must prevail! The people will meet in the park, rain or shine, at four o'clock Monday afternoon, to inquire into the cause of the present distress and devise a suitable remedy. All friends of humanity, determined to resist monopolists and extortioners, are invited to attend.”

Flour riots ensued after the meeting. One thousand bushels of wheat and 500 barrels of flour were dumped in the street from the store of Eli Hort and Co. on Washington Street. Thirty barrels of flour were destroyed at Herrick and Co. But the destruction of the flour did not reduce the price of bread. Flour at once went up 50 cents per barrel. At this time in New York City \$2 was the price of a turkey, and \$16.50 for a cord of oak wood.

Five Years of Panic.—The 1837 panic lasted till 1842. The high prices gave way to low prices. Agriculture felt the strain very severely. Quoting again from Hezekiah Niles, we have the following typical prices. In the April 20, 1840, issue, the Pittsburgh *Advocate* is quoted as saying that the sales of flour there had been small at \$2.62 to \$2.75 per barrel, with wheat at 40 cents. In the issue of May 2, 1840, we read:

"The Zanesville, Ohio, *Gazette* of Wednesday last says: 'Wheat has gone down the last week from 50 cents to 44 cents, and thence to 40 cents per bushel, at which it now rests. Flour is retailing at \$2.79; no wholesale price. Corn remains at 26 cents; oats 12½ to 16 cents.' Thus we see that the southern Ohio farmers suffered a drop in wheat prices from \$3.00 to 40 cents, in three years, in peace times."

Effects on Ohio Agriculture.—We may close this discussion of the 1837 panic by two quotations concerning Ohio agriculture:

"From 1820 to 1828 were years of great scarcity of money in this country. Most of our citizens were in debt to the treasury of the United States for their lands. Wheat grown on our newly and imperfectly cultivated lands produced but little grain; and if there was any surplus it had to be conveyed to a distant market, over almost impassable roads, to be sold at from 25 cents to 37½ cents per bushel—half cash and half store pay. Salt, coffee, iron, dry goods, in short, all the necessities and luxuries of life were high—very high. Taxes were then low, but to pay these, many of our best farmers had to go with their teams, or send their sons to the national road, or the canal, to work or to raise money to pay them." (Barker, S. A. Fifth Annual Report of the Board of Agriculture of Ohio, 1850, p. 557).

"In 1837 agricultural products commanded a higher price than ever before in the history of the state. Wheat was purchased by commission houses on the line of the canal at \$1.75 per bushel, clover seed at \$15.00 per bushel, potatoes at \$1.00 per bushel and other products in proportion. The abundant crops and unexampled augmentation of prices produced, however, the most disastrous consequences. Farmers involved themselves—some inextricably so—in debt for new lands, laboring no doubt under the impression that the prices of 1837 would remain if not augment and another crop would discharge the indebtedness." (Ohio Agricultural Report for 1859, p. 515).

As the statistics show, following 1837 came a rapid fall in agricultural prices. Wheat went to \$2.00 a bushel in Baltimore in 1837, was down to 80 cents in 1839 and to 70 cents in 1841 and to 65 cents in 1842. And corn which touched \$1.00 in Baltimore in 1837 went down to 70 cents in 1838, and 43 cents in 1839 and 42 cents in 1842. Of course, the farm price in the back country was much lower than the Baltimore price. Prices now remained low for ten years. But a minor panic was due at this time, so from 1852 till 1857 prices rose. The year 1857 is the date of the minor panic. Prices now went down to their old levels, till the civil war put them up. The next financial panic broke out in 1873.

Depression of 1873.—This panic is notable for its harmful effects on labor and agriculture as well as on industry and commerce. A period of war prosperity was followed by the usual post-war depression. Although the country then had a national banking system and a uniform national currency, this banking system was lacking in two essentials of sound banking, namely, an elastic currency and a federated reserve. These were not secured till the Federal Reserve banking system was created in 1914. The panic of 1873 broke out as a financial panic, with the failure of many banks in the financial centers of the East. Business failures came next and then labor unemployment and agricultural bankruptcies. The drop in prices was similar to the drop in 1819 and 1837. The panic of 1873 lasted six years, and so it was not till 1879 that better times were in sight. In January, 1879, M. B. Bateham of Painesville, Ohio, read a paper before the Ohio State Agricultural Convention entitled, "Signs of Progress in Ohio Agriculture and Benefits Resulting from Hard Times." Looking back on the depression while it was still fresh in his mind, Bateham made these comments on it:

"The conditions preceding the hard times were: (1) Manufacturing, commerce, and speculation were pushed to their utmost. (2) Fortunes were easily made. (3) Every man possessed money and credit. (4) Many farmers mortgaged their farms to invest in railroad stocks or speculative schemes. Nearly half the farmers in a thirty-mile section in the Scioto Valley were bankrupted by speculation. (5) Sentiment became popular that labor was degrading to people claiming respectability and farming was a drudgery that young people should avoid; so, many of them moved to town. By these influences the largest share of the best young blood of our farming population was drawn out of the profession, and there was little chance for any real improvement in agriculture. But the crisis came, and none too soon. The bubbles of speculation burst, and the overstimulated whirl of trade and manufacturing suddenly ceased, leaving their managers bankrupt, and throwing out of employment thousands of workmen, clerks, and salesmen. Then came the hard times to merchants, mechanics, and townspeople generally, with hosts of failures and wasting anxiety. Many young men who had commenced business failed, and many more who had been employed as clerks were no longer wanted. Families that had been thought wealthy, now lacked the means of comfortable subsistence, and were glad to receive weekly visits and contributions to their larder from their farming relatives, if they had any. . . . A new sentiment about farming now exists. . . . There is a fuller education for farm boys and girls. The Grange movement is a sign of improvement, as is the fertilizer movement, which set farmers to thinking. A course of lectures has been arranged at the Ohio State University and at least one experiment farm has been asked for." (Bateham, M.B. Ohio Agricultural Report, 1878, pp. 36-40).

Causes of Depression.—Since this depression was world-wide, it is perhaps impossible to list all the causes near and remote, which produced it. But it is easy to discover at least six important

factors which helped cause the depression in the United States. They may be first listed and then briefly discussed: (1) homestead act; (2) big immigration from Europe; (3) railroad expansion; (4) credit expansion; (5) speculation; (6) surplus of farm products.

The Homestead Act of 1862.—This offered a free farm of virgin prairie land to any family who would live on it and farm it for five years. In this way many millions of acres were quickly brought under the plow.

Immigration from Europe.—Immigration assumed immense proportions. Not only the free land, but high paying jobs on railroads and in factories were held out to the immigrants. "Drummers" were sent to Europe by business corporations to induce more laborers to come to America. They came.

Railway Expansion.—The building of railroads outran all needs of the country. Railroads were over-encouraged by Congress. They were built where they were not needed, and where they could not earn running expenses. To hasten the opening up of the West, Congress voted huge land grants to the so-called Pacific roads, six of them, as follows:

| | Acres |
|--------------------------------|-------------|
| Union Pacific..... | 13,000,100 |
| Kansas Pacific | 6,000,000 |
| Central Pacific | 12,100,100 |
| Northern Pacific | 47,000,000 |
| Atlantic and Pacific | 42,000,000 |
| Southern Pacific | 9,520,000 |
| Total | 129,620,200 |

Here was a gift to these six railroads of a land empire larger than the six New England states, plus New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, and Pennsylvania. This governmental aid to railroads was an artificial stimulus which produced the inevitable result, namely, a surplus of railroads. All of these roads later went through bankruptcy. It is worthy of note that the one Pacific road built at about this same time without any artificial aid of any kind—the Great Northern—is the only one of the group which escaped bankruptcy and which never passed a dividend. This rapid railway expansion also brought into the United States large amounts of European capital seeking investments. Part of these funds went into railroads, part into lands, and part into other enterprises. At any rate it added to the prosperity and to the "boom."

Credit.—During these boom days credit was plentiful and was

very greatly over-extended. Too much debt was incurred in anticipation of future earnings and future high prices.

Speculation.—This factor played a larger and larger part as the crisis neared, just as it had done in 1819, and in 1837. Farmers as well as industrial classes were bullish on the market, and bought more land, or more securities in the expectation that high prices and big and easy profits would follow. They did not follow after 1873.

Surplus Crops.—A natural result of the land and railroad policy of the government was surplus crops. It is scarcely an exaggeration to call this policy of our government a wholesale bribery of capitalists to build more railroads, and wholesale bribery of farmers to grow more crops. It is a good example of the fallacy of this kind of governmental interference with business and prices.

Effects.—When the depression arrived its effects were soon apparent: construction work on railroads and new enterprises stopped; speculation ceased; debts could not be paid; liquidation set in; prices dropped; bankruptcies multiplied. In this state of affairs agriculture was soon one of the worst sufferers. In Iowa corn fell to 12½ cents a bushel, and hogs to \$2.25 per hundred-weight. In October, 1878, oats reached the bottom price of 18 cents a bushel in Chicago, the lowest point touched in twenty-four years on that market. In June, 1873, corn touched 27 cents a bushel in Chicago, the lowest point reached on that market in thirty years—or until the year 1895 which was after the panic of 1893 had arrived. New settlers in the West, with little capital and some debts, were very severely punished by the depression of 1873.¹

Depression of 1893.—Like most major panics, the depression of 1893 was world-wide. In the United States there were at least four years of crisis for the banks, for business, for agriculture, and for labor. The panic came at the end of a period of rising prices. Business failures during each of the four years of the depression ran into the tens of thousands, with losses running into the billions. Silver mines closed. Manufacturing plants shut down. Crop failures in 1893 and 1894 brought disaster to the railroads; freight receipts fell off and construction work came to a standstill. It was a period of hard times for the wage earners. Farm hands roamed

¹ "We have had no such period of hard times in this country since." Roberts, G. E. *The Fallacy of Price Fixing*, Address at the Ohio Farmers Week, Feb. 6, 1924, p. 4.

the country looking for work. Workers in the city lost their jobs and crowded the streets, hunting work, or gathering in front of the charity organization quarters, or falling into line in the long bread lines and soup lines.²

Causes.—George E. Roberts, in discussing the depressions of 1873, 1893 and 1920, analyzed their causes and attributed much weight to the anarchy of agricultural development which did in the past and still does characterize our agricultural industry. Roberts said in part:

"These crises were all the result of overstimulated development—unbalanced development—the building of railroads, opening up new farming regions, the building of new towns and cities, with investments and speculations which anticipated the future and were excessive for the immediate needs. The agricultural expansion was too fast. The era of railroad development in this and other countries induced people to move from the older countries, not so much for the immediate profits in farming, but attracted by the opportunity to get land cheap or homesteads for nothing. The new farms poured out a flood of products that broke down prices in all markets. This was the immediate cause of the agricultural depression of those periods.

"All industry and business was affected upon these occasions, and depressions in each branch reacted upon all the others. The cities were overstimulated during the boom times, and the worst thing about the boom times is that they create a great body of indebtedness. People make money by going into debt for property when prices are rising. The more deeply a man goes into debt, the more money he makes—so long as prices are rising. There is a temptation at such a time for a man to buy more than he can pay for—to spread what money he has over as much property as he can, so as to get the increase in value. And so the longer a period of rising prices continues the weaker the situation becomes, until it is ripe for a collapse. This is the true explanation of every crisis we have ever had." (Roberts, George E.,

² It is difficult to compare the incomes of farmers with wage earners and business men of the cities. But it seems likely that in times of severe depression, it is the city dweller who suffers more.

Jane Addams, in her book, "Twenty Years at Hull-House," gives pictures of conditions in a great city during a financial depression. In speaking of the winter of 1893 in Chicago, she mentions the opening of relief stations and employment stations in various parts of the city, and the efforts of Hull-House to lodge the homeless women who could be received nowhere else. Street sweeping for jobless men was organized. A new Bureau of Organized Charities was started, to make the relief work more "scientific." The most painful episode of the winter for her, says Jane Addams, was her attempt to conform to her scientific instructions: A shipping clerk, whom she had known for years, had lost his place, as so many people had that year, and came to Hull-House several times to secure help for his family. She told him of a job open on the drainage canal and suggested that he ought not to ask relief as long as any kind of a job was to be had. The man answered that he had always worked indoors and that he could not stand outside work in the winter. He took the job. He worked two days digging on the canal, when he contracted pneumonia and died a week later. He left a wife and two little children. "I have never lost trace of them," says Jane Addams, "although I cannot see them without a bitter consciousness that it was at their expense I learned that life cannot be administered by definite rules and regulations."

The Fallacy of Price Fixing. An Address at the Ohio Farmers Week, Feb. 6, 1924, pp. 6, 7).

Agricultural Conditions.—An economist writing in 1897 described agricultural conditions during this depression as follows:

"Prices: Owing to the farmer's inability to reduce adequately the cost of production, the simultaneous decline in prices of commodities which he buys has afforded him no compensation commensurate with the fall in the price of his own products. *Farm Wages:* Wages lag behind prices in the fall. *Farm Taxes:* Taxes have increased while the price of farm products has decreased. *Rural Wealth:* The most of the increase in rural wealth was in the increased value of the land. This has attracted more persons to farming and thus helped to cause overproduction. *Standard of Living:* The standard of living on farms has been materially raised in the last 40 or 50 years. *Raw Materials:* The farmer deals only with raw materials, which are subject to instability of price more than finished products. *Outlook:* the farmer has a chance to succeed and is less disastrously affected by panics and depressions."³

Credit, agricultural as well as commercial, practically ceased to be available during this depression. For under the banking system then in vogue, with its fair weather reserve system, each bank sought to protect its own reserves by "raiding" the other banks, that is, withdrawing its reserve deposits from other banks. In this way the sources of credit soon dried up, so that the individual borrower could get no more money from the bank. Forced collection of debts went through the usual process of forced sales, mortgage foreclosures, bankruptcies, and price declines.

The decline of prices of grain in the middle West may be gauged by the following prices on the Chicago Board of Trade:

In January, 1895, wheat fell to 48 7-8 cents a bushel in Chicago, the lowest price ever reached on that market in the past 75 years.

In September, 1896, corn fell to 19 7-8 cents a bushel in Chicago, the lowest price ever reached on that market in the past 75 years.

In September, 1896, oats fell to 14 3/4 cents a bushel in Chicago, the lowest price ever reached on that market in the past 75 years.

Mess pork was selling in Chicago in October, 1882, at \$24.75 per barrel; in August, 1896, it sold for \$5.50.

Lard was selling in Chicago in October, 1882, at \$13.10 a hundred; in July, 1896, it sold for \$3.05.

In 1896 Nebraska farmers received 10 cents a bushel for their corn. They found it cheaper, therefore, in some cases, to burn ear corn than to buy stove wood or coal.

Depression of 1920.—The fifth major depression, like the ones in 1819 and 1873, followed a period of war. Before the 1819 depression came the Napoleonic wars and our own war of 1812, a period of upheaval comparable to the world war. The panic of 1873 followed our own civil war and the Franco-Prussian war in

³ Emerick, C. F. An Analysis of the Agricultural Discontent of the United States. Political Science Quarterly, Vol. 12, 1897, pp. 93-127.

Europe. The 1920 panic followed the cataclysm of the world war. In time of war prices always rise; following a war prices always fall. Looking on a panic as an acute maladjustment of production and consumption, it is easy to trace the simpler course of this depression. The lavish buying of foodstuffs and war materials of all kinds greatly speeded up production. Even American agriculture, with two million fewer laborers in the fields, increased its output. Increased demand for products started the prices upward. Then came governmental borrowings. Government bonds, twenty-five billion dollars in the United States alone, had the same effect as additional paper money for these bonds were freely used in making purchases and in payment of debts. This condition is one kind of inflation, although the bonds were redeemable, when due, in gold. More money meant more credit and higher prices. Higher prices meant more and more speculative investments and more debts. When the war ended, there was a surplus of food supplies on hand, but a shortage of industrial goods. The surplus of agricultural products faced a weakened demand in European markets. Countries emerging from the war, deeply in debt, were poor customers. Indeed, they first had to borrow more money to continue even their diminished buying of American goods.

Credit and Prices.—One evil in our business cycle is the abuse and misuse of credit. As the business cycle is rising to the peak where panic begins, more and more borrowers and buyers ask for credit. It should be refused to them—both for their own and for the public good. But who should do the refusing? And when? And how? The rapid expansion in credit breeds higher prices, and higher prices breed more credit. The banks have been blamed for the abuse of credit. But before we had banks we had business cycles, panics, and abuse of credit. The better the banking system, the less abuse of credit there is, and the less price inflation due to credit inflation; also the less price deflation due to credit deflation. In this respect it seems that the panic of 1920 was not so severe as the four preceding panics. The panic of 1920 was shortened and tempered by our Federal Reserve banking system. It is true that only one-third of our country banks are members of the Reserve System, and these smaller country banks are the ones which most abused and misused their credit. They came into the panic of 1920 with too many loans and too little reserves. These country bankers did not desire to bring on either inflation or deflation. Yet they unconsciously played a big rôle in both.

They continued to extend credit freely during 1919, to keep business, including agriculture, prosperous. The crash came in 1920, and with it many of these same country banks went down, as already mentioned in Chapter I. Had it not been for the Federal Reserve system at this juncture the crash would have been more sudden, more severe, and more prolonged.

The Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago.—This bank may be taken as a type of Federal Reserve bank serving an important agricultural region. What was the policy of this bank towards deflation? This bank reports that in February, 1920, before the panic arrived, its loans in the agricultural state of Iowa amounted to \$22,607,000. In December of the same year—after deflation had hit the whole country, its loans in Iowa amounted to \$98,636,000, or an increase of 336 per cent. In this way the reserve banks mobilized their great reserves to protect the agricultural interests against deflation. Had the Iowa banks been unable to get this support from the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago, they would have been less able than they were to meet the calls of their depositors. It is true that businesses in general—industry and commerce—recovered from the panic of 1920 more quickly than agriculture. But this was because they were able to adjust their output and their management to new conditions more quickly than agriculture, not because they got more or cheaper credit.

Agriculture.—Since agriculture is a producer of raw materials, it suffered a more severe price decline in 1920 than did the producers of finished goods. In this respect, however, agriculture is on the same footing as the producers of crude oil, copper, bituminous coal, and so on. The producers of raw materials make a slower recovery than the producers of finished goods, owing to the greater difficulty in adjusting output to market demand. Hence the depression in agriculture which began in the middle of 1920 continued for most of the decade following. The farmer found himself caught between the upper and lower millstone; what he sold was cheap; what he bought was dear. That is, his purchasing power was low. Stating his purchasing power as 100 during the five years before the war, it was only 80 for the five years following the war. The city dweller had this advantage. Stated in other terms by way of illustration: Before the war the farmer could take four wagon-loads of crops to market and bring home four loads of goods bought in the city. After the war, he had to take five loads of agricultural commodities to bring home these same four loads of food. To him, it was the same as making a

gift to his city cousins of this fifth load. And his city cousins were actually enjoying a higher standard of living than he was, thanks in part to this free fifth load. The United States is a big country; there are many types of farmers growing many kinds of crops. The farmers near the industrial center have necessarily two advantages—their product sells higher and their machinery and bulky goods cost less, thanks to transportation differentials. This may be illustrated by corn.

Corn.—The change in the farmer's purchasing power during the depression may be illustrated by corn. In the case cited below, it will be noted that the Kansas corn farmer suffered twice as much as the Illinois farmer, because of his longer distance from market. The following table indicates the number of bushels of corn necessary to purchase four farm implements—a wagon, a corn binder, a grain harvester, and a gang plow before and after the panic.

*Bushels of Corn Needed to Purchase a Wagon, a Corn Binder, a Grain Harvester, and a Gang Plow*⁴

| Year | At Springfield, Ill. | | At Goodland, Kans. | |
|------|----------------------|-------|--------------------|-------|
| | Bushels | | Bushels | |
| 1913 | .. | 716 | .. | 928 |
| 1920 | .. | 583 | .. | 706 |
| 1921 | | 2,027 | .. | 4,142 |

Following this crisis of corn prices in 1921 there came a recovery in corn prices; there came also a decline in price of agricultural implements, so that the tragic price disparity of 1921 did not continue very long. However, disparity of price, more or less serious, for general farm commodities, did continue for most of the decade.

Proposed Remedies.—During and after every depression in our history many proposals have been made for curing or preventing such a depression. But the fact remains that the remedy has not yet been found. It is now quite obvious that depressions have many different causes, and therefore many different remedies. While three of our major depressions followed wars, yet two very severe ones—those of 1837 and 1893—came in years of profound peace. So war sometimes is and sometimes is not the cause of a depression. Following the depression of 1920 came the usual number of proposals in the way of relief for agriculture. These proposals sought to do one of two things—increase the farmers' income or reduce the farmers' outlay. Proposals to reduce the farmers' outlay centered largely about these points: lower taxes;

⁴Anderson, Sydney. Report of the National Agricultural Conference, 1922, p. 22.

lower tariff on imports; lower transportation rates; lower marketing costs, lower labor costs; lower production costs. Those proposals looking to an increased income for farmers centered about these points; higher tariff on agricultural commodities; higher prices for farm products through some form of control of the surplus; wider world markets for agricultural products; stimulation of domestic demand for agricultural products; reduction of the supply of agricultural commodities (curtailed production); export bounty on agricultural surplus.

Four Studies.—A great many public and private investigations and reports were made on the panic of 1920. Four studies of a public nature resulted in published findings, which may be taken as typical of the economic literature growing out of this panic.

(1) **The Joint Commission of Agricultural Inquiry, 1921.**—This was made up of five senators and five representatives, and brought in a report in four volumes, dealing with the Agricultural crisis and its causes; Credit; Transportation; Distribution and Marketing.⁵ No sweeping reforms were recommended, but rather a series of minor improvements here and there in the processes of production, and distribution, including grading, standardizing, and market information.

(2) **The National Agricultural Conference.**—This was held in Washington in January, 1922, at the call of Henry C. Wallace, Secretary of Agriculture.⁶ About 336 delegates were in attendance, representing farmers' organizations, the State Departments of Agriculture, the agricultural colleges, the agricultural press, and the various businesses directly related to agriculture. The conference was not called for the purpose of simply voicing discontent, but for constructive effort. The conference stressed the need of better credit facilities for farmers; of more coöperative marketing; of more statistical information on both production and consumption; of a limitation of acreage in certain crops suffering from overproduction; of cheaper transportation, particularly through waterway development; of a more orderly development of our agricultural resources.

(3) **The President's Agricultural Conference of 1924.**—This was made up of a group of nine men representing agriculture only. They were asked for speedy and specific recommendations for congressional action. Five recommendations were made to Con-

⁵ 67th Cong. 1st Sess., House, Report 408, Parts 1-4. Washington.

⁶ 67th Cong. 2nd Sess. House Doc. 195. Washington.

gress, and four of these were acted on favorably; a resolution directing the Interstate Commerce Commission to make a thorough study of the whole freight rate structure as it affected agriculture; a bill amending the Intermediate Agricultural Credit Act of 1923, permitting more liberal credit to the livestock industry; the Purcell bill giving increased federal aid to the State Experiment Stations for research work; a resolution extending the time for duty free return of cattle from Mexico. The recommendation for the creation of a Federal Coöperative Marketing Board failed of passage. However, at a later Congress a new Division of Coöperative Marketing was established in the Department of Agriculture.

(4) **The National Industrial Conference Board.**—An independent research body, in the year 1926 published a report on *The Agricultural Problem in the United States*. The low state of agriculture was explained, and the solution recommended was a general one, namely, the coöperation along sound lines of all economic interests—coöperation, that is, of farmers and railroads, farmers and banks, farmers and distributing agencies and industries in general.

Prevalence of Agricultural Depression.—Not all farm crops suffered from the depression in any one year. There was always prosperity in spots. And not all farmers in any one low-priced crop suffered. The farmers in debt suffered most. The farmers with heavy taxes, heavy labor costs, and with low yields felt the depression severely. However, in any State, and in any county, the best farmers managed to prosper even during the depression. According to the Neff studies of 104 farmers in seven counties scattered over Ohio, the labor incomes in the year 1925 ranged from a low of \$81 to a high of \$6754. From 104 farmers who kept records, 44 were selected for study—the 22 at the top and the 22 at the bottom. The 22 top farmers averaged a labor income of \$3368; the 22 bottom farmers averaged \$626. The whole 44 averaged \$1997. The 22 most efficient farmers had a little more intensive livestock system of farming than the others; the top group had 42 per cent more crop acres, 33 per cent more labor, 38 per cent more horses, 91 per cent more tractors, 68 per cent more dairy cows, 136 per cent more brood sows, and 21 per cent more hens. The top farmers had a crop yield 18 per cent above the others. Livestock receipts were the main receipts on all 44 farms. But the return per dollar's worth of feed was 127 per cent greater on the top farms; the milk receipts per cow were 51 per cent greater; the number of pigs raised per brood sow was 23 per

cent greater on the top farms. Ten of the top farmers were renters; five of the bottom farmers were renters. Seven farmers in the low group inherited their farms, and four in the top group.

The operators of the top 22 farms averaged 40 years of age; of the low group, 43 years. There were two more high school graduates and two more college graduates in the low group than in the top group. The farmers of the top group belong to more farm organizations, make more use of the college extension service and county agent, read more bulletins, and take more farm papers than do the farmers of the low group. The farmers of the top group have more faith and more enthusiasm, and do more planning than the low group.⁷

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. How modern is the business depression?
2. Give the main characteristics of depression.
3. What feature characterizes every business cycle?
4. Why should the business depression of today be less severe than those of last century?
5. Give the dates of our five major depressions.
6. Give the main facts as to hard times before the Revolution.
7. Describe our first major panic, and its influence on labor, capital, and agriculture.
8. State and explain the anti-bank feeling of that day.
9. Describe our second major panic; bank situation; setting the stage; the panic; price changes; food importation; duration of panic.
10. Show effects of this panic on Ohio.

REFERENCES

1. BIDWELL and FALCONER: "Farm Prices and General Prices."
2. COMAN, CATHERINE: "Industrial History of the U. S."
3. DEWEY, DAVID RICH: "Financial History of the U. S."
4. GIBSON: "Cycles of Speculation."
5. HEATH, H. G.: "Romance of Peasant Life in the West of England."
6. HEATH, H. G.: "The English Peasantry."
7. JUGLOR: "Brief History of the Panic in the U. S., 1893."
8. McMASTER, J. B.: "History of the People of the U. S."
9. SANFORD, A. H.: "Story of Agriculture in the U. S."
10. SPRAGUE, O. M. W.: "History of Crisis under the National Banking System."
11. THORPE, WILLARD LONG: "Early Agricultural Depressions."
12. WARREN, G. F., and PEARSON, F. J.: "The Agricultural Situation."
13. WRIGHT, ROBERT J.: "Causes and Cures of Hard Times."
14. National Industrial Conference Board, 1926: "Agricultural Problem of U. S."

⁷ Neff, J. C. A Study of Forty-four Ohio Farms as a Basis of Determining Some Factors of Financial Success in Farming. Master's thesis, Cornell University, 1927.

15. 12th U. S. Census, 1900. v. 5: "Agricultural Progress of Fifty Years."
16. National Bureau of Economic Research: "Business Cycles and Unemployment."
17. Senate Report 787: "Agricultural Depression."
18. Congressional Record, 67th Congress, 1 Session, House Report 408; 2 Session, House Report, 195.
19. N. C. Dept. of Agr.: "Economic and Social Conditions of N. C. Farmers."
20. Ohio Agr. Report: 1850, "Agriculture in Morgan County, Ohio." 1878, "Signs of Progress in Ohio Agriculture." 1877, "Does Farming Pay?" 1874, "Present Condition of Agriculture." 1859, "Times in Ohio in 1837."
21. Journal of Political Economy: V. 1, "Discontent of the Farmer." V. 4, "Decline in the Value of Farm Products." V. 10, "Prosperity in Agriculture."
22. Chase Economic Bulletin: May 5, 1924, "The Farmers' Problem." Oct. 9, 1924, "Federal Reserve Bank Deflation of the Farmers."
23. Wallace's Farmer, Jan. 28, 1921: "The Price Situation."
24. Grain Growers' Guide, Winnipeg: Feb. 4, 1920, "Why Prices Are High"; "Causes of High Price Levels"; "Probable Future Prices." Sept. 7, 1921, "The New Crisis in British Agriculture."
25. American Economic Association, 1893: "The Farmers Movement in the Northern States."
26. Journal of Land and Public Utilities, Jan. 1926: "The Wheat Farmer of Southwestern Washington."
27. Atlantic Monthly: V. 79, "Problems of Rural New England." V. 80, "The Future of Rural New England."
28. World's Work, Sept., 1926: "New England Dies—but Prospers."
29. Century, V. 21: "Discontent of the Farmers."
30. Nation, V. 17: "Farmers Grievances."
31. Annals, V. 4: "The Farmers' Movement."
32. Forum, V. 12: "Dangers of Farmers' Alliances."
33. Niles Weekly Register, V. 8, 9, 10, 13, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 64, and 66.
34. N. Y. National City Bank Bulletin: Feb. 6, 1924, "The Fallacy of Price Fixing." Nov. 24, 1922, "Results of Inflation." March, 1927, "Responsibility for Deflation."
35. Industrial Commission, 1901, V. 10: "Causes of the Agricultural Depression of 1893."
36. Political Science Quarterly: V. 11, "An Analysis of the Agricultural discontent in the U. S." V. 12: 93-127.
37. Quarterly Journal of Economics: V. 4, "Depreciation of Farming Land." V. 38, "The Agricultural Depression." V. 20, "Influence of Crops upon Business." V. 36, "Agriculture in Eastern Europe."
38. Economic Journal: March, 1926, "The Profit Cycle in Agriculture." Sept., 1924, "Report of the Agricultural Tribunal." V. 33, Sept. 1924, "The Agricultural Inquiry."
39. Journal of Farm Economics: Jan., 1924, "An Attempt to Forecast the Future Trend of Farm Prices." July, 1926, "Measures of Agricultural Purchasing Power"; "Development of a Basic Purchasing Power Index by Countries." Jan., 1925, "Some Economic Factors in an American Agricultural Policy"; "Two Urban Views of Agriculture"; "Farmer Income and Standard of Living." Jan., 1922, "Some Factors of Success in Corn Belt Farming." Oct., 1920, "Can Farms in the U. S. Pay for Themselves?" Oct., 1924, "The International Agricultural Crisis."
40. International Review of Agricultural Economics. Jan., Feb., 1922: Denmark "Folk High Schools."

41. Royal Commission on the Depressed Condition of the Agricultural Interest: "Preliminary Report." C. 2778. "Report," C. 3309. "Minutes of Evidence," C. 2778-II. and C. 3096, C. 3309-I. "Digest of Evidence," C. 2778-II, 3309-II. "Reports of Assistant Commissioners," C. 2678, 2778-II and C. 2951, C. 3375-I to VI.

44. Royal Commission on Agricultural Depression: "First Report," C. 7400. "Second Report," C. 7981. "Final Report," C. 8540. "Evidence and Further Evidence," C. 7400, 8001, 8146.

45. Full Report of the Royal Commission on Agriculture, British Columbia, 1914.

46. State Papers, U. S. State Dept., Reports No. 668, 392, 299, 88, 237, 550, 612, 79, 189, 465, 464, 583.

47. YOUNG: "Travels during the Years 1787, 1788, 1789 in the Kingdom of France."

48. COMBES: "Les paysans francaises considérés sous le rapport historique, economique, agricole, medical et administratif."

49. DAVID DE THIAIS: "Le paysan tel qu'il est."

50. DOMIEU: "Des paysans et de l'agriculture en France, au XIXeme siècle."

51. THERON DE MONTAUGE: "L'agriculture et les classes rurales dans le pays Toulousain."

52. LESPINASSE: "De la condition des classes agricole au point de vue social."

53. BARRAL: "Enquête sur la situation de l'agricole en France."

54. LE BAIL: "L'émigration rurale et les migrations temporaires dans le Finistere."

55. CAZIOT: "Une solution au problème agraire."

APPENDIX

Prices of wheat and corn in Baltimore for the years 1824-1844. Prices are estimates from the book of sales of Mr. William Hindman and Mr. John W. Wilmer, Commission merchants in Baltimore. The prices are calculated to represent the average price for each month.—Niles Weekly Register, 66, 1844, 399.

Wheat in Cents per Bushel

| Year | Jan. | Feb. | Mar | Apr | May | June | July | Aug | Sept | Oct. | Nov | Dec |
|---------------|------|------|-----|-----|-----|------|------|-----|------|------|-----|-----|
| 1824. . . | 112 | 110 | 120 | 118 | 125 | 112 | 95 | 90 | 95 | 95 | 95 | 95 |
| 1825. . . | 75 | 92 | 95 | 98 | 108 | 95 | 95 | 85 | 95 | 92 | 80 | 75 |
| 1826. . . | 85 | 85 | 65 | 65 | 80 | 75 | 78 | 75 | 82 | 93 | 92 | 80 |
| 1827. . . | 95 | 95 | 100 | 90 | 90 | 73 | 73 | 60 | 84 | 80 | 95 | 90 |
| 1828. . . | 70 | 70 | 95 | 80 | 60 | 63 | 92 | 80 | 112 | 112 | 160 | 150 |
| 1829. . . | 140 | 140 | 130 | 130 | 100 | 100 | 95 | 100 | 97 | 115 | 100 | 70 |
| 1830. . . | 85 | 90 | 85 | 75 | 80 | 65 | 95 | 90 | 93 | 95 | 95 | 95 |
| 1831. . . | 120 | 120 | 135 | 90 | 90 | 110 | 95 | 108 | 100 | 110 | 107 | 103 |
| 1832. . . | 93 | 93 | 80 | 120 | 104 | 125 | 120 | 90 | 112 | 120 | 117 | 112 |
| 1833. . . | 103 | 105 | 112 | 117 | 120 | 114 | 120 | 115 | 114 | 117 | 118 | 111 |
| 1834. . . | 95 | 95 | 67 | 60 | 95 | 105 | 108 | 100 | 106 | 98 | 102 | 95 |
| 1835. . . | 95 | 95 | 105 | 109 | 125 | 125 | 145 | 120 | 128 | 118 | 130 | 112 |
| 1836* . . | 140 | 140 | 150 | 130 | 140 | 150 | 155 | 178 | 160 | 175 | 200 | 185 |
| 1837* . . . | 160 | 160 | 150 | 118 | 130 | 135 | 170 | 140 | 160 | 170 | 180 | 180 |
| 1838. . . | 162 | 162 | 150 | 160 | 180 | 160 | 140 | 145 | 158 | 160 | 163 | 175 |
| 1839. . . | 170 | 170 | 170 | 160 | 155 | 108 | 130 | 110 | 110 | 85 | 108 | 105 |
| 1840. . . | 109 | 109 | 96 | 100 | 80 | 90 | 100 | 90 | 100 | 100 | 80 | 90 |
| 1841. . . | 80 | 80 | 70 | 91 | 80 | 110 | 115 | 135 | 130 | 110 | 130 | 100 |
| 1842. . . | 118 | 118 | 120 | 120 | 125 | 125 | 120 | 70 | 65 | 68 | 85 | 88 |
| 1843. . . | 65 | 65 | 75 | 80 | 82 | 90 | 95 | 100 | 93 | 72 | 75 | 95 |
| 1844. | 100 | 100 | 100 | 105 | 100 | 90 | 90 | | | | | |

* Fall of 1836 up to June and July 1837, imported wheat, 170 to 220.

Corn in Cents per Bushel

| Year | Jan. | Feb. | Mar. | Apr. | May | June | July | Aug | Sept | Oct | Nov. | Dec |
|------|------|------|------|------|-----|------|------|-----|------|-----|------|-----|
| 1824 | 34 | 30 | 29 | 31 | 33 | 32 | 40 | 31 | 32 | 36 | 37 | 35 |
| 1825 | 32 | 32 | 36 | 38 | 48 | 45 | 45 | 44 | 54 | 55 | 54 | 54 |
| 1826 | 70 | 70 | 71 | 73 | 65 | 71 | 75 | 75 | 70 | 65 | 55 | 50 |
| 1827 | 55 | 55 | 48 | 48 | 46 | 43 | 48 | 48 | 50 | 46 | 46 | 38 |
| 1828 | 36 | 36 | 31 | 33 | 34 | 34 | 36 | 35 | 33 | 40 | 50 | 45 |
| 1829 | 45 | 45 | 43 | 42 | 42 | 41 | 46 | 48 | 42 | 50 | 46 | 32 |
| 1830 | 28 | 30 | 30 | 36 | 35 | 40 | 45 | 45 | 55 | 55 | 54 | 55 |
| 1831 | 60 | 60 | 63 | 60 | 68 | 65 | 58 | 66 | 65 | 55 | 48 | 43 |
| 1832 | 40 | 40 | 40 | 48 | 47 | 70 | 62 | 72 | 63 | 75 | 60 | 60 |
| 1833 | 60 | 60 | 58 | 68 | 62 | 60 | 62 | 63 | 68 | 63 | 60 | 51 |
| 1834 | 56 | 56 | 50 | 60 | 60 | 65 | 60 | 65 | 66 | 65 | 63 | 55 |
| 1835 | 64 | 64 | 68 | 70 | 84 | 86 | 96 | 85 | 88 | 92 | 66 | 71 |
| 1836 | 72 | 72 | 68 | 63 | 75 | 80 | 78 | 81 | 94 | 94 | 85 | 75 |
| 1837 | 90 | 90 | 90 | 92 | 73 | 93 | 100 | 92 | 82 | 55 | 84 | 75 |
| 1838 | 77 | 77 | 70 | 72 | 70 | 69 | 70 | 95 | 87 | 93 | 73 | 78 |
| 1839 | 87 | 86 | 86 | 86 | 83 | 85 | 78 | 82 | 60 | 60 | 55 | 43 |
| 1840 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 44 | 44 | 44 | 55 | 52 | 56 | 54 | 45 | 45 |
| 1841 | 47 | 47 | 40 | 48 | 53 | 55 | 68 | 72 | 70 | 64 | 55 | 48 |
| 1842 | 55 | 55 | 53 | 56 | 55 | 52 | 53 | 48 | 49 | 50 | 43 | 42 |
| 1843 | 40 | 40 | 48 | 52 | 56 | 54 | 44 | 45 | 50 | 46 | 42 | 40 |
| 1844 | 38 | 38 | 42 | 45 | 41 | 42 | 42 | | | | | |

CHAPTER XVIII

SPECULATION

THERE are in the higher courts in the United States to-day one thousand judges, more or less, whose duty it is to interpret the Federal and State laws. That such a large body of specially trained men is necessary to construe the meaning of carefully-framed statutes illustrates very strikingly the looseness of meaning which is likely to attach to even deliberately chosen words. Little wonder is it, therefore, that many words current in the daily speech of the people have such a looseness and vagueness of meaning that they mean different things to different people, and to the same people at different times. The word *speculation* is a word which stands out conspicuously in this class of popular but indefinite terms. This means that there is confused thinking on this important topic, where clear thinking is needed. There is vagueness where there should be sharp distinctions. Before discussing what speculation is, what its services are and its evils, it will be the wisest course for us to differentiate sharply a few terms which are frequently confused with speculation.

Some Misused Terms.—(1) **Hoarding.**—In times of stress, particularly in war times or in times of great scarcity of any food commodity, the word “hoarding” is freely used in a depreciative sense. It is true that in ordinary times, when the thrifty housewife stocks up her cellars in the autumn with an ample hoard of apples, potatoes, cabbages, turnips, pickles, preserves, jellies, jams, butters, canned fruits and vegetables, and so on, she is considered as doing a highly praiseworthy thing. When a dealer, however, buys from the farmer in the autumn apples and potatoes and stores these in a suitable warehouse, for use later on, this dealer is likely to be denounced as a speculator and guilty of “hoarding.” If apples and potatoes are harvested only in the warmer months of the year, which is nature’s provision, and if these same products are to be eaten in part in the cold months of the year, which is man’s custom, manifestly these products must be “hoarded” by somebody, who is performing thereby a public service. In the ancient sense of the word, hoarding implied secrecy, but as the term is now applied to the dealers in agricultural products it has no such connotation. Potatoes stored in a

warehouse for the winter by a farmers' coöperative potato growers' association or farmers' coöperative elevator company, is, in popular speech, not hoarding; potatoes stored in an adjoining warehouse owned by a dealer is, in popular speech, hoarding. Evidently the term is used to connote a practice tainted with evil. Such a word, used in such a manner, may shed much heat and but little light on the subject under discussion. The term does not correctly define or describe. On the contrary, it is a subtle appeal to the feelings, to prejudice. The "hoarder" of potatoes in the fall of 1918 paid the growers one dollar a bushel, and sold these same potatoes (if they had not decayed in the winter) for seventy-five cents a bushel in March following. Such a decline in price in the spring happens with unpredictable regularity with all farm crops. "Hoarding," therefore, is a word which should be no longer used in the present heedless and unthinking manner.

(2) **Cornering the Markets.**—Under primitive market conditions, particularly where means of transportation were lacking, shrewd and bold dealers were wont to corner the market for short periods. Many the laws, ancient and modern, against this anti-social practice! Under twentieth century conditions this condemned practice is of sporadic occurrence, particularly in the unorganized markets. On the organized grain exchanges, in contrast, where strict rules exist against this practice, it is now practically extinct. The last cornering of the wheat market occurred during the World War, and was done quite unintentionally by the Allies in buying certain grades of wheat in excess of the supply of these grades. In other words, contracts for the best grades of wheat were made, not to corner the market and affect price, but to secure actual wheat in large and certain quantities. Cornering, long under the social and legal ban, is still confused by many writers and speakers with speculation. Speculation is going on every day, and much of it unavoidably so, while cornering exists in but rare and isolated cases. The two terms should not be used as synonyms, although this slovenly habit of thinking and speaking is all too common.

(3) **Cash and Future Trading.**—Again, the popular vocabulary betrays an irresponsible looseness of thinking concerning that phase of the grain trade having to do with cash as against future trading in grain. The phrase "speculation in grain" is quite generally applied to future trading. And, conversely, trading in cash grain is quite generally regarded by the public as free from "speculation." Many bills introduced in State legislatures indi-

cate this state of mind. But it is obvious that it is just as speculative to buy cash grain, expecting to hold it for a rise in price, as it is to contract to buy grain in the future, expecting a rise in price. Both transactions give title to grain. Both are based on the belief that the market is too low. The following concrete case illustrates a speculation in cash grain. The Superior (Nebraska) Corn Products Company became a heavy dealer in corn in the spring of 1917. From February on for some months the business was reported as "big." Corn was bought and sold in car lots. Futures were not traded in. On August 18, 1917, occurred the failure of this concern. The cause of this failure was speculation in cash grain, long on corn when the market slumped. This slump occurred on August 8, and continued to August 11, amounting in all to fifty cents a bushel. On Wednesday, August 8, the buyers of this company bought 75,000 bushels of corn by telephone at the closing price of the day before, before the Grain Exchanges had begun the day's trading and wired the new prices to the country. The break began, as noted, and continued four days. This drop in price found this company long 175,000 bushels of cash corn. This meant the financial ruin of the company, and a consequent wiping out of all its assets. The case is interesting as showing that speculation is speculation, whether in cash or future grain. It is also interesting in showing what may happen to a grain business that does not hedge, *i.e.*, protect its cash purchaser by corresponding future sales, and thus avoid speculation by the ordinary use of futures.

Two Social Classes.—There are now, and apparently always have been, and always will be, two classes in society, the conservatives and the liberals. That this is true in politics and religion is a matter of common observation. It is equally true in our economic life. Deposits in our savings banks, investments in government bonds, and in other safe and low-interest rate securities show the existence of a numerous class of economic conservatives. Many strong bond houses had, before the World War, a large purchasing clientele seeking four and five per cent investments. Safety of principal rather than size of return is the desideratum with these investors. Other financial houses advertise investments yielding ten or twelve per cent. These investments attract a less conservative group or a group less sophisticated in investment economics. Lastly there is the group of securities with no past record of performance, but with a promised "assured future" of high yields, varying according to the imagination and

restraint of the promoter. This class appeals to the speculators, especially to those "economic illiterates" in our society. It is an obvious fact that society does include the two classes, conservatives and liberals, risk takers and risk avoiders. Each class plays an important and necessary part in opening up and developing the resources of the country. For even the much-haloed Pilgrim Fathers were settled in America by a company of merchant "Adventurers," as speculative risk takers were then termed.¹

We have with us now, as society had in times past, a class willing to take risks, ready and willing to speculate. It may be stated as a correct principle that an American citizen, with intelligence and means, has a right to speculate in town lots, in agricultural lands, in grain, or in anything else, as long as his conduct does not interfere with the rights of others or damage society in any way.

What does society want, then, in the field of speculation? To abolish speculation? That is clearly impossible, as well as undesirable. The answer must be, to retain the good in speculation and curb the evil.

1. What is Speculation?—As stated earlier in this chapter the popular understanding of this word is somewhat vague. The word is commonly used in a depreciative sense, and not in the honorable sense of the old word "adventurers." The definitions found in Webster's dictionary are interesting to note. They run as follows:

Speculate.—To purchase with the expectation of a contingent advance in value, and a consequent sale at a profit; often, in a somewhat depreciative sense, of unsound or hazardous transactions; as, to speculate in coffee, in sugar, or in bank stock.

Speculation.—The act or practice of buying land, goods, shares, etc., in expectation of selling at a higher price, or of selling with the expectation of repurchasing at a lower price; a trading on anticipated fluctuations in price, as distinguished from trading in which the profit expected is the difference between the retail and wholesale prices, or the difference in price in different markets.

Gamble.—To play or game for money or other stake. To play for a stake or prize; to use cards, dice, billards, or other instruments, according to certain rules, with a view to win money or other things waged upon the issue of the contest.

These definitions are substantially in agreement with the accredited economic usage of these terms. According to these definitions, a retail merchant is not a speculator, since he buys and sells with little or no regard to price fluctuations. His margin

¹ See Appendix to this chapter for an excerpt from the original charter of this company, showing its speculative commercial nature.

is the difference between wholesale and retail prices. On the other hand, the speculative buyer is one who expects the price to rise, and is willing to back up his belief with his money. His profit, if any, must come from a rise in price. Or conversely, the speculative seller (short seller) is one who believes prices are going to fall, and who sells for future delivery, expecting to buy at or before delivery time at less than his sale price. These definitions omit the original grower of farm products from the category of speculator. This is an arbitrary rule. For the essence of speculation is risk, and the grower is the first risk taker.

Webster's definition of gambling is also given, since these two terms are commonly juggled together as though they were synonyms. This confusion should not be tolerated. Professor Emery's distinction between speculation and gambling is now quite widely accepted. Speculation he makes the assumption of inevitable economic risks. In other words, if the crop is produced, the price is likely to change—is, in fact, certain to rise or fall, and hence the owner for the time being is the risk taker. The risk may be shifted to a speculator, who is the person who prefers to assume the risk. Such risks may be shifted or distributed, but can never be abolished. Gambling is, according to Emery, the assumption of a "chance" or "risk," which risk the gamblers themselves have manufactured. It is artificial. Thus two men may sit down in a back room and bet, for instance, one hundred dollars each on the outcome of a horse race, or on a foot ball game, or on the election of the President of the United States, or on the price of grain next week, or on the state of tomorrow's weather. Obviously the risk of winning or losing the hundred dollars was manufactured by the wills of these gamblers themselves, and that without the bet, the money would have remained safe in their pockets. But the owner of a commodity is by his ownership the bearer of an inevitable risk, whether he wills it or not. To the superficial observer, trading in futures on the great Grain Exchanges is mere betting on the price of grain. This was true of the late bucket shops of the country, for in these places "orders" to buy and sell grain were not executed on any market. These fake "orders" were bets, and hence gambling transactions. The five or six important grain exchanges, where future trading in grain is carried on in the United States, do not come in this class, since every buy or sell order is actually executed, and thus has its proportionate influence on the market. Each order is payable in actual grain, although most of them will not be so paid, just as the twenty

billion dollars of bank deposits, subject to check, and payable on demand in gold will not be so paid (except in small part), and do not need to be so paid to meet the needs of sound business. That these demand deposits are actually six or seven times the whole amount of gold in the country in no way reflects on the ethics or soundness of American banking. Quite the contrary. It is an evidence of a properly functioning banking system. It will be necessary to defer until the chapter on the Grain Trade any further explanations of the methods of settling the large volume of future trading in grain by the delivery of a relatively small amount of grain.

Two Kinds of Speculation.—In the field of Agriculture to-day speculation is of two kinds, organized and unorganized. Organized speculation is that form of speculation conducted on the organized exchanges of the country; it is under strict rules, which are published and open and known to all interested; it is conducted openly before the public gaze; the volume of it, together with actual prices involved, is made a matter of formal record and is also very largely given to the public by means of the daily press and the trade papers. Unorganized speculation, on the other hand, is not conducted under any particular rules; it is not carried on in the open light of full publicity; the volume and nature of it are not a matter of record, and are not known.

Organized speculation is best illustrated by the trading in grain and cotton on the organized exchanges. Unorganized speculation is illustrated by trading in farm lands—particularly the promotion of land sales by real estate agents, so-called. It is also illustrated by the trading in the various forms of farm produce not handled on the exchanges, such as fruits, vegetables, poultry, etc. Since there are, in the case of these products, no great organized exchanges, with severe membership qualifications both ethical and financial, as is the case with grain exchanges, it is exactly in these products that we find most frequent market abuses. As an extreme illustration of this may be cited the poultry market in New York City which for some years remained an open scandal. Live chickens would be bought by a certain class of dealers, kept without food for two or three days, and then be fed heavily with sand, gravel, and cement. In this manner consumers were buying daily thousands of pounds of sand, gravel, etc., at fresh chicken prices. This abuse, great as it was, cannot be attributed solely to the speculative nature of the business. Doubtless there have been and now are a few farmers who follow similar

practices, and the farmer, thus far has not been called a "speculator."

The butter exchanges in the United States have thus far fallen far short of complete success, owing to their small membership and small volume of trade.

2. Speculation: Its Services.—At the very outset it must be stated and emphasized that the code of ethics of the speculator, organized and unorganized, is exactly as high as that of the producers and consumers about him. This means that a very large majority of the so-called speculative traders (commission merchants, jobbers, "middlemen" in general) are honorable and constructive members of society and of their community; that a very small minority of them are "black sheep"—the traditional rule for all flocks. And in the second place it must be stated and emphasized that the large manufacturers of food products cannot deal with widely scattered, unknown individual farmers, and cannot do collective bargaining with unorganized farmers, and hence the farmer's market at the present stage of economic evolution must be with the men who stand between him and the miller, the packer, the canner, the spinner, and so on. In other words, the speculator makes the market for the farmer's products. The chief service of the speculator is to create this continuous market. This function is not appreciated till it is interrupted by war or other calamity. This truth, recorded in the proverb, "You never miss the water till the well runs dry," may be illustrated by the case of the California Bean Growers. In December, 1918, the California Market Director reported the following situation among the farmers of that State, when the speculator was partially forced out of the market:

"... It has been pointed out that had there been no bean growers' association in 1918, the results would have been most disastrous to the California bean industry. The conditions facing the growers were in the nature of an unprecedented combination of unfavorable circumstances.

"The small limit which the Federal Food Administration has placed on the profits to be allowed to the speculative buyer, had completely destroyed his speculative interest in the product. As a consequence, he was unwilling to buy except from hand to mouth. This left the producer with no buyers except for the merest handful of his product. Furthermore, the banks, with abnormal demands made on them by the government, with large advances made by them to barley and to other growers, with a weak and declining bean market staring them in the face, were in no frame of mind to look with favor upon requests for financial accommodations coming from bean growers. On top of it all, the bean grower found himself faced with demands upon him for ready cash to meet his abnormal cost of production that stressed him to the limit.²

² Third Annual Report, State Market Director of California, 1918, pp. 68, 69.

This quotation also illustrates the truth that to the extent that producers are organized and able to conduct collective bargaining, to that extent the need of speculative buyers is lessened and to the same extent "direct marketing" with manufacturers, canners, exporters, wholesalers, etc., is made possible. Obviously, however, the speculator by making a market is thereby performing a service and deserves credit rather than condemnation for it.

A second function of the speculator may be called his financial or banking function. In many lines of trade the speculator may be called on to finance the movement of the crop from the primary point to the larger, central markets. He becomes, in a sense, the banker for his shippers, commonly advancing them money before the arrival of the goods, and in some cases, many weeks before the goods are shipped.³ This financial relationship is one of importance to the farmer himself, for he is anxious to receive his money when his produce reaches the primary shipping point, although this point may be separated in time and distance a long way and a long time from the final consumer. Even where organization is efficient and coöperative selling well-nigh perfected among the farmers, as in the case of the Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange—3,000 growers selling through one central office—the banking or financial aspect of marketing is held to be of more importance than the so-called "direct marketing." This farmers' company does not market direct to small dealers in small towns, near large distributing centers, but markets through the large regular dealers, who in turn re-sell to the smaller cities. Considering financial risks involved in dealing with a vast number of distant small dealers, the added expense of more bookkeeping and more credit-rating investigations, it is cheapest in the long run to deal with the large dealers as above noted. Since the large dealers in this case make a practice of buying for cash f.o.b. shipping station, they are performing a very real service of a financial nature. Although produce is shipped into forty States and two foreign countries, the grower gets his pay at the latest within ten days of delivering his produce at the shipping station.

A third function performed by many speculative middlemen is that of warehousing or storing. In a few cases at the present time we have public warehouses, but even in that case the title to the

³ The most conspicuous and extreme case of this credit relationship is that furnished by the old cotton "factor" of the South, who advanced part of the money before the crop was planted. This was clearly an awkward and expensive form of credit, fitted only to a primitive condition of agriculture.

stored goods is private, and consequently the speculative risk remains. Coöperative organizations of farmers frequently erect warehouses, and thus provide storage without asking this service of the speculator. There is an increasing number of farmers' organizations that provide storage and pool the product over a period of time, so that all price fluctuation—speculative risks—are distributed among those using the organization. But the fact remains that at the present time the bulk of our storage facilities for food products is provided by speculators, and that these persons are thereby performing a necessary social service. If the farmers can perform this service through coöperative organizations in a cheaper and better manner, and thus introduce savings, they are at liberty to do so and ought to do so.

These three functions of the speculator in food products hold true for both organized and unorganized speculation. Unquestionably the great bulk of speculation in the United States is unorganized speculation; unquestionably also the bulk of the public attention and discussion of speculation centers around organized speculation, the lesser of the two forms. This is due to the concentration of organized speculation in a few great exchanges, and to the superficial spectacularity of its methods.

Speculation on the Organized Exchanges.—Before considering the services of speculation on the organized exchanges, it is well to look at three common errors in the public mind on this question. (1) Does speculation cause high prices? In the popular mind it does. "Cornering the market"—a form of speculation now practically extinct on the organized exchanges—may cause a temporary rise in price, but speculation as defined in this chapter does not cause high prices. (2) Does speculation cause low prices? Oddly enough, speakers who accuse speculation of causing high prices when addressing city audiences, will, when addressing producers, make the claim that speculation makes low prices. The superficial theory here seems to be that Mr. A. by selling short one hundred thousand bushels of wheat to Mr. B. (wheat that A. does not at the moment own) thereby depresses the market by this artificial supply. But Mr. B. can equally well say that by buying this wheat he has thereby created a demand, strengthening the market. Obviously the amount bought equals the amount sold. Speculation on the organized exchanges does not cause low prices. (3) Does speculation cause prices to fluctuate? Here is the most persistent fallacy of all, the most widespread confusion of cause and effect. The one and only reason why men speculate is because

prices are sure to fluctuate. If all speculators were to cease activities entirely, or were to become an extinct species, price fluctuations would continue. For instance, the price of United States Government bonds fluctuates from day to day, and surely no one believes speculators are trading in these low-interest, high grade investment securities.⁴ If the least speculative commodity in the world—a United States Government bond—fluctuates in price daily, as it does, it is clearly evident that price fluctuation is not the result of speculation. Instead of causing price fluctuations, speculation in the pit tends to check price fluctuations. Speculation in the pit is a process of putting on brake, checking a rapid rise in price (a “bulge”) and checking a rapid fall in price (a “break”). As evidence of this, it is a noteworthy fact that barley, which is not subject to future trading (pit speculation), fluctuates much more widely in price than does either wheat or oats. Wheat and oats are both traded in the pit; both, like barley, are world-wide crops, grown and consumed very widely for a variety of purposes.

Price Fluctuations.—Taking Chicago Board of Trade figures for a period of 18 normal years, when we were not engaged in any war, we find price fluctuations in these three grains (spot prices) to fluctuate as follows, by per cents:

Cash Price Fluctuations, by Per Cents, for 18 Years, of Wheat, Barley, and Oats, Chicago—Showing Widest Fluctuations in Barley.

| Year | Wheat | Barley | Oats |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1899. | 24 2 per cent | 57.1 per cent | 46 7 per cent |
| 1900. | 42 6 “ | 97 6 “ | 25.0 “ |
| 1901. | 26 6 “ | 73 2 “ | 107.5 “ |
| 1902. | 41 0 “ | 93 3 “ | 103 4 “ |
| 1903. | 32.5 “ | 72 2 “ | 44.0 “ |
| 1904. | 50 3 “ | 103 3 “ | 62.9 “ |
| 1905. | 59.2 “ | 57.1 “ | 38.0 “ |
| 1906. | 42 9 “ | 52 7 “ | 48.0 “ |
| 1907. | 71 8 “ | 175.0 “ | 68.6 “ |
| 1908. | 31 4 “ | 130.4 “ | 31.5 “ |
| 1909. | 61 2 “ | 91 9 “ | 72 2 “ |
| 1910. | 44 7 “ | 114.3 “ | 64 7 “ |
| 1911. | 40 5 “ | 152 6 “ | 65 8 “ |
| 1912. | 43.5 “ | 233 3 “ | 93 4 “ |
| 1913. | 43 1 “ | 102 4 “ | 37.1 “ |
| 1914. | 70.1 “ | 79 5 “ | 52.0 “ |
| 1915. | 70 4 “ | 87 5 “ | 68.2 “ |
| 1916. | 207 3 “ | 120 6 “ | 52 5 “ |

From the above table it will be observed that wheat only once showed a variation in price in any one year of over 100 per cent,

⁴ See Appendix to this chapter, showing fluctuations in prices of United States Government bonds.

namely, in the year 1916; that oats showed a similar variation but twice, namely, in the years 1901 and 1902; but that barley showed such a price variation eight times in eighteen years, namely, in the years 1904, 1907, 1908, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, and 1916.⁵ Wide price fluctuations are thus seen to be, in part, prevented by speculation. Instead of the wider swings of the market which occur yearly in barley, oats and wheat show many small-price fluctuations. In the sense that speculation prevents wide swings, it stabilizes prices. Since speculation is carried on in the open market, it is, in a very true sense of the term, a great auction market, where buyers and sellers (of grain for future delivery) are making bids and offers, and hence this form of speculation is a correct register of values—not a maker of values. Supply and demand are here reflected, each instantly manifesting itself either through the bids or the offers, and hence in the price. Prices fluctuate according to this pressure of supply or demand. The speculator is in the market and is governed by these forces—if he survive long as a speculator. And his speculations, as stated above, tend to put the brake on both bulges and slumps in the price. The many small fluctuations in price in oats, wheat, and corn (on the future market, *i.e.*, in the pit) accompany trading by many traders at small profits (or losses) on each trade. Where there are no organized exchanges, a few big traders absorb the profits or losses (bigger profits or bigger losses, and bigger margins).

The services of speculation on the organized exchanges take three principal forms: (1) It furnishes a wide market. The speculators stand ready, any hour of any day, to take any trade regardless of the size, without having the market upset by the transaction. This was amply illustrated during the World War, when the Government was forced to place order for large quantities of oats for future delivery. Some markets could not receive an order for 300,000 bushels of oats, without having the price forced up unduly thereby, whereas the Chicago pit, by reason of its heavy speculative trade, was able to absorb orders for many hundreds of thousands of bushels of grain without causing a bulge in price. This could only happen in a wide market. And now that our country is so large, such a wide market is a commercial convenience of great value. (2) A constant market is afforded

⁵ For the complete price table on barley, see Appendix to this chapter. As to grades of grain used in above tabulations: for wheat and oats, contract grades are used; for barley, brewing barley.

by the speculators. For instance a large feeder in Texas wires an order to his dealer in Kansas City for 200,000 bushels of oats, December delivery. The order is accepted and placed in part in the Kansas City market—a market too narrow to absorb instantly such a big order—and in part in the Chicago pit. The first seller is the speculator, ready to sell at any instant, at his price. Later he buys back from a dealer who is interested in handling the oats, and thus the speculator, after absorbing the order, passes it on to others ready to take it. This practice keeps the market constantly open for the actual commercial needs of the country. (3) Wheat, oats, corn, and cotton are handled at a lower margin of cost because they are hedged in the pit. The risk is shifted to the speculator, whose choice is to bear the risk, with the profit or loss going with it.

The actual mechanics of speculation must be discussed in the chapter dealing with the grain trade (Chapter XXII).

3. Speculation: Its Evils.—The chief evil of speculation, particularly on the organized exchanges, is the participation therein by the unfit. The financially unfit constitute the bulk of this class of unfit persons. It is true that some speculative houses—an increasing number—carefully scrutinize the record of each customer and would-be customer, to determine his financial ability to speculate and stand the probable losses. A few houses are lax in this. Again, some persons are unfit to speculate by reason of the position of trust which they occupy, such as bank clerks, or cashiers in banks. These should be rigidly excluded from opening a speculative account with any member of any organized exchange. No member, in turn, can afford to enter such an account on his ledger.

The cornering of the market is sometimes mentioned as one of the evils of speculation. But since this activity is strictly forbidden by the rules of the organized exchanges, it cannot in fairness be considered as a part of the activities of these exchanges. It is an activity the importance of which, so far as it has any, is practically confined to the unorganized markets.

4. Speculation and the Public Interest.—Under our present system of producing crops in the summer time, of financing them, of storing them, and of consuming them during twelve months of the year, speculation is an inevitable economic necessity. Therefore efforts aiming to reform or abolish speculations should be directed towards the foundation of the system, namely, the system of distributing, warehousing and financing those products in

which most speculation occurs. Perishable crops, such as fruits and vegetables, should be directed by the organized growers themselves to those markets that are not already glutted. For instance, consider the case of ripe peaches. Growers in New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Maryland ship to Pittsburgh, which is a very important distributing point to the mining towns in that region. The market reports show that Pittsburgh's consuming capacity is about 15 carloads of peaches a day in the peach moving season. But, as illustrating market glutting by shippers, mention may be made of one week's record recently in that market. The week's receipts ran from Monday to Friday inclusive on the normal basis. But on Saturday 78 cars arrived. Of course these cars were bought—by speculators (who performed thereby an important market function)—but the glut forced the price down, not the speculators. The shipment of peaches to any particular destination lies wholly in the hands of the shippers, and the growers, if they are not suited with present methods, have the power in their own hands to change things. They have the liberty and the encouragement to organize and distribute their crop where speculative risks will be greatly reduced. In reality, it is the grower who is employing the speculator to market his fruits and vegetables for him, in cases like the above, and hence if criticism is due, it is due in part to the grower himself.

The more non-perishable crops, such as grains and cottons, must be stored for a period of months, and in some cases over into the next crop season, before they enter into consumption. This storage problem brings with it the credit problem, since the grower in most cases must have his money when he parts with his crop. In many cases the "middleman" is the banker for the grower, functioning through some local elevator, merchant or dealer. But in any event, the middleman commonly borrows from the big money markets and gets the money to the point of production—a banking function. Fireproof warehouses, under private management, with low insurance costs, issuing negotiable warehouse receipts, all under public supervision and regulation, are coming into general use. Under the Federal Reserve Banking system the use of trade acceptances is likewise growing rapidly in favor. But the point to be emphasized here is that a solution of the warehousing and the credit problems will go far towards solving the speculation problem. To spend time denouncing speculation and speculators is about as futile and barren an occupation as can well be imagined, unless it be followed with

constructive suggestions. The business world recognizes that many risks cannot be eliminated but can be distributed; as is evidenced by fire insurance, rent insurance, liability insurance, and the many other forms of insurance. In agriculture, crop insurance, hail insurance, live-stock insurance, and the other forms of agricultural insurance go a long way towards distributing the risks of production. In marketing, however, some risks and some speculation seem difficult to distribute, and hence remain to be shifted to the shoulders of the speculator.

To Sum Up.—Gambling, in the form of lotteries, has been long since outlawed and abolished. Gambling in many milder forms is falling into social disrepute. The social instinct is against it. Unorganized speculation is now a matter of public clamor and popular concern. It is a symptom, rather than a fundamental condition. But “the people hath spoken,” and the ban of disapproval has been placed on some forms of unorganized speculation but not on others. Confusion exists. No sharp definitions have been evolved. The farmers themselves, while generally condemning “speculation in food products,” unblushingly speculate in the land itself. And the land question is more fundamental and more serious than the food question. Less attention should be paid to speculation, and more to proper distribution, storage, and credit. As to organized speculation, it is working out its own rules, under the glare of publicity. It is performing an economic function which should be continued till a better and cheaper substitute can be found. Then it will cease to be a “problem.”

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Cite evidence from common observation that important words are often used with ambiguous meaning.
2. Discuss the usage and meaning of the following terms: hoarding; cornering the market; cash and future trading and speculation.
3. Distinguish two social classes, from the economic standpoint.
4. To which class was the founding of the Plymouth Colony due? Cite evidence from the Charter of this colony.
5. Formulate a principle covering the right to speculate.
6. What does society want in the field of speculation?
7. Define speculation. Compare the dictionary definition with the ordinary economic usage.
8. Is the retail merchant a speculator?
9. Define short seller.
10. Is the farmer a speculator?
11. Define gambling. Distinguish from speculation.
12. Compare the volume of future trades with the volume of bank deposits, and show economic significance.
13. Distinguish two kinds of speculation. Illustrate each.
14. In which form do most frequent abuses occur?

15. What role is played by butter exchanges?
16. Comment on the ethics of the speculator.
17. What are the services of speculation? Three functions.
18. Show, by the case of the Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce Exchange, the significance of the banking function in distribution.
19. The bulk of speculation in the United States is of what kind?
20. Discuss three popular fallacies concerning speculation in the organized exchanges.
21. Compare fluctuations in price of oats, wheat and barley, and explain the differences.
22. In what sense is it true that future trading stabilizes prices?
23. Show the three chief services of speculation in the organized exchanges.
24. What are the evils of speculation?
25. What is being done now to reduce these evils?
26. Show what the public interest requires in the matter of speculation.
27. Distinguish clearly between fundamental reforms and mere treatment of symptoms.
28. Summarize the main points of the chapter, showing the problems which underlie speculation.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Should prices fluctuate, or should they be "stabilized"? Reasons for your belief. If prices are stabilized, at what point should they be stabilized? And by what authority? Should the price be a "just price" or an "equilibrium price"? Define "just price." Since the consumers in the United States have a majority of two to one over the producers, price fixing by governmental authority would likely be shaped in whose interests?
2. Outline a practicable system of production, warehousing, financing, and distribution that would contain the minimum of speculation. Would such a system work under the present limitations and imperfections of human nature?

REFERENCES.

1. ANDERSON, B. M., JR.: "Grain Speculation and Food Control," *The Annalist*, May 21, 1917, pp. 689-690. A discussion of the functions of speculation, with particular reference to the grain market.
2. "German Law Against Exchange Speculation." In Consular Reports (Washington) as follows: Vol. 52, No. 194, Nov., 1896. Vol. 62, No. 235, April, 1900. Vol. 64, No. 243, Aug. 28, 1900.
3. "Good and Evil in Speculation." Industrial Commission Report (Washington) as follows: Vol. 10, pp. xxxvii-lxiv, p. 188. Vol. 6, pp. 89-224. Vol. 19, pp. 185-186.
4. HANEY, LEWIS H. (Editor): "Studies in Agricultural Economics." Bulletin 298. University of Texas, Austin, October, 1913.
5. HILL, JOHN, JR.: "Gold Bricks of Speculation." Chicago, 1904.
6. HOWLAND, HAROLD J.: "Speculation and Gambling." *The Independent*, New York, October 2, 1913, pp. 15-18.
7. PICKELL, J. RALPH: "The Problem of Food Distribution," *Rosenbaum Review*, Chicago, April 14, 1917, pp. 1-3.
8. PICKELL, J. RALPH: "Rural Speculation," *Rosenbaum Review*, Chicago, January 27, 1917, pp. 1-2.
9. PRICE, THEODORE H.: "Short Selling and the Speculator," *Commerce and Finance*, New York, November 20, 1918.
10. PRICE, THEODORE H.: "On Licensing Speculators," *Commerce and Finance*, New York, December 4, 1918.

11. "Wall Street's Fair Price Law"—A Discussion of the Use and Ethics of Manipulation, Conducted in a New and Very Open Spirit by Members of the Stock Exchange—The Intent Determines the Quality of the Act. *The Analyst*, New York, April 19, 1915, p. 372.

12. "Why we Stopped Buying at our Elevators." (Editorial). *The Saskatchewan Cooperative Elevator News*, Regina, June, 1917, pp. 7-9.

13. EMERY, H. C.: "Speculation on the Stock and Produce Exchanges of the United States." Columbia University Studies, New York, 1896.

14. ———: "Legislation Against Futures." *Political Science Quarterly* x, 62-86.

15. STEVENS, ALBERT C.: "Futures in the Wheat Market." *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, II, 37-63.

16. "Speculation on the Stock Exchanges and Public Regulation of the Exchanges, Papers and Discussions at the 27th Annual Meeting of the American Economic Association, Princeton, New Jersey, Dec., 1914." Papers by Samuel C. Untermyer and H. C. Emery: Discussions by Albert W. Atwood, Walter E. Lagerquist, A. R. Marsh, Joseph H. Underwood, Wm. C. Var Antwerp, Wm. Z. Ripley. *American Economic Review*, Vol. V, 24-111. Same in condensed form, in *Market World and Chronicle* (New York), January 16, 1915, 70-84.

17. BRACE, HARRISON H.: "The Value of Organized Speculation," Boston, 1913.

For additional references, see chapter on the Grain Trade.

APPENDIX

"The Charter of New England—1620."—As illustrating the interesting fact that "adventurers" (speculators) founded the New England Colony (the Plymouth Colony) and sent the early settlers there, the following extended quotation is given from the original King James Charter of 1620.

"James, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., to all whom these Presents shall come, Greeting, . . . Whereas, since that Time, upon the humble Petition of the said Adventurers of the said first Collonye (i.e., London Colony), We have been graciously pleased to make them one distinct and entire Body by themselves, giving unto them their distinct Lymitts and Bounds . . . Now forasmuch as We have been in like Manner humbly petitioned unto by our trusty and well beloved Servant, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, Captain of our fiort and Island of Plymouth of the said Second Collonye, and by divers other Persons of Quality, who now intend to be their Associates, divers of which have been at great and extraordinary Charge, and sustained many Losses in seeking and discovering a Place fitt and convenient to lay the Foundation of a hopeful Plantation . . . We would likewise be graciously pleased to make certaine Adventurers, intending to erect and establish fishery, Trade, and Plantation within the Territories, Precincts, and Lymitts of the said second Colony, and their Successors, one several distinct and entire Body, and to grant unto them such Estate—Privileges—there, as in these our Letters—Patent—expressed. Divers of our good Subjects . . . have for these many Years past frequented those Coasts . . . In Contemplation and serious Consideration whereof, Wee have thought it fitt according to our Kingly Duty, soe much as in Us lyeth, to second and follow God's sacred Will, rendering reverend Thanks to his Divine Majestie for his gracious favour in laying open and revealing the same unto us before any other Christian Prince or State, by which Meanes without offence, and as We trust to his Glory Wee may with Boldness goe on to the settling of soe hopefull a Work, which tendeth to the reducing and Conversion of such Savages as remaine wandering in Desolacion and Distress, to Civil Societie and Christian Religion, to the Inlargement of our own Dominions, and the Advancement of the Fortunes of such of our good Subjects as shall willingly intresse themselves in the said Employment, to whom We cannot but give singular Commendations for their soe worthy Intention and Enterprize."

The Hudson's Bay Company.—The oldest corporation in the World is the Hudson's Bay Company. It was chartered in 1670 by King Charles II, under the title "Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, Trading into Hudson's Bay."

Thus the word "adventurer" was once used to denote a "speculator" in the better sense of the modern term.

Speculators of the kind named in the two cases above are necessary in society in order to have any social progress.

Barley Price Ranges, 18 Years, Chicago.

| Year | Low | High | Range | Per cent of fluctuation |
|---------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------------|
| | <i>Cents</i> | <i>Cents</i> | <i>Cents</i> | |
| 1899. | 35 | 55 | 20 | 57 1 |
| 1900 .. | 34 | 67 | 33 | 97 6 |
| 1901 | 38 | 66 | 28 | 73.2 |
| 1902 | 37 | 73 | 36 | 97.3 |
| 1903... | 36 | 62 | 26 | 72 2 |
| 1904 | 30 | 61 | 31 | 103.3 |
| 1905 | 35 | 55 | 20 | 57.1 |
| 1906 | 38 | 58 | 20 | 52 7 |
| 1907. | 40 | 110 | 70 | 175 0 |
| 1908 .. | 46 | 106 | 60 | 130 4 |
| 1909 | 43 | 82½ | 39½ | 91.9 |
| 1910 | 42 | 90 | 48 | 114 3 |
| 1911 | 55 | 139 | 84 | 152.6 |
| 1912 | 42 | 140 | 98 | 233 3 |
| 1913. | 42 | 85 | 43 | 102.4 |
| 1914 . | 44 | 79 | 35 | 79 5 |
| 1915 | 48 | 90 | 42 | 87.5 |
| 1916 . | 58 | 128 | 70 | 120.6 |

Fluctuations in Prices of United States Bonds.—"Since November, 1916, the 2 per cent consols have declined in market from 99½-100 to 96¾ in October, 1917; the 3s of 1918 from 100¾-101¼ to 99-100; the 4s of 1925 from 110-110¾ to 105-105½." Vol. 1, p. 76.—*Annual Report of the Comptroller of the Currency, Washington, Year ending October 31, 1917.*

Monthly Range in Price in New York, November, 1916 to October, 1917.

| Date | Coupon bonds | | Registered bonds |
|-------------------|--------------|-------------|--------------------|
| | 4's of 1925 | 2's of 1930 | Panama 3's of 1961 |
| 1916 | | | |
| November. | 110 -110½ | 99½- 99½ | 102 -102 |
| December. | 110½-111 | 99½- 99¾ | 102 -102 |
| 1917 | | | |
| January. | 110½-110½ | 99¾- 99¾ | 101 -102 |
| February. . | 109 -110½ | 99 - 99¾ | 99½-101 |
| March .. | 108 -109 | 99 -100¾ | 99½-101 |
| April . . . | 106 -108 | 98 - 99 | 95 - 99½ |
| May. . . . | 105 -106 | 96 - 98 | 90 - 94 |
| June. . . . | 104 -105½ | 95½- 98¾ | 80 - 90 |
| July. . . . | 104½-105½ | 96½- 98½ | 80 - 80 |
| August . . | 104½-105½ | 96½- 96¾ | 80 - 80 |
| September | 105½-105¾ | 96¾- 96¾ | 80 - 80 |
| October | 105 -105½ | 96¾- 97½ | 80 - 80 |

(Vol 2, pp. 52, 53.)

CHAPTER XIX

THE AGRICULTURAL PRESS

THERE are at present nearly five hundred agricultural papers in the United States. While the bulk of these have an average circulation of fewer than one hundred thousand copies, yet there are about fifty papers with a circulation of over one hundred thousand each. There are seven farm papers with an average circulation each of over five hundred thousand. It is obvious, therefore, that a majority of the farmers read at least one agricultural paper, and many of them more than one paper.

The agricultural press is now a highly differentiated institution, so that even the most highly specialized farm interest has its organ. For instance, not merely does the stock grower have his paper, but there is a particular paper for a particular kind of stock, such as Holstein cows or Percheron horses. Similarly, with the growers of field crops. Not only are there hay journals, but journals dealing with alfalfa. However, the agricultural press, considered from the broader standpoint, is made up not merely of these specialized journals dealing with live stock, horticulture, bee keeping, etc., but also and chiefly of that type of farm paper which is written for the farmer's entire household.

Point of View.—The best type of farm paper to-day looks on the farmer first as a citizen. Such a paper is nonpartisan and nonsectarian. Yet, in a very real sense, such a paper is much concerned with the broader political and religious questions of the day. The farmer is regarded first of all as interested and concerned with the civil, social, economic, political, educational and moral forces about him—the general questions of good citizenship. And in the second place the farmer is looked upon as interested and concerned about good farming. A careful examination of a number of our largest and best farm papers shows that their editorial point of view towards farming is, first, a good man, and second, a good farmer.¹

Best Type of Farm Paper.—The best type of farm paper is of course that one which best serves the real and permanent interests of its readers. It performs a real service, not merely to the farming "class" but also to the State and nation. It has a deep responsi-

¹ See Appendix to this chapter for different viewpoint

bility, and is meeting that responsibility, in making better and more prosperous farmers and better and more intelligent citizens. The paper that caters in a narrow sense to the mere economic needs of the farming class is not the best type of farm paper. It is a mere trade paper. Likewise does that type of farm paper fail of high success which attempts to take part, in a partisan way, with the momentary and passing issues of politics. The best type of farm paper—and there are now several farm papers in this class—is performing service for its readers. It is published in the heart of the section which it serves. It has an editorial staff large enough and able enough to keep in contact with the farmer and the farm home. Its leading articles fit local conditions. The individual farmer is reached and helped. The farm community receives more help than the individual farmer. The social side of rural community life is properly evaluated and treated. The significance is recognized of the slogan “Better farming, better business, better living.” This type of paper is truly a household paper, since it contains departments and articles of interest to each member of the farm household. A maximum number of articles appear fresh in this paper and a minimum number are clipped from other sources. It maintains a clear, wholesome moral tone. The farmer prefers this tone in a paper.² The advertising pages of this type of paper are a good index to the service it is rendering its readers. No patent medicine advertising is carried. No financial advertising is carried. In fact, so far are the interests of the subscribers protected that now the papers of this type are adopting the policy of guaranteeing their own advertising. In short, these papers are rendering service and protection of a high order to their patrons. They are rural institutions of first importance.

Worst Type of Farm Paper.—There are a few farm papers scattered over the country that apparently have not taken deep root in the soil. Their editorial staff is not rural minded. Their contents are collected mostly by the scissors. They prostitute their advertising pages, teaching the farmer to spend his money for “cancer cures,” “rheumatism cures,” and other fake remedies, as well as for brass jewelry, gimcracks, gewgaws, frauds, shoddies and other bogus merchandise. These papers are parasitic in their

² Agricultural communities were the first to vote for prohibition—of the liquor traffic—the cities the last. Farmers look upon the cities as being somewhat cynical on moral and religious questions. In these matters the farmers are fundamentally conservative.

nature, taking from the farm community, and leaving nothing or less than nothing in return.

Other Types of Farm Papers.—Very few farm papers attempt to be national in scope. Yet what may be termed the national type is exemplified by the *Farm Journal* of Philadelphia. Published in a great eastern city, this paper now circulates in every State, and particularly in the West and far West. Its editorial staff has been able to sense those questions and policies which are primarily interesting to the farmer as a good citizen; the questions of technical farming—horticulture, live stock, farm crops, market-



FIG. 48.—Henry Wallace, founder of Wallace's Farmer

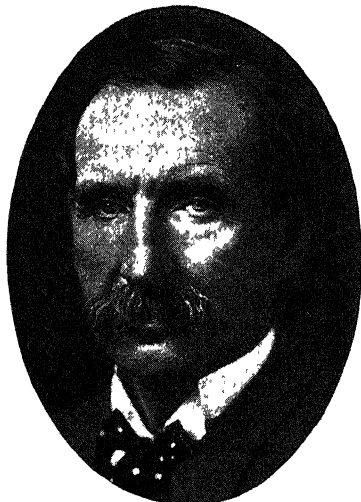


FIG. 49.—W. D. Hoard, founder of Hoard's Dairyman.

ing, etc.—have likewise been found to be of sufficiently nationwide interest to hold the readers. Hence this somewhat unique journal has prospered and grown to over a million subscribers. Another type of farm paper is that which reflects the outstanding personality of one man. In such cases the original founder has been a man of power and significance in the farming world—a real agricultural statesman. Two familiar examples of this are the papers founded by Henry Wallace (Fig. 48) of Iowa and W. D. Hoard (Fig. 49) of Wisconsin.³ Each of the papers founded by these two men became an institution in its community and in the

³ Wallace's Farmer, Des Moines, Iowa. Hoard's Dairyman, Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin.

nation, and each paper reflected the fineness of mind and the clean, wholesome constructive personality of its founder.

The Specialized Farm Paper.—The differentiation of the farm press, as mentioned above, has been carried to a very high degree. No sooner does a specialized farming interest develop, apparently, than a paper is organized to meet that need. As an example of this fact the case of the Lake Erie grape belt may be mentioned. Grape culture was instituted here and finally spread to an area some three miles wide and sixty or seventy miles long. At once there was established the paper to fit this industry, "The Grape Belt" by name, and it continues to reflect faithfully conditions in that small district. Thus the farmer interested in pigeons, bees, any breed of poultry or live stock, any kind of tame hay or field crop, any kind of fruit or berry, or any social aspect of rural life, will be able to find a paper to suit his needs.

The Country Weeklies.—The country weekly newspaper, up to recent date, has taken its color and ideals largely from the city press. It has aimed to furnish the farmer primarily and frankly a political newspaper, with all the advantages and limitations of that aim. In other words, it considered the farmer as first, last and all the time a voter and a partisan. His class interest as a farmer was not recognized, in most cases. However, in late years, due chiefly to the county agricultural agent movement, a change has come over the wide-awake country weekly. The interests of permanent agriculture begin to give color to the paper. A "literary revolution" is taking place in the editorial make-up of these papers. Since these papers are published in every rural community, and literally go back to the grass roots, the significance for good of this revolution is hard to measure.

Agricultural Press and Scientific Farming.—The agricultural press forms the most important medium between the farmer on the one hand, and on the other hand the United States Department of Agriculture, the State Departments of Agriculture, the State Agricultural Colleges and State and Federal Experiment Stations. Scientific bulletins are translated into the language of the farmer. And conversely successful practices worked out and applied by individual farmers, are examined and described by the agricultural press so that all farmers may be acquainted with what each successful farmer is doing.

Agricultural Publishers Association.—The agricultural press has developed an organization of its own known as the Agricultural Publishers Association. It is hoped that one effect of this organiza-

tion will be to raise the standard of those agricultural papers that are not serving their community until they approach the high type of service rendered by the best class of farm papers.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. How many agricultural papers are published in the United States?
2. How many of these have over 100,000 circulation? How many over 500,000? How many over 1,000,000?
3. Discuss the differentiation of the agricultural press
4. Discuss the point of view of our agricultural press. Cite a case of the opposite view.
5. Describe the best type of farm paper.
6. Describe the worst type of farm paper.
7. Describe and illustrate some outstanding, individual types.
8. Show to what extent the specialized farm paper has been developed.
9. Comment on the country weeklies.
10. Show the relation of the agricultural press to scientific farming.
11. What is the Agricultural Publishers Association?
12. Arrange in proper rank a list of the States having the largest number of agricultural papers.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Secure copies of farm papers of different classes, and compare them as to their relative merits. Include in this study the following points: editorial policy; amount and character of advertising; amount of original matter and amount of reprint; appearance of paper; departments; moral tone.
2. Make a similar study of some representative country weeklies

REFERENCES

1. Advertising and Selling Magazine, 95 Madison Ave., New York City. Publishes an annual directory of farm papers.
2. TUCKER, GILBERT M.: "American Agricultural Periodicals." An Historical Sketch. Privately printed. Albany, New York, 1909.

APPENDIX

The Agricultural Press of the United States.—The following is a partial list of farm papers of 100,000 circulation and over, for the year 1916.

1. 1,000,000 circulation and over
 Pennsylvania *Farm Journal*, 1,085,000, Philadelphia.
2. 500,000 to 1,000,000.
 Iowa. *Successful Farming*, 788,000, Des Moines.
 Kansas. *Missouri Valley Weekly*, 501,000, Topeka.
 Kansas *Household*, 777,000, Topeka.
 Massachusetts *Farm and Home*, 686,000, Springfield.
 Minnesota. *Farmers Wife*, 757,000, St Paul
 Ohio. *Farm and Fireside*, 631,000, Springfield.
3. 300,000 to 500,000
 Illinois. *American Fruit Grower*, 300,000, Chicago.
 Illinois *Better Farming*, 324,000, Chicago.
 Indiana. *Farm Life*, 405,000, Spencer.
 Minnesota *Rural Weekly*, 309,000, St. Paul.
 Missouri. *Kansas City Weekly Star*, 350,000, Kansas City.
 Ohio. *Farm News*, 387,000, Springfield
 Pennsylvania *Country Gentleman*, 324,000, Philadelphia.
4. 100,000 to 300,000
 Alabama. *Progressive Farmer*, 206,000, Birmingham.
 Colorado *Great Divide*, 104,000, Denver.
 Georgia *Southern Ruralist*, 272,000, Atlanta
 Illinois *American Farming*, 200,000, Chicago
 Illinois *Orange Judd Farmer*, 153,000, Chicago.

Illinois *Pravrie Farmer*, 104,000, Chicago.
 Illinois *Farming Business*, 103,000, Chicago.
 Illinois *Farmer's Review*, 105,000, Chicago.
 Illinois *The Breeder's Gazette*, 100,000, Chicago.
 Indiana *Up-to-date Farming*, 191,000, Indianapolis.
 Iowa *Kimball's Dairy Farmer*, 184,000, Waterloo.
 Iowa *Iowa Homestead*, 156,000, Des Moines.
 Iowa *Wallace's Farmer*, 100,000, Des Moines.
 Kansas *Farmer's Mail and Breeze*, 112,000, Topeka.
 Kansas *Capper's Weekly*, 257,000, Topeka.
 Kentucky *Inland Farmer*, 129,000, Louisville.
 Michigan *Gleaner and Business Farmer*, 101,000, Detroit.
 Minnesota *Farm, Stock and Home*, 138,000, Minneapolis.
 Minnesota *Farmer's Dispatch*, 104,000, Minneapolis.
 Minnesota *Northwest Farmstead*, 112,000, Minneapolis.
 Minnesota *American Home Weekly*, 269,000, St. Paul.
 Minnesota *The Farmer*, 142,000, St. Paul.
 Missouri *Farmer and Stockman*, 107,000, Kansas City.
 Missouri *Missouri and Kansas Farmer*, 112,000, Kansas City.
 Missouri *Journal of Agriculture*, 154,000, St. Louis.
 Missouri *National Farmer and Stock Grower*, 150,000, St. Louis.
 Missouri *Kansas City Weekly Journal*, 261,000, Kansas City.
 Nebraska *Nebraska Farm Journal*, 103,000, Omaha.
 Nebraska *Twentieth Century Farmer*, 111,000, Omaha.
 New York *American Agriculturist*, 131,000, New York.
 New York *Rural New-Yorker*, 172,000, New York.
 Ohio *Ohio Farmer*, 136,000, Cleveland.
 Oklahoma *Oklahoma Farmer and Stockman*, 113,000, Oklahoma City.
 Pennsylvania *National Stockman and Farmer*, 140,000, Pittsburgh.
 South Dakota *Dakota Farmer*, 100,000, Aberdeen.
 Tennessee *Southern Agriculturist*, 153,000, Nashville.
 Wisconsin *Hoard's Dairyman*, 100,000, Ft. Atkinson.

Reliable Advertising Only.—Group of six farm papers printing following guarantee: "We positively guarantee that each advertiser in this issue is reliable. We agree to refund to any subscriber the purchase price of any article advertised herein if found to be not as advertised."

Farm and Home, Springfield, Mass. and Chicago, Ill.
Northwest Farmstead, Minneapolis, Minn.
Orange Judd Farmer, Chicago, Ill.
American Agriculturist, New York City.
New England Homestead, Springfield, Mass.
Dakota Farmer, Aberdeen, S. D.

Two Policies in Editing a Farm Paper.—(1) Give the farmers what they want; (2) Give the farmers what they need.

Farm papers roughly fall into two groups, as classified in the above heading. As illustrating group No. 1—"giving the farmers what they want"—the following quotation may be given from an editorial in the June 1, 1919, issue of a prominent farm journal:

"In short, my idea (of editorial policy) is to find what the farmers want and then help them get it. I regard (name of paper) as being in the position of an attorney for the farmers and that all public questions should be considered from the standpoint of the farmers, and every effort made to have them answered, so that the best interests, both economic and social, of the farmers shall be served."

A different view is expressed in the following quotation from a successful editor:

"Just what is a farm paper? Judging from the letters received at the editor's desk, it ranges all the way from a class sheet that praises everybody connected directly with farming and damns everybody else, to a paper that gathers its ideas and deals with the seissors and assembles them with the paste pot. Now our idea of a farm paper has been in process of growth some thirty odd years, and is still growing. It cannot all be expressed in a paragraph, but here is one point to consider. The farm paper that is of real service to the farmer is one that seeks at all times to find the facts and tell the truth. In order to serve its farmer readers well it must have more than a class vision. It must deal directly and fairly with those problems that relate to the well being of farming and not of farming alone, but of State and national life as well. We cannot get away from our neighbors, and our neighbors constitute all the rest of the folks in the country. We cannot do without them any more than they can do without us. Tolerance and charity and good-will are essential elements of growing successful farm management because good-will and charity and tolerance make for neighborhood and national life and happiness."—Hugh J. Hughes

CHAPTER XX

FARMERS' ORGANIZATIONS

IN February, 1919, fifty bankers, delegated by 37 State Bankers' Associations in thirty-seven States, were in session in Washington, D. C., with the heads of the United States Department of Agriculture, the Farm Loan Board, and the Bureau of Education, mapping out a program for agricultural development, better rural education and the general improvement of rural social conditions. There was no farmer present delegated to voice the farmers' views or state their wishes. This case is typical. Many efforts have been made to "uplift" the farmer without consulting the farmer. This distinguished gathering in Washington represented a very large share of the wealth and the brains of the United States, and very able leadership. A very comprehensive program for improving rural life was adopted. This program was next offered, ready-made, to the farmers. Whose fault was it that farmers were not directly represented at this conference and at many other similar conferences devoted to the serious and worthy cause of improving rural conditions? The farmers themselves are to blame. Lack of organization among the farmers explains it. Bankers' organizations in 37 States were directly represented. There was no one organization of farmers covering 37 States. There are many different organizations of farmers in all the States, but thus far they have not federated or coordinated their efforts or mobilized their forces.

Means of Securing Benefits.—Farmers' organizations have two general means of securing benefits for themselves, through self-help and through State aid.

President Wilson, in addressing the fiftieth annual session of the National Grange, commended the Grange for following the principle of "self-help." It is a significant fact that the Grange has followed the principle of self-help, and that it is the sole survivor of fifty years' standing of the many national farmers' organizations in the United States. Those organizations which have worked on the principle of State aid—except State aid as a temporary means towards self-help—have succumbed.

Class Organization.—The comment is frequently made that our various economic classes are all well organized, except the farmer. Thus, it is said, the manufacturers have their organizations; the wholesalers theirs; the jobbers theirs; the commission

merchants theirs; the credit men theirs; the bankers theirs; and so on, and that these various interests in any one city are united into a local Chamber of Commerce, and these local chambers are federated into one grand central organization at Washington known as the Chamber of Commerce of the United States. Similarly, the comment is heard that various trades or crafts of laboring men are organized into unions, and that these large unions are federated into one grand central organization, the American Federation of Labor, also with headquarters at Washington. The farmer is commonly spoken of as individualistic, as inarticulate as a class, without voice and without protection. In a superficial sense of the word these comments are all true. The farmers are slow in forming any one great national federation of farmers' organizations comparable with those of labor or capital. But neither does the American Federation of Labor comprise all the great labor unions of the country. Neither do all so-called "capitalist" enterprises come within the purview of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States. At the present stage of economic development, organized capital and organized labor are able to mobilize their forces quickly and effectively, while the farmers can mobilize themselves but slowly and with indifferent success.¹

Difficulty of Classifying Farmers' Organizations.—A logical classification of farmers' organizations is desirable, but difficult to make. This is true, whether the discussion be of the living organizations or the dead ones of the past. Among living organizations which ones, for instance, are doing most for their communities? Two representative farm papers, one in the Pacific Northwest,

¹ As a typical example of strong organization and effective mobilization, take the following case of the National Association of Credit Men, an Association of 25,000 members:

"The Association Acts in an Emergency.—The adaptability and facility with which the National Association of Credit Men, because of its peculiar composition, can act in a threatening situation was well illustrated during the last fortnight. A strike of the fire fighting forces of the city of Cleveland had left it with practically no fire department protection. The National office was seen by leading insurance interests in New York, and their position explained—that, of course, a seriously increased hazard not contemplated in the policies covering property in Cleveland had been injected by the strike, that it was not a matter of rates, but that the companies were in no position to risk the chance of a small fire starting in the congested district of the city becoming a conflagration. Hence they would have to withdraw.

"The National office asked if time could be had to communicate with the Cleveland Association of Credit Men. This was readily granted, and President Klingman fully informed by wire. In a few hours the National office was informed that the officers and directors of the Cleveland Association had met certain city officials, and it was felt that within seventy-two hours conditions would be righted.

"This reply was communicated to the insurance interests, which said that no adverse action would be taken pending deliberations.

"Within forty-eight hours President Klingman had wired that the mayor had arranged for the return of the fire department force, and that the city at that moment had had restored the normal fire protection. The insurance companies were immediately notified and expressed their sincere appreciation."—*From General Letter No. 8, Feb. 1, 1919, National Association of Credit Men, to Members*

one in the Mississippi Valley, made extensive inquiries in this field, and drew from their readers many interesting replies.² Readers in the Pacific Northwest named various organizations, including among others the following: the Grange; Farmers' Educational and Coöperative Union; village and city Commercial Clubs; Fruit Growers' Associations; local church; organizations within local churches. The paper in the Mississippi Valley conducted a "Country Life Betterment" contest, offering substantial prizes for the best articles written on the subject. The five winning contestants named the following organizations: A Farmers' Club in Montana; A Community Club in Wisconsin; A Ladies' Auxiliary Society of a Farmers' Club in Michigan; A County Improvement Association in Iowa; A Farmers' Coöperative Creamery in Minnesota. Honorable mention was also given to a church congregation in Minnesota, and a Town and Country Community Club in New York. The above lists include two national farmers' organizations—the Grange and the Farmers' Union—and a great many purely local farmers' organizations. For the purposes of this chapter living farmers' organizations are first classified as local, national, and federation.

1. Federation of Farm Organizations.—Many efforts have been made to federate the farmers. The most popular plan has been to establish at Washington a central headquarters located in a Temple of Agriculture. And now that the American Federation of Labor is occupying its own Labor Temple the idea has gained more potency. As evidence of the growing popularity of a national federation of agriculture, ten recent efforts may be named, although only three may be discussed in any detail: (1) National Agricultural Society; (2) National Chamber of Agriculture Commission; (3) National Chamber of Agriculture; (4) American Agricultural Association; (5) National Agricultural Association; (6) National Agricultural Organization Society. This last is a frank attempt to transplant Sir Horace Plunkett's Irish Agricultural Organization Society bodily in American soil. Hence its slowness in taking root; (7) National Milk Producers' Federation; (8) Farmers' National Headquarters; (9) National Board of Farm Organizations; (10) American Farm Bureau Federation. The last three will be considered in turn.

(a) The Farmers' National Headquarters.—In the year 1910 a group of farmers, coming from a number of State farmers' organ-

² The papers referred to are *The Washington Farmer*, Spokane; and *The Farm, Stock and Home*, Minneapolis.

izations of somewhat progressive or radical tendencies, met in Conference in Washington, and decided upon a plan of national federation. Their widely circulated prospectus announced:

"The end kept steadily in view is a Temple of Agriculture as the National home of the associated farm organizations, thus providing for the fitting representation of the great foundation industry of agriculture at the nation's capital."

The Conference decided in favor of establishing a Farmer's National Headquarters in Washington. One plank in the platform adopted there read as follows:

"To establish National Headquarters at Washington, to include everything needed to enable farmers to keep a close watch on how their business is attended to by Congress and the Departments. Such headquarters are needed not only to attend to the farmers' interests and to insure their securing a square deal, but they are needed to give the right support to the Representatives in Congress who actively support the farmers' program, and as a clearing house for all who desire to cooperate with the organized progressive farmers in public welfare work. We appeal to all farmers and all other public-spirited citizens, to assist in making this effort to establish a people's legislative clearing house a success."

The purpose and scope of this federation's work are clearly foreshadowed in the plank and prospectus quoted above. Officers are maintained at the capital, in charge of a permanent manager. An official organ is issued.³ The chief activity is in the legislative field—to promote desired legislation, to oppose undesired legislation. Among measures supported in the past are these: Parcels Post; Direct election of United States Senators; Federal Farm Loan Act. Among pending measures for which this federation is now working are these: Government owned and operated merchant marine; Government ownership and operation of the railroads; Government ownership and operation of natural resources now in private hands. The method of work by this federation consists largely in two things—in conferences and in farmers' national committees. Conferences bring together representatives from organizations specifically concerned in pending governmental policies. Farmers' National Committees likewise represent these same organized farm interests, and thus form a temporary subfederation. In this sense the Farmers' National Headquarters becomes the joint Washington office of various active farm organizations. In some cases the affiliation is temporary—while the emergency lasts; in other cases a definite relationship is established. The published list of farm organizations having their Washington offices in the Farmers National Headquarters

³ *The Farmers' Open Forum*, Washington, \$1.00 a year.

includes the following: Farmers' National Legislative Council; American Society of Equity; The Gleaners; The National Dairy Union; National Creamery Butter Makers' Association; American Association of Creamery Butter Manufacturers; Rural Credit League of America; the Postal Express Federation.

(b) **American Farm Bureau Federation.**—A separate chapter is reserved for the discussion of the County Agricultural Agent movement, and in that chapter the county Farm Bureau is described. The Farm Bureau may be briefly described here, in



FIG 50 — J. R. Howard, of Iowa, first president of the American Farm Bureau Federation.

anticipation, as a voluntary organization of individual farmers, supported by the annual membership dues of these farmers. The organization is one of farmers, by farmers, and for farmers, free from undue domination by any outside interests, governmental, commercial, or otherwise. As these local county units became strong, it was a logical step to federate them into a state federation of Farm Bureaus. As early as 1919 eighteen states had such federations. The next step was to unite the state federations into a national federation. This was done in 1919, when the American Farm Bureau federation was launched, under its first president

J. R. Howard of Iowa (Fig. 50). Headquarters were established in Chicago. A branch office was opened in Washington to look after legislative and other governmental questions. The federation soon had one million individual farmers affiliated with it, through their county and State organizations. In competition with other farmer organizations, however, and in consequence of holding out high hopes to the farmer, a decline in membership set in after the first enthusiasm passed.

In the American Farm Bureau federation the now mobilized American farmers have set up an organization for formulating and announcing policies; they have the machinery for formulating powerful demands for legislation (with all its good and bad potentialities); they have an institution which will encourage them

to organize for the study of educational, economic, social, and political problems; they have constituted a medium through which the membership may act collectively. They are on a par with so-called "organized labor" and "organized capital."

(c) **The National Board of Farm Organizations.**—This Federation was formed in Washington in 1917. It is laboring to secure a Temple of Agriculture in Washington, as the home of the organization. Conferences are held from time to time; policies are formulated and adopted; propaganda for or against legislative measures is carried on. Advice is given to the president of the United States on matters concerning the farmers' welfare. Protection is given to the farmers' interests. The published list of affiliated societies includes the following: (1) Farmers' Educational and Coöperative Union of America (generally known as the Farmers' Union); (2) National Council of Farmers' Coöperative Associations; (3) National Dairy Union; (4) Pennsylvania Rural Progress Association; (5) National Agricultural Organization Society; (6) National Conference on Marketing and Farm Credit (which met in Chicago in 1914, 1915, and 1916); (7) Farmers' National Congress; (8) National Milk Producers' Federation; (9) Federation of Jewish Farmers of America; (10) Farmers' Society of Equity. Of the above ten organizations not all are active. And the American Society of Equity, as a national body, is not affiliated with the above federation. These two federations of farmers—Farmers' National Headquarters and the National Board of Farm Organizations—are both located in Washington, but they do not work together. Both represent very earnest attempts to organize a federation from the top down. It is a very difficult matter to organize a federation of farmers from the ground up—from the individual farmer, through his local unit, up through the State body into a national federation or council, following the example of the political organization of our government. The County Agent movement, with its supporting Farm Bureau, prepared the way for such a democratic organization.

2. National Farmers' Organizations.—It is not the purpose of this chapter to give an encyclopedic list of all farmers' national organizations, for their number is too great for that. Only a few are named here, and only one is discussed in detail, the oldest one being selected for that purpose. Among the national organizations which have survived a period of ten years and over may be listed these larger ones: Farmers' Union, Equity Union, American Society of Equity, The Gleaners, and the Grange.

The Grange.—The Grange is to-day a powerful organization of farmers, active in thirty-three States, with its own press, its own body of organizers, its own lecturers, its own literature, poems, music, and traditions. The story of its rise to power, its decline, its new growth, and its achievements forms an interesting chapter in the annals of rural life. Perhaps no other organization ever showed such rapid changes from prosperity to depression and back to prosperity, such rapid shifts in the geographical territory it occupied. A glance at the table below illustrates in a measure these two points—a shifting from the South to the North; a decline in organization in some States and a growth in organization in other States.

Grange States (States Having State Granges)

| | State granges in 1875 bulk in the South | State granges in 1917 bulk in the North |
|----------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| Alabama | Grange | .... |
| Arizona | .... | .... |
| Arkansas | Grange | .... |
| California | .... | Grange |
| Colorado | .... | Grange |
| Connecticut | .... | Grange |
| Delaware | .... | Grange |
| Florida | Grange | .... |
| Georgia | Grange | .... |
| Idaho | .... | Grange |
| Illinois | Grange | Grange |
| Indiana | Grange | Grange |
| Iowa | Grange | Grange |
| Kansas | Grange | Grange |
| Kentucky | Grange | Grange |
| Louisiana | Grange | .... |
| Maine | .... | Grange |
| Maryland | Grange | Grange |
| Massachusetts | .... | Grange |
| Michigan | Grange | Grange |
| Minnesota | Grange | Grange |
| Mississippi | Grange | .... |
| Missouri | Grange | Grange |
| Montana | .... | Grange |
| Nebraska | .... | Grange |
| Nevada | .... | .... |
| New Hampshire | .... | Grange |
| New Jersey | .... | Grange |
| New Mexico | .... | .... |
| New York | Grange | Grange |
| North Carolina | Grange | .... |
| North Dakota | .... | Grange |
| Ohio | Grange | Grange |
| Oklahoma | .... | Grange |
| Oregon | .... | Grange |
| Pennsylvania | Grange | Grange |
| Rhode Island | .... | Grange |
| South Carolina | Grange | .... |
| South Dakota | .... | Grange |
| Tennessee | Grange | .... |
| Texas | Grange | .... |
| Utah | .... | .... |
| Vermont | Grange | Grange |
| Virginia | Grange | .... |
| Washington | .... | Grange |
| West Virginia | Grange | Grange |
| Wisconsin | Grange | Grange |
| Wyoming | .... | Grange |

The Grange as an institution is the lengthened shadow of one man, Oliver H. Kelley, of Washington, D. C. At the close of the Civil War, Mr. Kelley was sent by the Commissioner of Agriculture on a long tour through the unhappy Southern States, to study and report on the destruction and reconstruction of Southern agriculture. The human side of the study made the deepest appeal to his imagination. It was a question of the farmer rather than farming that seemed to him to need first attention. The rancor of sectionalism, the bitterness of defeat, the helplessness of



FIG. 51.—Home of the first local grange organized in the United States, Fredonia, N. Y.

the situation all rankled in the breast of the southern farmer. Mr. Kelley, being a loyal Mason, conceived the idea of a secret society with a beautiful and symbolic ritual as a means of restoring a fraternal feeling among the farmers north and south. It was his niece, Miss Caroline A. Hall, of Boston, who gave him the idea of having the new secret order include women as well as men. After some two years of study and consultation with intimate friends, Mr. Kelley in 1868 organized his new order, the Patrons of Husbandry. It was organized at the top first, namely, the national Grange, as the central unit was called. The order was to have three subdivisions, namely, State Granges, County Granges (or "Pomonas") and Subordinate Granges. It required the heroic faith and work of Mr. Kelley about two years to make any head-

way with the new order. The first subordinate Grange was established at Fredonia, New York, in 1868, by Mr. Kelley himself (Fig. 51). Subordinate Granges were next started in Minnesota, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Tennessee. From Grange No. 1 comes S. J. Lowell, present master of the National Grange (Fig. 52).

It is well to pause here and enquire what were the real purposes of the Grange when it was organized. Since politics and religion were ruled out as subjects for discussion, these may be omitted from consideration. Rereading this early Grange history in the light of the present it is evident that the original purposes were not sharply defined in any one's mind, and were not set down in hard-and-fast rules. It is also evident that while Mr. Kelley was a practical man, yet he was actuated by lofty and idealistic views of economic, mental, moral, and spiritual blessings for the farmers. Apparently the spiritual blessings rather than the material were uppermost in his mind, and being a practical man, doubtless his views were not the same from year to year or in State after State which he visited. Time and place changed them. It is only fair to let Mr. Kelley speak for himself here, so the following quotation is introduced from his early writings:

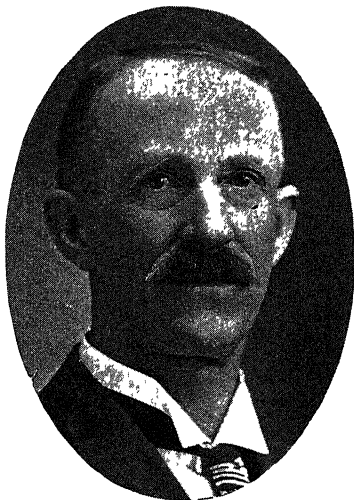


FIG. 52.—S. J. Lowell, a farmer of Fredonia, New York. Member of Grange No. 1; Ex-Master State Grange; Master of the National Grange.

"September 4, 1867: I have traveled some in our glorious country—for it still exists as God made it, notwithstanding the political troubles. I have noticed particularly those engaged in cultivating the soil who comprise the bulk of the population, and among these are noble minds, rough diamonds, that only need the polishing wheel of education to show their real value. Agricultural papers and works of art are doing much good among those who will read and think. Agricultural fairs have accomplished much; but these come but once a year, and while being advertised, create an interest; but as soon as they are over the interest is gone. Now what I design is this: An Order that will create an interest and keep it up. . . . Among the objects in view may be mentioned a cordial and social fraternity of the farmers all over the country. Encourage them to read and think; to plant fruits and flowers; beautify their homes; elevate them; make them progressive. It will increase the subscriptions to the agricultural papers."

In another letter he shows the policy toward young people.

"Bring up the boys and girls, and as fast as they prove by good behavior and ability that they are worthy of advancement, give them a higher degree. It will stimulate them to be temperate, studious, and good. They will feel they are respected. Every organization will be provided with a library, and from that they can have books to impregnate their minds with sound sense . . . I hope we can inaugurate an Order that will elevate our occupation as farmers, so that it will be a work of credit, not only to be a member of it, but also make it an honor to be a cultivator of the soil."

Somewhat similar views are expressed by other prominent members of the order. For instance, L. McKinstry, charter member of Fredonia Grange (No. 1) and its first Lecturer, in his address of welcome to O. H. Kelley (25th Anniversary of Fredonia Grange, 1893) said:

"But in my estimation, Brother Kelley, the Order you founded has had a higher value than in the line of material interests. It has served to stimulate and improve the social side of farm life. The social, parliamentary and literary education that has been gained in the Grange has brightened the life of many a family that would have otherwise led a lonely existence."

The rapid growth of the Grange, after the first three years of hard pulling, was beyond the fondest expectations of its best friends. The years 1873, 1874, and 1875 are the banner years in Grange history—the climax coming in 1875, reaching a membership of one and a half million. For instance, in the year 1868, ten dispensations had been issued; in 1869, thirty-six; in 1870, one hundred and thirty-four. In February and March 1874, four thousand dispensations were issued. Granges were springing up all over the country, like mushrooms in the night. Not only among farmers, but also in villages and cities, Granges were being formed the members claiming to be "interested in agricultural pursuits." Three thousand organizers were in the field in 1874. During these three banner years the moneys received at the Secretary's office amounted to \$350,000. This made the Order financially strong. Miss Hall compiled a song book for the Order for which she was given \$1,000 by the National Grange. The Grange showed tremendous strength at this time in the States of Kansas, Missouri, Iowa, Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, Ohio. There is clearly a connection here between the growth of the Grange and the economic depression sweeping the country at this time. It is true that the panic of 1873 was both industrial and agricultural. But the agricultural depression was more deep-seated and more enduring than the financial and industrial crisis. The West, after the Civil War, had been too rapidly settled. Aided by a huge government sub-

sidy, the Union Pacific Railroad had been completed across a thousand miles of desert to the Pacific coast; the Northern Pacific, aided by a land grant the size of a small kingdom, had pushed on over the trackless prairies, across the Missouri river in Dakota. This wholesale bribery of railroads to build where they were not needed was matched by giving to each new settler who was bold enough to pioneer a farm of virgin soil as rich as the world has ever known. So the roads brought in settlers and the settlers brought in new roads. Then came the spectacle of overproduction of food, or, more correctly stated, more food was produced than existing marketing machinery could distribute widely, and the settlers began to sell food below the cost of production. Cheap food, cheap land, but dear money was the settler's lot. Much capital was needed to open up the new country. Interest rates were high. Mortgages were hard to pay off. Cheap food from the west was a blow to eastern agriculture also. The whole experiment in promoted development collapsed. The railroads went bankrupt. The farmers had their mortgages foreclosed. Many of them left the country. In 1872 corn reached the low price of twenty-seven cents a bushel on the Chicago Board of Trade. This meant ten cent corn on the farm. Wheat in 1874 reached the low point of seventy-eight cents in Chicago, a point not reached again till ten years later. Many farmers saw in the Grange a chance to bring about economic reforms, not realizing the fundamental nature of their distress. It was at this time that Secretary Kelley reported to the National Grange as follows:

"The educational and social features of our Order offer inducements to some to join, but the majority desire pecuniary benefits—advantages in purchase of machinery and sales of produce. To bring all the Granges into direct communication and to devise a system of coöperation, devolves upon the National Grange. But until its membership is much increased, we must wait patiently the appearance of our new Moses, who is to present the coveted plan."

A Decline.—Following 1875 came a rapid decline of the Grange. It had reached and passed the first peak of its power. At a stormy meeting of the National Grange at Charleston a measure was passed for the distribution of the surplus revenue among the subordinate Granges. Thus this large fund was dissipated, an insignificant amount going to each local Grange. When the Grange had manifested its strength, politicians and others, seeking only the loaves and fishes, hastened to join. Too many non-farmers had joined. Two Granges were organized in New York City, one the "Manhattan" on Broadway, with a membership of 45 wholesale dealers, sewing machine manufacturers, etc., represent-

ing many millions of capital; the other was the "Knickerbocker." Boston has a similar Grange, which after much trouble was expelled from the National. Members of these city Granges were criticized as being interested in the farmer "as the hawk is interested in the sparrow." In 1876 four thousand Granges were reported delinquent. Salaries were at once reduced—the Master's from \$2,000 to \$1,200, and the Secretary's from \$2,500 to \$2,000. In 1879 the Master's salary was dropped entirely, and the secretary reduced to \$600.

Renewed Growth.—And now there began a new period of rapid growth. Some writers had reported the Grange as "dead." But it suddenly found new life, especially in the North and the East—particularly New England—and later in the Northwest. At the session of the National Grange in 1885, held at Boston, delegates were present from all the States and territories but eight! Such were the vicissitudes of ten years! Granges, dormant for many years, were resuscitated. New Granges were organized. During the whole life of the Grange it has thus evinced an almost incredible power to grow weak and become dormant and then suddenly to rise again into full might and activity. Evidently it contains the germs of life. It is now proper to pause and enquire into the economic aspects of Grange endeavor and also into its substantial achievements.

Economic Program of the Grange.—What are commonly called the "Granger laws" had no connection with the Grange. The so-called Granger legislation was railway legislation enacted by the separate States in the days before we had any federal Interstate Commerce Commission or federal regulation of the railroads. The States in the corn belt accordingly undertook to regulate the rates and services of these roads, and the roads in turn resisted all such regulation. The movement began in Illinois, in the Constitution of 1870 and the railway regulation Act of 1871. Other States now followed. The farmers back of this movement were considered radicals, and came to be commonly called "grangers," the term not indicating any connection with any Grange. These laws constituted "granger legislation," but not Grange legislation. There are at least three bits of evidence for this statement. (1) The date of the laws. The Illinois constitution of 1870—the pattern for all the rest—was adopted in 1870, after a few years of agitation, and the Grange at that time had not a foothold in the State. The State Grange of Illinois was organized in March, 1872. By 1874 seven States had enacted "Granger laws." (2) The per-

sonnel of the movement. In Illinois the real organ of agitation was the "State Farmers' Association," composed of local "Farmers' Clubs." Its President, W. C. Flagg, testified in 1873 before the Windom Committee that he was not a member of the Grange and that his organization was an open, political one, not like the Grange, a secret non-political one. (3) Grange principles. The official declaration of purposes of the Grange, adopted in 1874 at St. Louis, states that the Grange is not hostile to railroads. In 1875 a resolution from Texas favoring railroad legislation was suppressed. Congressman D. W. Aiken of South Carolina, long a member of the Grange National Executive Committee, said in an address, "There existed in Illinois and Wisconsin and other sections of the Northwest agricultural clubs whose province seemed to be to wage war against transportation companies. Anathemas were hurled upon the Grange for making this attack, whereas every Patron of Husbandry knows that the Grange as such was not a participant in the fight from beginning to end."

However, whoever the farmers were that started the railroad reform legislation, the Grange did quite early become drawn into various economic movements. Mr. Kelley thought he was starting a social and educational movement. Hard times in the West, hard times in the East, low prices of farm products, soon caused the original purpose of the Grange to be overshadowed by the coöperative, anti-middleman feature. It was this feature which caused the tremendous growth of the Grange from 1870 to 1875, and almost threatened to transform the farmers into a race of merchants and traders.⁴ As soon as the more radical Granges of the West got control of the National Grange a movement was started to make of it a gigantic coöperative scheme, with three national purchasing agents, one at New York, one at Chicago, and one at New Orleans. This scheme was dropped as impracticable. Then came a period of the buying of patent rights to manufacture various machines, such as harvesters, mowers, reapers, etc. The Executive Committee expressed the theory of it in these words: "To secure rights to manufacture leading implements . . . is pre-eminently a duty of the National Grange, and a measure of the

⁴ An amusing incident occurred in connection with a General Business Purchasing Agent appointed by the Minnesota State Grange. The Secretary of the Minnesota State Grange wrote a letter to Mr. Kelley in Washington, informing him officially that the first purchasing order had reached St. Paul, the order being for the purchase of a jackass. Mr. Kelley wrote on this letter the following memorandum: "This purchasing business commenced with buying jackasses; the prospects are that many will be sold."

greatest importance, directly, because the profits of manufacture will thus be controlled by the Order, as well as the profits of transfer or dealing; indirectly, by securing facilities that will favor the introduction of manufacturing establishments in districts at present far removed from them, and where their products are in demand." The theory of having the farmers' machinery manufactured at his door was an alluring one. And to divert the "profits" of the manufacturer into the pockets of the farmer was then, and it is now, the subject of many a naïve scheme to "do something for the farmer."

Interest in Coöperation.—It was into coöperative enterprises of buying and selling, however, that the Grange was most actively drawn at this period. The craze for coöperation has indeed been compared to the craze for gold in 1849. The National Grange adopted the policy of promoting coöperation after the model of the English Rochdale system. An envoy was sent to England to study the question and confer with British coöperators. A large plan was conceived, whereby the Grange was to raise a capital fund of \$125,000 for building shipping depots, and a Grange Company, called the "Anglo-American Coöperative Company" was to carry on trade directly with England. Three English commissioners visited America and investigated the plan, and decided to erect their own warehouses at four seaboard cities. They were to furnish clothing and other manufactured goods at ten per cent discount, and were to buy farm produce at market price from the Grange, provided the Grange would concentrate its purchases through them. But a volume of business large enough to justify the venture could not be guaranteed, and the project was dropped. In the various States village coöperative stores were now quite extensively started, although the Rochdale plan was not very faithfully adhered to, particularly that feature of the English plan which distributes surplus earnings on the basis of patronage and not on the basis of capital. It is somewhat difficult to state the net gain derived by Grange members from all their many ventures, for substantially all of them were short-lived. In Iowa a purchasing agent bought plows and reapers for the local Granges, effecting a savings thereby in one year of fifty thousand dollars, according to Grange figures. If this lowered the prices of implement dealers who were taking too wide a margin, it was a permanent benefit to the Grange. If, however, it served to put out of business entirely many local dealers, thus making repairs difficult to secure, it was a loss rather than a gain in the end. At this distance, it is not easy

to know all the facts. In New York a State buying agency was established and later abandoned; then district agencies were tried, making certain savings to the buyers, these, however, were also given up after a few years, and purchases were made through regular dealers. If the cold-blooded test of dividends be applied to these experiments, they were all failures. If, on the other hand, they be looked on as mere laboratories or experiment stations in marketing, and in part also as a potential club over the head of the over-mercenary middlemen, then these experiments were worth while. They may be considered in the light of "potential competition" which put a brake on high prices. In 1876 the Patrons were reported to own five steamboat or packet lines, twenty-two warehouses, and thirty-two grain elevators in the Chicago territory—principally in Iowa. In some cases State Granges financed these enterprises, having funds with which to experiment.

Effect of Low Prices.—The economic crisis through which the country passed in 1893 and 1894, and the agricultural depression extending well up into 1897 very naturally caused many farmers to turn to the Grange, as they had done in the 70's as a possible solution for their economic ills. Corn in Chicago, for instance, in 1895 touched the low point of 25 cents a bushel, and in 1896 the final bottom of 22½ cents! This meant 10 cent corn on the farms—a price much below cost of production. Wheat in Chicago reached 52¾ cents in 1894 and 53¾ cents in 1895, which meant 40 cent wheat on the farms, a price below cost of production. No wonder the State Granges of California, Oregon, Illinois, Washington, Missouri, Virginia, and Pennsylvania sent a speaker to Washington to present a memorial to Congress setting forth the evils of the existing protective tariff system and asking for protection to agriculture in the form of export bounties.⁵ No "help" was given.

Achievements of the Grange.—The Grange has always taken part in working for agrarian legislation which it wanted and fighting legislation which it did not want. It has unquestionably opposed with success much pending legislation potentially harmful to farmers. The creation of the present Department of Agriculture is probably due more to the Grange than to any other influence. The rural free delivery of mail is largely also a Grange achievement. The Grange also has to its credit a long list of constructive and important acts concerning education, parcel post, the correct labeling of foods and drugs, etc.

⁵ 54 Cong. 2 Sess. Senate Doc. 157.

Aaron Jones, Worthy Master of the National Grange, speaking before the National Grange meeting in Portland, Oregon, in 1904, summed up Grange achievements in these words:

"A generation has passed, crowded with greater advancement than any similar period in the world's history, since our organization was founded to meet conditions essential to public welfare. It was consecrated to develop the best type of social conditions, to foster and promote good citizenship, to develop agriculture, to secure equity in the business relations of the agricultural classes with the industrial and commercial interests of our country . . . The Grange removed the isolation of the farm homes, inculcated and promoted education, fostered and secured better schools for our children, raised the standard of intelligence among the farming population, developed the latent talent of its members, making them logical thinkers and writers and fluent speakers, understanding the relation of agriculture to the varied and complex social, industrial and commercial interests of our country and the world. These glorious results were attained by steadfast adherence to the principles of our Order and methods suggested by the founders of our Fraternity."

The greatest significance of the Grange, as well as its most lasting achievements, have been in the social and educational influences which it has mobilized. Farmers and their wives and daughters have here met together, and together have enjoyed their music, their literature, their recreations, their beautiful and dignified ritual, and their serious deliberations. This wider neighborhood contact has been wholesome and pure and good. It has made for a certain culture and refinement not so easily attainable by the rural dweller as by the urbanite. It has tended to socialize the community and to foster community leadership by the farmer, for the farmer, and of the farmer.

3. Local Farmers' Organizations.—For many decades farmers have maintained with conspicuous success local and State-wide organizations along economic and educational lines, with the emphasis on the educational side. Thus we have the various State Agricultural Societies, the State Horticultural Societies, the Pomological Societies, and so on. Most of these societies meet annually and publish a volume of proceedings. The discussions have dealt almost entirely with the production side of the problem, rather than with the marketing side. Live-stock associations form another large groups of a similar nature. A mere list of the names of these would fill many pages.⁶

In more recent years these local farmers' organizations have more and more gone into marketing questions. Thus we have an

⁶ The 1917 Yearbook, United States Department of Agriculture, pp. 595-603, contains a list of 7 National Live-stock Associations, 19 National Poultry Associations, and 314 State Associations of live stock and poultry.

increasing number of farmers' organizations that are purely coöperative marketing associations. Some typical examples of this have already been described in the chapter on Coöperation. Others lay stress on the general protection coming from being banded together. As an example of this may be cited the Farmers' Grain Elevator movement. As the movement stands at the present writing (the year 1927) it may be graphically represented as follows:

Farmers' Grain Elevators in the United States.

400,000 farmers own stock in grain elevators
 5,000 country elevators owned by farmers
 12 State Associations of Farmer Grain Dealers⁷
 1 National Council representing these 12 Associations
 1 Journal as the official organ of this Council.⁸

Among the accomplishments claimed by the above organization of farmers are the following: sulphured oats permitted in interstate commerce; federal grain grades; federal supervision of grain inspection; patronage dividends exempt from income tax. On the program of things to do are the following: handle freight and traffic matters, particularly increase in freight rates on grain, or regulations pertaining to loss and damage claims, or bill of lading matters; car shortage problems; in short, protect the interest of farmers in production, transportation, and marketing of grain.

4. Political Organizations of Farmers.—In agriculture as in labor the idea has often gained temporary sway in local areas that a class party was needed. This has occurred in spite of the fact that the trend of our political evolution has been against either class or sectional divisions of our voters. A class party was started in 1915 among the wheat farmers of North Dakota, under the name of "Nonpartisan League."

The Farmers' Nonpartisan Political League, as this party came to be called, came into full control of the North Dakota State government in 1919, in all three branches—legislative, executive, and judicial. It had chosen a governor in 1916, and secured complete control of the executive and judicial branches of the State government. The League vote for governor in 1916 was 87,665; in 1918, 54,917. This movement began both as a union (on the labor union principle), charging a membership of six dollars a year, and as a political party, nominating candidates and adopting

⁷ The 12 States are: Texas, Oklahoma, Kansas, Nebraska, South Dakota, North Dakota, Minnesota, Iowa, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and Michigan.

⁸ This Journal is the *American Coöperative Journal*, Chicago.

a platform. The background of the movement is both economic and political.

Economic Background.—The movement began in North Dakota in 1915, as a culmination of ten or fifteen years of agitation on the wheat marketing question. By the year 1915 North Dakota ranked second only to Kansas as a wheat producing State. But unlike Kansas, the Dakota wheat was not milled within the State; it was shipped chiefly to two Minnesota points—to Duluth for export, or to Minneapolis for milling. Hence the weighing, inspecting, grading, and docking, were all done by interests entirely outside the control of the North Dakota farmer or the North Dakota government. And to the North Dakota farmer, price fixing on his wheat seemed to be done autocratically and arbitrarily by the Minneapolis and Duluth Grain Exchanges. In such cases, the farmer always feels a sense of voiceless helplessness, a sense of indignation and resentment, and a sense of rebellion. It is now a matter of economic history that the weighing, inspection and grading of grain by the State of Minnesota had for many years been done in a fair and efficient manner; that the old arbitrary margin of 8 or 10 cents a bushel on the farmer's grain, fixed and taken by the big line elevator companies, had given place, thanks to the hundreds of farmers' elevators, to a narrow competitive margin; and that the price of wheat was fixed on a world-wide market outside of and beyond all the Grain Exchanges of the United States. But the North Dakota settlers, pioneering, depending on one crop, had come to feel that they were the victims of injustice in wheat marketing. All their discontent was focussed on this one point. Leaders, selfish and otherwise, had created the belief that the simple remedy for the injustice was in a terminal elevator or number of terminal elevators, owned and operated by the State. The voters amended the State Constitution—a four-years process—to enable the Legislature to provide the terminal elevator. The Legislature refused to pass a terminal elevator law. This was the crowning "injustice," the farmers felt, for their years of hope and effort, and the whole farming population of the State was plunged into a state of anger. It counted for naught that the business members of the legislature, after an impartial survey and discovery of several terminal elevators for sale at half price, had decided that the venture was too risky for experimentation with public funds. At this juncture a group of organizers of the Socialist party left that party and began a most vigorous organization of a farmers' Socialist party under the name of the

Farmers' Nonpartisan Political League—or Nonpartisan League, as it was called for short.

Political Background.—Financial, industrial, and railroad interests had long had control of the State government, the farmer members of the State Legislature being unable to cope with such forces. The feeling had taken root that even the State governors were nominated from time to time by a small group of friends in a secret meeting in a St. Paul hotel.

Hence the canvassers for the new party found the farmer's mind prepared for insurrection, both political and economic. And since the canvassers themselves were receiving a liberal commission on each membership sold, they developed some skill in salesmanship. Membership dues were raised to \$9 a year, and later to \$16 for two years. Soon 40,000 farmers in North Dakota were enrolled. This was enough to control both nominations and elections of candidates. The North Dakota Legislature in 1919 enacted into law the complete League program with a \$17,000,000 bond issue back of it, the major part of which program was as follows: (1) State-owned flour mills and terminal elevators, financed by \$5,000,000 of State credit; (2) State loans to home builders, land purchasers, and others, financed by \$10,000,000 of State credit; (3) a state-owned and operated bank, financed by \$2,000,000 of State credit; (4) control of education transferred to board of five persons, three of whom to be appointed by the Governor; (5) a State printing bill, having to do chiefly with the country press, and providing that one paper only in each county receive official public printing; (6) an Industrial Commission of three members—the Governor, Attorney General, and Commissioner of Agriculture and Labor—to have charge of the State Bank, the State Elevators, the State Flour Mills, and all other State business enterprises.

The League spread into fifteen States during its first four years. In 1919 it had three members of Congress from North Dakota. It also maintained a complete propaganda machinery, consisting of three daily papers, some forty or fifty weeklies, and an able corps of paid speakers. With its income of several millions of dollars it was able to carry on an organized campaign such as few other political parties were ever able to do. Its wealth and its success drew to it the usual army of camp followers seeking only the loaves and fishes. Its decline began in 1920.

Farmers' Parties in the Past.—(1) The National Farmers' League, in the year 1891, was active in twenty-eight States. This

was an era of great activity, economic and political, among farmers' organizations. The League above named came out, finally, as a distinctly political party. In this form it speedily disappeared from sight. (2) The Populist Party. The Farmers' Alliance of the Middle West and South at about this same time attained to great numbers and strength, working for economic reforms, particularly coöperative stores. However, by the year 1892, it had entered politics under the name of "People's Party." The Populist Party, as it was generally called, elected many State and a few Congressional candidates for office. Some of its reforms were abandoned



FIG. 53.—The Canadian Council of Agriculture, composed of four delegates from each of the following organizations: United Farmers of Alberta, Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association, Manitoba Grain Growers' Association, Saskatchewan Cooperative Elevator Co., United Grain Growers, United Farmers of Ontario, United Farmers' Cooperative Company of Ontario, Grain Growers' Guide.

as either impracticable or ahead of the times; others were adopted by the dominant parties. Hence the Populist party disappeared as suddenly as it had risen.

Canadian Council of Agriculture.—The careful reader of this chapter, who is familiar with our economic and political history, has already compared agricultural organizations with labor organizations in the United States, as to aims and methods. The two outstanding labor organizations since the Civil War have been the Knights of Labor and the American Federation of Labor. The Knights of Labor entered politics in order to secure the reforms they wanted. That is, they aimed to nominate and elect candi-

dates to public office. The Knights of Labor disappeared entirely as a labor organization. The American Federation of Labor for nearly forty years has gained steadily in strength and power, and has at the same time kept out of politics. This Federation seeks to secure legislation by asking for it, not by nominating and electing candidates to public office. The Federation speaks for two million or more organized dues-paying laboring men, and hence its voice is heard by the national and State lawmakers. This statement concerning the American Federation of Labor may help to make clearer the aim and methods of the Canadian Council of Agriculture.

The Canadian Council of Agriculture is a Parliament—of the farmers, by the farmers, and for the farmers (Fig. 53). It holds two regular sessions a year at Winnipeg, where it maintains permanent offices in charge of a paid secretary (Fig. 54). The Council is composed of four representatives from each important province-wide farmers' organization. In the year 1919 the membership was 36, representing four educational and propaganda organizations, three coöperative commercial organizations, one farmers' newspaper, and one association of women, as follows: (1) United Farmers of Alberta, (2) Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association,



FIG. 54.—Roderick McKenzie, one of the organizers of the United Grain Growers, the Grain Growers Guide and the Canadian Council of Agriculture. First Secretary of the Canadian Council of Agriculture.

(3) Manitoba Grain Growers' Association, (4) United Farmers of Ontario, (5) Saskatchewan Coöperative Elevator Company, (6) United Grain Growers, (7) United Farmers' Coöperative Company of Ontario, (8) Grain Growers' Guide, (9) Canadian Farm Women's Interprovincial Association. The Council began, in 1909, solely as the representative body of the educational organizations. But it lacked funds with which to finance any important activities or services. Accordingly, in the year 1916, the great coöperative trading companies of the grain growers were admitted to membership, and a per capita fee of 25 cents charged. These trading companies, of course, included almost the identical farmers who

composed the educational associations. At this time the Council took on new strength and vigor, and issued its first "Farmers' Platform." This platform, endorsed by the constituent organizations, was an expression of the farmers' views upon economic, political and social questions. It was a scheme of reforms for benefiting not merely farmers but wage earners, artisans, professional men and tradespeople. This platform calls for tariff reform and a complete abandonment of the protective policy; taxes to be imposed on unimproved land value, on incomes and on inheritances; nationalization of railways, telegraph and express companies; natural resources to be developed by the government through a leasing system; the initiative, referendum, and recall; publicity of campaign contributions; abolition of the patronage system; each Province to have autonomy in liquor legislation (to the end that federal laws might not impede local prohibition); woman suffrage in any Province to confer automatically woman suffrage in federal elections. Although the farmers' movement in Canada began in a struggle to improve conditions in the grain trade, this platform contains no mention of the grain trade. This is conclusive evidence of the farmers' success in solving the grain trade problem, themselves, through coöperation. In 1918 a new platform was drawn up, embodying these same principles excepting those which had been enacted into law by the Parliament at Ottawa.

The aims of the Canadian Council of Agriculture are five, as set forth in its Constitution, namely, (1) to encourage the farm population of the Dominion of Canada to organize for the study of educational, economic, social, and political problems having a bearing on the happiness and material prosperity of the people. (2) To constitute in itself a medium through which the various organizations in membership may act collectively where their common interests are concerned. (3) To establish a bureau for the collecting and disseminating of statistics and other information bearing on rural welfare. (4) To provide unity of action on matters of common interest to the organizations in membership and to formulate demands for legislation and present the same to the Parliament of Canada. (5) To investigate methods of taxation for providing national revenue and disseminate information thus secured through farmers' organizations.

The achievements of the Council have been substantial. Many of its planks have been enacted into legislation. But more important is the fact that it has been the farmer's voice. It does not take a psychologist to recognize the truth that when the farmer

is silent in the face of real or imagined wrongs, he becomes gradually more bitter and rancorous in his heart, ready to follow any demagogue or radical leader who can recite to him the story of his wrongs, until, finally, like a giant blindfolded, he strikes out wildly and madly at he knows not what. And monopoly, or the semblance of monopoly in high places, whether economic or political, is to the farmer an intolerable tyranny. The Canadian Council of Agriculture has furnished farmer leadership for the rank and file of the farmers themselves. Under this leadership, the farmer feels that he counts in the state, that he is significant, that he has a voice that not only is heard but is heeded. A member of the Council summed up its achievements in these words: "There can be no doubt that the Council has become an important factor in moulding the public life of Canada. And we confidently look forward to its exercising an ever increasing influence in all that makes for the well-being of the people."

Problems to Face.—Farmers' organizations have done enough experimenting thus far to bring out in sharp outline some very definite problems. Assuming that we are to have more rather than fewer farmers' organizations in the future, an early consideration of the problems and a policy towards them are necessary for the farmers and for all others interested in a broad way in a permanent and prosperous agriculture. This chapter is therefore concluded with a brief statement of a few of these problems.

(1) **How Secure Political Reforms?**—Shall the farmers imitate the Knights of Labor, and enter directly into political action as a class? Or shall farmers imitate the American Federation of Labor, leaving the nomination and election of candidates to existing parties, but standing for a definite program of legislation? In American political evolution class parties have been considered inimical to the general welfare, and have, thus far, accomplished but little.

(2) **How Secure Economic Reforms?**—In the labor world, the farmer may study various efforts at economic reform, such as "direct action," the strike, syndicalism, socialism, limitation of output, and the collective bargain.

Already in several cases farmers' organizations have used the strike with success.⁹ Syndicalism is roughly paralleled in those cases where the farmers have secured the collective ownership and operation of certain enterprises. Collective action (coöpera-

⁹ This is notably true in the so-called "milk war" in the Chicago District in 1915, and in the New York District in 1916 and in 1919.

tion) is now very common in the marketing of farm products; it is not common in the field of production of farm products.

Limitation of Output.—There is no close parallel here between farmers' unions and labor unions. Limitation of output has been practiced in a few cases by a few unions; limitation of output by farmers really means a shifting of output. Thus the southern planters in the season of 1919 made a gigantic campaign to limit the cotton acreage. This limitation of output of cotton was misunderstood and even condemned by many. However, while it meant less cotton, it meant more corn, more hogs, more hay—all of which products the South consumed in great quantities. "Limitation of output" in this sense of the word is not only wise, but necessary, if the farmers are ever, collectively, to remove some of the "anarchy" now existing in the coördination of supply to demand.

(3) **How Secure Leadership?**—One of the outstanding features of rural life has been the lack of community coöperation, due to lack of leadership. In part this lack has been supplied by the Grange. A better way is wanted for discovering and developing leadership. Much hope is now placed in the Boys and Girls Club movement.

Boys and Girls Club Movement.—These clubs carry on competitive projects in food production or conservation or any other activity for bettering economic, social, sanitary, esthetic conditions. A Wyoming girl belonging to a sheep club wrote: "I entered my sheep club with 65 head of ewes, which I bought out of earnings from my other club activities. I also had 13 orphan lambs which I raised on cow's milk. Last spring they were three years old and I got 155 pounds of wool from the 13 head, receiving \$96 for it. From my entire flock I got 650 pounds of wool. The men who sheared my sheep said that they had not sheared sheep so fine or ones that had produced as much wool since they started to shear in the spring. I also got 75 lambs from my ewes, having five sets of twins."

The boy who was State corn champion of Minnesota refused an offer of \$10 a bushel for his seed corn. He offered this corn to neighboring farmers, enough to each to plant one acre, at 75 cents per acre. By doing this he lost \$5 a bushel but gained the satisfaction of doing a service to his community. Contests are held in which local, county, State, and national champions are chosen. State champions meet in Chicago at the International Livestock, Grain, and Hay Show. Their work is dignified and exalted by

important attentions and honors. National champions are chosen, who in turn visit Washington and call at the White House. Club boys and girls learn scientific agriculture and home economics. The work develops leadership, and permanent improvement of rural life.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Describe and comment on the meeting of the bankers' committee on agriculture in Washington in 1919.
2. In what sense is it true that the farmers are not mobilized?
3. What are the two general methods of farmers' organizations securing benefits?
4. Which method has the Grange used, and with what success?
5. Show to what extent labor and capital are organized. Compare agriculture.
6. Cite the case of mobilization by the Credit Men's organization.
7. Show the difficulty of classifying farmers' organizations.
8. According to two farm paper investigations, what organizations are rendering effective service to their communities?
9. Give examples of farmers' organizations coming under each of the following three classes: Federation; national; local.
10. Discuss in detail the Farmers' National Headquarters; the National Board of Farm Organizations; the American Federation of Farm Bureaus.
11. What national organization of farmers is over fifty years old?
12. Discuss the following points concerning the Grange: present status; origin and history; second rise to power; economic program; achievements of the Grange; relation to the so-called "granger laws."
13. Discuss scope and methods of local farmers' organizations.
14. Discuss in detail the Nonpartisan Political League.
15. What is the experience of farmers' parties of the past?
16. Discuss in detail the Canadian Council of Agriculture, and compare with Knights of Labor and American Federation of Labor.
17. What problems of organization now face the farmers?
18. How ought farmers secure political reforms? Economic reforms?
19. Show the merits and defects of the following economic devices in organized agriculture: strikes; syndicalism; limitation of output.
20. How shall farmers secure farmer leadership?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Prepare a short history of each of the five national farmers' organizations.
2. Do we need an agrarian party?
3. Discuss the achievements of the agrarian party in Germany.
4. Would an agrarian party in this country be classed as radical or conservative?
5. How should a federation of all agricultural interests be effected?
6. Discuss the 1919 movement in the South to limit the cotton acreage.

REFERENCES

1. ATKESON, T. C.: "History of the Grange."
2. BUCK, S. J.: "The Grange Movement."
3. BUTTERFIELD, KENYON: "Chapters in Rural Progress," Chicago, 1907, pp. 136-162.
4. COMMONS, JOHN R., et. al: "Documentary History of American Industrial Society," Vol. 10, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

5. COULTER, JOHN LEE: "Organization Among the Farmers of the United States." *Yale Review*, New Haven, November, 1909.
6. DARROW, J. WALLACE: "History of the Grange." Chatham.
7. DRAYTON, C. O.: "Farmers must be Cooperators." Equity Textbook. Equity Union Publishing Co., Greenville, Illinois, 1914.
8. "Grain Growers' Textbook." Published by Equity Cooperative Exchange, Fargo, North Dakota, 1911.
9. "Grain Growers' Textbook, No. 2." Published by Equity Cooperative Exchange, St. Paul, 1916.
10. "Industrial Commission Report," Vol. 10, p. cccxi.
11. LANSDON, W. C., Coöperation: "History, Necessity, Methods." A Textbook for Kansas Cooperators. Farmers' Union Library, Vol. 1, No. 1, Salina, Kansas, March, 1915.
12. MARTIN, E. W.: "History of the Grange Movement, or the Farmers' War Against Monopoly."
13. MICHELL, H.: "The Grange in Canada." Bulletin of the Department of History and Political and Economic Science in Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario, Canada, No. 13, October, 1914.
14. PIERSON, CHARLES W.: "Rise and Fall of the Grange Movement; The Outcome." *Popular Science Monthly*, December, 1887, 199-208; 368-373.
15. "Proceedings of the Annual Sessions of the Farmers' National Congress of the United States." Published by the Secretary, 204 Second St., S. E., Washington.
16. "Proceedings of National Farmers' Association." Published by the Secretary, Waukesha, Wisconsin.
17. McVEY, FRANK L.: "The Populist Movement." *Economic Studies*, Vol. 1, No. 3, 1896.
18. BOYLE, JAMES E.: "The Agrarian Movement in the Northwest." *American Economic Review*, Vol. 8, September, 1918, pp. 505-521.
19. GASTON, HERBERT: "The Nonpartisan League."
20. "National Milk Producers' Federation." *American Economic Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, Dec., 1917. By-Laws of—See Marketing and Farm Credits (Chicago, 1916), 430-432.
21. "American Society of Equity." Grain Growers' Guide, April 11, 1917.
22. DREW, ———: "The Present Farmers' Movement." *Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. 6, 282-310, 1891.
23. MOORHOUSE, HOPKINS: "Deep Furrows" (Coöperation among grain farmers of Canada).
24. PEPPER, SENATOR: "The Farmers' Defensive Movement," *Forum*, Vol. 8, 463-473, 1889.
25. WALKER, ———: "The Farmers' Movement." *Annals*, Vol. 4, 790-798, 1894.
26. BAILEY, L. H. (Editor): "Cyclopedia American Agriculture," Vol. 4. Ch. 7, 276-354.
27. HERRON, L. S.: "An American Farmers' Movement." The Farmers' Union. Grain Growers' Guide, Feb. 19, 1919, 7.
28. For Farmers' Organizations in Other Lands, see *International Review of Agricultural Economics*, Rome.
29. PEARSON, RAYMOND A.: "Agricultural Organizations in European Countries," Department of Agriculture, Albany, Bulletin 66, Dec., 1914.
30. "Organization and Results of Boys' and Girls' Club Work (Northern and Western States), 1918, O. H. Benson, in charge, and Gertrude Warren, Assistant." U. S. Dept. Agr. Circular 66, 1920.
31. "Coöperative Extension Work in Agriculture and Home Economics." U. S. Dept. of Agriculture and State Agricultural Colleges Coöperating. See Annual Reports.

CHAPTER XXI

STATE AID

THE preceding chapter discussed certain attempts at self-help by organized farmers, and pointed out both the failures and successes of these efforts. State aid is that form of aid, direct or indirect, which is given the farmer by the government. There are two sources of state aid, that coming from the State government and its local divisions, and that from the Federal government. The real aim of all state aid is to make the farmer independent of state aid, able to take care of himself, able to walk alone without leaning on his government. State aid takes many and various forms: some, direct financial aid; some merely regulatory, such as the pure food laws; some, purely educational. Only the more prominent forms of state aid can be discussed here.

Direct State Aid.—This is a form of state aid which has been discredited in many times and places, and yet which just as constantly reappears in one form or another as though it were something new. Space is lacking to give a detailed history of each State's experiences in this field. The record of one State must serve as typical for the other States. Hence the State of Kansas is selected, being the geographic center of the country. Kansas experimented repeatedly with subsidies for the promotion of certain crops, and for the development of industries for the further utilization of crops. The following cases illustrate this practice:

Silk.—To encourage the planting of mulberry trees and the growing of silk-worms the State of Kansas enacted a law in 1887.¹ Ten years later the attempt was abandoned as a failure.

Sugar Beets.—To encourage the growing of sugar beets in Kansas, a law was passed in 1887 providing for a bounty of two cents a pound for all beet sugar made in the State from beets grown in the State.² This gave the industry quite a spurt. In 1891 the bounty claimed and paid was over \$50,000. In 1891 the rate of the bounty was cut to $\frac{3}{4}$ of a cent a pound. This "infant industry" was not yet able to walk alone. In a few years the bounty was entirely removed. A further decline in the industry followed, and in 1897 the last piece of beet sugar machinery was sold and sent into Nebraska where the business was still on its

¹ Laws of 1887, chapter 231.

² Laws of 1887, chapter 231.

feet. However, in 1901, interest in the sugar beet was again aroused, and so the State Legislature provided a bounty of one dollar a ton on all sugar beets grown in the State. The hope of home sugar factories was abandoned. A limit of \$5,000 in any one year was set to the beet bounty. Sugar bounties paid on beet sugar made in Kansas were as follows:

| | | |
|------|-----------|-------------|
| 1889 | .. . | \$18,658 30 |
| 1891 | | 50,304.08 |
| 1892 | | 3,000 00 |
| 1893 | | 15,303 83 |
| 1895 | | 7,339 29 |
| 1896 | | 5,331 00 |

Kansas laws were frequently enacted at the request of local districts, to permit them to grant direct aid to agriculture. The following are typical cases:

The city of Burlingame, Osage County, was authorized to vote \$25,000 in bonds to aid in establishing a woolen mill in that city.³

Smoky Hill Township, McPherson County, was authorized to aid in erecting a flour mill with a subsidy of \$6,000.⁴

All counties of over 30,000 population were authorized to subsidize the construction of starch works up to \$41,000 each county.⁵

Kentucky Township, Jefferson County, was authorized to grant a subsidy to a flour mill to the amount of \$10,000.⁶

Haskell County was authorized to grant a subsidy of \$1 an acre for breaking sod in that county, the limit to be \$10,000.⁷

Cimarron Township, Gray County, was authorized to subsidize the building of a flour mill.⁸

This same legislature authorized ten flour mills and three other private enterprises.

The legislature of 1893 authorized two townships to vote \$5,000 each in aid of flour mills. The 1895 legislature authorized one township to grant a \$3,000 subsidy in aid of a flour mill. The State Auditor's bond register for 1900 shows the following grants: Gray County, \$15,000 for a beet sugar mill and \$8,000 for a flour mill and \$2,000 for a cheese factory; Hamilton County, \$4,000 for a flour mill; West Plains township in Meade County, \$15,000 for a beet sugar mill.

Not only did these subsidized industries all fail, but in many cases the County or District voting the bonds defaulted in the

³ Laws of 1870, chapter 36.

⁴ Laws of 1872, chapter 85.

⁵ Laws of 1873, chapter 33.

⁶ Laws of 1873, chapter 48.

⁷ Laws of 1889, chapter 154.

⁸ Laws of 1891, chapter 44.

payment of interest or principal of these bonds. The enterprises were so unsound that private capital refused to have anything to do with them. It is usually such experiments that clamor loudest for public funds. The later history of these Kansas subsidies is reflected in the adjustments and settlements found necessary. Thus the Cimarron township, Gray County, mentioned above. In 1897 the State of Kansas held in her permanent school fund \$15,000 of the flour mill bonds, due in 1902. In the statute pertaining to this case are these words:⁹ "Whereas, the said city of Cimarron has a bonded indebtedness of \$55,000 and a floating indebtedness of about \$10,000, and is in default of interest due on bonds more than \$15,000, making a total indebtedness of \$80,000, and the property of all kinds in said city has an aggregate assessed valuation of only \$31,351, and said city is insolvent and unable to pay but a small per cent of its indebtedness . . . therefore . . . the mayor and council of said city desire to scale indebtedness of said city down to a sum upon which they can pay interest and ultimately pay the principal." And permission was granted to scale down the debt. The city of Anthony, Harper County, went through a similar experience twice, so hard was it to learn the lesson that credit is a two-edged sword, to be used with care.¹⁰ In 1896 the commissioners of Lane County formally declared the county insolvent, and issued instructions to the county treasurer to refrain from further payments of interest on the bonded indebtedness.

Kansas, in common with other States, fully demonstrated the inherent and fundamental unsoundness of using public credit in direct aid to agriculture. It was a mere delusion to the farmer and a curse to the community experimenting with it.

General State Aid.—State aid to agriculture has taken such a multiplicity of forms that it is impossible to make even a catalog of it in one single chapter. In general, it may be said that education, since the famous Morrill Act of 1862, represents the largest of all single investments of State funds in agricultural matters. This educational outlay has vastly expanded, covering teaching, research, and extension work by State agricultural colleges and Experiment Stations. Agricultural education has also been extended into city high schools in many sections, and also into county agricultural high schools, and into congressional district

⁹ Laws of 1897, chapter 178.

¹⁰ Laws of 1897, chapter 178; also *Commercial and Financial Chronicle*, New York, February 20, 1897.

agricultural schools in some sections. This teaching for many years aimed to help the farmer produce more and better crops. In late years a new viewpoint has been gained, and education goes beyond the "making of two blades of grass grow where only one grew before": much attention is given to the marketing of crops; to financing and warehousing and transportation problems; to home economics, including the economic, civic, sanitary, esthetic mental, moral, and physical well-being of the family. The so-called "extension" work has shown the most rapid expansion of any form of education. It is a form of propaganda whereby experts and specialists go out from educational centers and meet the people that need their services.

State Department of Agriculture and the Police Power.—State aid to agriculture very early took the form of exercising the police power in protecting animals from diseases and plants from insect pests. The destructive power of the foot-and-mouth disease of cattle, of cholera among hogs, of glanders among horses, and of other diseases among other animals taught the need of quarantine regulations and of State administrative boards such as live-stock sanitary commissions, State veterinary boards, and so on. Similar protective and regulative measures were administered in the realms of fruits, vegetables, and general farm crops. Anti-weed laws, pure food laws, pure drug laws, pure paint laws, and similar statutes have greatly increased in number in recent years. Pure seed laws in still more recent years have appeared, as have likewise laws concerning commercial fertilizers, commercial feeding stuffs, and laws on cold storage warehouses. The administration of such regulations has been left, in most States, to a State Department or Commissioner of Agriculture.

Farmers' Institutes.—In some cases under the State Agricultural Department, in others under the guidance of the College of Agriculture, so-called Farmers' Institutes are now held in most States. These consist of a group of meetings in which speakers from outside the community, as well as local talent discuss important agricultural topics. They are a valuable open forum for the discussion of vital topics.

Federal Government Aid.—Federal aid to agriculture comes mainly through two channels, namely, the United States Department of Agriculture, and financial aid given to State institutions for teaching, research, and extension.

The Department of Agriculture.—The history of the Department of Agriculture may be briefly stated in connection with the

three historical dates, 1839, 1862, and 1889. (1) In the year 1839 Congress made the first law recognizing the need to agriculture of any attention from the Federal government. An appropriation of \$1,000 was voted for the "collection of agricultural statistics and for other agricultural purposes." This money was expended by the Commissioner of Patents, for he was the only individual in the Government manifesting any interest in the subject of agriculture. Hence the whole agricultural "department," such as it was, remained in the Patent Office till the year 1862. (2)

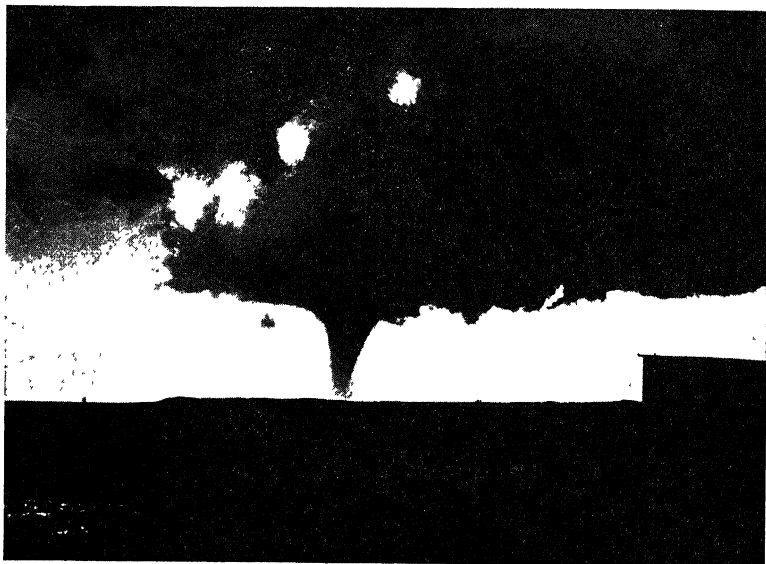


FIG. 55.—Tornado near Isabel, S D., June 25, 1914 (U. S D. A.)

The organic act of 1862 gave the country its present Department of Agriculture, although it was not till later under a Secretary with a cabinet position. The organic act provided for a "Commissioner of Agriculture" to preside over the new department. His duties were "to acquire and to diffuse among the people of the United States useful information on subjects connected with agriculture in the most general and comprehensive sense of that word, and to procure, propagate, and distribute among the people new and valuable seeds and plants." He was also directed to make practical experiments in agriculture. With this substantial beginning, the department rapidly expanded, its work branching out into the fields of plant and animal diseases, insect pests, farm crops, live

stock, reclamation of waste lands, botany, forestry, chemistry, and biology. (3) In 1889 the Department of Agriculture was elevated in rank, having at its head a Secretary with a seat in the Cabinet. Since that date its growth has been continuous and rapid. The present organization of the Department into various bureaus is shown in the appendix to this chapter. The chief functions performed by the Department are briefly set forth as follows:

A Weather Bureau makes studies of the various methods of frost protection for the benefit of orchardists, truck growers, and

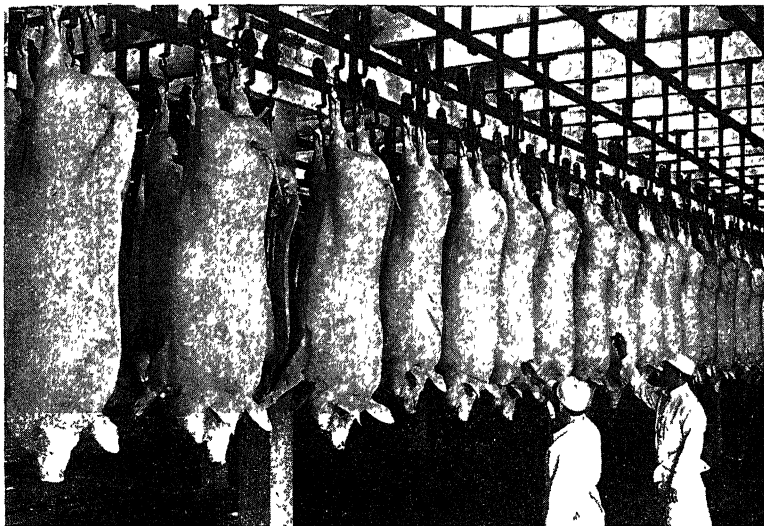


FIG. 56.—Applying marks of inspection to passed hog carcasses in Oklahoma. (U. S. D. A.)

others; storm warnings are set out for the benefit of both agriculture and shipping; the reporting of temperature and rainfall and the forecasting of weather in the interests of agriculture and commerce are important services performed. In general, this bureau has in charge investigations in meteorology climatology, seismology, and aërology (Fig. 55).

The Bureau of Animal Industry has charge of meat inspection at the packing houses, of animal quarantine, of eradication of tuberculosis of live stock and of hog cholera and of the cattle tick; of live stock and dairy demonstrations; of dairy research; in short, the bureau aims to promote the live stock and meat industries of the United States (Fig. 56).

The Bureau of Plant Industry deals chiefly with combating plant diseases of all kinds—a work of very great economic importance (Fig. 57). It also deals with crop acclimatization and fiber-plant investigations, sugar plant studies, cereal investigations, seed testing, foreign seed and plant introduction, and with “free seed distribution.” The last-named function is one which the farmers are asking to have discontinued.

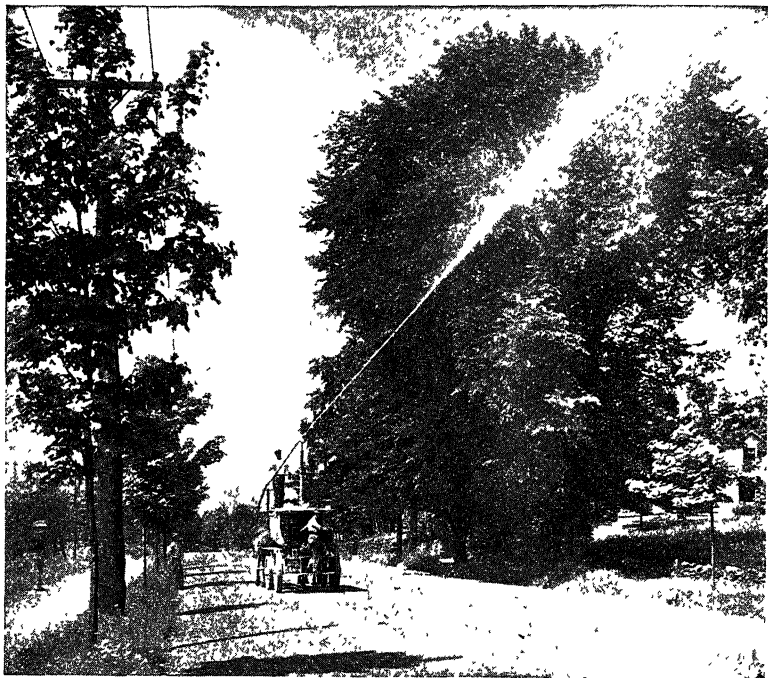


FIG. 57.—Testing out a new spray.

The Forest Service has charge of the utilization, protection (Fig. 58) and development of the National Forests, now comprising hundreds of millions of acres. The work also covers investigations into methods of preserving timber, testing of woods, and educational work in matters of forestry.

The Bureau of Chemistry devotes about half its energy to enforcement of the Food and Drug Act (usually called the “pure food law”). Chemical investigations are made for other departments of the government. Its work also touches the bureaus of plant industry and of soils (Fig. 59).



FIG. 58.—Fire patrol duty, Mt. Silcox. (U. S. D. A.)

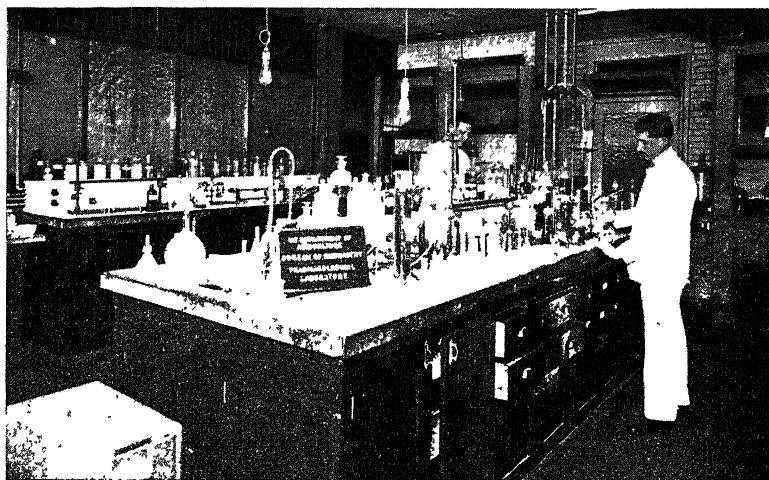


FIG. 59.—Pharmacological laboratory, Bureau of Chemistry. (U. S. D. A.)

The Bureau of Soils conducts chemical and physical investigations of soils, seeks new sources of natural fertilizers, particularly potash; and makes soil surveys in the different States.

The Bureau of Entomology is chiefly engaged in combating insect pests, and coöperates in many ways with the Bureau of Plant Industry. Campaigns are waged against the gipsy and brown-tail moth, the boll-weevil, Hessian fly, and against various insect carriers of plant diseases.



FIG. 60.—Results of poisoning operation by assistants of the Biological Survey in Arizona. On 320 acres 1641 prairie dogs were collected after one night's operation. Total cost of the extermination, including labor, \$9.79. (U. S. D. A.)

The Bureau of Biological Survey has charge of the enforcement of the Lacey Game Act, and the administration of the seventy Federal bird reserves and five large-game preserves. Protection is given to wild ducks, and other migratory birds, and to big game. It also experiments with destruction of animal pests (Fig. 60).

The States Relation Service is the bureau in charge of the supervision and control of federal funds expended through the State Agricultural Colleges for the purposes of Research and Extension. Under the four acts mentioned below (1862, 1887, 1906, 1914) this bureau has a very important and far-reaching service to perform, owing to the centralizing of so much power over State education in a few hands at Washington (Fig. 61).

The Bureau of Home Economics began with food questions, but soon widened its scope to include household management and equipment, and family welfare.

The Bureau of Public Roads and Rural Engineering was created primarily to carry on investigations in regard to systems of road management, road construction and maintenance, road materials, farm irrigation, drainage, domestic water supply, construction of farm buildings, and miscellaneous rural engineering problems. The "Good Roads" movement throughout the United States received much aid and backing from this bureau (Figs. 62 and 63).

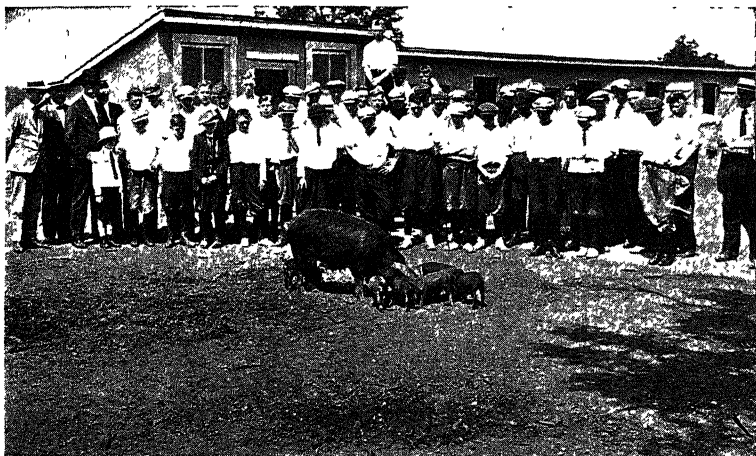


FIG. 61.—Fig demonstration at a boys' short course. Maryland College of Agriculture.

The U. S. Bureau of Agricultural Economics.—This Bureau deals with problems of agricultural production, distribution, transportation, storage, inspection and grading, packing, coopération, credit, insurance, land economics, social and economic problems of rural life. One of its chief activities is the marketing problem (Fig. 64). The Cotton Futures Act, Grain Standards Act, Warehouse Act, and the Grain Futures Act are under this Bureau. It also includes farm management studies and the work in crop estimates. (Fig. 65). Crop and livestock estimates are collected and published periodically. The great terminal markets now place great confidence in the reports issued by the Bureau, as is indicated by the fact that prices promptly move up or down as a result of the Bureau report showing a small or a large crop, as the

case may be. The market news service of the Bureau, from its own private wires and radio, is very valuable.



FIG. 62.—Road construction. (U. S. D. A.)

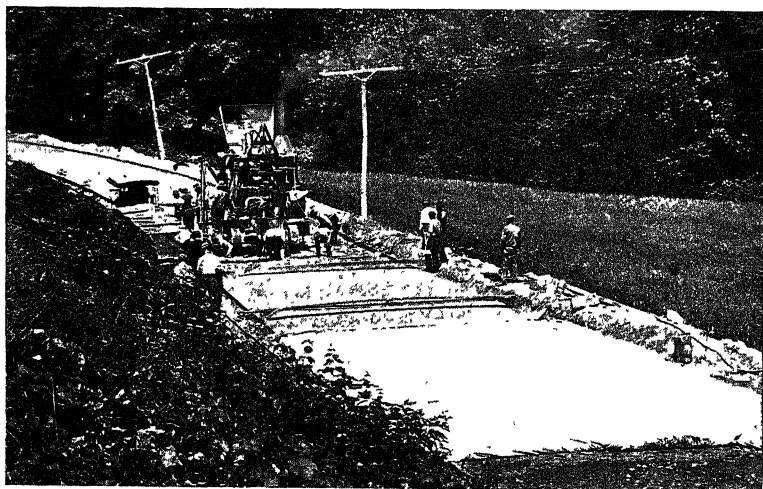


FIG. 63.—Road construction. General view of plant in operation. Note method used in covering concrete, also small number of men used. (U. S. D. A.)

Six federal laws dealing in a broad way with agricultural education mark the nation's increasing recognition of the basic importance of a prosperous agriculture. These six acts are in brief, as follows:

(1) **Morrill Act, 1862.**—This is the law which established in the United States the so-called “Land Grant Colleges,” or State Colleges of Agriculture. Thirty thousand acres of land for each Senator and each Representative in Congress was set aside as a permanent fund for the endowment and maintenance of at least one agricultural college in each State.



FIG. 64 —Government inspector examining potatoes rejected by buyer.

(2) **Hatch Act, 1887.**—This law established federal Experiment Stations in connection with the Agricultural Colleges created by the 1862 law.

(3) **Adams Act, 1906.**—This act makes an increase in the federal aid granted to Experiment Stations, under the Hatch Act.

(4) **Smith-Lever Act, 1914.**¹—This act provides in detail a comprehensive scheme for federal supervision and control of

¹ For funds available to each State under this Act, see Appendix 1 of next chapter.

moneys expended by the agricultural colleges under the Hatch and Adams Acts, and under this Act, in order that the Federal Government may be in constant touch with these institutions. This act organizes on a vast scale the extension work of the colleges. The work is on a coöperative basis, both as to financial support and as to control, each particular project being mutually agreed upon by the college and the Secretary of Agriculture and approved in advance. The college thus becomes the organizing

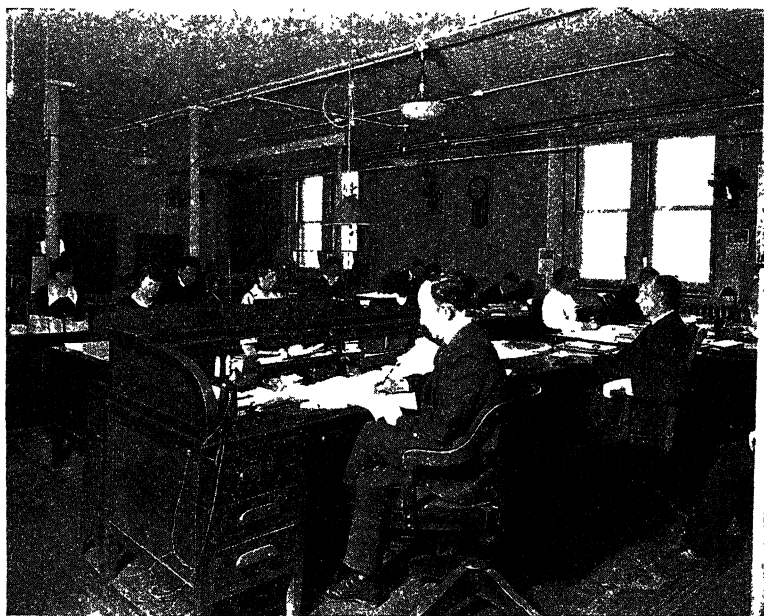


FIG. 65.—County section, Division of Crop and Livestock Estimates, expert tabulators and computers, who work up returns from 3000 county reporters who report crop and livestock conditions in their respective counties. This constitutes one source of information upon which the government crop reports are based.

center for the extension work, which now has four principal forms. namely, (a) county agricultural agents; (b) boys' and girls' clubs; (c) extension specialists, who coöperate with the county agents in influencing the rural population directly; (d) home economics, which is work for farm women and the farm home (Figs. 66, 67).

(5) **Vocational Education Act of 1917.**—This act appropriates money for the support of vocational education of secondary grade in agriculture, home economics, and industry. The act provides a scheme of coöperation between the Federal Government and the



Fig. 66 —Boys' and Girls' Club Work. Three boys with their three pure-bred Oxford sheep.



Fig. 67 —Boys' and Girls' Club Work. Girl working on food preparation project.

States. Under this act the Federal Government does not propose to undertake the organization and immediate direction of vocational training in the States, but does agree to make from year to year substantial financial contribution to its support. It undertakes to pay over to the States annually certain sums of money and to coöperate in fostering and promoting vocational education and the training of vocational teachers. The grants of Federal money are conditional and the acceptance of these grants imposes

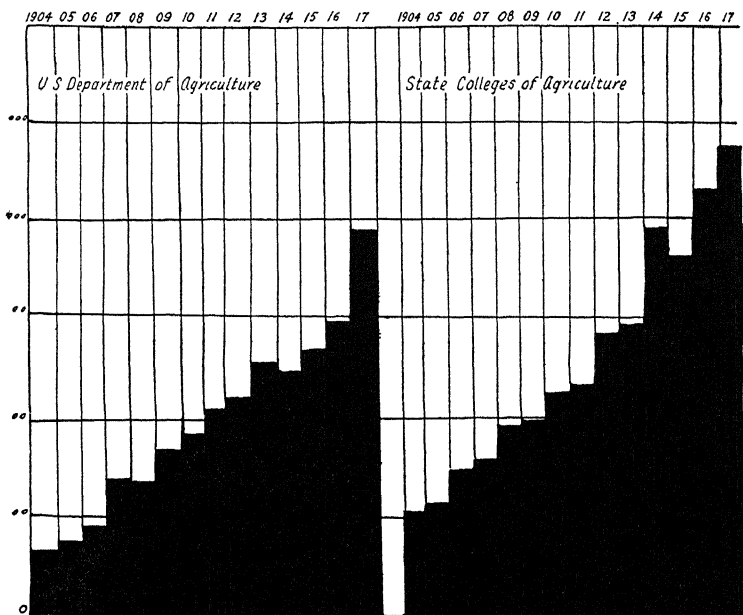


FIG. 68.—Federal Government appropriations to the United States Department of Agriculture and to the state agricultural colleges, for the fourteen years, 1904–1917.

on the States specific obligations to expend the money paid over to them in accordance with the provisions of the act. The State must show the kinds of vocational education for which it is proposed that the appropriations shall be used, and the kinds of schools and the equipment of the schools in which the instruction is to be given. The State must set up courses of study, methods of instruction, and qualifications of teachers who are to give such instruction.

Every dollar of Federal funds must be matched by a dollar of State or local funds, or both (Fig. 68).

The administration of these funds represents a chain of three links as follows: Local School—State Board—Federal Board for Vocational Education.

This form of administration leaves initiative with the local school and the State Board.

Money is appropriated for three kinds of education, namely, agriculture, home economics, trades and industries.

The Federal appropriation for agriculture under this act is as follows:

(a) For salaries of teachers, supervisors, and directors of agricultural subjects:

In 1917-18—\$548,000
Increases annually to 1925-26
1925-26, and after—\$3,027,000

(b) For training teachers, a portion of which shall be used for the training of teachers, supervisors, and directors of agriculture:

1917-18—\$546,000
Increases annually to 1920-21
1920-21, and after—\$1,090,000

The Smith-Hughes Act is the short title commonly given to this act of 1917.

(6) **The Purnell Act, 1925.**—This act made increased appropriations for the agricultural experiment stations in the states, the money to be used in research. But it is a new type of research for these stations, namely, in the fields of agricultural economics, home economics, and rural sociology. This act means an increase in coöperation between the U. S. Department of Agriculture and the state stations, and a coördinated attack upon the problems in the field of production, distribution, and rural life. The significance of this act may be judged by the fact that during the first year of its operation over 600 new research projects dealing with problems of primary importance to agriculture and rural life were successfully undertaken by the stations. Young men and women who are qualified to do research work are finding employment in this interesting and vital field.

Other Forms of Aid.—In addition to the federal aid through the Department of Agriculture and through the six acts named above, there are other forms of aid, more or less direct, which should be mentioned. They are the Federal-aid Road Act, which means more good roads for the farmers; the Farm Loan Act, which means to the borrowing farmer a system of cheap money based on first mortgages on the farmer's land; the International Institute

of Agriculture at Rome, furnishing basic information on agricultural questions, a share of the expense of which is borne by the United States.

Success of State Aid.—State aid of a purely educational nature has proved an unmixed blessing to the farmer. State aid in the form of a direct cash bounty or subsidy has failed to achieve success. State aid in organizing farmers into groups for collective action, particularly marketing associations, has been attended by both success and failure. The danger in state aid of this kind is that it may be overdone, especially when in charge of an enthusiast, since farmers are quite easily led to form organizations. This is particularly true when little or no capital is involved. However, more and more experience is being gained in this field by the state agencies interested, and after the experimenting is done, doubtless much sound state aid can be given to farmers in the way of forming needed organizations, or preventing the formation of unnecessary organizations.

To repeat what has already been said, state aid must not be a substitute for self-help. It must be a mere temporary way of helping the farmer help himself, of tiding him over a difficulty till he can take care of himself.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show the multiplicity of forms which state aid to agriculture takes.
2. Define direct state aid.
3. Give an account in detail of the Kansas experience in aiding the following: silk; beet sugar; woolen mills; flour mills; starch; sod breaking; cheese factories. Show final outcome of this policy of direct aid.
4. Show in general the extent and growth of state aid in education.
5. Show functions of State Departments of Agriculture under the police power.
6. Explain administration and functions of Farmers' Institutes.
7. Give a history of the United States Department of Agriculture, with special reference to the dates, 1839, 1862, 1889.
8. Name each Bureau or Division of the Department of Agriculture and show its main functions.
9. Explain scope and meaning of the Purnell Act; Morrill Act; Hatch Act; Adams Act; Smith-Lever Act; Vocational Education Act.
10. Show how federal aid to agriculture is extended through other acts referring to good roads and rural credits.
11. What has been the success of state aid?
12. Show correct interrelation of state aid and self-help.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. To what extent should the administration of agricultural education be centralized at Washington? To what extent should extension work be controlled by (1) County, (2) the State, and (3) the Federal Government?
2. To what extent should both support and control of agricultural education be left to each State?

REFERENCES

1. ATKESON, T. C.: "Semicentennial History of the Patrons of Husbandry." New York, 1916.
2. BAILEY, LIBERTY HYDE: "The State and the Farmer." Presidential address before the Association of American Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations at Lansing, Michigan, May 28, 1907. Privately printed, Ithaca, New York, 1907.
3. BOYLE, JAMES E.: "The Financial History of Kansas." Bulletin of the University of Wisconsin, No. 247, Madison, 1908.
4. CAFFEY, FRANCIS G.: "A Brief Statutory History of the United States Department of Agriculture." Cases and Comment, Rochester, New York, February, 1916; March, 1916.
5. DAVIS, BENJAMIN MARSHALL: "Agricultural Education in the United States." Chicago, 1912.
6. "Farmers' Institutes—A Historical Sketch of." Yearbook of Agriculture, Washington, 1903, pp. 149-159.
7. "Federal Board for Vocational Education," Washington. First Annual Report, 1917. Later reports annually.
8. "Industrial Commission Report," Vol. 10, pp. cccxviii-cccxxx; Vol. 19, pp. 193-200.
9. International Institute of Agriculture, Rome. The following three monthly bulletins, published by the Institute contain information on the subject of this chapter. 1. "International Crop Report and Agricultural Statistics." 2. "International Review of the Science and Practice of Agriculture." 3. "International Review of Agricultural Economics."
10. "The Experiment Station Record," published monthly by the Department of Agriculture, Washington. This is the best publication dealing with the activities of the various experiment stations. It also contains abstracts of articles dealing with agriculture published in all countries.
11. "The Land Grant of 1862 and the Land Grant Colleges," Bulletin No. 13, Bureau of Education, Washington, 1918.
12. Yearbook Department of Agriculture: 1897—"Work of the U. S. Department of Agriculture for Farmers," 59-279. 1899—"Agricultural Education in the U. S.," 157-190; 1899—"Agricultural Experiment Stations in the U. S.," 513-548; 1903—"Farmers' Institutes" (historical sketch), 149-159; 1911—"Some Results of Farmers' Cooperative Demonstration Work," 285-294; 1918—"Following the Produce Markets," 277-289.
13. DONALDSON, T.: "The Public Domain" (Washington, 1884).

APPENDIX

List of Publications Issued by the Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

1. Farmers Bulletins—for free distribution.
2. Departmental Bulletins—technical.
3. Circulars—miscellaneous subjects.
4. Series: (a) Journal of Agricultural Research; (b) Experiment Station Record; (c) Monthly Crops and Markets; (d) The Weekly News Letter—for Department employees and crop reporters; (e) Monthly Weather Review; (f) National Weather and Crop Bulletin; (g) Snow and Ice Bulletin.
5. Yearbook of Agriculture.
6. Market News Service of the Bureau of Markets: (a) Reports on Foreign Markets for Agricultural Products; (b) The Market Reporter; (c) Market Bulletins (in season) dealing with fruits and vegetables; (d) Cold Storage Holdings; (e) Live-stock and stock-yards reports.

CHAPTER XXII

THE COUNTY AGENT

Extension Work.—For over sixty years the agricultural colleges and experiment stations of the country have been teaching and have been doing research. Yet these forty-eight colleges and forty-eight experiment stations have influenced agriculture but slowly. Enough scientific information has been accumulated to revolutionize agriculture and readjust home life and rural community life. But the teaching force on the campus and the printed bulletins in the mails proved wholly inadequate to carry this knowledge back to the tillers of the soil. Research and teaching needed to be supplemented by extension work. Extension work, as the term is now employed, means that elaborate system of federal, State, and local educational activities carried on among the people in their own communities. It includes among other things the county agent.

The County Agent.—One of the outstanding movements in American agriculture today is the county agent movement. It is a movement which is close to the farmer—goes “back to the grass roots,” as one writer states it. It is a movement which has with it in many cases a Farm Bureau of dues-paying farmers. The county agent lives in the county among the farmers he serves. His work is, therefore, responsive to local needs and conditions, although done in coöperation directly with his agricultural college and station, and indirectly with the U. S. Department of Agriculture. Community leadership of the farmer, by the farmer, and for the farmer is the most vital need of the rural community. The county agent is one of the chief forces in helping supply this leadership. We may define a county agent as a person of agricultural education and experience employed in a county to promote the general welfare of agriculture in that county. Agriculture is both a science and an art, and the county agent is the best channel for the extension workers to use in bringing the fruits of research and teaching to the busy farmer on the land. The county agent himself is a part of the extension service. He, therefore, works in close coöperation with the agricultural college. If his county has a Farm Bureau, which is commonly the case, he works in coöperation with this agency.

Programs.—The county agent, through his intimate contact with the farmers and their problems, knows what needs to be done, what can be done, and what most needs attention. His problem is to lead the farmers to help themselves. Hence in drawing up the year's program he outlines broad policies and sketches general programs of action; the farmers through their Farm Bureau or other group agencies discuss and adopt particular programs of activity. It is their job which is being done—so they feel. The college scrutinizes the program, and it is finally adopted in a form which is felt likely to succeed. If this program involves special projects, then specialists from the college are sent into the county to help carry it out. For instance, if drainage is involved, a specialist from the rural engineering department is called in; if it is tree pruning, then a specialist in pomology; if dairy herd work, then specialists in dairy or animal husbandry. In this manner the county agent brings to bear on the technical problems men trained in these particular fields. He can call on the college for experts in soils, in agronomy, in marketing, in rural sociology, in poultry, in forestry, in plant breeding, in plant pathology, and in many other lines. If the county agent is doing the work of a home bureau agent (as some of them do in the absence of a woman home bureau agent) then he will call for help from the various specialists in home economics at the college. It is evident that the county agent being out on the firing line, and coming into such close contact with the rural population, and being responsible on the one hand to the farmers and on the other to the college, must be a man of high ability and integrity, a man who can commend confidence, respect, and obedience. Much depends on him. An editorial in the *Breeders' Gazette* of January 1913, sums him up as, "A man with a lot of agricultural science, a thorough grounding in agricultural practices, an economist, a preacher, an exhorter, a man of patience, faith, hope, and kindling enthusiasm."

Functions of the County Agent.—Stated in general terms, the functions of the county agent are to make farming more profitable and to make country life more satisfying (Fig. 69). Stated specifically, the county agent has many functions. He is to protect the farmers' interests in all legitimate ways.

A county agent in Clay County, Minnesota, was approached by a creamery promoter, and offered four hundred dollars for his support in foisting a creamery on a non-dairy community. The county agent advised the farmers not to organize the creamery, and his advice was followed.

A county agent in Lee County, Illinois, was asked by a farmer concerning the merits of a patent oats-smut treatment being sold by a solicitor. The county agent advised that the "patent treatment" costs five times as much as, and required twice the work of the simple formaldehyde treatment, with no better results.

Fake schemes are becoming difficult to work among farmers, now that the county agent has the agricultural forces mobilized for protection against frauds and fakes.

The state director of Farm Bureaus in New York State (where the county agent and Farm Bureau work together practically as

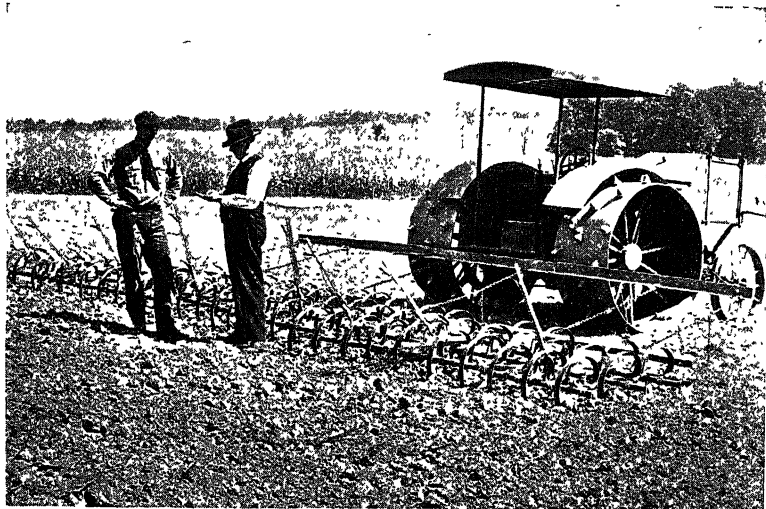


FIG. 69.—County agent and a farmer in conference in the field. Shows tractor attached to spring-tooth harrows in the background, Montgomery County, Md. (U. S. D. A.)

one institution) stated the functions of the Farm Bureau to be, in the order of their importance, as follows:

1. The federation of all the existing agricultural forces and organizations in the county to a common purpose (i. e., schools, local granges, clubs, societies, etc.)
2. Agricultural leadership in its broad sense.
3. Organization of associations for better methods of production (e.g., cow testing, seed improvement, etc.)
4. Organization of marketing associations for both buying and selling.
5. The study of local economic needs of the county, that correct farm management practices may be demonstrated and introduced.
6. The giving of personal advice to farmers. This is last and least important.
7. General—"All these functions should be exercised with the point of

view of increasing the financial profitableness of farming within the county by increasing the net income of farmers, and of making country life and work increasingly worth while in the larger sense."¹

These functions of the Farm Bureau are, strictly speaking, the functions of the county agent, since in this state he is in one sense the agent of the Farm Bureau.



Fig. 70.—Boys' and Girls' Club Work. This thirteen-year old boy won the prize with his pigs at the State Fair.

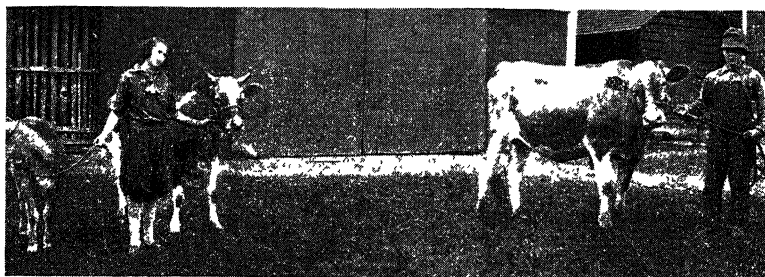


Fig. 71 —Boys' and Girls' Club Work. Boy with his cow and girl with two pure-bred calves.

Finances.—The County Agent work is financed through three sources—federal, State and local. The local money comes in the form of dues from members of the Farm Bureau and from a tax on the property in the county. The State usually raises a fund

¹ Burritt, M. C, *The County Farm Bureau Movement in New York State*. Circular 93, Department of Agriculture, Albany, New York, 1914, p. 12.

for this work by a tax. The Federal Government, through its taxing powers, collects funds which are apportioned to the States on a basis of the rural population of the State. The Smith-Lever Act made the flat appropriation of \$10,000 per annum to each State. After the fiscal year 1915-1916 the grant under this act increases annually up to the year 1923, the maximum for that year and each year thereafter being a total of \$4,580,000. All grants above the first \$10,000 must be duplicated by the State, in order to entitle the State to receive the federal grant. The table in the appendix to this chapter shows the significance of these financial terms.

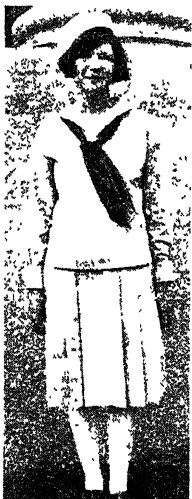


Fig. 72—Boys' and Girls' Club Work. This girl is wearing the 4-H Uniform which she made herself.

The cost of the County Agent to any individual farmer is but a small amount—a few dollars at most. Compared with what a laborer pays in annual dues to his union, the average farmer is contributing lightly to his Farm Bureau.

In the 3,000 counties in the United States, there are now 2,000 county agents. In some States they are employed directly by the college. In such cases there may or may not be a Farm Bureau. In other states, the Farm Bureau is a strong organization and has the leading part in choosing the county agent. Thus far no universal policy is in sight in this matter. It is one of our many "unsettled problems." More local initiative is needed in the farming communities. Yet authority, finance, and control all tend to centralize more and more, away from the farmers. The Smith-Lever Act of 1914 strengthened the basis of the county agent work from both the financial and the administrative standpoint. Control follows financing.

Home Bureaus.—Corresponding to the county agent movement, we have the newer home bureau agent movement, or home demonstration agents, as they are generally called. There are now 1,000 of these. Their function is to do the extension work in home economics. Under the Purnell Act this work has taken on added importance. Every phase of the home comes within the jurisdiction of these workers: likewise every phase of community life which may add to the welfare and happiness of the rural home. The work includes, therefore, the practical, the esthetic, the spir-

itual, in fact anything, that may serve to improve and enrich life in the rural family.

Boys' and Girls' Club Work.—This work has been described in the preceding chapter as promising the greatest results in leadership development of any movement in agriculture of the present generation. The number of paid leaders of boys' and girls' club work is still below that of the county agents or home demonstration agents, but is rapidly increasing. The number of unpaid leaders is large. The Washington office in charge of the general supervision and promotion of this work is active and energetic. Coöperating with Washington on one hand and the local leaders



Fig. 73 —Boys' and Girls' Club Work. This boy won the prize with his sheep at the County Fair

on the other is the college leader in this form of junior extension work. Here, as elsewhere, leaders are needed to help train leaders. (Figs. 66, 67, 70, 71, 72, 73).

Some Difficulties Ahead.—The County Agent movement, in striving for "better farming"—that is, a greater production—will have the hearty coöperation of the various interests of the county—mercantile, banking, transportation, etc. The same is true of work for better roads, better schools, better rural life conditions. However, in the field of buying and selling, the County Agent is likely to come into direct competition with certain interests already more or less well established. The pressure is so great on the County Agent to "do something" for the farmer in the field now occupied by the over-berated "middleman," that many

County Agents are driven to their wits' end. Coöperative buying and selling enterprises form a legitimate and desirable field for farm activity, and in many instances have achieved conspicuous success. However, the death-rate of these enterprises is so high that the County Agent should proceed with caution in starting new ones. He ought to be reasonably assured in advance of the real need of the new undertaking, that the enterprise will have a large enough volume of business to make it worth while, that ample capital will be forthcoming to finance it in a purely business-



Fig 74.—Marketing wool Cooperative wool associations are formed by the County Agent
(U S. D. A)

like way, and that an able and honest manager is in sight to conduct the business through all the severe trials ahead of it (Fig. 74).

Pressure is also brought to bear on the County Agent to give marketing advice which is, in fact, the forecasting of prices. Since no one has yet been able to forecast price, the County Agent will be wise not to attempt it.

The County Agent is also under pressure to do actual marketing work for his clients—to sell their goods for them or to buy their supplies. This is a prostitution of his functions, for he is there to teach self-help, not to do the farmers' work for him. The end of such a course is disaster.

The agent will give all possible market information within his power, and direct the farmer to the various trade papers, to the federal and State market reports, and other sources of

information, and then he will let the farmer decide for himself how and when he shall use this information. In most cases of this kind, the daily market reports issued free by the United States Bureau of Markets will meet the farmer's need of up-to-date market news service.

The Middleman Question.—One neglected phase of "coöperation" may well receive the attention of the County Agent. In many cases farmers organize and bunch their buying or selling power, and hire one of their own number as manager. It would be equally coöperative, in many such cases, if these bunched buying or selling orders were turned over to some established dealer whose services and charges were deemed fair and satisfactory.

So much fiction has been written about the farmers' 35-cent dollar that rather extravagant hopes have been created in the breasts of farmers for reducing the "toll of the middleman." For the middleman, like the farmer, is working under competitive conditions, where easy and big gains are rare indeed, and where losses and failures are frequent. Hence, as stated above, the County Agent ought to proceed with caution in making farmers "their own middlemen."

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Define and show need of extension work.
2. It supplements what two educational activities?
3. Define county agent, and show need of this work.
4. Show his relation to the Farm Bureau.
5. How are programs of work adopted?
6. Show how specialists are brought into contact with county problems.
7. List the functions of the county agent. Illustrate.
8. How is the movement financed? How controlled?
9. Give numbers of county agents and home demonstration agents.
10. Name the functions of the home demonstration agent.
11. How are boys' and girls' clubs supervised?
12. What are their functions?
13. List the difficulties ahead of the county agent.
14. Show relation of county agent to the middleman question.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. What should be the annual membership dues in a Farm Bureau? State reasons for and against \$1 dues; same for \$10 dues
2. What is the ideal method of financing the County Agent movement
3. In what manner can a County Agent secure a greater degree of coöperation between the agricultural and the other interests of his county?

REFERENCES

1. BURRITT, M. C.: "A Community Farm Expert at Work and What He Has Done—The Organization, Methods of Work and the Results Obtained

by the Farm Bureau at Binghamton, Broome County, New York, in Eighteen Months of Work—All Interests Working Together—Great Value to the Community—Lessons to be Learned from this Successful Example." Tribune Farmer, New York, October 17, 1912.

2. BURRITT, M. C.: "The Farm Bureau Movement in New York State." Circular 93, State Department of Agriculture, Albany, 1914.

3. CROCHERON, B. H.: "The County Farm Adviser." Circular 133, University of California, College of Agriculture, Berkeley, July, 1915.

4. "Farm Bureaus and County Agricultural Agents." Bulletin Massachusetts Agricultural College, Amherst, October, 1914.

5. SIMONS, L. R.: "Organization of a County for Extension Work—The Farm Bureau Plan." Circular 13, States Relation Service, Department of Agriculture, Washington, January, 1919.

6. Bulletin 60, Department of Agriculture, Albany, June, 1914. BURRITT, M. C.: "The County Farm Bureau Movement in New York State," pp. 1594-1604. ROBERTSON, F. E.: "A Brief Outline of the Jefferson County Farm Bureau Work," pp. 1604-1611.

7. BURRITT, M. C.: "The County Agent and the Farm Bureau."

8. KILE, O. M.: "The Farm Bureau Movement."

APPENDIX

Amounts of Federal Funds Available to the Several States Under the Smith-Lever Act.

| State | Per cent that rural population of state bears to total rural population* | 1916-17 | 1917-18, 1918-19, 1919-20* 1920-21 1921-22 | 1922-23 and thereafter |
|----------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| | | Maximum amount each state is entitled to receive | For the above fiscal years, add each year the amount given below to the total for the immediately preceding year | For fiscal year 1922-23 and thereafter |
| Alabama | 3 58 | \$49,404 | \$17,911 | \$156,870 |
| Arizona | 29 | 13,147 | 1,431 | 21,730 |
| Arkansas | 2 78 | 40,580 | 13,900 | 123,980 |
| California | 1 84 | 30,236 | 9,198 | 85,424 |
| Colorado | 80 | 18,789 | 3,995 | 42,759 |
| Connecticut | .232 | 12,563 | 1,165 | 19,554 |
| Delaware | .213 | 12,347 | 1,067 | 18,749 |
| Florida | 1 08 | 21,898 | 5,408 | 54,345 |
| Georgia | 4 19 | 56,151 | 20,978 | 182,102 |
| Idaho | .52 | 15,702 | 2,592 | 31,254 |
| Illinois | 4 38 | 58,184 | 21,902 | 189,596 |
| Indiana | 3 16 | 44,729 | 15,786 | 139,442 |
| Iowa | 3 13 | 44,456 | 15,662 | 138,428 |
| Kansas | 2 43 | 36,686 | 12,130 | 109,466 |
| Kentucky | 3 51 | 48,660 | 17,573 | 154,103 |
| Louisiana | 2 35 | 35,839 | 11,745 | 106,309 |
| Maine | .731 | 18,047 | 3,657 | 39,991 |
| Maryland | 1 29 | 24,203 | 6,456 | 62,936 |
| Massachusetts | .49 | 15,374 | 2,443 | 30,029 |
| Michigan | 3 00 | 43,005 | 15,002 | 133,016 |
| Minnesota | 2 48 | 37,315 | 12,416 | 111,811 |
| Mississippi | 3 22 | 45,438 | 16,108 | 142,086 |
| Missouri | 3 84 | 52,232 | 19,196 | 167,411 |
| Montana | .491 | 15,412 | 2,460 | 30,172 |
| Nebraska | 1 79 | 29,668 | 8,940 | 83,308 |
| Nevada | .14 | 11,529 | 695 | 15,699 |
| New Hampshire | .36 | 13,909 | 1,777 | 24,572 |
| New Jersey | 1 28 | 24,043 | 6,383 | 62,341 |
| New Mexico | .57 | 16,259 | 2,845 | 33,329 |
| New York | 3 90 | 52,979 | 19,536 | 170,195 |
| North Carolina | 3 82 | 52,081 | 19,127 | 166,846 |
| North Dakota | 1 04 | 21,431 | 5,196 | 52,607 |
| Ohio | 4 26 | 56,855 | 21,297 | 184,640 |
| Oklahoma | 2 71 | 39,802 | 13,547 | 121,081 |
| Oregon | .741 | 18,144 | 3,701 | 40,352 |
| Pennsylvania | 6 15 | 77,637 | 30,744 | 262,101 |
| Rhode Island | .04 | 10,402 | 183 | 11,497 |
| South Carolina | 2 61 | 38,768 | 13,076 | 117,223 |
| South Dakota | 1 03 | 21,308 | 5,140 | 52,148 |
| Tennessee | 3 53 | 48,870 | 17,668 | 154,878 |
| Texas | 5 99 | 75,945 | 29,975 | 255,795 |
| Utah | .41 | 14,468 | 2,031 | 26,655 |
| Vermont | .38 | 14,170 | 1,896 | 25,543 |
| Virginia | 3 21 | 45,323 | 16,056 | 141,659 |
| Washington | 1 09 | 21,958 | 5,436 | 54,571 |
| West Virginia | 2 01 | 32,130 | 10,059 | 92,484 |
| Wisconsin | 2 69 | 39,634 | 13,470 | 120,454 |
| Wyoming | .21 | 12,290 | 1,041 | 18,541 |
| | 99 988 | \$1,580,000 | \$500,000 | \$4,580,000 |

* Figures after 1920 subject to returns of Fourteenth Census on rural population

CHAPTER XXIII

THE GRAIN TRADE

International Nature of the Question.—The grain trade of the United States is not a national matter; it is an international matter. This is true for two reasons. The grain crop of foreign countries affects the prices received by the American farmer. Likewise, the crop of the United States affects the price received for grain by the foreign grower. For instance, the year 1915 was known as the bumper wheat crop year in the United States, the yield jumping to the unheard of figure of over one billion bushels. It was a season of prosperity for the American wheat grower. But the international aspect of this question is apparent when we turn to our competing neighbor in the South—Argentina. Our Daily Consular and Trade Reports of September 6, 1916, tell the following brief and significant story:

“Investigation of Grain Markets in Argentina.”—“The Argentine Government recently appointed a commission to make an investigation of grain markets, with a view to protecting the interests of domestic growers and shippers. The report of this commission, as quoted in a recent number of the *Revista Financiera y Comercial*, showed that the present low price of wheat in Argentina is due chiefly to the extraordinarily large world production of wheat in the 1915-16 crop year. North America alone is able to supply nearly all the wheat needed in Europe, and the difference in freight does not permit Argentina to compete advantageously in this trade. The present wheat supply of Argentina is estimated at 1,500,000 tons, which is gradually being marketed.”

This quotation illustrates the situation. A brief study of statistics makes the question yet clearer. Note, for instance, the world wheat crop—when it is harvested, where it is harvested, the quantity of it, the shortage in some sections and the surplus in others, and the consequent exportation and importation movements. Since both acreage and yield fluctuate widely from year to year, a table of facts of the above kind must represent only general average conditions. However, such a table is interesting and is worth while. Consequently such a table is herewith presented, for the convenience of the reader.

Wheat, as the following table shows, is being harvested some place every month of the year.

Among all agricultural crops of the United States, corn is first in value, as is suggested by the popular expression “Corn is King.”

World's Wheat Harvest; Where and When Harvested; Quantity (In Bushels)

| Month | Country | Average crop | Surplus exported | Imported |
|-------|------------------------------------|--------------|------------------|-------------|
| Jan. | Australia and New Zealand | 140,000,000 | 50,000,000 | |
| | Chile | 20,000,000 | 3,000,000 | |
| Feb. | Argentina—continued | | | |
| | Upper Egypt | 40,000,000 | 10,000,000 | |
| Mar | Lower Egypt | | | |
| April | India | 325,000,000 | 55,000,000 | |
| | Syria, Cyprus, Persia, Asia Minor | 150,000,000 | 10,000,000 | |
| | Arabia | | | |
| May | Mexico | 10,000,000 | | |
| | Cuba | | | 500,000 |
| | Algeria and Tunis. | 40,000,000 | | |
| June | China | | | 1,000,000 |
| | Japan | 28,000,000 | | 3,000,000 |
| | United States | 750,000,000 | 150,000,000 | |
| June | Greece | 6,000,000 | | 7,000,000 |
| | Italy | 175,000,000 | | 53,000,000 |
| | Spain | 150,000,000 | | 4,000,000 |
| July | Portugal | 8,000,000 | | 3,000,000 |
| | France | 300,000,000 | | 40,000,000 |
| | Jugo Slavia | 20,000,000 | 5,000,000 | |
| July | United States and France—continued | | | |
| | Roumania | 80,000,000 | 52,000,000 | |
| | Bulgaria | 40,000,000 | 10,000,000 | |
| Aug | Austria | 40,000,000 | | |
| | Hungary | 200,000,000 | 1,000,000 | |
| | Serbia | 10,000,000 | | |
| Sept. | Russia and Siberia | 850,000,000 | 150,000,000 | |
| | Germany | 150,000,000 | | 70,000,000 |
| | Switzerland | 4,000,000 | | 19,000,000 |
| Oct. | England (United Kingdom) | 60,000,000 | | 220,000,000 |
| | Czecho-slovakia | 10,000,000 | | |
| | United States and Russia—continued | | | |
| Nov. | Belgium | 8,000,000 | | 51,000,000 |
| | Luxemburg | 500,000 | | |
| | Holland | 4,000,000 | | 23,000,000 |
| Dec. | Denmark | 6,000,000 | | 7,000,000 |
| | Poland | 10,000,000 | | |
| | Colombia | 1,000,000 | | |
| Sept. | Canada | 400,000,000 | 200,000,000 | |
| | Sweden | 9,000,000 | | 7,000,000 |
| | Norway | 350,000 | | |
| Oct. | Canada—continued | | | |
| Nov. | Brazil | | | 20,000,000 |
| | South Africa | 6,000,000 | | 7,000,000 |
| Dec. | Argentina | 175,000,000 | 95,000,000 | |
| | Uruguay | 10,000,000 | 2,000,000 | |
| | Burmah | 200,000 | | |

It is usual to rank cotton as second in value, considered from the standpoint of the farm value of the crop; on this basis hay is third and wheat is fourth; oats are fifth.

The brief table presented below shows the farm values for ten years of hay, cotton, and three grains.

Corn from the marketing standpoint lacks the importance of wheat, since it does not figure largely in our exports, and since it is so largely consumed on the farm. Wheat of necessity must largely leave the farmers' hands. And although many writers and speakers have been announcing yearly, since 1870, that we are approaching a wheat famine, that we have at last arrived at

Farm Values of Five Leading Crops, Ten Years
(From United States Yearbook of Agriculture).

| | Corn | Cotton | Hay | Wheat | Oats |
|--------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1918 | \$ 3,528,000,000 | \$1,616,000,000 | \$1,524,000,000 | \$1,875,000,000 | \$1,092,000,000 |
| 1917 | 3,920,000,000 | 1,566,000,000 | 1,424,000,000 | 1,278,000,000 | 1,061,000,000 |
| 1916 | 2,281,000,000 | 1,122,000,000 | 1,023,000,000 | 1,020,000,000 | 656,000,000 |
| 1915 | 1,723,000,000 | 631,000,000 | 914,000,000 | 942,000,000 | 560,000,000 |
| 1914 | 1,722,000,000 | 549,000,000 | 779,000,000 | 879,000,000 | 499,000,000 |
| 1913 | 1,692,000,000 | 863,000,000 | 797,000,000 | 610,000,000 | 440,000,000 |
| 1912 | 1,520,000,000 | 817,000,000 | 857,000,000 | 555,000,000 | 452,000,000 |
| 1911 | 1,565,000,000 | 688,000,000 | 785,000,000 | 543,000,000 | 415,000,000 |
| 1910 | 1,385,000,000 | 820,000,000 | 842,000,000 | 561,000,000 | 408,000,000 |
| 1909 | 1,477,000,000 | 698,000,000 | 722,000,000 | 669,000,000 | 405,000,000 |
| Totals | \$20,813,000,000 | \$9,370,000,000 | \$9,667,000,000 | \$8,932,000,000 | \$5,988,000,000 |

the point when "production and consumption look each other in the face," that we can no longer export, yet, in the face of all of these dire predictions, the exports of wheat during the last ten years greatly exceed the amount of wheat exports during any other ten years in our history. When such distinguished scholars as Liebig and Sir William Crookes err greatly in their attempts to forecast future wheat conditions, who would dare attempt to say what the next ten years may bring forth? ¹

Competitive Nature of Grain Trade.—The United States Department of Labor has for many years made a study of food prices, in order to know what the consumer's dollar is able to purchase. A study was made by this Department into "Wheat and Flour Prices from Farmer to Consumer." ² The investigator was impressed with the highly competitive nature of the business in this field. He expressed his findings in these words:

"In a survey of the distribution of wheat and flour, three things are noticeable: The intensely competitive character of the business, the excess in the equipment for distribution, and the desire for independence of the people engaged in production and distribution. If one farmer will not sell his wheat at the price offered, another farmer will . . . Beginning with production, there are more seeding and harvesting machines in the hands of farmers than would be needed if there were cooperation in production and each machine kept in operation the entire harvest season. There are more elevators in the wheat area than are needed, each operating most of the time on less than full capacity. In some sections there is useless duplication of railway trackage. More grain jobbers and commission men are in the field than can find continuous business. It is asserted that the mills of the United States could grind all the wheat raised in the United States in 144 days (24 hours per day)."

¹ Crookes, Sir William, *The Wheat Problem*. New York and London, 1900. Same (3d Edition), 1917. Conrad, Dr. J. Liebig's Ansicht von der Bodenerschöpfung und ihre geschichtliche, statistische und national ökonomische Begründung. Kritisch geprüft. Jena, 1864.

² Bulletin 130, United States Department of Labor; Bureau of Labor Statistics, Washington, August 15, 1913, p. 14.

Competition.—It is true that the whole grain trade (as well as the wheat trade) is one of fierce competition and narrow margins. It is a trade of many “middlemen,” each taking a small margin, rather than a few, powerful, dominating middlemen taking a big toll. Competing farmers deal with competing country elevators. And country elevators ship to competing mills or to competing terminal markets. A partial list of the various grain exchanges, given below, indicates the real nature of this competition for the farmers’ grain.

Chicago Board of Trade
 Minneapolis Chamber of Commerce
 Duluth Board of Trade
 Omaha Grain Exchange
 Kansas City Board of Trade
 St. Louis Merchants’ Exchange
 Milwaukee Chamber of Commerce
 Toledo Produce Exchange
 Buffalo Corn Exchange
 Philadelphia Commercial Exchange
 New York Produce Exchange
 New Orleans Board of Trade
 Cleveland Grain and Hay Exchange
 Cincinnati Chamber of Commerce
 Baltimore Chamber of Commerce
 Boston Chamber of Commerce
 Indianapolis Board of Trade
 Little Rock Board of Trade
 St. Joseph (Missouri) Grain Exchange
 Atchison Board of Trade
 Ft. Worth Grain and Cotton Exchange

Louisville Board of Trade
 Memphis Merchants’ Exchange
 Houston Grain and Hay Exchange
 Topeka Board of Trade
 Wichita Board of Trade
 Salina (Kansas) Board of Trade
 Hutchinson (Kansas) Board of Trade
 Oklahoma City Board of Trade
 Enid (Oklahoma) Board of Trade
 Denver Grain Exchange
 Sioux City Grain Exchange
 Superior (Nebraska) Board of Trade
 Cairo Board of Trade
 Peoria Board of Trade
 Wichita Merchants’ Exchange
 Seattle Board of Trade
 Lincoln Grain Exchange
 Des Moines Board of Trade
 Tacoma Grain Exchange
 Los Angeles Grain Exchange

No one market and no one class of dealers dominate the grain trade, although Chicago is our largest grain market, and the millers and terminal elevator interests are the largest buyers. Where, for instance, will the corn be sold that is in a country elevator in central Iowa? The elevator manager receives his daily price cards or market letters from the nearby terminal markets, namely, Chicago, Kansas City, Omaha, and Minneapolis. He also receives market quotations from the important interior markets, such as Cedar Rapids, Des Moines, Sioux City. He has the opportunity to consign his grain to the large terminals, and receive what the market will give when the grain arrives; or he may ship to any one of several buyers who send him “To arrive” bids, that is, a definite bid as to price and as to time of shipment. His grain may go to a nearby Iowa cattle feeder. Or a Kansas City house, specializing in corn, may buy the corn to ship to Maple Hill or Peabody,

Kansas, important stock feeding centers. Or a private wire house in Chicago (that is, a large grain concern having its own leased telegraph lines) may want to buy the corn for a customer operating a feed mill in Montpelier, Vermont. Or a Sioux City grain broker may bid for it for a South Dakota customer. Or a broker at Fort Worth or a Terminal Elevator in Kansas City may bid on it for the purpose of shipping to Galveston to complete a cargo. Or a member of the Denver Grain Exchange may have a telegram from a customer in Petaluma, California (a dealer in poultry feeds), asking for corn, and this Denver dealer orders the Iowa corn shipped to the California customer. This is a fair picture of what actually happens, in the course of time, in the corn belt. The actual flow of grain fluctuates greatly from year to year, depending largely on local crop yields. One thing is constant, however, namely, the competition for the farmer's grain, competition among the various markets, and competition among the different industries that use grain. Thus, one manufacturer of corn products in Chicago uses annually 30,000,000 bushels of corn, and there are several manufacturers of corn products on this market. The manufacturers of rolled oats in its various forms use an increasing amount of oats for human food. So also with the various wheat products breakfast foods. The mills, the industries, the exporters, are all after a supply of grain, and are willing to bid the price which will keep their plants busy and their orders filled. And the extent of their orders depends in turn upon the volume the consumer is willing to take and pay for. It is apparent to everyone studying the grain market that the underlying forces of demand and supply are ever present, and finally determine the flow of the grain. The quickness and the sensitiveness with which prices constantly respond to the ever-changing pressure of supply and demand explain the price fluctuations. And our country has learned, as Argentina and other foreign countries have learned, that a big supply in our country must depress prices in competing countries.

Present Organization of the Grain Trade.—The present organization of the grain trade is a product of slow evolution—a growth, many critics say, from old abuses toward highest standards of commercial honor. The farmer hauls his grain to the country elevator (Fig. 75), and this local elevator is an institution of one of three classes: (1) Farmers' Elevators. In all the grain growing States the farmers have formed corporations at the local shipping points to own and operate grain elevators. These are generally called "coöperative elevators," although as yet fewer than half

of them can qualify as purely coöperative corporations. Elevators of this kind are rapidly increasing in numbers. (2) Independent Elevators. Many local grain dealers—usually individuals—own and operate grain elevators, depending for their patronage on their standing and reputation in the community. (3) Line Elevators. At the terminal markets are certain large corporations engaged in one or more branches of the grain trade, and corporations of this kind often own and operate a large number of country elevators, or “line elevators” as they are familiarly called. Line elevator companies in the United States operate all the way from ten to

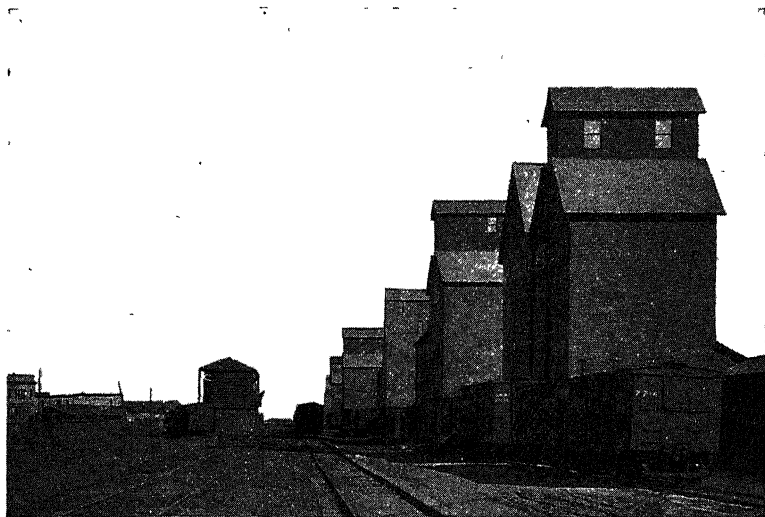


FIG. 75.—Country grain elevator in North Dakota.

six hundred country houses apiece. Elevators of this kind are rapidly decreasing in numbers, being bought out in part by farmers' companies and in part by flour milling corporations.

When the grain is once delivered at the local elevator at once there emerge the problems of inspecting and grading, financing and storing, and of transportation. Since ninety-five per cent of the farmers part with their grain at the country elevator and receive their pay in cash, it is unavoidably necessary for the manager to grade this grain. The price he receives at the terminal or other market will be governed by the grade there. Uniformity of grain grades has been established by the United States Grain Standards Act of August 11, 1916. Wheat, for instance, is divided

into classes and sub-classes, and these again into grades. The grade depends on the color and condition, the test weight per measured bushel, the moisture content, on certain inseparable materials, and other factors. In addition to naming the grade, the local manager must determine the dockage, that is, the amount of foreign matter and broken kernels, which he screens out of the sample by putting the grain over a sieve. If 100 pounds of grain contains 10 pounds of screenings or dockage, it is customary to pay for the 90 pounds of grain out of each 100 delivered by the farmer. More will be said later concerning the dockage problem.

The local elevator manager may dispose of his grain in a number of ways, but the two most usual practices are to consign and to sell to arrive. If he thinks the market is working upward, he consigns to one or more commission houses with which he has established commercial relations. The financing of the grain in such a case is usually done in this manner. The commission house makes an advance to the country shipper when the grain starts to move, enabling the country manager to pay cash for the farmers' grain. This loan is repaid as the grain is sold at the terminal. The country shipper then forwards by mail draft with bill of lading to his consignee, who usually honors the draft several days before the arrival of the car, charging an interest rate for the money advanced as fixed by the Grain Exchange at that market. This banking function of the commission merchant is very important in the markets of Duluth, Minneapolis, and Chicago. The commission merchant in turn borrows from this city bank, using bills of lading as security. To indicate the importance of this kind of financing, it may be mentioned that one Chicago commission house had at one time over \$800,000 of borrowed money advanced to the country on consigned grain, none of which grain was yet unloaded at the terminal, and another house had out \$2,000,000.

If the market does not seem to be a rising one, or if a temporary car shortage impends, or if certain other conditions prevail, the local manager may sell his grain "to arrive." In the Minneapolis district this term usually means to arrive at Minneapolis within 20 days after acceptance of the bid. In the Chicago district the term "to arrive" refers to time of shipment, and hence the bids sent out from Chicago always specify time of shipment as three days, ten days, thirty days, ninety days, and so on. The local shipper, when he accepts the to-arrive bid, has his grain sold at a

definite price. He then has no further interest in price fluctuations, so far as this grain is concerned.

The country shipper may sell grain "on track" terminal market, by shipping the grain to the terminal and selling it from a sample displayed on the table on the trading floor of the Grain Exchange. The country shipper may ship his grain to the terminal and there have it stored in a public elevator. In this case it is mixed with other grain of the same grade—but this process of mixing really began when the grain from different farms was mixed in the local elevator.

Storage and Hedging Problems of Country Elevator.—Grain, particularly wheat, is commonly hurried to the elevators soon after thrashing. The farmer has the privilege of storing his grain in the local elevator, if he so elects, taking therefore warehouse receipts commonly in the form of "storage tickets." The local elevator, holding from 25,000 to 35,000 bushels (on the average) soon fills up with grain, a part of which is "stored grain." It is thus often necessary to ship out stored grain. In such a case it is a common practice for the manager to protect himself against loss by hedging such shipments of stored grain in the future market. He hedges by buying for future delivery as much as he has received, shipped and sold on the cash market. He is now insured. Then when the time comes that the farmer owning the "stored grain" (not in the elevator) orders it sold, the future is sold out and the transaction is closed. Any loss on the cash grain is offset by a gain on the future; any gain on the cash grain is offset by a loss on the future.

The country shipper, particularly in the Minneapolis district, also hedges his day-to-day purchases of grain. If he buys 5,000 bushels to-day, he orders a future sold in the pit against it. In a few weeks the cash grain reaches the terminal and is sold. And now the future is bought back. Let us assume that the cash grain sells at a loss of ten cents a bushel, owing to a decline in the market. Future prices usually move with cash prices. Manifestly the future he has sold at one price may now be bought in at a profit of approximately ten cents a bushel, so that he has been insured against loss by price fluctuations. The converse is true, namely, that should cash prices sharply advance, futures would also advance, ordinarily, so that he would realize no speculative gain by market changes. Hedging is insurance against loss through price fluctuations. The owner of hedged grain has no further interests in price changes.

The hedging of grain by country shippers is common in the North, but is not common in the Kansas City district. The chief reasons for this lack of hedging in Kansas and that section are as follows: (1) More grain is financed locally and less by commission merchants—the commission merchant requiring hedging and the local money lenders not; (2) More local mills and industries, buyers of grain, are situated near the local elevator, so that the time of the grain en route is less and the risk of loss consequently less; (3) Considerable grain is sold to arrive, and this is hedged by the terminal buyer.

Mixing.—As the grain flows from the country elevator to the terminal market following the harvest season—and one-half the wheat goes to market within four months—it is necessary to provide storage for it. Terminal elevators are the principal buyers and storers at this time. These elevators are both “public” and private, the “public” warehouses being houses owned by private corporations which store grain for the public at a regular storage fee. Private warehouses are those which store their own grain only. Much grain which is wet or otherwise out of condition finds its way to market. A class of private elevators known as Hospital Elevators either buy this grain or condition it for their customers at certain rates of compensation. Public elevators are not permitted to mix grains of different grades, whereas private houses mix their own grain to suit themselves and their customers. Some private houses derive considerable income from buying low-grade grain and mixing it with high-grade grain in such a way as to raise the grade of much poor grain. Since the price is reflected back to the country when low-grade grain is bought for mixing purposes, the farmers do not suffer from this terminal practice.

The Terminal Elevators at all times have strong competition from other buyers, such as flour and feed millers, exporters, and the industries using grain.

The Grain Exchange.—At the larger terminal markets the various buyers and sellers of grain and the receivers and shippers of consigned grain have associated themselves together and formed grain exchanges (Fig. 76). These exchanges are commonly incorporated, the corporation furnishing a place to trade, rules for trading, and market information of every available kind, but the corporation itself doing no trading. A strict code of ethics is imposed on the members in their dealings with one another and with the outside public. A breach of the rules is punished by suspension or expulsion. Applicants for membership to

the exchanges are scrutinized carefully. Few farmers' companies thus far have sought membership, partly owing to the high cost of membership and partly owing to the present efficient selling service rendered by the commission merchants. The Minneapolis Chamber of Commerce has three farmer companies as members. The Chicago Board of Trade has two farmers' companies among its membership. The applicant for membership must show good character and sound financial standing.

A visitor who sees for the first time the trading floor of one of the great grain exchanges is most impressed with the visible facilities for receiving and disseminating market information—



FIG 76.—The exchange floor of the Chicago Board of Trade, the principal grain exchange of the United States. Cash grain department to left; pits on right. There are four pits—wheat, corn, oats and provisions. Samples are from the Illinois State Grain Inspection Department. This picture was taken during the World War, and shows the members pausing at the noon hour for a minute of silent prayer. (Photo by Moulton.)

the scores of telegraph and telephone instruments—the weather maps and charts—the blackboards with statistics as to price quotations in all large markets, visible supply, exports, receipts and shipments, in and out inspections, grain afloat, and so on. The traders are certainly trading with their eyes open, so far as the latest and fullest market information is concerned. All exchanges have strict rules against spreading rumors and false reports about crops conditions or other market factors. The Chicago Board of Trade has a standing committee on Market Reports, and this Committee employs an expert—a grain dealer of long experience—to devote his entire time to supervision and censorship over crop reports, market reports and market quotations issued from that market.

The Farmer and the Terminal Market.—As stated above, 95 per cent of the grain reaching the terminal has already passed out of the possession of the farmer. An increasing number of farmers, however, are now availing themselves of the machinery of the terminal markets, including that of the grain exchange itself. For instance, some farmers ship their grain to the terminal elevator and have it cleaned, and the dockage eliminated, before selling. The screenings are then sold at their market value for manufacture into stock feeds. A few farmers use the futures market for disposing of their crop. Thus in the fall of 1919 many Iowa and Illinois farmers found their corn crop assured, both as to quantity and quality, and the December contract price, during August, a satisfactory price. There was also at this time a tremendous campaign inaugurated by the Federal government against the high cost of living, and hence, partly in consequence of this campaign, a strong probability of a fall in corn prices. Hence many of these farmers sold their corn for December delivery, these future contracts assuring them of fair profits on their crops. Their judgment proved correct, for there was a decline in corn prices before the delivery month arrived. This service costs the farmer only one-fourth of a cent a bushel.

Past Organization of the Grain Trade.—The grain trade, in common with other commercial institutions of America within the last thirty years, has responded to the demands for a higher code of business ethics. In all probability the practices in the grain trade were no better or no worse than the practices generally prevailing in manufacturing, transportation, or other branches of industry. The abuses in the grain trade of yesterday are so fresh in men's minds that many clever writers and speakers find it easy to stir up the farmer's wrath and hot indignation on this subject. The past organization of the grain trade, with its evils laid bare, is best traced under three topics, namely, (1) evolution of the organized grain exchanges; (2) evolution of the terminal elevator—railway monopoly; (3) evolution of the farmers' elevator.

(1) **Evolution of the Organized Grain Exchange.**—Prior to our Civil War grain was handled very largely by independent dealers with no fixed customs in the different markets. Some markets, for instance, handled wheat by the measured bushel, others by the weighed bushel (sixty pounds). Each important market, like Buffalo and Baltimore, had its own grades. Lack of transportation facilities made it difficult to move grain to the seaboard from the inland. Water routes were of course long the sole means of

transporting crops long distances. In the larger commercial centers "Boards of Trade," as they were called, sprang up, to promote uniformity in the usages of merchants and to improve and dignify commerce in general. Few of these local boards, however, survived and became grain exchanges. The first and most important one to do so was the Chicago Board of Trade of 1848. It was ten years before this board of trade became a grain exchange in the modern sense of the term. The Chicago Board of Trade at once took up the fundamental market problems of weighing, inspecting, and grading the grain. The practice of the Chicago grain exchange of selling wheat by weight instead of the measured bushel was forced on the Buffalo and the New York markets. A system of weighing was developed which proved satisfactory to both buyers and sellers of grain. It is worthy of note that while inspection and grading have been taken over by the State as proper functions of State government (under Federal supervision), yet the weighing of grain on the Chicago market is still done exclusively by the Board of Trade. In the Kansas City and Minneapolis markets, however, weighing as well as inspection is now a State function.

Cash, to Arrive, and Futures: Corners.—Three forms of trading in grain developed before the Civil War on all the grain exchanges, namely, cash grain, to arrive grain, and future trading. Cash grain or spot grain means the grain itself or a sample of the grain is on hand when the trade is made. Dealers on the various exchanges, however, found it unsatisfactory to depend upon the supply of cash grain to meet their requirements. Hence contracts were made for grain to be shipped at certain times or within certain definite periods, and this form of dealing came to be called "to-arrive" business. As a natural outgrowth of "to-arrive" trading came future trading. "To-arrive" contracts were naturally made with parties having grain stored along the canal or railway. Before the Civil War, particularly on the Chicago market, traders began to make contracts to deliver wheat in a definite future month at a definite price, which wheat they did not yet own, but expected to buy and deliver. In other words, they sold short. In this way future trading started. The careful students of this subject are convinced that future trading began in this natural way, as an outgrowth of to-arrive trading, and in this manner served the interests of the cash grain business. The speculators, however, saw the possibilities in this new field, and proceeded to prostitute this wholesome form of trading till its abuses well-nigh

outweighed its uses. During the Civil War the Quartermaster's Department of the Army bought grain on contracts for future delivery, particularly on the Chicago Board of Trade. This gave a new impetus to future trading. Following the War, there came a period of tremendous speculation in railroads, in lands, and in general commodities. The same wave of speculation hit the organized grain exchanges, and future trading became the football of speculators. Ordinary hedging transactions became completely overshadowed by purely speculative trading. Cornering the market became almost a monthly occurrence, for every month in the year was delivery month instead of four months as now. Not till five years after the Civil War did the Chicago Board of Trade begin to make rules covering future trading and aiming to curb its abuses. This was the beginning of a fifty-year fight against the two serious abuses of speculation, namely, manipulation of the market and corners. The Chicago Board of Trade (and the other exchanges where future trading is carried on) found it frankly a matter of intelligent self-interest to preserve the benefits of future trading and eliminate its abuses. Rules were gradually added, increasing the number of grades deliverable on contract, so that corners became more difficult. Obviously if one grade only is deliverable on a future contract, cornering is a comparatively simple matter. At the present time 21 grades of wheat are deliverable on future contracts in Chicago. In case the delivery cannot be made, settlement can be made at a fair market price, not at a "fictitious" price due to the corner. Again, if the grain in the regular warehouses is held by the would-be cornerers, deliveries can be made on track during the last few days of the delivery month. Again, it may be added that the Supreme Court of the United States has declared cornering the market a crime. Hence the exchanges now stand ready to apply the remedy of expulsion to any member guilty of attempting a corner. As a matter of history, nearly every attempt to corner the grain market was a failure. Only in those few cases where actual market shortage was on the side of the cornerer did he realize a profit. For the natural consequence of accumulating a long line of grain in order to corner the market is to boost the price of the grain bought; and the second phase of the corner—unloading the long line—has the natural effect of lowering the price more than the buying had raised it. As one trader expressed it, "It is easy to corner the market, but it is hard to bury the corpse." And this is the reason why most attempted corners failed. In the public memory

there stand out three so-called corners, namely, the Hutchinson corner of 1888, the Leiter corner of 1898, and the Pattern corner of 1909. The Hutchinson corner was a genuine corner, his buying coinciding with actual market shortage; the Leiter corner was a failure, bankrupting Leiter and leading to his permanent suspension from the Chicago Board of Trade; the Pattern corner was not a corner, but an example of grain merchandising in accordance with a correct market forecast. For when Mr. Pattern quit the market, after his "May wheat deal," the prices continued to go up and stay up till the new crop came in.

Cornering the market, under the present rules of the organized exchanges, is now looked upon as a danger so slight as to be negligible. There have been no intentional corners in recent years.

Manipulation of the market means causing prices to rise or fall by means of some deception usually in the form of spreading rumors and false market reports. The rules of the organized exchanges in recent years have been made extremely severe in this matter, any member being subject to discipline and expulsion for circulating any false reports. In the language of the trade, "The crop killer has been killed off."

Corners and manipulations were extremely common in the grain trade before exchanges were organized, and for the first years of the organized exchanges. But the total effect of the organized exchanges has been very greatly to curtail these evils in the grain trade. Corners and manipulations are still familiar, however, in commodities not dealt in on the organized exchanges.

A Wide Market.—For the purpose of carrying on legitimate hedging transactions a "wide" market is needed, that is, a market with enough buyers and sellers in it to absorb instantly and without shock large trades. In the language of the trade, it is a market "easy to get in and out of." To make a market wide enough for hedging every day in the year some speculators are needed. They buy till the regular consumptive buyers are ready to purchase their contracts; or they sell short, till the holders of either cash grain or long contracts are ready to sell to them, or till fresh speculators step in and close the trade. A trader on the "long" side of the market (a buyer) can close his trade in three ways: wait till delivery month and receive the grain; wait till delivery month and receive a "delivery notice" (*i.e.*, a notice that the grain is in store for him, and a warehouse receipt ready), which notice he immediately passes on to some other trader in fulfillment of a contract, this delivery notice passing on from hand to hand

much like a piece of paper money; or the buyer may sell as much as he has bought and settle by offsetting one trade against the other, merely paying or receiving the balance due.³

Scalpers.—As a matter of fact most speculative trades are closed out before the delivery month comes around. There is a small class of speculators who buy and sell in the pit during the day on a very small fluctuation in price, but who aim to have all their trades closed out by the time the market closes. They are called "pit scalpers."

"Phantom Grain" Question.—The speculators and the scalpers produce a large volume of future trading, which some writers call mere dealing in "wind" or in "phantom" grain; and this "phantom grain," these same writers claim, depresses the price of actual grain. When such a claim as this is examined it is seen to be preposterous. For of all places, the organized exchange is the one center where accurate market information is collected and disseminated, and this information fully covers the visible supply of grain, the arrivals on all big markets, the amount afloat and in elevators, the conditions of growing crops, and every other known factor of significance as to supply or demand. No speculator is fooled by any "phantom" supply of grain, or he would be too childish a person to survive long as a speculator. Again, since the amount of "phantom" grain bought exactly equals the amount sold, it may be looked on as a case of demand (tending to raise price) just as much as it is a case of supply (tending to lower price).

³ The use of delivery notices where one notice for 5,000 bushels, for instance, may settle contracts for many thousands of bushels, is very much similar to the use of money, checks, etc., in settling contracts to pay money. The analogy is very striking. The following story illustrates how a piece of paper "money" (*i.e.*, credit money—a promise to pay money) does the work of real money (gold).

"Mr Brown, a Kansas gentleman, is the proprietor of a boarding-house. Around his table at a recent dinner sat his wife, Mrs Brown; the village milliner, Mrs. Andrews, Mr. Black, the baker; Mr. Jordan, a carpenter; and Mr. Hadley, a flour, feed, and lumber merchant. Mr Brown took a ten dollar bill from his pocket and handed it to Mrs. Brown, with the remark that there was ten dollars towards the twenty he had promised her. Mrs. Brown handed the bill to Mrs. Andrews, the milliner, saying, 'that pays for my new bonnet.' Mrs Andrews, in turn, passed it on to Mr. Jordan, remarking that it would pay for the carpentry work he had done for her. Mr. Jordan handed it to Mr. Hadley, requesting his receipted bill for flour, feed, and lumber. Mr Hadley gave the bill back to Mr. Brown saying, 'That pays ten dollars on my board.' Mr. Brown again passed it to Mrs. Brown, remarking that he had now paid her the twenty dollars he had promised her. She, in turn, paid it to Mr. Black to settle her bread and pastry account. Mr. Black handed it to Mr. Hadley, asking credit for the amount on his flour bill, Mr Hadley again returning it to Mr. Brown, with the remark that it settled for his month's board, whereupon Brown put it back into his pocket, observing that he had not supposed a greenback would go so far."

The greenback may be presented to the United States Treasury and exchanged for real money—gold.

The above story is quoted from "Among the Humorists and After-dinner Speakers"; Collier & Son, New York, 1909, p. 251.

Speculation and Price Fluctuations.—The fact is that this speculation is a factor tending to put on brakes when the market starts to bulge or break. It stabilizes. It lessens the fluctuations—makes them many and frequent and small, rather than few and large. Prices of wheat, for instance, fluctuated much more on the American market during the 60 years 1790–1850 (when there were no organized grain exchanges) than they did during the 50 years of organized grain exchanges (1865–1915). And, as stated in the chapter on speculation, grains subject to future trading show smaller price fluctuations than grains not subject to future trading (Figs. 76, 77 and 78).

Cost of Future Trading.—Future trading has been defined as of two interrelated and interdependent kinds, hedging and speculation. All persons familiar with the grain trade admit the benefits of hedging, but many critics say that speculation is of such large volume as to overshadow completely the hedging transactions, and that this large volume of speculative trading imposes a toll on the public far outweighing the benefits of hedging. Eighty-five per cent of all future trading in grain in the United States is done on the Chicago Board of Trade. The volume of this Chicago trading is twenty billion bushels of grain contracts a year. Trades come in from every state in the Union and from foreign countries. Trading is in contracts for the future delivery of three grains, wheat, oats, and corn. Part of the trading is pure speculation; part is hedging to avoid speculation. The normal crop in these grains is five billion bushels, that is each bushel of cash grain is bought and sold four times in the pit. What is the “toll” on this amount of future trading? Future trading may be classified as of three kinds, so far as costs are concerned, namely, (1) members trading for themselves; no commission is charged on this; (2) members trading for other members; the rate on this is the “half rate,” namely, \$6.25 for 5,000 bushels bought or sold or both bought and sold (the so-called “round turn”); (3) members trading for non-members, on which the rate is \$12.50 for 5,000 bushels round turn. Since about one-fourth of the future trading is for non-members and one-fourth for other members, it follows that the total commissions collected on a year’s future trading in wheat, corn and oats in Chicago amount to approximately one-third of a cent a bushel “toll” on the year’s crop, not a very heavy price for the insurance afforded by the hedging, which is an integral part of future trading.

Bucket-Shop Fight.—The account of the evolution of the organized grain exchange is not complete until the story of the bucket-

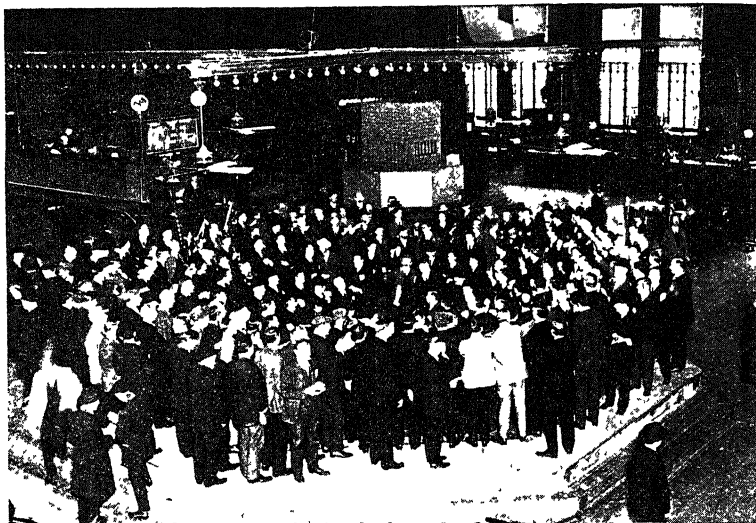


FIG. 77.—Wheat pit, Chicago Board of Trade, where future trading is carried on.



FIG. 78.—The wheat pit during an exciting moment of trade. This is a flashlight taken during an actual period of trading, and almost every character of the trader's sign manual is shown.

fight is told, although it can be told but briefly and inadequately here. A bucket shop is a counterfeit of a branch office of a member of the genuine exchange, and like most counterfeits, is a good imitation. It contains a blackboard for posting the current quotations as they come in over the wire. In this respect it resembles the branch office of any large "Private Wire house," which is a house operating leased wires and maintaining branch offices. Some of the largest dealers in both cash and futures on the organized exchanges are private wire houses. However, private wire houses are members of the regular exchanges, and all orders coming to them are executed on the open market on the trading floor of the exchange—that is, become binding contracts whose terms must be and are fulfilled. The private wire house usually requires a customer to deposit a so-called "margin" of 10 per cent to protect the trade against an adverse turn in the market. Thus, if the trade happens to be for 5,000 bushels of wheat at one dollar a bushel, the margin would be \$500. The bucket shop operator requires a very small margin, probably one cent a bushel or one-half cent a bushel, so that five dollars could gain a trade of 1,000 bushels. The operator of the bucket shop is not a member of the Exchange. He does not execute his orders on any exchange, and hence these "orders" are mere bets, and have no significance in registering supply and demand influences or affording hedging facilities. The operator of the bucket shop takes the other side of the trade himself, that is, in trade language, "buckets the trade."⁴ The customer has a very slender chance indeed of winning. His margin is so small that upon a very slight fluctuation of the market his margin is gone and his trade is closed. Since the operator has it within his power to post false quotations, it is obvious that only enough customers are permitted to exist to serve as bait for new victims. Bucket-shop gambling spread rapidly over the United States. Chicago, being the center of future trading for the whole United States and for the world, naturally became the leader in the long struggle against the powerfully entrenched bucket-shop interests. In the early 80's civil war became so prominent as to engage a very large share of the attention of the meetings of the Directors of the Board of Trade. In the year 1890 the Board decided to stop the giving of all quotations on futures, and such an embargo was actually

This practice formerly occurred at intervals on the exchanges. It is now everywhere forbidden. One exchange expelled one of its ex-presidents for bucket-shop trading. The exchanges have now practically eliminated this practice.

put into effect. But, by hook or crook, the bucket shops were ingenious enough to get the quotations—mostly by theft. President Baker of the Board was re-elected to office in 1891 on the issue of embargoing quotations. He denounced the Western Union Telegraph Company as a secret enemy of the Board of Trade. In 1892 a return to open quotations was made, the embargo having proven ineffective. The bucket-shop fight now defined itself as a question of the control of quotations. President Warren of the Board of Trade called a convention of all leading grain exchanges to discuss ways and means of fighting bucket shops, and particularly the adoption of a national anti-bucket-shop law. Finally, after spending many tens of thousands of dollars on the fight, the Chicago Board of Trade evolved a successful plan. A telegraph company (the Cleveland Telegraph Company) was formed in 1900 to collect the quotations on the floor and to assume control of all wires and instruments on the floor. The Western Union Telegraph Company, now enjoying great revenue from the sale of quotations, was ordered off the floor. Quotations from this time on were furnished to the Western Union, or other companies, only upon the signing of a contract not to furnish them to bucket shops, and giving the Board itself the right to decide to what applicants such quotations should be furnished, and from whom they should be cut off. From this time on the Federal Department of Justice and various State legal departments joined in with the attorney of the Chicago Board of Trade, and a nation-wide campaign was relentlessly pushed. In 1905 came the Christie decision of the United States Supreme Court, giving the Board of Trade a property right in its quotations, and hence full control over them. By the year 1915 existing bucket shops had all been closed. Since that date an occasional one shows its head under some disguise, but the special agent of the Chicago Board of Trade or of the New York Stock Exchange, or the two working together, soon eliminate it.

Much of the condemnation of grain exchanges as "gambling places" come from the old bucket shops—bastard exchanges—which were 100 per cent gambling places. These counterfeits have hurt the standing of the genuine exchanges. The fact remains, however, that the Board of Trade of Chicago and the other great organized grain exchanges, as they are now developed, are efficient pieces of market machinery, operating at a low margin of cost per bushel, under democratic rules of self-government, and managed by boards of directors responsive to the welfare and interests of the general public.

(2) **Evolution of Terminal Elevator—Railroad Monopoly.**—Following the Civil War, the competing railroads in the grain States found it necessary to erect terminal storage in order to secure their share of the grain business. Later these terminal elevators or warehouses were also built by large grain firms on the terminal markets. These firms, in many cases, then built a series or “line” of country elevators along particular railroads. There soon developed a form of combination between railroad and terminal elevator whereby rebates or other privileges were given to the terminal elevator companies, so that one firm would have a monopoly of the grain business along a certain railroad. Terminal elevator companies were at first mere custodians of grain. But this practice failed to yield enough income, so these companies became grain merchants in competition with their customers hiring storage in their bins. This gave them vast advantages, particularly in the mixing of grain and the manipulation of grades. Several scandals arose out of the sale of fraudulent warehouse receipts. When the terminal elevator companies had well-nigh completed their railroad monopoly of the country grain trade and had entered the terminal market as grain dealers, and the future market as heavy grain speculators, they were in a fair way to drive out all competitors. Seats on the grain exchanges fell in value. Grain commission firms were fast quitting the business as a losing game. When things reached this stage, reforms began to be worked out from within. The Chicago Board of Trade, for instance, sent a group to the capital of Illinois to lobby for a bill for a State warehouse act, prohibiting a public warehouse owner to be a dealer in grain and a custodian of grain in the same warehouse at the same time. Consequently any mixing of grain in Illinois had to be done in private warehouses, following the passage of this Act in 1871. The railroad rebate evil continued, however, for many years, even after the passage of the Interstate Commerce Act of 1887. It remained for one member of the Milwaukee Chamber of Commerce, trying to operate a terminal elevator in that market in the face of the railway-elevator combine, to bring the concrete situation to the attention of President Roosevelt. The significance of this act in securing remedial legislation in the form of the Hepburn Act is thus told by the editor of the *Price Current Grain Reporter*:⁵

“Of the many things that stand to his credit as a statesman, for one at least Theodore Roosevelt will be held in grateful remembrance by the American

⁵ Osman, E. G., *Price Current Grain Reporter*, Jan. 15, 1919, p. 7.

grain trade. Conceived in the brain of the late E. P. Bacon and forced through a reluctant Congress in defiance of the opposition of the leaders of his own party by the inflexible determination of President Roosevelt to do the right thing in this, the Hepburn Act made the railroads for the first time, what they had been in name only before, 'common carriers,' compelled by law to treat all men as equals. Those only who know to what depths of meanness the railways had descended in the treatment of individuals before the Hepburn Act became law, and how they fought to retain their power to continue such practices, can realize how great is the debt of the grain trade to these two men. And yet so short is the public memory, or so great is public ignorance, most of the things for which railway reform agitators to-day are still clamoring will be found embodied in the Hepburn Act and its subsequent amendments bearing the signature of Theodore Roosevelt.

"The greatest evil of railroad management in the past was removed without revolution, although the influence of the Hepburn Act upon the conduct of the grain trade was revolutionary. It gave new life to competition in the grain trade of individuals and localities and rescued the trade from a state of monopoly that was rapidly becoming supreme throughout the surplus grain States. In other lines of trade and industry the same tendency towards concentration of trade in a few hands was in like manner checked in so far as equality of transportation service can ever stop that tendency."

In recent years railroads are forbidden to operate terminal elevators. Consequently their terminal elevators are either sold or leased to grain firms.

Terminal warehouses are now of two general kinds, public and private. In public houses, the grain of the public is stored for fixed storage charges, and grains of different grades are kept in separate bins. The owner of the warehouse is a custodian only and cannot use the house for storing his own grain. Private warehouses are used by owners for storing their own grain, which they are at liberty to mix in any manner they see fit. Grain sold for future delivery must be stored in the regular public warehouses, and receipts of these warehouses are used in making such deliveries. Private houses often contain machinery for drying wet grain, a serious problem in some years (as corn in 1917), and also machinery for cleaning and conditioning out-of-condition grain and grain not fit for storage or milling. These "hospital" elevators thus make a market for low-grade grain. Some buy the grain outright; some perform the service for the general public at fixed charges.

Under the presidency of Hiram N. Sager, the Chicago Board of Trade made a working agreement with the terminal elevator interests (Fig. 79). The terminal market machinery, so far as terminal storage is concerned, has finally been evolved so that the benefits of it accrue to the grain trade in general, including the country elevator and the farmer who raises the grain.

(3) **Evolution of Farmers' Elevators.**—Under the impetus of the Grange movement a few farmers' grain elevators were started

during the early 70's. But the indications are that these all went out of existence. After this there grew up two kinds of country elevators, namely, the "independent" house, owned by some local business man, and the "line" house, belonging to some grain firm operating a number or line of country elevators. Most large terminal elevator companies owned a line of country houses; so did the larger mills. These elevators in each grain State were loosely federated in a State Grain Dealers' Association, to check irresponsible grain dealers, to fight "scoop shovelers," and for general protective purposes. To prevent price wars and destructive competition the "regular" elevators (as they came to be called) developed a price fixing scheme. A small committee, when terminal price changes warranted, would send out to the country, to each house, a new price schedule. This prevented any price war. But more important yet, it guaranteed a very liberal margin of profit to the terminal dealers, at the expense of the farmers. The State of Nebraska, for instance, was divided into 13 districts, on the basis of freight rates, and prices were fixed accordingly for each district. In Iowa the price fixing was administered through the Secretary of the Iowa Grain Dealers' Association, with headquarters at Des Moines. In Illinois, in a similar manner, the Secretary of the Grain Dealers' Association safeguarded the interests of the "regulars." This system of graft at the expense of the farmer finally reached the breaking point. So far as our historical records go, the revolt of the farmers began at Rockwell, Iowa, in 1889, when the first successful farmers' elevator was erected. This little corporation inserted in its by-laws that very much discussed provision, namely, the "penalty clause." This meant that the member of the company delivering his grain to the competitor must pay a penalty to his own company of so much a bushel. Whether legal or illegal, it worked. And the "regular" house, after securing much farmer grain by raising its price, found that

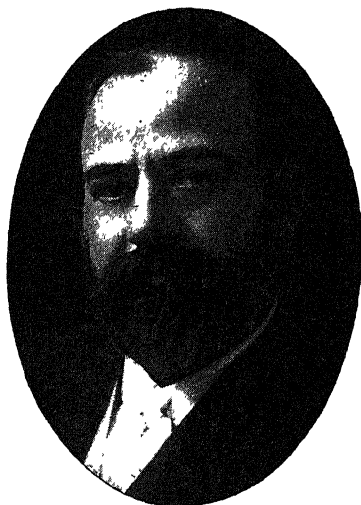


FIG. 79 —Hiram N. Sager, Ex-President of the Chicago Board of Trade. A type of the American grain merchant

this increment in price was turned back to the farmers' company. Obviously, the more competition of this kind, the stronger would grow the farmer company. The fight was then shifted to the terminal market, and every effort was made to prevent the commission merchants or other dealers from handling grain from these farmers' houses. The fight now reached a critical stage, and the farmers' elevator movement was on the verge of being quickly put to death. Two commission firms on the Chicago Board of Trade at this time (1903-1904) came to the rescue of the farmers' movement.⁶ They sent speakers and organizers into Iowa and soon organized a large number of farmers' elevators. They received and sold the farmers' grain. The fight was won. The opposition collapsed. The farmers' elevator movement soon spread to twelve States, and in each State so-called Farmers' Grain Dealers' Associations were formed, with their own federation and their own official organ, the American Coöperative Journal.

The immediate effect of the farmers' elevator movement was to lower the spread in prices between the terminal and the local markets. Here the farmer had won his greatest victory, had overcome the greatest evil in the grain trade. He had won his fight partly by his own organization, partly by the help of members of the Chicago Board of Trade. Now a large per cent of the grain received on all markets comes direct from farmers' elevators.

The Fight in Canada.—It is worthy of note that a similar fight was had in Canada, and that there the farmers won a very signal victory, and succeeded in forming the largest coöperative company on the American continent, with a business exceeding in volume one hundred million dollars a year.

Farmers' Elevators Copy "Regulars."—The farmers' elevator movement having become a successful commercial venture is now copying many of the practices of the "regulars." The farmers have secured seats on the grain exchanges—two in Winnipeg, three in Minneapolis, and two in Chicago. The Canadian companies are already operating "line elevators." They own their own terminal elevators, including hospital elevators. They have their private wire from Winnipeg to Calgary (one thousand miles). In the United States many farmers' companies now operate lines of elevators. One farmers' company owns a terminal elevator.

Big Dividends.—One great weakness of the farmers' elevator is its undue fondness for big dividends, many of these houses

⁶ These firms were Eschenburg & Dalton, and Lowell Hoit & Company.

paying a dividend of one hundred per cent or more, year after year.' The non-member who sells to the house, of course, does not participate in the dividend, although he helps create it.

Dockage Question.—The present problem of dockage is a pressing one. The farmers' elevator now usually follows one of four practices: (1) Runs the grain through a cleaner, and ships the clean grain to market. The "screenings" (dockage) accumulate until a carload is on hand, which is then shipped to the terminal and sold to the mills making stock feeds. In this way the farmer receives full market price for his screenings. (2) the grain is shipped, dirt and all, to the terminal, and is sold there on its merits, a certain per cent being deducted (or "docked") on account of the foreign matter contained. The freight has been paid on this matter, and yet nothing is received for it, in this case. (3) The grain may be sent to a terminal elevator, ordered cleaned, the screenings sold on the market, and the clean grain sold on the market. (4) The farmer may have a cleaning mill on his farm, clean his own grain, and keep the screenings at home for poultry and stock feed. If he has a feed mill for grinding the screenings, he will not thus scatter foul seeds about his farm.

It is only within very recent years of high prices that screenings have taken on value and importance in grain marketing. A fifth suggestion may well be added concerning the heavy dockage in all spring wheat regions, namely, that if the farmers had a crop rotation and raised a few cultivated crops, they would thus eliminate the weeds, and then there would be no dockage problem. For after all, dockage is a weed problem, and the fundamental solution is to quit raising weeds.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show that the grain trade of the United States is an "international matter." Cite Argentina's experience.
2. Name chief exporting countries (wheat), average amount exported; chief importing countries, and average amount imported.
3. Rank in order of money value the leading crops of the United States.
4. Show relative importance on the markets of wheat and corn.
5. Show the competitive nature of the grain trade. What markets, for instance, bid for Iowa corn?
6. Locate the more important grain exchanges of the United States.
7. Discuss present organization of the grain trade under the following topics: country elevator (three kinds); grading and dockage; selling the local grain; financing the local elevator; mixing; storage and hedging problem of country elevator; hedging in North and South compared; public and private terminal elevators; hospital elevators; grain exchange (organization, membership, market news service).
8. Show relation of farmer to the terminal market and how he may improve this relationship.

9. Discuss in detail the past organization of the grain trade under the three following topics: (1) Evolution of organized exchanges (weighing, inspection, grading, cash grain, to-arrive grain, future trading, short selling, speculation and manipulation, corners and rules on—Hutchinson, Leiter, and Pattern corners—hedging speculation and the wide market question, delivery notices, pit scalpers, "phantom" grain questions, effect of speculation on price, cost of future trading, volume of future trading, the bucket-shop fight, present condition of exchanges). (2) Evolution of terminal elevators (early terminal storage, relation to railroads, early evils of system, early regulation, Hepburn Act and its effects, present situation as regards railroads and terminal elevators). (3) Evolution of farmers' elevators (first and second beginnings, "regular" houses, price fixing, Rockwell Iowa in 1889, "penalty clause," struggle of farmers to help themselves, aid from Chicago Board of Trade members, outcome, present commercial methods of farmers' elevators, problem of dockage and its fundamental solution).

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Compare the statements of Liebig and Sir William Crookes as to soil exhaustion, and criticise the position taken by each. What error, if any, did each make?
2. Compare the costs of marketing grain, through the organized exchanges, with the costs of marketing hay (without organized exchanges).
3. Can speculation in grain be limited to those who are members of the grain trade?
4. Is the cost of hedging-insurance too much?
5. Secure a copy of the annual report and of the rules of any leading grain exchange, and study them carefully. Are these rules fair to both farmers and consumers? Are the membership requirements too high?
6. Is the grain exchange an "open market"? Is it a competitive market?

REFERENCES

1. See Annual Reports issued by Secretaries of the following grain exchanges:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Chicago Board of Trade | St. Louis Merchants' Exchange |
| Minneapolis Chamber of Commerce | Milwaukee Chamber of Commerce |
| Winnipeg Grain Exchange | Toledo Produce Exchange |
| Duluth Board of Trade | Baltimore Chamber of Commerce |
| Omaha Grain Exchange | New York Produce Exchange |
| Kansas City Board of Trade | |

2. On Weighing, Inspection, Grading, see following Reports:
 Annual Reports, State Weighmasters' Department, St. Paul, Minnesota.
 Annual Reports, State Grain Inspection Department, St. Paul, Minnesota.
 Annual Reports, Illinois Railroad and Warehouse Commission, Springfield, Illinois.
 Annual Reports, Missouri State Grain Inspector, Kansas City, Missouri.
 Bulletins on Federal Grain Supervision, issued by United States Bureau of Markets, Washington, D. C.

3. Government Publications:

- (1) Prices of wheat to producers in Kansas, etc., 63 Cong. 3 Sess. House Doc. 1271.
- (2) Report of State Grain Commissioners. Bismarck, North Dakota, Public Document No. 26 (1910).

(3) Report of the Board of Grain Commissioners to Governor John Burke, Bismarck, North Dakota. Public Document, No. 37 (1908).

(4) Report on Terminal Grain Elevators made to the Fourteenth Legislative Assembly of the State of North Dakota by the Board of Control of State Institutions (1915). Also "Further Report" of same Board, in Journal of the House, Fourteenth Legislative Assembly of North Dakota, February 18, 1915, pp. 77-107.

(5) Journal of the House, Thirty-eighth session, State Legislature of Minnesota, April 17, 1913. Report of the Special House Grain Investigating Committee, pp. 2-12.

(6) Journal of the Senate, Thirty-eighth session, State Legislature of Minnesota, April 22, 1913. Report of the Work's Grain Investigating Committee, pp. 49-79.

(7) Report of the Grain Markets Commission of the Province of Saskatchewan, 1914, Regina.

(8) Grain Inspection in Canada, By R. Magill, chief commissioner Board of Grain Commissioners of Canada. Issued by the Department of Trade and Commerce, Ottawa, Canada.

(9) The Canada Grain Act of 1912 with Amendments, Ottawa. This law may be termed the "Federal Inspection of Grain" as employed in Canada.

(10) Report of the Royal Commission on the Grain Trade of Canada, 1906. Ottawa, Canada.

(11) Report of the Elevator Commission of the Province of Saskatchewan, 1910. Regina.

(12) Progress Report from the Royal Commission on the Marketing, Transportation and Storage of Grain, Presented to the Parliament of Victoria, Australia, 1913. Melbourne.

(13) United States Industrial Commission Report, Nineteen volumes, 1898. Washington, Volume 10, Volume 19.

(14) Wheat and Flour Prices from Farmer to Consumer. Bulletin, United States Bureau of Labor Statistics, No. 130. Washington.

(15) Bucknell, Frank W., Wheat Production and Farm Life in Argentina. Bulletin No. 27, Bureau of Statistics, United States Department of Agriculture. Washington, 1904.

(16) La Follette, R. M., Speech on the Railroad and Elevator Monopoly. Congressional Record XL, Part 10, p. 9093.

(17) Testimony taken by Interstate Commerce Commission October 15-November 23, 1906, in Matter of Relations of Common Carriers to the Grain Trade. 59 Cong. 2 Sess. Senate Doc. No. 278. Washington, 1907.

4. Non-official publications:

(1) The Siege of Ottawa. Being the story of the 800 farmers from Ontario, etc., who demanded more equitable legislation, etc. Published by Grain Growers' Guide, Winnipeg.

(2) American Produce Exchanges. Annals of the American Academy, September, 1911, Philadelphia.

(3) Speculation on the Stock and Produce Exchanges of the United States. By H. C. Emery. Published by Columbia University, New York City, 1896.

(4) The Stock Exchange from Within, by W. C. Van Antwerp. Published by Doubleday, Page & Co., Garden City, N. Y., 1913. Pages 415-446 contain the full report of Governor Hughes' Committee on Speculation in Securities and Commodities.

(5) Wheat Fields and Markets of the World, by Rollin E. Smith. Modern Miller Publishing Co., Chicago, 1908. This book contains very full accounts of the following exchanges and terminal elevators dealing in grain: Chicago, Minneapolis, Duluth, Kansas City, St. Louis, Winnipeg. Also the grain markets of the following places are discussed: Liverpool, London, Antwerp, Paris, Berlin, Buda Pests.

(6) Grain Exchange Facts. Two special numbers of the American Coöperative Journal, Chicago, August and September, 1915.

(7) Weld, L. D. H. The Marketing of Farm Products. New York, Macmillan, 1916.

(8) Huebner, Grover. Agricultural Commerce. New York, Appleton, 1915.

(9) Piper, C. B. Principles of the Grain Trade of Western Canada. Empire Elevator Company, Winnipeg, 1915.

(10) Usher, A. P. The History of the Grain Trade in France, 1400-1700. Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1913.

(11) Refsell, V. N. The Farmers' Elevator Movement. Journal of Political Economy (Chicago), Vol. 22, pp. 872-895; 969-992.

(12) The Saskatchewan Coöperative Elevator News. Regina (current files), June, 1916.

(13) Schelle, Gustave. Turgot et le pacte de famine. Institut de France, Acad. d. sci. Mor. et polit. Seances et travaux. n. s. V, 74, pp. 189-217. Paris, 1910.

(14) Perlmann, Louis. Die bewegung der weizenpreise und ihre ursachen. München und Leipzig, 1914.

(15) Kirkland, John. Three centuries of prices of wheat, flour, and bread. War prices and their causes. London, 1917.

(16) Boyle, James E. Speculation and the Chicago Board of Trade, New York, Macmillan, 1920.

(17) Taylor, Charles H. (Editor). History of the Board of Trade of the City of Chicago. 3 Volumes. Chicago, Robert O. Law Company, 1917.

(18) Grain Grading in Minnesota. Grain Growers' Guide, June 6, 1917.

(19) Wheat Marketing Through Pacific Northwest Non-profit, Coöperative marketing Associations (Washington, Oregon, and Idaho Wheat Growers' Associations). Pamphlet (16 pages) issued by Organization Committee of Wheat Growers' Associations of Pacific Northwest, Empire Building. Spokane, Wash., n. d. (January, 1920?).

APPENDIX

Relation of Future Trading to the Financing of the Grain Trade.—From an article in the National Hay and Grain Reporter of May 20, 1911, by David R. Forgan, President National City Bank, Chicago, Illinois.

"Warehouse receipts for grain, or anything else that finally becomes human food, are, in my opinion, the best possible collateral for bank loans. I have seen the time more than once when high-class stocks and bonds, and even Government bonds, could not readily be sold, but I have never seen the time, nor do I ever expect to see it, when anything that has to be eaten could not be sold. The warehouse receipts, therefore, above alluded to, constitute a collateral which is always available for the payment of debts.

"Furthermore, if the grain or provisions represented by warehouse receipts are already sold for future delivery, that fact adds a great element of strength to the loan, because there is a third party obligated to take the grain at a certain time for a given price. When I lived in Minneapolis I had the only unpleasant experience I have ever had in connection with the elevator business. A terminal elevator concern filled its elevators with wheat, and thinking that the market was likely to go up they did not hedge it by selling for future delivery. In other words they speculated on their wheat. The market had a large and a sudden drop, with the result that the elevator concern failed, and the bank with which I was connected made a loss. The present method, therefore, of carriers of grain or provisions selling them for future delivery is a highly satisfactory one to the banks whose money is loaned to the carriers. The sale for future delivery is the link in the chain that makes such loans the best."

An Argentina Need.—"There is no gambling in grain in Argentina, so frequently denounced in our Congress and by the public in this country. The grain business in Argentina is in the hands of a trust, which pays its own price as a rule for the products of the soil, exacting an enormous toll not only on the grain, but even on the bags which are furnished for transporting the grain.

"What the Argentine producer would like to have is a great Chicago or Minneapolis market where he could know just what the world thinks concern-

ing grain prices. What he has are a few enormously wealthy exporters setting their own price upon his product.

"Argentina will never be a great agricultural country until she emerges from the chrysalis of monopoly which surrounds her grain trade. If the American farmer desires to test the efficacy of our own system of marketing and handling grain, and of our own methods of establishing prices for grain, let him proceed to study the Argentina system.

"I returned with a most wholesome respect for the American farmer, and I realize as never before, that the stability of this country depends upon the prosperity of the man who produces its wealth just as much or perhaps more than the man who consumes the products of the soil. But I also came back with a more intelligent regard for the great economic system which prevails in this country, which enables us to market grain at a minimum of profit between the man who produces it and the man who consumes it."—*Pickell, J. Ralph, Agricultural Argentina*, pp. 58-59.

Grain Futures Act of 1922.—Under this law there is created a Grain Futures Administration, in the U. S. Department of Agriculture, to supervise and regulate all future trading in grain, and to prevent manipulation and corners. See annual reports of this body.

Grain Trade Investigation by Federal Trade Commission, 1917 to 1925.—This Report fills seven volumes and covers Country Grain Marketing, Terminal Markets, Middlemen, and Future Trading. A wide market is needed for future trading, says this report.

Report of the Royal Grain Inquiry mission, Ottawa, Canada, 1925.—This report shows what kind of bread the consumer wants, and what kind of wheat is required to produce this bread.

CHAPTER XXIV

LIVE-STOCK AND MEAT INDUSTRY

Introductory.—By reason of the large capital invested, the number of persons employed, and the value of the output, the meat packing industry of the United States ranks high among the great and fundamental industries of the country. Since American cotton, wheat and meat play such an important role in clothing and feeding the world, the meat and live-stock situation is one not merely of national but also of international concern.

The shifting of live-stock production to the open lands of the West and the concomitant growth of large centralized packing houses are the two outstanding features of the meat question in the United States. Four great packing house companies have risen above all competitors to a prominent position. Since the meat packing industry is one not protected by patents or monopoly, privileges or exclusive franchises of any kind, but represents the free play of competitive forces in American industrial evolution, the rise of five packing companies to a position of such vast and far-reaching power presents in concrete form certain unsolved economic and legal questions of public policy. Our eighteenth century legal philosophy of competition among small units does not square with our present-day economic facts of large scale business—of efficient competition eliminating the weaker competitor.

This chapter aims to present in larger outline the basic factors involved, since the issue presented to the country by the meat packing industry is one of public concern and one which needs constructive rather than destructive criticism.

The Live-stock Situation.—The live-stock question and the meat packing question are, from the public standpoint, merely two aspects of the one problem of furnishing to the public a continuing supply of animal food at fair prices. The welfare of the live-stock producers and the welfare of the packers are of public concern merely as they influence the permanent and practical problem of producing meat and distributing the same to the consumers, the meat to be of the quality and quantity desired, at the time desired, and at a fair price for each service rendered.

Meat a Dear Food.—Meat is among the most expensive foods of mankind. As population increases, and cheap lands disappear, the live-stock increase fails to keep pace with the population increase. The live-stock industry, or at least the cattle and sheep industry, is characteristic of sparsely settled countries—empty countries with plenty of ranges for grazing purposes. In the past, at any rate, cattle and sheep raising has been a matter of extensive rather than of intensive farming.

Westward Movement of Live-stock Industry.—The development of manufacturing in the East and the consequent growth of large cities there have made it impossible for the farms of that section to supply their population with food. The grazing lands demanded for the raising of cattle and sheep are found in the West. The center of the production of corn and hay has moved to the more fertile lands of the Mississippi Valley. The fat cattle and hogs are fed in this section—over a thousand miles from the great cities of the seaboard. To reduce transportation costs, the dressed meats rather than the live animals are shipped east for consumption, and thus it is that the slaughtering business has moved westward with the live-stock industry. The dressed beef, for instance, weighs 55 per cent of the live beef, the remaining forty-five per cent of the animal going into by-products or waste.

Shifts.—Taking the twenty-year period, 1880–1900, as representative, we find shifts occurring as follows in various branches of the live-stock industry: (1) Practically the only sections of the country showing an increase in the number of cattle on farms were those west of the Mississippi. Here the number rose 75 per cent. The States east of the Mississippi, on the other hand, showed an actual decrease in the number of cattle of over a million and a quarter head. In 1880, 47 per cent of the cattle were west of the Mississippi; in 1900, the number was 62 per cent. The East of necessity furnishes whole milk to its city population, which necessitates a large number of dairy cattle, and a large slaughter of calves and of culls from dairy herds. In the year 1900, 72 per cent of the steers one year of age and over were west of the Mississippi, and 85 per cent of the cows two years of age and over not used for dairy purposes. In short, the beef industry had moved west of the Mississippi. (2) Much the greater part of the increase in the number of swine from 1880 to 1900 was in States west of the Mississippi. These western States had 39 per cent of the swine in 1880 and 50 per cent in 1900. (3) There has been a very marked

decrease in the number of sheep in the section east of the Mississippi, the shrink amounting to about 8,000,000 head in 20 years. In 1880, 51 per cent of the sheep were west of the Mississippi; in 1900, 68 per cent were found there. The west showed an increase of five and a half million head of sheep in these twenty years.

Live-stock Countries.—Live-stock production follows the open country, not only in the United States, but also in other countries. Thus it is that the five other surplus meat countries, besides the United States, are Argentina, Australia, Canada, New Zealand, and Uruguay. Denmark, by reason of her bacon export is a factor of importance, but Denmark is unimportant as a beef or mutton producing country, and hence is no exception to the above rule.

Decrease in Number of Live Stock.—In the United States it was a matter of much comment, prior to the World War, that live-stock population was not increasing at so fast a rate as the human population. While maintaining large exports of pork products, we also became in certain months a large importer of meat.

Using the figures published by the United States Department of Agriculture in its Report on the Meat Situation in the United States, we have the following facts regarding live-stock production: On the basis of the number of animals per 100 people, the returns for 70 years are as follows:

| I. CATTLE | | | |
|------------------|---------|---------|-------------|
| 1840- 88 animals | 1870-62 | 1900-89 | June 1. |
| 1850- 77 | 1880-72 | 1910-71 | April 15. |
| 1860- 81 | 1890-82 | 1914-57 | January 1.* |
| II. SHEEP | | | |
| 1840-113 animals | 1870-74 | 1900-81 | June 1. |
| 1850- 94 | 1880-70 | 1910-57 | April 15. |
| 1860- 71 | 1890-57 | 1914-50 | January 1.* |
| III. HOGS | | | |
| 1840-154 animals | 1870-65 | 1900-83 | June 1 |
| 1850-131 | 1880-95 | 1910-63 | April 15. |
| 1860-107 | 1890-91 | 1914-60 | January 1 * |

* Figures for January 1, 1914, omit crop of calves, lambs, and pigs, and hence are not comparable with figures for 1910 or 1900. In this connection mention must be made of the tremendous increase in livestock production from 1914 to 1918, under war conditions, showing the possibilities in this field of agriculture.

In the United States, and in the rest of the world, meat is becoming a relatively scarce article of diet. However, this may be merely a temporary reaction from our glutting the markets thirty years ago.

Outlook for the Future of Live Stock.—With the passing of cheap lands and of the great open ranges of the West, the question of our future live-stock supply becomes a serious one. Will we maintain our live-stock production? And if so, how? The packers.

the railroads, the bankers, the Federal and State governments and many other interests are now cooperating with the farmers for the purpose of increasing the number and improving the breed of live stock. The factors making for and the factors making against an increase may be considered in turn.

(1) **For an Increase.**—The breeding of cattle and sheep on the ranges represents one phase of extensive agriculture. But intensive agriculture is gradually encroaching on this area. This means that the breeding of live stock will need to shift to the more intensive form of agriculture, in most cases, if any increase is to be expected. The problem of an increase is therefore, a two-fold one, namely, an increase in live stock in the so-called range country of the West, and an increase in livestock in the farming sections of the rest of the country. The Federal Department of Agriculture made an optimistic report in the year 1916 on the subject "Live-stock Production in the Eleven Far Western Range States." In these eleven States (Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington and Wyoming) the investigators for the Government found a decline of 13 per cent in the number of live stock between the years 1910 and 1914. This decline was attributed to the settlement of public lands and the consequent reduction of the range. However, in spite of this actual decline, the prediction was made that this decrease would in the future give way to an actual increase. The belief in an increase was based on the probability that the number of live stock on farms would be greater in the future; that the stock ranges in the national forests would continue to improve; that the carrying capacity of the range on the public domain would be increased by legal regulations; and that, finally, better and more scientific use would be made of forage. The Government's optimistic prediction is based on the calculation that the carrying capacity of the forest reserves can be increased by 15 per cent, and of the public domain by 30 per cent. Some consideration is also given to the use of better sires, and to more scientific feeding methods. The chief conclusions reached by this federal investigation are, to sum up, that hereafter there should be a slow increase in the output of beef and mutton in the range States of the West, but that this increase is likely to be accompanied by an increase in the cost of production. However, the problem of live stock increase cannot be solved by the eleven range States alone. As one of our leading publicists, Easton G. Osman, states it, "The future of meat depends on intensive agriculture rather than exten-

sive grazing.”¹ The limiting factor in producing live stock under conditions of intensive agriculture is of course the cost of the feed. This comparatively simple problem is further complicated by the farm management problems of crop rotation systems and the maintenance of soil fertility by the use of manure. Doubtless in many cases where the original range has been put under the plow and alfalfa or other forms of tame hay substituted for the wild hay, there has followed an actual increase in the amount of live-stock feed produced. It is also true that much original range has been plowed with disastrous results. Aside from hay and corn, the principal feeds now used in fattening (or “finishing”) cattle for the market, there is a rapidly swelling list of feeding stuffs coming onto the market. The Department of Agriculture, in reporting on the “Meat Situation in the United States,” issues one report on the subject, “Utilization and Efficiency of Available American Feed Stuffs.” In this report consideration was given to the following feeding stuffs: straw, corn stover, cottonseed meal and cake, linseed meal and cake, soy bean cake, peanut cake, sesame cake, copra (cocoanut by-products), palm-nut meal, winter wheat and winter oats as grazing crops, spineless cactus, sugar cane, feterita, sudan grass, teosinte, velvet bean, kudzu vine, sweet clover, cassava, beggar weed, rape, roots (mangels, beets, turnips), silage, canning factory refuse, beet pulp, sugar cane, and molasses. Corn and corn products and alfalfa and alfalfa products are, of course, the important feed stuffs in the region contiguous to the great packing centers. It is obvious that an intensive agriculture can furnish more and better live stock than can extensive agriculture. But the comparative costs cannot be calculated in advance. The tendency is for cities to increase in population faster than rural districts, and for manufacturing to assume greater and greater importance. And the by-products of many lines of manufacture furnish feed for live stock, such for instance, as the by-products of the various oil-bearing seeds. It is impossible to predict the future development of commercial manufactured feed stuffs, or even the changes in method of preparing and feeding silage.

(2) **Against an Increase.**—There are at least three factors which make against any substantial increase in the number of live stock in the United States—disease, substitution of vegetable oils for animal fats and oils, and the increase in tenancy. Disease is an important factor repressing meat production. The packers

¹ Editorial, Price Current Grain-Reporter, Chicago. July 31, 1918, p. 7.

have aided other interests in a campaign against tuberculosis, which is rampant in dairy sections. West of the Missouri River contagious abortion is a more serious menace to cattle production. In the South the so-called Texas tick is a serious handicap. Hog choléra, the deadliest foe of swine, is only partially under control by vaccination. Sheep on higher altitudes are comparatively healthy, while at lower altitudes internal parasites and other ailments play havoc with flocks. Lack of care in winter is also a cause of many severe losses.

On the demand side of the market we are confronted with the fact that the people are eating less meat and more meat substitutes. Vegetable fats and oils are very rapidly establishing themselves in the dietary of the people. The nations which do consume less meat and more meat substitutes fail to show any loss in physical stamina thereby. The average annual meat consumption, per capita, of the meat eating countries of the world is 93.3 pounds of beef, mutton and pork. In the United States the meat consumption decreased from 181.5 pounds in 1900 to 170.6 pounds in 1909. Only two countries exceed this—Australia, 263 pounds (in 1902) and New Zealand 212 pounds (in 1902). In 1906 the consumption of meat in the United Kingdom amounted to 125 pounds per capita; in France, in 1904, to 77 pounds; in Germany in 1913, to 100 pounds.² The most serious factor of all making against an increase in live stock is the long-continued and steady increase in tenancy in the United States. Renters do not raise live stock, especially the short-term renters, which is the class known in this country. The tenant is not interested in live stock from the standpoint of maintaining the fertility of the soil, for it is not his soil. He is concerned chiefly with a "cash crop." He is not therefore concerned with a rotation system in which live stock forms a part.

Summing up the arguments for and against the probable increase in the number of live stock in the United States, it seems that the arguments against an increase outweigh the arguments for an increase.

Foreign Competition.—Foreign competition is taking the form both of producing live stock and of packing meat for the market. So far as South America is concerned, this competition is largely by transplanted American men and American capital. Thus in 1912 Murdo Mackenzie of Texas and Denver, America's most prominent cattleman, went to Brazil to develop the cattle resources

² Meat Situation in the United States. Report 109, United States Department of Agriculture, pp. 16, 17. Washington, 1916.

of that country.³ The live stock census of 1913 gave Brazil 30,705,000 head of cattle, 10,653,000 sheep, and 18,399,000 hogs. The Brazilian government is offering substantial encouragement to breeders of cattle in order to improve the strain. Argentina has long been famous as a country which imports very expensive pure bred sires from England, and which has made much progress in breeding pure-bred cattle. Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa are also important market factors in producing live stock and exporting surplus meat.

It was not until 1901, when the exports of beef from the United States began to decline materially, that exports of Argentine beef began to assume commercial importance. Since that date the increase has been steady and rapid. The export of foreign mutton was left to Australia and New Zealand, which already dominated that field, and the beef industry, rather than pork, received Argentina's attention. During the years 1908 to 1914, however, there was an increase in Argentina's hog crop and a decrease in the cattle and sheep crop.

The large American packers have established meat packing plants in foreign countries as follows.⁴

Armour and Company.

Armour & Company of Australasia (Australia and New Zealand).

Armour & Company of Uruguay.

Compania Armour do Brazil.

Frigorifico Armour de la Plata (Argentina).

Cudahy Packing Company.

Cudahy & Company, Limited, Australia.

Swift & Company.

Australian Meat Export Company, Limited, Australia.

Compania Swift do Brazil.

Compania Swift de la Plata (Argentina).

Compania Swift de Montevideo (Uruguay).

Compania Paraguaya de Frigorifico (Paraguay).

Wilson & Company, Inc.

Frigorifico Wilson de la Argentina (Argentina).

Armour & Morris.

Sociedad Anonima La Blanca (Argentina).

The United States for many years enjoyed first place as an exporter of beef. First place has now passed to Argentina, with the United States second and Australia third. Argentina forged

³ Murdo Mackenzie, in the course of an address at the annual meeting of the cattlemen at the Kansas State Agricultural College, spoke of the possibility of extending the live stock trade in South America, particularly in Brazil. Tuberculosis he named as the big evil in cattle. His company, he said, had bought 750,000 acres of land at 29 cents an acre and another large tract at 89 cents an acre, land equal to any land in Kansas.—*Wallace's Farmer*, June 22, 1917, p. 4.

⁴ Summary of the Report of the Federal Trade Commission on the Meat Packing Industry, p. 12. Washington, 1918

steadily ahead and permanently passed the United States in exports of beef in 1909. The lead was held through the World War, although both Australia and the United States made incredibly large increase in exports to meet the needs of the Allies. The

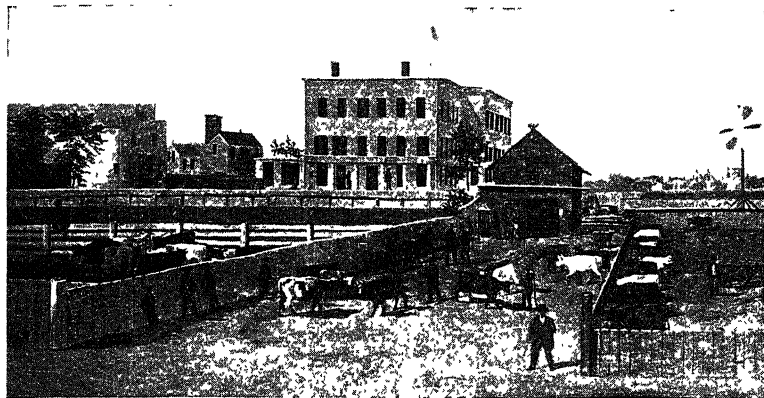


FIG. 80.—The Chicago stock yard in 1861

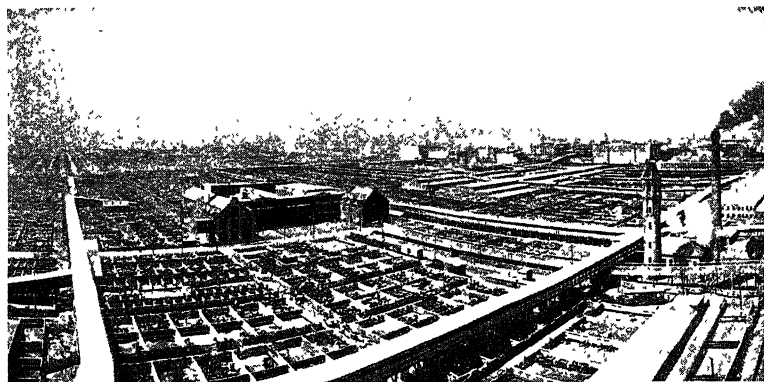


FIG. 81.—The Chicago stock yards fifty years later

average yearly exports of beef from these three countries together increased from 925,000,000 pounds in 1895–1904 to 1,344,000,000 pounds in 1905–1914, and to 1,909,000,000 pounds in 1915–1917. This huge feat was performed by the combined efforts of producers and packers.

The Meat Packing Industry.—The meat packing industry is one of the best examples of large-scale production in the United

States (Figs. 80 and 81). One of the severest indictments brought against the competitive regime by the Socialists is the wastes of competition. The meat packing business, as now conducted by the five large-scale packing concerns is a business which has gone a long way towards eliminating the wastes incident to competition. And in arriving at the point of "large-scale production," the meat packing industry has challenged certain economic and legal doctrines of the country.

A Large-Scale Business.—While there are many small slaughtering establishments throughout the United States and an increasing number of municipal abattoirs, yet the high position of size



FIG. 82 —Evolution of the packing industry The first plant of a big Chicago packer.

attained by four of the largest packers makes the packing industry in reality a large-scale business (Figs. 82 and 83). It is estimated that five companies now kill 70 per cent of the live stock slaughtered by all packers and butchers engaged in interstate commerce, which amounts to forty per cent of the total meat supply of the country. The largest single packer handles 15 per cent of the total meat supply of the country. According to the federal government's figures, there is only one packer, outside the four large ones, who slaughters as much as one per cent of the interstate total of cattle, and only nine who slaughter as much as one per cent of the interstate total of hogs. In other words, the 30 per cent of the live stock slaughtered by "small-scale business" concerns is slaughtered by a large number of relatively very small concerns. Of course there is a vast volume of cattle and hogs slaughtered by local butchers

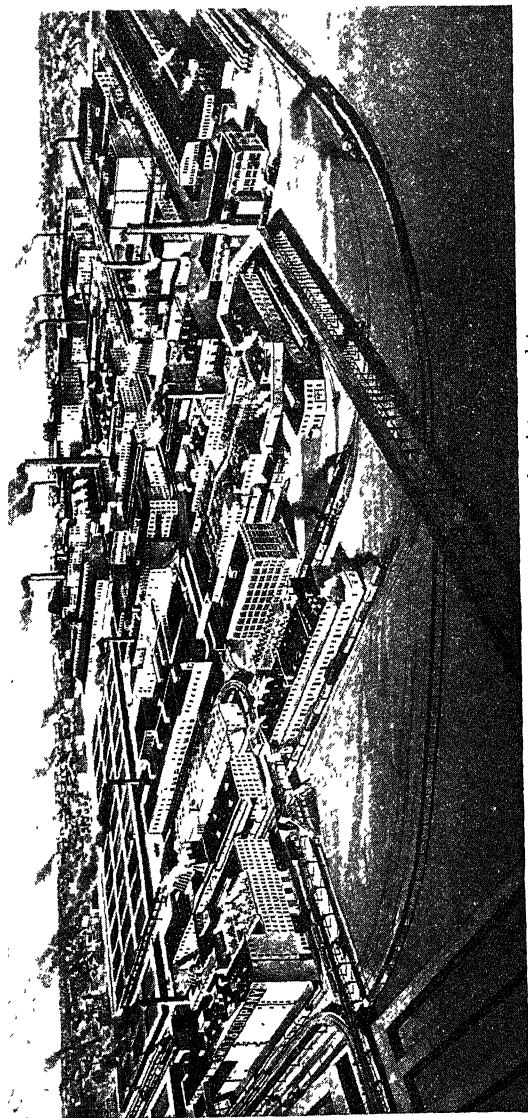


FIG 83 —Chicago plant of the same packer sixty years later

for their city trade which does not figure in the above calculations, not entering into interstate commerce. The four large companies own and operate packing houses at the following points: Chicago, Kansas City, South Omaha, St. Joseph, St. Louis and East St. Louis, South St. Paul, Fort Worth, New York, Sioux City, Los Angeles, Denver, Oklahoma City, Portland (Oregon), Cleveland, Andalusia (Alabama), Moultrie (Georgia), Harrisburg, Milwaukee, Albert Lea, Wichita. The advantages of large-scale production in meat packing are evidenced in five ways, namely, division of labor, utilization of by-products, better transportation and market distribution, better inspection and grading, and the number of "side lines" economically carried. The final economic test of the big packers is: Do they function economically in getting the live stock of the West to the cities of the East?

(1) **Division of Labor.**—Slaughtering on the farm or at the butcher shop is commonly done by two men. In this way two men can butcher two animals in ten hours. But in the big packing house the work is done by a "gang" consisting of about 150 men, who in ten hours handle more than a thousand cattle. In other words, by increasing the size of the gang seventy-five fold the packers increase the output five hundred fold. For instance, in a large Chicago packing plant a gang of 157 men, by the minute division of labor in use there, were able to handle in a typical working day of ten hours 1050 cattle. The work was divided as follows: 1 general foreman; 1 foreman over yard gang; 1 driver up; 2 penners; 2 knockers; 2 shacklers; 1 hanger off for shackler; 1 squeezing blood from beds; 1 switcher onto heading beds and putting up heads; 1 throwing down heads; 1 pritcher up; 1 dropper; 1 pritcher up helper; 1 sticker; 3 headers; 1 ripper; 4 leg breakers; 3 feet skimmers; 1 gullet raiser; 7 floormen; 1 breast sawyer; 1 aitch sawyer; 2½ caul pullers; 2 putting in hooks to hoists for fell cutter; 1 floor squeezer; 1 washing crutches and bellies; 4 fell cutters; 1 cutting out bladders; 2 rumpers; 1 rump helper and drop hide feller; 2 backers; 4 splitters; 1 back and rump hand; 1 washing hind shanks; 1 ripping tails and cutting out; 1 pulling tails; 2½ gutters; 2 throwing down guts and paunches; 3 tail sawyers; 2 hanging off from splitter; 3 beating out fells; 1 helper sawing tails and ripping open; 2 neck splitters; 1 tallow lot man; 1 trucking feet; 1 trucking up hocks; 1 hanging up hooks; 2 clearing out; 3 dropping hides; washing gang as follows: 1 foreman; 1 trimmer; 1 wiper; 1 putting in neck and kidney cloths; 1 scribe sawyer; 1 hoseman; 1 washing shanks; 1 switchman; 3 washing ribs and necks

inside; 1 squeezing beef; 1 pumping kidneys; 3 long brush washers; 1 washing rags; 2 wiping hinds; 2 ladder men (knife); 2 bruise trimmers; 1 cutting off cords and shanks; 1 tying veins; 2 trimming skirts and necks; 1 pumping necks; Weighing beef and helpers as follows: 1 scaler; 1 grader; 1 pushing on scale or tagger; 1 pulling off scale; 1 elevator man; Refrigerating and car loading as follows: 14 beef coolers; 5 trimmers; 7 carriers and loaders; 11 laborers.

Such division of labor means that highly skilled workers are put on specialized jobs, and cheaper and less skilled labor is employed on the simpler jobs. In this way the utmost economy of time and effort is secured.

(2) **Utilization of By-products.**—It is literally true that no part of the animal entering the large packing house is wasted. The blood that falls on the floor passes down a chute and goes into fertilizer. During the World War blood was also made into albumen which was in turn used in the manufacture of airplanes. Hair, hide, bones, all are utilized. Liver, sweetbread, brains, tongue, heart, tail—all find their way into human foodstuffs. Buttons, knife handles, glue, gelatin, soap, curled hair, brewers' isinglass, sandpaper, music strings, combs, artificial teeth, pipe stems—these and many other commercial articles are by-products of the packing house. One of the large Chicago packers makes the statement that his company sells the dressed meat from a steer for less than the live animal cost on the hoof. Thus, as a typical example, a 1,000-pound steer was bought by this packer in September, 1918, for \$160.00, and from it 565 pounds of dressed beef were obtained. This beef was sold at wholesale for \$141.25. The hide sold for \$15.75—a total for the beef and hide of \$157 or three dollars less than the cost of the live animal. The cost of slaughtering, dressing, and distributing was \$5.79 more, or a total deficit of \$8.79. The by-products of this steer in addition to the hide, however, amounted to \$9.77, leaving a profit of 98 cents on the animal. The by-product business is one feature of the large-scale production, and means, in the case of the packers, the fruits of much experimentation, the development of private laboratories, and the work of scientists. This is particularly true of the chemical and medical preparations developed in the packing houses, such as pancreatin, thyroids, supra-renal, pineal substance, thromboplastin, and so on. Practically all these by-products are entirely wasted in the small packing houses.

(3) **Transportation and Distribution.**—The large packers own their own refrigerator cars and have volume enough of business

to send out full loads under ice to distant markets. They own their own branch houses which sell direct to retail stores. Market gluts can thus be avoided by shipping promptly to points of greatest scarcity. Car routes reach towns which are not handled from branch houses.

(4) **Inspection and Grading.**—The large packing houses make government inspection feasible (Figs. 84 and 85). The government stamp on meat has come to be looked upon as a guarantee of the health of the animal. The large-scale business also permits

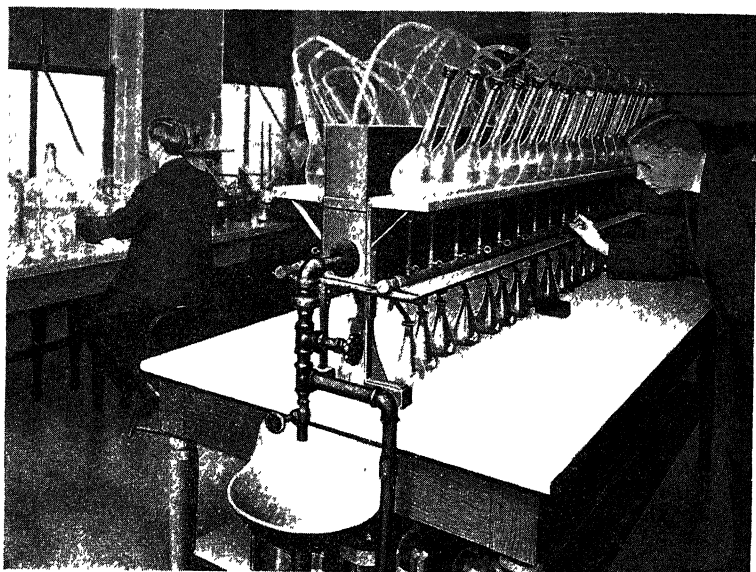


FIG 84.—Private chemical laboratory of a big packing house.

the packer to furnish any consuming market the quality as well as the quantity of meat desired, and at any time desired.

(5) **Side Lines.**—The facilities for conducting the meat packing business and for distributing it by fast refrigerator car service, through branch houses in all population centers, also enable the packers to handle many side lines with economy of time and money, with minimum of overhead expense.

Legal and Economic Questions.—The forefathers who drew up the Maryland Constitution of 1776 inserted these words:

“That monopolies are odious, contrary to the spirit of a free government, and the principles of commerce, and ought not to be suffered.”

Forty-one days before the writing of these words by the Maryland fathers, the Continental Congress had adopted the Declaration of Independence, marking the severance of the new Republic from the Old King. Autocratic political power was the thing abhorred by the people of the New World. In the century and a

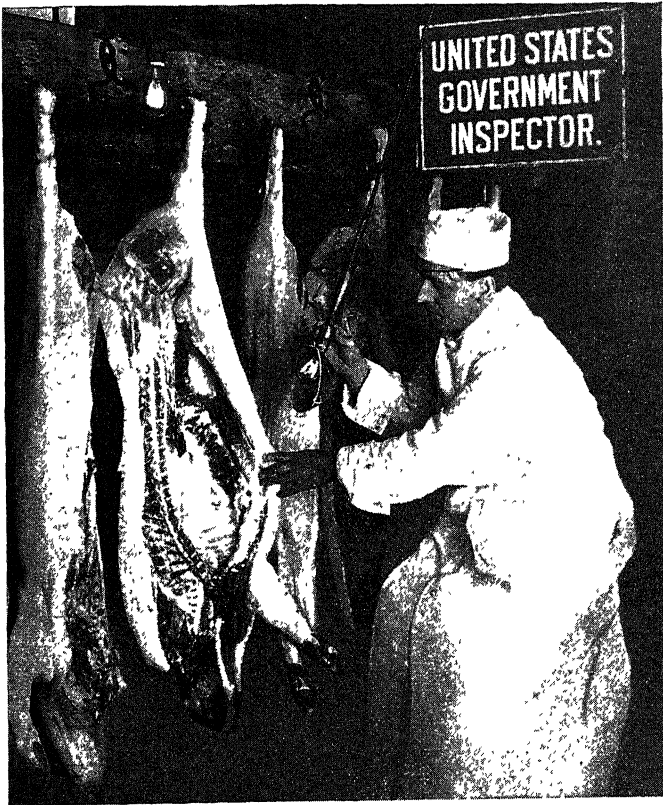


FIG. 85.—Government inspection of meat in a large packing house.

half which has elapsed since that struggle began autocratic political power has nearly vanished from the whole world. The same instinct of abhorrence towards autocratic political power which then existed now continues as an instinct against autocratic economic power. And so, in the last third of a century, we have seen the power of the federal courts invoked against the great consolidated business units operating in sugar, steel, oil, tobacco, harvesting

machinery, and meat packing. Whether this instinct is now wise or unwise, whether well founded or ill founded, is not a profitable question to debate. The existence of such an instinct must be taken for granted. The existence of this instinct explains the persistent demand on the part of the people that the government "do something" with this great economic problem. Granting that the mere bigness of these various large-scale industrial corporations gives them power, does it also give them autocratic power? And do they use this big power so that society benefits thereby or so that society suffers thereby? These are some of the politico-economic questions underlying this phase of our nation's development.

The meat packing industry has been subject to many investigations, State and Federal. Out of this vast mass of material of lawsuits, hearings, investigations, injunctions, regulations, and so on, two investigations only will be reviewed here, since they bring out the fundamental issues which must be faced and settled.

The Garfield Report.—The Report of the Commissioner of Corporations in 1905, known as the Garfield Report, was made in response to a Resolution passed by the House of Representatives March 7, 1904. The Resolution stated the object of the investigation as follows:

"Resolved, that the Secretary of Commerce and Labor be, and he is hereby, requested to investigate the cause of the low prices of beef cattle in the United States since July first, nineteen hundred and three, and the unusually large margins between the prices of beef cattle and the selling prices of fresh beef, and whether the said conditions have resulted in whole or in part from any contract, combination, in the form of a trust or otherwise, or conspiracy, in restraint of commerce among the several States and Territories or with foreign countries; also whether the said prices have been controlled in whole or in part by any corporation, joint stock company, or corporate combination engaged in commerce among the several States or with foreign nations; and if so, to investigate the organizations, companies, and corporate combinations, and to make early report of his findings according to law."

Accordingly the report on "The Beef Industry" was the first report issued by the new Bureau of Corporations in the movement against the "Trusts" initiated by President Roosevelt. The chief findings of this Report are as follows.

(1) "**Big Six**" and Their Capitalization.—By far the most important concerns in the beef business were the following companies, frequently designated in the trade as the "Big Six"

| Name | Capitalization |
|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Armour & Company | \$20,000,000 |
| Armour Packing Company..... | 7,500,000 |
| Swift & Company | 35,000,000 |
| Morris & Company | 3,000,000 |
| National Packing Company..... | 15,000,000 |
| Swarzschild & Sulzberger..... | 4,373,400 |
| Cudahy Packing Company..... | 7,500,000 |

"It appears," says the Report, "reasonably clear that the capitalization of none of these companies is excessive as compared with its actual investments." In other words, there was found no watered stock.

(2) **Extent of Control.**—"The six concerns described are almost the only extensive shippers of dressed beef; that is, they are almost the only concerns which slaughter cattle in the great western markets and transport the product elsewhere for consumption. At the same time these companies do a smaller proportion of the beef business of the country than is ordinarily supposed, and comparatively narrow limits are placed upon the control which they could, even if they acted in harmony, exercise over the prices of cattle and of beef."

The Bureau estimated that in 1903 there were slaughtered in the United States 12,500,000 head of cattle, of which these six companies slaughtered 5,521,697 or 45 per cent. On the other hand, these concerns slaughtered 98 per cent of the cattle killed in the eight leading western packing centers—Chicago, Kansas City, South Omaha, East St. Louis, South St. Joseph, Fort Worth, Sioux City, and South St. Paul. The proportion of beef consumption which was furnished by these packers varied greatly with different cities and sections. The area east of Pittsburg differed greatly from the area west of Pittsburg. In New York these packers furnished about 75 per cent of the beef consumed; in Boston, 85 per cent; in Philadelphia, 60 per cent; in Providence, 95 per cent; in Baltimore, 50 per cent; Buffalo and cities west (such as Cleveland, Cincinnati, and Indianapolis) only from 10 to $33\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. In the dairy sections the dairy industry was found to furnish a large number of surplus cattle for slaughter.

(3) **Potential Competition.**—On this subject the Report says: "Should the western packers try to obtain a much higher percentage of profit than they do at present, existing local slaughter houses at all consuming points would tend to expand their business materially, and new concerns would spring into existence. The possibility of a rapid increase in competition of local slaughterers was illustrated during the packing house strike of the summer of 1904, when the shortage in the beef furnished by the western packers was to a very considerable extent made up by increased killing on the part of small concerns. . . . The business is not controlled by patents, secret processes, or monopoly of raw material, and the amount of capital necessary to provide even a

system of several plants, with transportation lines and marketing facilities, is not so large as seriously to hinder new competition in case a very high margin of profit should be maintained by the present concerns."

Little fresh beef is sold to dwellers in the country. In fact a large proportion of the packers' beef is consumed in a few large cities. The packers might by predatory competition and price cutting in one locality, drive out a competitor, and recoup in other localities. But, says the Report, such a practice was unlikely, for the cutting of price in any of the large cities would mean a general reduction in that entire local market.

(4) **The Price Question.**—"During the year from July 1902, to June 1903, these packers slaughtered at the selected plants 2,017,864 cattle. The average live weight of these cattle was 1,092 pounds, and the actual average cost \$4.45 per hundredweight, the cost per head being \$48.58. The cost of operation and administration at the packing plants averaged \$1.90 per head, making the total cost \$50.48. The weight of the beef derived from these cattle was equal to 55.68 per cent of the live weight, or 609 pounds per head. The average net selling price of the beef was \$6.47 per hundredweight, or \$39.32 per head. The net value of by-products from the cattle was \$11.96 per head, making the total proceeds \$51.28 per head. This showed an average profit of 80 cents per head, or 13.1 cents per hundredweight of dressed beef." This is a profit of about $\frac{1}{8}$ of a cent a pound on the beef sold.

"For the year from July 1903 to June, 1904, the computation covered 2,013,658 cattle. The average live weight was 1,115 pounds, and the average cost at \$4.15 per hundredweight was \$46.23 per head, the total cost, including killing, etc., being \$48.19. The average selling price of the beef was \$6.25, or \$39.26 per head, the average dressed weight being 629 pounds. The net value of by-products was \$9.75 per head, or more than \$2 per head less than in the preceding year. The total proceeds of the beef and the by-products were \$49.01, leaving a profit of 82 cents per head, equal to 13.5 cents per hundredweight of dressed beef."

(5) **The Profits.**—This Report states the profits of two of the large packers, based on the total volume of the year's business, the figures for Swift & Company being 1.9 per cent, and for Cudahy & Company 1.8 per cent.

The 1912 Case.—A lawsuit was carried through the courts in 1912, with a regular jury trial, to decide the question of "monopoly control." It was found by the jury that no monopoly existed.

It happened that 1905 was the low-water mark in the value of cattle, and from that date on, up to the end of the World War, there was an upward trend in the price of beef cattle. The price, however, was a very fluctuating one, so that the live-stock producers continued to feel dissatisfaction and distrust towards the packers. High prices of beef caused the consumers to feel that "something was wrong somewhere." Accordingly the President in 1917 addressed a letter to the Federal Trade Commission, dealing with the production and distribution of the nation's food supply, and containing these words:

"Unjustifiable fluctuations in prices are not merely demoralizing; they inevitably deter adequate production. It has been alleged before Committees of Congress, and elsewhere, that the course of trade in important food products is not free, but is restricted and controlled by artificial and illegal means. It is of the highest public concern to ascertain the truth or falsity of these allegations. No business can be transacted effectively in an atmosphere of suspicion. If the allegations are well-grounded, it is necessary that the nature and extent of the evils and abuses be accurately determined, so that proper remedies, legislative or administrative, may be applied. If they are not true, it is equally essential that the public be informed, so that unrest and dissatisfaction may be allayed . . . Therefore I direct the Commission, within the scope of its powers, to investigate and report the facts relating to the production, ownership, manufacture, storage, and distribution of foodstuffs and the products or by-products arising from or in connection with their preparation and manufacture; to ascertain the facts bearing on alleged violations of the anti-trust acts, and particularly upon the question whether there are manipulations, controls, trusts, combinations, conspiracies, or restraints of trade out of harmony with the law or the public interest."

Federal Trade Commission Report, 1918.—The Trade Commission, after a year's investigation, stated that the packing industry was dominated by five concerns, namely, Armour & Company, Swift & Company, Morris & Company, Wilson & Company, Inc., and the Cudahy Packing Company. The Commission examined witnesses, held public hearings, and examined minutely the letters and memoranda in the files of the packers. Unlike the Garfield Report, this Report does not endeavor to explain the margin between price paid for live cattle and price received for dressed beef. This Report is concerned chiefly with the magnitude of the operations of the packers and with the question of a "combination" among the so-called "Big Five."

(1) **Magnitude of Business.**—The five packers, together with their subsidiaries and affiliated concerns, were found to be extensively engaged in purveying other foodstuffs than meat, and to be engaged in various related and non-related side lines and businesses. In addition to packing houses, these packers also had extensive holdings in stockyards, private refrigerator cars, cold storage

plants, branch-house system of distribution, banks and real estate. As parent companies, or through affiliated or subsidiary companies. these packers manufactured or handled, among other things, the following products (arranged alphabetically):

| | | |
|----------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| acid phosphate | cocoa | melts |
| albumen | coffee | milk |
| alfalfa meal | cold cream | molasses |
| alundum cloth | combs | mutton |
| ammonia | corpus luteum | oleomargarine |
| apple butter | cottonseed oil | olives |
| apricots | cremol | ox lips |
| asparagus | dry kelp | ox tongues |
| bacon | ducks | pancreatin |
| baked beans | eggs | peaches |
| bath salts | emery paper | peanuts |
| beef | evaporated milk | pepper |
| beets | fertilizers | pepsin |
| belting | fish | phosphate rock |
| bladders | flour | pickled ears |
| blood | gallstones | pickled hocks |
| blood pudding | garlic | pickled pigs' feet |
| boiled kidneys | gelatine | pickled slats |
| bone meal | ginger | pickled snouts |
| boneless pigs' feet | glycerine | pickled tongue |
| brains | grape juice | pickled tripe |
| brawn | gut strings | pig tails |
| bristle | hair | potash |
| buckwheat | ham | poultry |
| butter | hides | produce |
| calf heads and feet | hog serum | renin |
| calf livers | hoofs | rennet |
| calf sweetbreads | horns | rice |
| calves' hearts | jams | salt |
| catgut ligatures | jellies | sandpaper |
| catsup | jowls | soap |
| cattle tail switches | knife handles | solid ox tails |
| cauls | krout | souse |
| cheese | lamb's tongue | stock food |
| cherries | lard | suet |
| chrytolon cloth | leather | sulphuric acid |
| chymogen | lecithal | suprarenalin |
| chymol | loins | thyroid powder |
| coca-cola | lungs | tripe |
| | | wool |

In developing these extensive by-products, side lines, and other lines these five packers made large use of the industrial principle of "integration of services" (that is, elimination of the middleman; direct production and marketing).

The five companies had the following capitalization in 1917:

| | |
|----------------------------|---------------|
| Armour & Company | \$150,000,000 |
| The Cudahy Packing Company | 28,747,300 |
| Morris & Company | 13,900,000 |
| Swift & Company | 132,261,000 |
| Wilson & Company | 45,476,400 |

"The most satisfactory single index of the proportion of the meat industry controlled by the Big Five," says the Report, "is the fact that they kill, in round figures, 70 per cent of the live stock slaughtered by all packers and butchers engaged in interstate commerce." No exact figures could be given for the per cent of all slaughtering done by these packers, since there are thousands of butchers who kill for the local village or city trade, in addition to the slaughtering done on the farms by hundreds of thousands of farmers.

(2) **Combination Among Packers.**—The Commission found that in the purchase of live stock, there was a remarkable uniformity from year to year in the percentages purchased by each of the big packers, and concluded that this was circumstantial evidence of a combination. However, since the same uniformity exists among the small packers in the purchase of their requirements, and in many other industries, this evidence of combination is not convincing. No evidence was found that there was any "combination" among the big packers in fixing prices paid for live stock or fixing prices received for dressed meats, or that large profits were made on the volume of business done.

The conclusions reached by the Commission as to the autocratic powers of the packers were stated in these words:

"The great power of the five packers in the meat, by-product, and food industries, the history of their growth, the ramifications of their control and influence, their interrelations, and the corporate machinery through which they work, are matters that command public attention. A fair consideration of the course the five packers have followed and the position they have already reached must lead to the conclusion that they threaten the freedom of the market of the country's food industries and of the by-product industries linked therewith. They constitute a force operating with increasing power in the direction of monopoly of an important part of the country's necessities. An approaching packer domination of all important foods in this country . . . seems a certainty unless fundamental action is taken to prevent it."

Remedies.—The Trade Commission considered various remedies for the situation which they found to exist, such as government ownership of the packing houses, private ownership and operation under federal license, and so on. The final "remedy" proposed by the Commission was a simple one, containing these four provisions:

(1) Government ownership of all cars used in transporting meat animals.

(2) Government ownership of the stockyards.

(3) Government ownership of all privately owned refrigeration cars.

(4) Government ownership of the branch houses of the packers, and of their cold storage plants and warehouses.

The Reply of the Packers.—When the above Report of the Federal Trade Commission was published, the packers involved replied that the proposed “remedy” would not result in better prices to producers, or lower prices to consumers, or prove in any way beneficial to the public. The packers very vigorously denied that they “dominated” the live stock market or were able to override the forces of supply and demand. Fluctuations in the prices of live stock and of meats they attributed solely to the two factors of supply of live stock and consumers’ demand for meat.

“Dissolution” of the Big Five Packers.—Under pressure of public opinion, the large packers began negotiations with the Federal Department of Justice, which led, in December, 1919, to a compromise solution, for the time, of the major points in dispute. A voluntary agreement was reached, the same to be made the subject of a “consent decree,” which had for its main purpose the divorce of the packers from many side lines and subsidiary businesses. Under this agreement the packers were allowed two years to sell their stockyard holdings, their market newspaper interests, their cold-storage warehouses not used in the meat business, to quit the retail meat business, to drop various side lines, including groceries, fish, vegetables, fruits, molasses, honey, jams, jellies, preserves, ices, sauces, relishes, coffee, tea, chocolate, cocoa, milk, flour, sugar, rice, bread, crackers, biscuits, spaghetti, vermicelli, macaroni, cigars, china, furniture, etc. They were allowed two years to dispose of all branch houses, route cars, and automobile trucks not used in their own meat and dairy products business. Eggs, butter, poultry and cheese remain as side lines. The Attorney General of the United States announced this voluntary agreement to be a “victory” for the government, since, under it, “the price of meat is within the control of the people themselves.” The public has already seen more than one “trust” dissolved by the government, and hence will wait for time to show whether this “dissolution” will lower the cost or improve the quality of meat on the consumer’s table.

The “victory for the public,” which caused the packers to divest themselves of all interest in stockyards was apparently a hollow victory. The public stockyards are the great price-registering agencies for livestock. When the packers were compelled to sacrifice their financial interests in these public markets they lost interest in maintaining such markets and began to buy livestock in the country.

Country Buying.—A revolution is now threatened in the manner of buying livestock for the big central markets. With automobile trucks hauling most of the animals within a radius of 100 miles of each market, and with the packers buying direct from the country, the whole structure of the central market is likely soon to change. What will then constitute the daily price quotations on livestock? Here is truly a serious problem.

Packers and Stockyards Act of 1921.—Congress passed this law in order to put the packers, the stockyards, and the livestock commission men under the direct supervision and regulation of the Secretary of Agriculture. The packers are forbidden to engage in unfair, discriminatory or deceptive practices, are forbidden to restrain trade or create a monopoly, or to manipulate or control prices. The rates charged by commission men can be fixed by the Secretary of Agriculture. Their business conduct in general is also subject to control.

Big Four Packers.—With the consent of the U. S. Department of Agriculture the Armour Packing Company in 1924 absorbed the Morris Company, thus reducing the "Big Five" to the "Big Four." At the present time, however, there is in progress a healthy growth of individual packing companies at various centers.

Miscellaneous Problems.—(1) **Coöperative Packing Houses.**—Coöperative meat packing houses have been tried in the Middle West, particularly Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and North Dakota. The record of these attempts is not an encouraging one. The death-rate has been very high among them. Apparently they are too small to conduct a large-scale business—which meat packing is, par excellence; they can buy live stock and kill it and prepare good meat; they are weak in marketing their product, because they can not furnish at any and all times the quality and the quantity of meat the buyer wants. This is because their supply of live stock is not constant and regular in quantity, quality, or time.

(2) **Municipal Abattoirs.**—Largely as a sanitary measure, American cities are beginning to erect and operate municipal abattoirs, and as experience accumulates, and as public health becomes more the concern of every taxpayer, there is certain to come an increase in the number of these slaughter houses. The unspeakable filth which surrounds many (probably most) small butchers' private slaughter houses, near the villages and cities, is certainly a condition to challenge the attention of public health officers. In time the municipal abattoir will doubtless be a very important economic factor in the fresh meat business. The posi-

tion of the large packers in the cured meats, however, seems to be safe from any local competition of this kind.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. How does the packing industry rank in importance among American industries?
2. Show that this industry is of more than national importance.
3. Describe the course of live stock production in the United States. Significance of movement.
4. What economic and legal questions are involved in the study of meat packing?
5. Discuss the live stock situation under these topics: meat as food; geographical shift; change in number of live stock; future outlook for an increase and for a decrease; summarize.
6. State outlook for foreign competition.
7. Discuss the meat packing industry of the United States under following topics: large-scale business; division of labor; by-products; distribution; inspection.
8. Show American attitude toward monopoly, political or economic.
9. Give the findings of the Garfield Report.
10. Quote the President's letter of 1917 directing an investigation by the Federal Trade Commission.
11. Give findings of the Federal Trade Commission.
12. What remedies did the Trade Commission propose?
13. Give reply of the packers.
14. What is the real evil? The fitting remedy?
15. Discuss advisability of government ownership of the meat packing industry.
16. Give status of cooperative packing house movement.
17. Give situation as regards municipal abattoirs.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Debate: Resolved that we should adopt the policy of government ownership and operation of the packing houses.
2. Give an account of the cooperative packing houses at La Crosse, Wisconsin; Madison, Wisconsin; Fairbault, Minnesota; Fargo, North Dakota.
3. What is the social value of competition in large-scale industries?
4. Should the large packing houses be ordered to compete or to cooperate?
5. What method or system would best render the power of the Packers "responsible"?

REFERENCES

1. "The Beef Industry." Report of the Commissioner of Corporations, March 3, 1905. Washington, 1905.
2. "Report of the Federal Trade Commission on the Meat Packing Industry." Two Parts. Washington, 1918 and 1919. Summary and Part I, 1919; Part II, Evidence of Combination Among Packers, 1918.
3. Meat Situation in the United States. Five Parts:
 - I. "Statistics of Live Stock, Meat Production and Consumption, Prices and International Trade for Many Countries." By GEORGE K. HOLMES. (Report 109.)
 - II. "Live Stock Production in the Eleven Far Western Range States." By WILL C. BARNES, and JAMES T. JARDINE. (Report 110.)
 - III. "Methods and Costs of Growing Beef Cattle in the Corn Belt States." By J. S. CORTON, MORTON O. COOPER, W. F. WARD, and S. H. RAY. (Report 111.)

IV. "Utilization and Efficiency of Available American Feed Stuffs." By W. F. WARD and S. H. RAY. (Report 112.)

V. "Methods and Costs of Marketing Live Stock and Meats." By LOUIS D. HALL, F. M. SIMPSON and S. W. DOTY. (Report 113.) Office of the Secretary, Department of Agriculture, Washington, 1916.

4. "Proceedings of the Conference Relative to the Marketing of Live Stock: Distribution of Meats and Related Matters." Held by the Direction of DAVID FRANKLIN HOUSTON, Secretary of Agriculture. Conducted by the Office of Markets and Rural Organization, Charles J. Brand, Chief. Held at Chicago, November 15-16, 1915. 64 Cong., 1 Sess. House Doc. No. 855.

5. "Report of the United States Industrial Commission." 19 volumes. Vol. 6, pp. 225-267. Washington, 1898-1902.

6. "Swift and Company's Analysis and Criticism of Part II of the Report of the Federal Trade Commission on the Meat Packing Industry of November 25, 1918." Swift and Company, Chicago, April 5, 1919.

7. "Testimony of J. Ogden Armour on Behalf of Armour and Company, January 21, 1919, Before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce in the Matter of the Investigation of the Packing Industry." H. R. 13324. Washington, 1919.

8. DE RICQLES, A. E.: "Statement Prepared by, on Live Stock Marketing Questions for the Use of Dwight B. Heard, President of the American National Live Stock Association, and the Market Committee of the American National Live Stock Association, and the Federal Trade Commission," n.d.

9. ———: "Address on Live Stock Marketing, Before the Third Annual Conference on Marketing and Farm Credits," Chicago, 1916.

10. WELD, L. D. H.: "A Big Vital American Industry. The Story of Swift & Company." *The Bankers' Magazine*, January, 1919. Vol. XCVIII. New York, 1919.

11. ———: "From Live Cattle to Beef." *Cornell Countryman*, April, 1919, Ithaca, New York.

12. ARMOUR, J. OGDEN: "The Packers, the Private Car Lines and the People." Philadelphia, 1906.

13. Scientific American, November 7, 1857. Article on the First Refrigerator Car.

14. LEFFINGWELL, ALBERT: "American Meat" (on order).

15. ANDES, LOUIS E.: "Animal Fats and Oils."

16. WILDER, F. W.: "Wilder's Modern Packing House."

17. "Douglas's Encyclopedia of the Meat Packing Industry."

18. NIMMO, JOSEPH: "Report in Regard to the Range and Ranch Cattle Business of the United States." Annual report on the internal commerce of the U. S., 1885, pp. 95-294, with five maps. U. S. Treasury Department, Bureau of Statistics. Reprinted without the maps. House Exec. Document, No. 267, 48 Cong 2 Session.

19. "Testimony taken by the Select Committee of the United States Senate on the Transportation and Sale of Meat Products." Washington, 1889.

20. "The Sheep and Wool Industry in the United States." Special Bulletin, Chamber of Commerce of the United States, Washington, April 26, 1918.

APPENDIX

Stabilizing Supplies and Prices.—A report of the Conference held in Chicago, March 10th and 11th, 1919, between representatives of the Kansas Live Stock Association, The Corn Belt Meat Producers Association, Missouri Live Stock Breeders Association, Illinois Live Stock Association, Illinois Agricultural Association, The Buyers and Sellers Association of Texas, and representatives of seventeen packing companies.

Proposed Agreement for the "Conference Committee" of the Live Stock Industry — At a conference held in Chicago on March 10 and 11, 1919, the representatives of the Kansas

Live Stock Association, Corn Belt Meat Producers' Association, Missouri Live Stock Association, Illinois Live Stock Association, and The Buyers' and Sellers' Association of Texas met with the five large packers and eleven other packers.

It is the sense of those participating in the conference that it would be to the mutual benefit of the live-stock industry, the packers, and the consumer, that steps should be taken to bring about a closer cooperation between the various interests concerned.

Realizing that the live-stock industry is on the threshold of an era of reconstruction, and with the prospect of removal of such control as has been exercised by the Food Administration during the war period, we are impressed with the importance of reaching a better understanding of the problems affecting the whole industry, and of effecting, if possible, more economic methods of production and distribution to the end that our businesses may be placed on a sounder basis, and in order that the finished product be furnished the consumer at a minimum price compatible with cost of production.

It is suggested that these ends may be obtained through the formation of a central committee composed of producers and representatives of the packing industry, the Bureau of Markets, and the National Live Stock Exchange, which should meet in Chicago once a month, or oftener, if necessary, for the purpose of taking such measures as may tend toward the stabilization of live stock receipts at various markets, and for the further purpose of studying one another's problems, of adjusting grievances, and of inaugurating such systems as will be helpful to the producer, the packer, and the consumer. The greatest possible publicity should be given to all of the proceedings. It is understood that if this proposal becomes effective it shall not be construed as in any way restraining the activities of the parties hereto in working for or against the passage of pending or future federal legislation for the regulation of the packing and allied industries. Its purpose is wholly constructive looking to a better understanding and fuller cooperation between all interests involved.

It is obviously to the best interests of all concerned that receipts of live stock at all markets should be stabilized and distributed as evenly as possible in order that a five-day market may be established for all classes of live stock, and to this end it shall be distinctly the function of the committee to make effective such measures as may be possible for the accomplishment of this object.

It is contemplated that the producer shall obtain and furnish the committee all important information concerning the supply of meat animals in the various sections of the country. Shall advise the committee regarding feed conditions, and the amount of live stock which shall be ready for market during the various seasons, and in other ways be a source from which valuable information, including cost of production, may be placed at the disposal of the committee.

It is contemplated that the packers shall prepare and submit to the committee information relative to the amount of finished product on hand, the foreign and home demands for meat products, together with the cost of live animals and the expense of slaughter, packing, and distribution of the finished products. The packers shall recommend any plans which tend to reduce their expense of operation, such as the equalization of receipts, etc.

It is contemplated that the committee shall carefully investigate the annual earnings of the packing industry, including all the subsidiary companies; it shall be the privilege of the committee to employ a committee of public accountants of recognized standing to audit the yearly statements of the packers. Any statements or figures furnished to the committee by the packers, or by the producers, from time to time, may also be subject to verification by public accountants. Whenever duplication and unnecessary overhead expense are disclosed, it shall be the duty of the committee to recommend the elimination of the same.

It is contemplated that whenever certain methods and systems used by the producers may be shown to be wasteful or detrimental to the industry, it shall be the duty of the committee to recommend the elimination of the same.

It is contemplated that in regulating the receipts of livestock during abnormal times it will be essential that the committee shall have the support of the Railroad Administration or the Interstate Commerce Commission to the end that the regulation of transportation as recommended by this committee may control the receipts at market centers.

We feel that the membership of this central committee should be composed of the following representatives: One from the Bureau of Markets of the United States Department of Agriculture; two from the National Livestock Exchange, ten packers, and ten producers, representing the cattle, hog, and sheep industries, with alternates—a total of twenty-three. This central committee shall have authority to add one representative of the stockyards and one of the railroads, if it sees fit.

It is understood that the producers here present will take steps as soon as possible to notify all livestock producing organizations of the action here taken, and to call a general meeting of three delegates from each state, to be selected by the State Associations, and three delegates at large from each of the National Livestock Associations and the Southern Livestock Association, and it shall be the province of this meeting to select the ten producer representatives that are to serve on the central committee.

It is contemplated that the producers will exercise the utmost care and diligence in selecting their representatives, who will be men of unquestioned standing and ability, and that the packers shall name as their representatives the principals of the institutions represented.

It is understood that this committee, when appointed, shall formulate the rules and regulations governing its operation, and that a producer shall be selected as its chairman. The headquarters of the committee we feel should be in Chicago.

The permanent committee shall create the sub-committees at various markets and shall formulate the rules and regulations governing their operations. The purpose of these local

committees is the immediate adjustment of any grievances, such as dilatory handling of excessive variations in the purchase price paid for the same grade of live stock on the same day.

We suggest that the financing of this organization be divided equally between the packing industry and the live stock associations, and that the methods of raising the necessary funds be left to the central committee.

Parties Who Participated in the Conference Were.

Geo. T. Donaldson, President Kansas Live Stock Association, Greensburg, Kan.
 J. H. Mercer, Secretary Kansas Live Stock Association, Topeka, Kan.
 Pet. Nation, Kansas Live Stock Association, Hutchinson, Kan.
 John Edwards, Kansas Live Stock Association, Eureka, Kan.
 Dan Casement, Kansas Live Stock Association, Manhattan, Kan.
 Arnold Berns, Kansas Live Stock Association, Peabody, Kan.
 C. L. Daughters, Kansas Live Stock Association, Manhattan, Kan.
 J. G. Imboden, President Illinois Live Stock Association, Decatur, Illinois
 Carl Marshall, Illinois Live Stock Association, Ipava, Illinois.
 E. F. Keefer, Illinois Live Stock Association, Chicago, Illinois
 C. D. Yancey, President Missouri Live Stock Association, Liberty, Mo.
 S. P. Houston, Vice-President Missouri Live Stock Association, Malta Bend, Mo.
 S. T. Simpson, Secretary Missouri Live Stock Association, Columbia, Mo.
 A. W. Nelson, Missouri Live Stock Association, Bunceton, Mo.
 A. Sykes, President Corn Belt Meat Producers' Association, Ida Grove, Iowa.
 Henry C. Wallace, Secretary Corn Belt Meat Producers' Association, Des Moines.
 E. L. Burke, Omaha, Nebraska
 T. F. Moody, Buyers' and Sellers' Association of Texas, Canadian, Texas
 Peter Fleming, Prairie Farmer, Chicago
 Thos. E. Wilson, Wilson & Company, Chicago
 V. D. Skipworth, Wilson & Company, Chicago.
 R. F. Eagle, Wilson & Company, Chicago
 Arthur Meeker, Armour & Company, Chicago
 J. Ogden Armour, Armour & Company, Chicago
 R. D. McManus, Armour & Company, Chicago.
 Edward F. Swift, Swift & Company, Chicago
 G. F. Swift, Swift & Company, Chicago
 T. H. Ingwersen, Swift & Company, Chicago
 W. B. Traynor, Swift & Company, Chicago
 L. D. H. Weld, Swift & Company, Chicago.
 Edward Morris, Morris & Company, Chicago
 D. R. Buckham, Morris & Company, Chicago
 E. A. Cudahy, Cudahy & Company, Chicago
 J. G. Connie, Dold Packing Company, Buffalo
 E. C. Merritt, Indianapolis Packing Company, Indianapolis
 J. R. Kingan, Kingan Packing Company, Indianapolis
 James Craig, Parker Webb, Detroit
 L. D. Nash, Cleveland Provisions Company, Cleveland
 F. J. Sullivan, Sullivan Packing Company, Detroit
 A. I. Eberhardt, Hornell Packing Company, Austin, Texas
 W. R. Miller, Miller & Hart, Chicago.
 G. Bishoff, Independent Packing Company, St. Louis
 Chas. I. Hammond, Hammond-Standish Packing Company, Detroit
 C. H. Nuckles, Nuckles Packing Company, Pueblo, Colorado.
 W. G. Eckart, Pueblo, Colorado
 Harold Swift, Swift & Company, Chicago.

Stabilizing Supplies and Prices. (A Producers' Committee of Fifteen, Chosen at Kansas City, April 12, 1919).—"It is the sense of those participating in the conference that it would be to the mutual benefit of the live-stock industry, the packers and the consumers, that steps should be taken to bring about a closer cooperation between the various interests concerned.

"Realizing that the live-stock industry is on the threshold of an era of reconstruction, and with the prospect of removal of such control as has been exercised by the Food Administration during the war period, we are impressed with the importance of reaching a better understanding of the problems affecting the whole industry, and of effecting, if possible, more economic methods of production and distribution, to the end that our businesses may be placed on a sounder basis, and in order that the finished product be furnished the consumer at a minimum price compatible with cost of production.

"It is recommended that these ends may be promoted through the formation of a committee of live-stock producers which shall meet from time to time as may be found necessary, and counsel with similar committees representing the packers and other interests. Said producers' committee shall be selected at a national meeting composed of delegates from the several states (said delegates to be selected at state meetings attended by representatives of the various producers' organizations), and the members to represent the range cattle industry, the cattle-feeding industry, the hog industry and the sheep industry, the proportion of representation and the number constituting the committee to be decided by the national convention. Said convention shall be planned and called by the committee of fifteen which it is now proposed to create.

"Pending said national convention and the appointment of said committee, a live-stock producers' committee shall now be formed as follows.

"The committee shall consist of fifteen members, of whom four shall represent the range interests, eight the feeding states, two the hog industry and one the sheep industry. Those representing the range interests shall be selected, two by the American National Live Stock Association, one by the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and one by the Southern Cattle-men's Association. Those representing the feeding interests shall be selected one each by the associations of the states of Kansas, Missouri, Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska and Indiana, and two by the associations of the states in territory east of Indiana. The two representatives of the hog industry shall be named by joint action of the various national swine associations, and the one representing the sheep industry shall be named by the National Wool Growers' Association. The committee thus created shall have full authority to meet with the committees representing the packers and other interests and to do whatever may seem to it to be necessary to promote the interests of the producers, by taking such measures as may tend toward the stabilization of the live-stock industry and for the further purpose of studying one another's problems, of adjusting grievances, and of inaugurating such systems as will be helpful to the producer, the packer and the consumer. The various associations are requested before May 10th to select their representatives on this committee of fifteen, and the committee shall meet at Chicago on May 15th, at which time it shall organize, elect its own chairman and secretary, and provide for such sub-committees as it may deem necessary to carry out the purposes for which it is created.

"To effect the proposed organization, a committee of six, in addition to himself as chairman, shall be chosen at this time by the chairman of this meeting, to put this plan into effect without delay, to notify the various state producers' associations, and to invite the packers and other interests to cooperate with the producers' committee thus created in promoting the meat industry of the nation."

NOTE—The Producers' Committee of Fifteen failed to function, and the committee was dissolved in November, 1919. Its work was turned over to the American Federation of Farm Bureaus. The action of the committee in dissolving itself did not have the universal approval of the stockmen whom it was supposed to represent.

CHAPTER XXV

TAXATION PROBLEMS: SINGLE TAX; PROTECTIVE TARIFF

I. SINGLE TAX

THE writings of Henry George have popularized the single tax in our own land and in many other lands. The fervor of his eloquence, the beauty and grace of his literary style, and the pure sincerity of his motives have given his work a strong appeal. He has succeeded, as few writers have, in yoking together economics and ethics.

Definition.—A single tax means a tax on land value. By land value is meant the rental value of the land, what it is worth annually for use, its economic rent. The word land, as used by the single taxers, includes minerals, water, oils, and every other thing of value created by nature and forming a part of the earth; and, conversely, the word land excludes all buildings, structures, and creations of man upon or in the land. To illustrate. If the single tax were applied as a substitute for all other forms of taxes, as its name implies it should be, there would cease to be any tax on incomes, or inheritances, on personal property, on imports, on business, on consumption, and so on. In the city, all buildings and their contents would be exempt from taxation—the land value alone being taxed. In the country, there would be no tax on houses, barns, other buildings, live stock, tools, grain, or any kind of personal property—the land value alone being taxed.

Incidence of the Tax.—The tax burden would be the same total amount, whether the money were secured from the single tax as advocated or from the multiple taxes now in use. But it would fall on different persons—on the owners of land values. The farmer, thinking of the millions of acres of farm lands as against the relatively few acres of city land, wonders whether the single tax would not shift the tax burden in large part from the city to the country. Obviously not. For the bulk of the land value is in the cities. Thus the land values in New York City alone are worth more than the total farm land values of one-half the States in the Union. The tax burden, therefore, under the single tax, would somewhat raise taxes in cities and lower taxes on farms, should the single tax be applied at once over the whole nation. However, if the single tax were applied in a State having no great metro-

politan districts, there would be little change in the burden as between city and country.

Argument for the Single Tax.—For a person who is not a single taxpayer to state the arguments for the single tax fairly is not an easy task. However, the effort will be made here. Condensed within very narrow limits the argument runs substantially as follows:

The private appropriation of ground rent is a privilege—in fact it is our worst form of special privilege to-day. No man created the earth or gave it value. The Almighty created the land, and society gives it value. Man cannot create new land. The supply is strictly limited. The use of the land is absolutely necessary for the existence of man. Society does not permit any one to mark off a certain area of the ocean, for instance, and require all users thereof to pay a toll for it. Were this permitted, especially useful parts of it, such as the entrances to harbors, would have a barrier thrown across them and their use permitted by the “owners” only to those who would pay a rent for them. The sea belongs to those who use it. Neither does society now permit private individuals to appropriate the use of socialized strips of land, such as streets and highways, and exact toll (rent) from the users thereof. So an individual who uses the land, like an individual who ventures to sea in his fishing schooner, is entitled to a wage on his labor and to interest on his capital, but not to a rent on the land which he did nothing to create. The rent of the land—the economic rent (the market value of its use)—is due to society, and hence should be appropriated by society. Society should collect this economic rent and call it a tax. For the individual to collect wages and interest is wise and just; for him to collect economic rent is a special privilege and is uneconomic and unjust. In other words, if he farms the land and receives a fair wage for his labor and a fair interest return on every cent he has invested in machinery, improvements, drainage, fertilizers, etc., he has received all the income he is entitled to. He who goes beyond this is reaping where he has not sown, and is to that extent a social parasite.

Speculation in farm lands would be stopped, and these vast non-productive funds now so employed (to the curse of society) would be diverted into industrial channels, in investments in mills and factories, in workshops and tools, in various productive enterprises calling for the employment of labor and capital (to the enrichment of society). For obviously a man having money to invest would not put it into land and expect to reap a reward by the rise in value of land (as many now do), because this increase,

this, "unearned increment" as they term it, would be taken by society that creates it. Neither could he buy a farm and expect to sublet it at a profit, while he retired and lives in ease and luxury off his tenants, because the economic rent would go to the state, not to him. Of course, the farmer who had put improvements on his farm of great value could and would retire, if he pleased, and "rent" this farm, but the land value rent or tax would go to the state, while his "rent" would be merely the interest on his outlay for improvements, equipment, tile, stock, etc. Speculative funds diverted from land speculation into productive capital would actually raise wages and bring general prosperity, say the single taxers, and, indeed, abolish poverty from the earth.

More fundamental yet, is the argument advanced by Henry George in his work "Progress and Poverty," his chief contention being that our boasted increase in population is accompanied with an iron law of wages, interest, and rent, namely, wages must fall; interest must fall; rent must increase. In short, progress means poverty—poverty for the many, wealth for the few who appropriate ground rent. His logic is very simple. As population increases, there are more mouths to feed. More food is needed. It must come from the land. The supply of land is fixed. It cannot be increased. As this demand on the land steadily grows greater and greater and more food must be wrung from the soil, food prices must rise; land values must rise; rents must rise. The landlords will be able to receive a larger and larger share of the products, leaving less and less for labor and capital. To make the illustration concrete. Here is a ten-acre field of wheat—and the country is new and sparsely settled. This field must furnish bread for the man and his wife and two children. A generation later (and our population has doubled); this field must now feed eight people. The relative scarcity of this food makes it dearer than it was before. This is equivalent to saying that the value of the land is more—that its economic rent has increased. These eight people must be fed from this land, and the owner of the land can and does demand a higher rent for the use of his land—because population has increased, not because he has improved the land. Let this ten acre field stand for the whole United States. The area of the continental United States is, in round numbers three and a half million square miles. It was this size one hundred years ago, and will be this size a hundred years hence. But the population to occupy this area was but 4,000,000 in 1790. This population was nearly doubled by 1810, reaching $7\frac{1}{4}$ millions. Thirty years later

it was again doubled (standing at 17 millions in 1840). Thirty years later it was again doubled (standing at $38\frac{1}{2}$ millions in 1870). Thirty years later it was again doubled (standing at 76 millions in 1900). So the process of doubling goes on every thirty years. The food supply must be doubled every thirty years. And the vacant lands are long since all occupied. Is Henry George right in his basic argument that an increase in food supply can be had only at increased cost? Must each added bushel of wheat be a dearer bushel than the preceding? If so, rents must rise. Land values must increase with increase in population. The owner of the land (the "appropriator of ground rent") will be the beneficiary.

The Question at Issue.—An iron law of rent of this kind is based on the theory of "diminishing returns" in agriculture, for agriculture as a whole. The individual farmer, in any case, doubtless has some land on the basis of increasing returns (where, for instance, increasing his investment of labor or capital or both by 10 per cent will increase his returns 15 per cent); some on the basis of stationary returns (where, for instance, increasing his investment of labor or capital or both by 10 per cent will increase his yield by 10 per cent); and some on the basis of diminishing returns (where, for instance, increasing his investment of labor or capital or both by 10 per cent will increase his yield by 5 per cent).

The food supply can be increased. It can be increased by using more labor—farming more intensively; by using better machinery; by using better tillage methods; by using better seed selection; by using pure bred live stock; by proper animal nutrition; by more scientific crop rotation; by introducing new legumes and farm crops; and in many other ways. The question at issue is: Does each added bushel of crop cost more than the preceding bushel? In other words, has agriculture reached the state of diminishing returns in the United States? Very clearly, a general answer cannot be given. Rents have fallen in some sections, and risen in others. Some farms are operated on the basis of diminishing returns; some on the basis of increasing returns. The various surveys that have been made and are now being made clearly illustrate this truth. If all farmers were operating on the basis of the few best farmers, the increase in food supply would be so enormous as to cause a slump in prices of foodstuffs, and a consequent fall in rents of land.

If the Single Tax Were Applied.—The single taxers would apply their single tax to both city and farm land, but base their chief arguments on the city land. For it is in city lands that ground

rents are conspicuously high. Our discussion in this book, however, is concerned almost entirely with farm lands. While the large claims of the single taxers as to the efficacy of the single tax are doubtless far from being one hundred per cent true, yet they are in part true so far as urban conditions are concerned. Here land has only site value. But this view has little validity as applied to farm lands. The site of the land is secondary; its fertility is primary. And its fertility, if maintained and increased, is due in large part to the brains of the owner. If the single tax were applied to farm lands, it would have the immediate effect of increasing the taxes on those lands that are unimproved but yet have use value; on small farms with costly buildings and improvements the taxes would be lessened; on the average farm with average buildings the improvements exempted would just about offset the increase in the land tax—or in other words, there would be little change in the size of the tax. In fact, the Minnesota State Tax Commission, after giving very careful and sympathetic consideration to the whole single tax question—both in theory and in practice—reached the conclusion (in their 1912 Report) that, “To the average owner and occupant of a home or a farm the change (to a single tax) would probably not mean much one way or the other.”¹

II. PROTECTIVE TARIFF

Introductory Statement.—The United States ranks among the “protective tariff” countries of the world. With the exception of about thirty years of our history (the period from 1830 to the Civil War, 1860) we have been frankly for high “protection.” A protective tariff takes two forms: (1) it may be so high as to prohibit entirely the importation of the foreign competing article; (2) it may impose a duty, not prohibitive, on imports, causing the imported article to sell so high in America as not to compete on even terms with the American made article. The American manufacturer, in such a case, is able to charge more for his wares, evidently, than if competition were unrestricted, and the ultimate consumer is the one who pays the tax. The first strictly high protective tariff act was the Act of 1816. The duties were raised in the next act—that of 1824. Four years later came a substantial increase, with the so-called “Bill of Abominations” of 1828. Since this led to the near-secession of South Carolina from the Union, and the Nullification (of the tariff) controversy, rates were lowered in the next acts. Tariff and Slavery, Nullification and Secession, then

¹ Third Biennial Report, Minnesota State Tax Commission, 1912, p. 177.

kept Congress occupied for thirty years, till the Civil War settled the slavery issue. The subsequent tariff acts, namely, 1883, 1890, 1894, 1897, 1909, and 1913 were all highly protective to the manufacturing industry. After the abolition of slavery in the South, and the growth of modern industrialism in that section under free labor, the South, too, came to favor a protective tariff on such products as were manufactured there. But prior to the Civil War, the tariff was referred to, quite generally, as a sectional issue, the North being the section benefited.

Theory and Practice.—Most great doctrines, like the doctrine of a protective tariff, should be tested by both theory and practice. The controversy in this country over the theory of protection is apparently as far from abatement now as it was at its inception a hundred and thirty years ago. It is more profitable, therefore, first to examine very briefly the workings of a protective tariff, as related to agriculture, before giving attention to the theory of the subject.

In New England.—New England is the one section of the country in which the cycle of protection is most nearly complete, and it will therefore be used to illustrate the workings of our protective system. Since the first "protective tariffs" were designed solely to protect manufacturing, and since manufacturing, prior to the Civil War, was confined almost wholly to the North, it seems fair to turn to this section to study the fruits of the protective system.

The first tariff act ever enacted by this government (July 4, 1789) bore this preamble:

"Sec. 1. Whereas it is necessary for the support of government, for the discharge of the debts of the United States, and the encouragement and protection of manufactures, that duties be laid on goods, wares and merchandise imported: Be it enacted . . ."

Condition of the Country in 1789.—Documents of that day bespoke a period of prosperity for agriculture, for labor, and for manufactures. The abundance of free land made it possible for any man of ordinary ability to own a good home and a good farm. The second profound influence of free land was to keep wages high. One of the early fathers had written many years before this time, "Our children's children will hardly see this great continent filled with people, soe that our servants will still desire freedom to plant for themselves, and not stay but for verie great wages." A royal official wrote in 1723, "North America containing a vast tract of land, every one is able to procure a piece of land at an inconsiderable rate, and therefore is fond to set up for himself rather than work for hire. This makes labor continue very dear, a common

laborer usually earning three shillings by the day . . .” Albert Gallatin, when ex-Secretary of the Treasury, reported that as early as 1810, there were north of the Potomac fifty mills for spinning cotton in operation, and twenty-five more went into operation the ensuing year. The date mentioned by Gallatin is interesting, since the protective policy was not applied to cotton manufactures till 1816. And finally we may fall back on the most noted report of the period, Hamilton’s Report on Manufactures (1791), in order to determine the condition of prosperity already reached by manufactures, under the natural protection of 3,000 miles of sea between them and the competition of the mother country, and only slow sailing vessels for transportation. Hamilton wrote as follows:

“To all the arguments which are brought to evince the impracticability of success in manufacturing establishments in the United States, it might have been a sufficient answer to have referred to the experience of what has already been done; it is certain that several important branches have grown up and flourished with a rapidity which surprises, affording an encouraging assurance of success in future attempts. Of these it may not be improper to enumerate the most considerable:

1. *Of Skins*.—Tanned and tawed leather, dressed skins, shoes, boots, and slippers, harness and saddlery of all kinds, portmanteaus and trunks, leather breeches, gloves, muffs, and tippets, parchment and glue.

2. *Of Iron*.—Bar and sheet iron, steel, nail rods and nails, implements of husbandry, stoves, pots, and other household utensils, the steel and iron work of carriages and for shipbuilding, anchors, scalebeams, and weights, and various tools of artificers, arms of different kinds, though the manufacture of these last has of late diminished for want of demand.

3. *Of Wood*.—Ships, cabinet wares and turnery, wool and cotton cards, and other machinery for manufactures and husbandry, mathematical instruments, cooper wares of every kind.

4. *Of Flax and Hemp*.—Cables, sail-cloth, cordage, twine and packthread.

5. Bricks, and coarse tiles and potter’s wares.

6. Ardent spirits and malt liquors.

7. Writing and printing paper, sheathing and wrapping paper, pasteboards, fuller’s or press papers, paper hangings.

8. Hats of fur and wool, and of mixtures of both, women’s stuff and silk shoes.

9. Refined sugars.

10. Oils and animals and seeds, soaps, spermaceti and tallow candles.

11. Copper and brass wares (particularly utensils for distillers, sugar refiners and brewers), andirons and other articles for household use, philosophical apparatus.

12. Tin wares for most purposes of ordinary use.

13. Carriages of all kinds.

14. Snuff, chewing and smoking tobacco.

15. Starch and hair powder.

16. Lampblack and other painters’ colors.

17. Gunpowder.

Also vast amount of household manufacture (coarse cloth, coating, serges, flannels, linsey-woolseys, hosiery, coarse fustians, jeans and muslins, checked and striped cotton and linen goods, bed ticks, coverlets, tow linens, shirtings, sheeting, towels, table linen). Also flour, pitch, tar, turpentine, etc.”

Hamilton's Report is generally quoted by the friends of protection as the mighty bulwark of their faith. It is an able summary of the arguments both for and against protection, Hamilton's own conclusions being for protection. He takes for granted that manufactures are needed (to furnish a home market, and for other reasons); he assumes that protection is needed in order to have manufactures because foreign governments were using bounties, etc., and because of (1) the scarcity of labor, (2) the dearth of labor, and (3) the want of capital. He does, however, refer to the many towns "of size," as indicating a growing supply of labor; his list of successful manufactures has just been given above, indicating that without government aid manufacturing was thriving. Looking into the future workings of protection, he emphasized these two points, namely,

- (1) Utilization of women and child labor;
- (2) Utilization of immigrants.

"But there are," says Hamilton, "circumstances which have been already noticed with another view, that materially diminish everywhere the effect of scarcity of hands. These circumstances are: the great use which can be made of women and children . . . lastly, the attraction of foreign immigrants . . . It is a natural inference from the experience we have already had, that as soon as the United States shall present the countenance of a serious prosecution of manufactures, as soon as foreign artists shall be made sensible that the state of things here affords a moral certainty of employment and encouragement, competent numbers of European workmen will transplant themselves effectually to insure the success of our design."

Hamilton's forecast of the future was correct, for these two things happened—women and child labor was utilized, and immigrants did flock to the factories. The statistics gathered after nearly a hundred years of protection to manufactures tell the story. The platform adopted by one of the major political parties in 1912 reaffirmed its belief in the protective tariff policy, crediting this policy with protecting our workmen against (1) local competition, (2) foreign. But the statistics, quoted below, do not reveal this American workman in these protected factories (unless the word American workman means women and children); neither do they reveal absence of competition by the foreign laborer (but rather the success of the "foreigner" in driving the "American workman" out of the factory).

*Number and Per Cent of Americans and Foreign Born, Males and Females, in 46 Representative Cotton Mills in Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island.*²

(After 100 years of Protection.)

| Race | 16 and over | | Under 16 | | Total, all ages |
|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| | Males | Females | Males | Females | |
| | <i>No. Per cent</i> | <i>No. Per cent</i> | <i>No. Per cent</i> | <i>No. Per cent</i> | <i>No. Per cent</i> |
| American | 286- 4.5 | 1134- 8.2 | 76- 9.7 | 73- 8.5 | 1569- 7.2 |
| English | 604- 9.5 | 1350- 9.7 | 87-11.2 | 73- 8.5 | 2114- 9.6 |
| French Canadian | 2610-40.9 | 5633-40.5 | 410-52.6 | 499-58.1 | 9152-41.8 |
| Irish | 334- 5.2 | 2288-16.5 | 50- 6.4 | 63- 7.3 | 2735-12.5 |
| Italian | 303- 4.8 | 249- 1.8 | 36- 4.6 | 35- 4.1 | 623- 2.8 |
| Polish | 920-14.4 | 1759-12.6 | 26- 3.3 | 38- 4.4 | 2743-12.5 |
| Portuguese | 322- 5.0 | 680- 4.9 | 34- 4.4 | 41- 4.8 | 1077- 4.9 |
| Others | 1001-15.7 | 803- 5.8 | 61- 7.8 | 37- 4.3 | 1902- 8.7 |
| | 6380-100 | 13896-100 | 780-100 | 859-100 | 21915-100 |

NOTE.—Seven out of each hundred “workmen” are Americans. Two-thirds of these “workmen” are women or girls. This illustrates how literally Hamilton’s prophecy was fulfilled.

New England Agriculture.—Early protection to manufacturing gave this occupation a form of preferential treatment which enabled it to draw the boys and girls from the farms. The “home market,” consisting of the numerous manufacturing towns which cover New England, did not prove sufficient stimulus to keep agriculture from sagging. A hundred years of this history, and manufacturing had apparently reached its zenith, agriculture its nadir. New England became famous throughout the country as the land of “abandoned farms.”

A chance news item in the Rural New Yorker stated the matter vividly in these words:

“Farming conditions in New England are at a critical point. New England imports 85 per cent of her food supplies for man and beast. She can and should produce 85 per cent or more thereof. The seriousness of the situation is attested by the recent formation of a league of manufacturers in Massachusetts to promote agriculture in order that New England’s industrial supremacy may not be further endangered by enforced removal to centers of larger food production and lower food costs. J. S. B.”³

The Eastern States Agricultural and Industrial League (as the league referred to above is termed) is backed by large capital, and is now making a strenuous effort to rehabilitate agriculture in New England. In a prospectus of theirs, describing the objects of the new league, they present the following melancholy figures showing the low estate of rural life in New England.

² Report on Condition of Women and Child Wage Earners in the United States, 19 vols. 61 Cong. 2 Sess. Sen. Doc. 645, Vol. 1, p. 99.

³ Rural New Yorker, March 29, 1919, p. 572, New York City.

"New England Industrial Supremacy Imperilled by Agricultural Decline.
—From 1860 to 1910 there was a startling decline in New England agriculture, clearly indicated by the following facts:

Farm land under cultivation decreased 5,103,073 acres, or 42 per cent.

Cattle decreased from 56 to 20 per 100 population.

Sheep decreased from 60 to 4 per 100 population.

Population of 828 rural towns decreased 32 per cent.

Total population increased 110 per cent.

Wage earners increased during this same period from 390,806 to 1,191,290, or 359 per cent.

New England must to-day import over 75 per cent of the food consumed.

As long as the food production in New England becomes less in comparison with the consumption, the differential must increase and ultimately reach a point where it will become increasingly difficult for New England to maintain its industries.

A successful farming community is one of the strongest factors in maintaining social stability. The farmer is not only a producer of the primary source of wealth, but is also a property owner and a small employer of labor and naturally stands for stability."

In order to secure an increasing element of "stability" of society, and in order to overcome the industrial handicap of dear food, the League is promoting agriculture, functioning through these various agencies: The Eastern States Agricultural and Industrial Exposition (to improve herds, crops, fruits, and farm practice); Market Bureau; Farm Finance Bureau; Boys' and Girls' Bureau; Publicity Bureau; New England Farm and Food Foundation. The last named agency "seeks to combine from ten to fifteen thousand manufacturing, mercantile and banking institutions with the progressive farmers of New England, in a joint effort to make effective such agencies as will enable the farmers to introduce modern methods for the purpose of greater, better and more economic production, and to effect a more efficient system of distribution, as well as establish adequate credit facilities."

It is not claimed that the protective tariff caused this decline in New England agriculture, but only that it contributed largely to this end by disturbing, artificially, the balance that first existed among agriculture, manufacturing, and commerce in New England. The law created an artificial status. It has now reached its logical fruition. Many a shrewd Yankee farmer is still raising wheat for his New England cousins—only he now is raising this wheat in Kansas and Nebraska, where one day's work will produce much more wheat than in New England, transportation costs included.

Webster's great tariff speech of 1824 set forth the true situation as concerned New England, a region then enjoying a prosperous agriculture and a prosperous commerce. He said:

"With me it is a fundamental axiom, it is interwoven with all my opinions, that the great interests of the country are united and inseparable; that agri-

culture, commerce, and manufactures will prosper together, or languish together, and that all legislation is dangerous which proposes to benefit one of these without looking to consequences which may fall on the others."

When Congress singled out one of these three interests and pensioned it, so to speak, and bestowed on it special favor, special privileges, this favored industry, naturally forged ahead of the other two in the race. Congress did not "look to the consequences" which would "fall on the others." Both commerce and agriculture in New England steadily fell further and further behind in the competitive rate. Hence the lopsided growth of the present day, and the belated effort to take out of manufacturing large sums of money and put them back into agriculture. This is not done now as a charity to agriculture, but to obviate the "industrial handicap of dear food" and to establish islands of "stability" in the turbulent industrial sea of foreign wage earners who now compose the typical New England community.

Gallatin's Memorial.—Albert Gallatin, writing his Memorial on the Tariff in 1831, paid attention to the various theories of protection promulgated by Hamilton. Speaking of the "home market" for agricultural products, he said that flour prices rose and fell with foreign demand, and not with the growth of domestic manufactures; that the "foreign market," therefore, deserved consideration. Foreign commerce is, he declared, exactly like domestic commerce in principle; unrestricted intercourse between sections is needed.

Prosperity and high wages he connected in no way with the tariff. Prosperity he attributed to our vast natural resources. On labor he said, "After two centuries of free commerce with Great Britain and fifty years of similar intercourse with the rest of the world, the price of labor continues without alteration to be higher in the United States than in England or any other country."

Walker's Report.—Robert J. Walker, Secretary of the Treasury, made one of the few notable contributions to the tariff discussion, in his Report for December 3, 1845. He foretold with uncanny accuracy the labor difficulties of the factories, particularly the low-wage issue which formed a very unpleasant feature of the New England factory system till the first decade of the twentieth century.

Secretary Walker reported to Congress in part as follows:

Labor and Capital.—Capital's power over wages.—"When the number of manufactures is not great, the power of the system to regulate the wages of labor is inconsiderable; but as the profit of capital invested in manufactures is augmented by the protective tariff, there is a corresponding increase of power, until the control of such capital over the wages of labor becomes irre-

sistible. As this power is exercised from time to time, we find it resisted by combinations among the working classes, by turning out for higher wages, or for shorter time; by trades-union; and in some countries, unfortunately, by violence and bloodshed. But the government, by protective duties, arrays itself on the side of the manufacturing system, and by thus augmenting its wealth and power, soon terminates in its favor the struggle between man and money—between capital and labor. When the tariff of 1842 was enacted, the maximum duty was 20 per cent. By that act the average of duties on the protected article was more than doubled. But the wages of labor did not increase in a corresponding ratio, or in any ratio whatever. On the contrary, whilst wages in some cases have diminished, the prices of many articles used by the working classes have greatly appreciated.

Profits.—A protective tariff is a question regarding the enhancement of the profit of capital. That is the object, and not to augment the wages of labor, which would reduce those profits. It is a question of percentages, and is to decide whether money vested in our manufactures shall, by special legislation, yield a profit of 10, 20 or 30 per cent, or whether it shall remain satisfied with a dividend equal to that accruing from the same capital invested in agriculture, commerce, or navigation.

"No prejudice is felt by the Secretary of the Treasury against manufacturers. His opposition is to the protective system, and not to classes or individuals. He doubts not that the manufacturers are sincerely persuaded that the system which is a source of so much profit to them is beneficial also to the country. He entertains a contrary opinion, and claims for the opponents of the system a settled conviction of its injurious effects.

Free Trade Principle.—Soil, climate, and other causes vary very much, in different countries, the pursuits which are most profitable in each; and the prosperity of all of them will be best promoted by leaving them unrestricted by legislation, to exchange with each other those fabrics and products which they severally raise most cheaply. This is clearly illustrated by the perfect free trade which exists among all the States of the Union, and by the acknowledged fact that any one of these States would be injured by imposing duties upon the products of the others. It is generally conceded that reciprocal trade among nations would best advance the interests of all."

Secretary Walker also discussed the "home market" argument—the favorite argument used by the manufacturers to convince farmers that prosperity was being "passed around," and to secure the support of farmers for a taxing system which took money from the pocket of the farmer and transferred it to the pocket of the manufacturer. We have, reasoned Walker, a surplus of agricultural products; therefore we must have a foreign market; the real question is then, not the home market, but how best develop a *foreign* market? Walker's answer was free trade.

Hamilton's Errors.—As the first Secretary of the Treasury, Hamilton, a young man of thirty-two, was confronted with gigantic national problems of credit, of money and banking, and of revenues, and with few precedents to guide him. The wonderful genius he displayed in successfully and rapidly solving his major problems has given him a rank in history as the second greatest man produced by the Revolution. He had never seen Europe, but he was greatly influenced in his decisions of policy by European practices.

Thus, in his two great reports, his Report on the Coinage, and his Report on Manufacturers, both made in 1791, he seems to have decided the two issues involved (Bimetallism, Protection) on the basis of what was actually the practice of the moment in Europe, rather than on the basis of his own logic. For instance, there is no better statement of Gresham's Law anywhere than in his report on the Coinage, for he clearly shows the impossibility of maintaining a double standard of value. But his conclusions are in favor of bimetallism, largely, it would seem, because no European country had yet adopted the single standard, and England was several years off from the status. It took a great many years for the country to correct this error. And so with his tariff policy. He was faced with the actual condition of protection in various forms in use by foreign governments. His words on this point are:

"But the greatest obstacle of all to the successful prosecution of a new branch of industry, in a country in which it was before unknown, consists, as far as the instances apply, in the bounties, premiums, and other aids which are granted in a variety of cases by the nations in which the establishments to be imitated are previously introduced. It is well known that nations grant bounties on the exportation of particular commodities to enable their own workmen to undersell and supplant all competitors in the countries to which those commodities are sent. Hence the undertakers of a new manufacture have to contend not only with the natural disadvantages of a new undertaking, but with the gratuities and remunerations which other governments bestow. To be enabled to contend with success it is evident that the interference and aid of their own governments are indispensable."

The Corn Laws of England furnish the outstanding example of government "protection" to one interest, in this case, the growers of wheat. Since the whole evil system of Corn Laws has long since been swept into England's large rubbish heap entitled "Reforms," even the champions of protection in England would not defend this unhappy venture in "protection." In becoming the first gold-standard country and the first free-trade country, England, Hamilton's chief example, showed that the great Secretary's two errors came from confusing the practice of the moment with the established policies of the future.

Present Theory of Protection of Agriculture and Labor.—"Wages are high because of the tariff," is now a familiar saying, on the part of some very respectable politicians, about election time in the United States. This is a strange confusing of cause and effect. First, a tariff was asked because wages were high. Natural resources then (and now) were the chief cause of high wages. A protective tariff does not keep out foreign labor; indeed, in the factories enjoying the most protection are found the most

foreign-born laborers. This competition lowers wages. In no instance is it apparent that tariff on manufactured goods does or can raise wages. A prohibitive tariff on labor (immigration) would do this, but such a form of protection has never been advocated by factory owners. The farmer was likewise told that a tariff of ten cents a bushel on corn (the rate some time in effect) protected him to that extent. Since we were exporting corn, not importing it, it is obvious that such a tariff could have no effect on price. In other words, had the tariff been ten dollars a bushel instead of ten cents a bushel, the price of corn in America would have remained the same, uninfluenced, one way or the other, by it. As a matter of fact, while the tariff on corn was ten cents a bushel, many farmers in Kansas and Nebraska, owing to larger production one season, sold their corn at nine cents a bushel. The United States has been an exporter (not an importer) of wheat from 1776 to date. Yet a tariff of twenty-five cents a bushel was in effect for many years, not to raise the price of wheat (which was fixed in the world's markets buying the surplus), but to give color to the idea that the farmer also, like the manufacturer, was enjoying "protection." So the protective tariff on the farmers' crops has served its real purpose, namely, to keep the farmer satisfied with the protective system while contributing cheerfully to its costs, and reaping none of its benefits.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Define Single Tax. Illustrate its meaning.
2. Under the single tax, what change would there be in the incidence of taxation? Refer particularly to question of city and farm lands.
3. State the arguments for the single tax referring to privilege; to Henry George's "Progress and Poverty."
4. Does the "iron law of rent" establish the claims of the single taxers? Reasons for and against.
5. What is the future outlook for a continued rise in rent?
6. If the single tax were applied, how would it affect the farmer?
7. State also conclusions of Minnesota Tax Commission.
8. Define Protective Tariff. Illustrate its meaning.
9. What has been the tariff policy of the United States during the past 100 years?
10. In what sense does New England illustrate the workings of our protective system?
11. What was the economic condition of the country in 1789? Illustrate.
12. Quote Hamilton as to the prosperity of manufacturing.
13. Discuss Hamilton's Report on Manufactures; need of protection; women and child labor; immigrant labor.
14. Show the accuracy of Hamilton's forecast of the future.
15. Compare New England agriculture and manufacturing. Cite article in Rural New-Yorker.
16. Describe the need, purpose and method of the Eastern States Agricultural and Industrial League.

17. Cite statistics on rural conditions in New England.
18. Show the need of "cheap food" and "stability" of society, from the standpoint of the manufacturer.
19. To what extent, if any, is the tariff responsible for the present condition of New England agriculture?
20. Cite Webster's 1824 speech on this point.
21. Cite Albert Gallatin's arguments on the "home market" theory; on high wages.
22. Cite the arguments of Secretary Walker on the factory labor problem; relation of protection to high wages; profits; free trade; home markets.
23. Cite and explain Hamilton's two errors.
24. Cite modern theories of protection to labor and agriculture. Criticize.
25. What is the relation of the farmer to the protective tariff?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Resolved, that our protective tariff policy has added to the prosperity of American agriculture.
2. Debate. Resolved, that the Single Tax, as proposed by Henry George, should be put into operation for all national, state and local purposes.
3. Assuming that free trade is desirable as among all the so-called white races, should or should not the principle be extended to include all races of the earth?
4. Show the fallacy implied in the words "cheap labor" in the following sentences: We cannot compete with the cheap labor of Europe. We cannot compete with the cheap labor of the Orient.
5. Show by citing reliable data that in American factories paying the highest wages, the labor cost of the product is less than in similar plants paying lower wages.

REFERENCES

1. GEORGE, HENRY: "Progress and Poverty."
2. ———: "The Land Question."
3. FILLEBROWN, C. B.: "The A B C of Taxation." Boston, 1912.
4. ———: "A Single Tax Hand Book." Boston, 1913.
5. SHEARMAN, THOMAS G.: "National Taxation."
6. "The American Economic League, Publications of." Cincinnati. (A league to promote the Single Tax idea.)
7. HYDER, JOSEPH: "The Case for Land Nationalization; with a special introduction by Alfred Russell Wallace." London, 1913.
8. WHITTAKER, SIR THOMAS P.: "The Ownership, Tenure and Taxation of Land. Some Facts, Fallacies and Proposals Relating Thereto." London, 1914.
9. MILLER, JOSEPH DANA: "The Single Tax Five-Year Book." New York, 1919.
10. TAUSSIG, F. W. (Editor): "State Papers and Speeches on the Tariff." Published by Harvard University, 1892.
11. ———: "Tariff History of the United States." 6 edition, New York and London, 1914.
12. ———: "How not to Revise the Tariff." *American Economic Review*, I, pp. 20-37, March, 1911.
13. COMMONS, JOHN R.: "Tariff and Protection to American Labor." *Annals of American Academy of Political and Social Science*, September, 1908, pp. 51-56.
14. BIGELOW, POULTNEY: "In Darkest Connecticut." *The Independent*, October 19, 1911.
15. TARBELL, IDA M.: "The Tariff in Our Times." New York, 1911.
16. "Reciprocity and Commercial Treaties" United States Tariff Commission, Washington, 1919.

17. "Periodical. The Single Tax Review." 150 Nassau St, New York City, \$2.50 a year.
18. WRIGHT C. W.: "Wool Growing and the Tariff." Harvard Economic Studies, Vol. 5, 1910.
19. RHODES, JAMES FORD: "History of the United States." Vol. 3, 27-60.
20. DOMERATZKY —: "European Tariff Policies after the World War." The Americas, Aug., Sept., Oct., Nov., 1919.
21. "Single Tax in Canada—for Unimproved Lands." Grain Growers' Guide, January 7, 1920, 6.
22. BROWN, HARRY G.: "International Trade and Exchange," (especially chapters 4, 5, 6 of Part II), New York, 1914.

APPENDIX

Speech of Daniel Webster.—(House of Representatives, April 6, 1814.)
 "I am not anxious to accelerate the approach of the period when the great mass of American labor shall not find its employment in the field; when the young men of the country shall be obliged to shut their eyes upon external nature, upon the heavens and the earth, and immerse themselves in close and unwholesome workshops, when they shall be obliged to shut their ears to the bleatings of their own flocks, upon their own hills, and to the voices of the lark that cheers them at the plough, that they may open them in dust, and smoke, and steam, to the perpetual whirl of spools and spindles, and the grating of rasps and saws . . .

"It is the true policy of the Government to suffer the different pursuits of society to take their own course, and not to give excessive bounties of encouragements to one over another. This, also, is the true spirit of the Constitution. It has not, in my opinion conferred on the Government the power of changing the occupations of the people of different states and sections, and of enforcing them into other employments."

Question by Representative Livingston.—(Testimony of Le Grand Powers, Chief of the Division of Agriculture, United States Census, Washington, May 4, 1899, before the Industrial Commission.) If the farmers' products meet the competition of the world in foreign markets, and the manufacturers' products meet the same competition in foreign markets of the world, if the Government undertakes to help one in any way ought it not to help the other, both being situated in certain cases alike?

Answer.—Certainly.

Question.—Has it done it?

Answer.—I do not know why it has not, because the tariff cuts absolutely no figure. We have to-day, to catch certain of the voters, a nominal tariff on certain agricultural products brought here from other countries. That tariff may affect prices a little on the border, just a trifle, but in the markets of the United States, on all the farms of the United States, the prices are not affected a hair's breadth.

Question (Bounty on Exports).—You do not think that would remedy it?

Answer.—No; you would have out of such a bounty no benefit at all to the farmer. It would be the same as in Germany in the matter of the sugar bounty. The English farmer, as the result of the German bounty, is able to feed his hogs raw German sugar as one of the cheapest articles he can give them; and he does that at the expense of the German taxpayer. The system of bounties in Germany has simply raised the price of sugar to the consumers in Germany, and thus lessens the amount that is consumed in Germany. If Germany would take away all bounties on sugar the common people could and would consume more sugar, and they would thus make a market for as much sugar of their own in twenty years as they have built up by their export duties.—*Industrial Commission Report. Vol. X, pp. 176, 177.*

CHAPTER XXVI

FOREIGN COMPETITION

THE question of foreign competition in agriculture is one which looms on the immediate horizon of the future. Then somewhat more remote than this question, but none the less real, is that fundamental question of soil exhaustion and the future food supply. The first of these questions, foreign competition, will be briefly considered in this chapter.

A Leaf from England's Notebook.—We can view with great equanimity economic revolutions in other countries. Our detachment and perspective enable us to see and interpret, in a disinterested fashion, important transitions in agriculture which are forced on our neighbors. But may not the same revolutions and transitions happen to us? Since the logical outcome of foreign competition is change in our own agriculture, in certain particulars, it is extremely interesting and suggestive to observe the experience of England when foreign competition forced her to pass through a period of agricultural revolution during the twenty-five years following our own Civil War.

The opening up of the new lands of the United States, Canada, Argentina, Australia, and elsewhere proved a disaster, for the moment, to the English growers of wheat and live stock. Changes were made which may correctly be termed an economic revolution in English agriculture. Wheat was produced as the "pioneer crop" on the virgin soils of the new countries in such volume and at so low a cost of production that the English farmer simply could not compete. Ocean steamships furnished cheap and rapid transportation. The invention of cheap refrigeration opened up the British markets to the almost limitless supplies of beef and mutton from distant lands. At the same time occurred a steady fall in the price of wool, owing to the cheap supplies from the British colonies. And on top of all these disturbances came a succession of unfavorable seasons. These and other causes, all working together, shook the very foundations of British agriculture. The old order was changing; a new order was coming in.

The farmers who clung to the old order were ruined by the

change. The farmers who saw the signs of the time and took advantage of them were made prosperous by the transition. The immediate effect of cheap bread and meat from abroad was to benefit the cities and the laboring classes in the industries in the cities. The prosperity of the working classes brought a demand from them for foods in addition to bread and meats, particularly articles of food which before had been looked on as luxuries. These food articles included milk, cream, butter, vegetables, fruit, jams, preserves, poultry, eggs, etc. Thus the prosperity of the cities was in part passed on to the farmers. Certain high-grade meats produced in England and Scotland were in greater demand. There followed as a natural consequence of agricultural revolution a great expansion in the growing of pure-bred live stock, particularly dairy cattle. There came also a growth in raising pure-bred beef cattle, partly to supply the home demand for prime beef, and partly for export purposes to countries like Argentina, where fancy prices were paid for pure-bred sires.

British farmers of the more progressive type recognized the changes in the world about them, and hastened to take advantage of them. Among the successful activities of the progressive farmers may be named the following: sale of fresh milk, fruit industry (including dried fruit, jam, preserved fruits, cider), flowers, bulbs, market gardening (including broccoli, cabbage, celery, peas, rhubarb), eggs and poultry. Marketing and transportation problems also received considerable attention, in order that a proper and wide distribution of these crops could be secured.

The non-progressive farmers, feeling the pinch of the transition, filled the newspapers with letters about the "depression in agriculture," and wanted the government to "do something" for the farmer. Many of them asked for a protective tariff against this "foreign competition." In short, the issue was the old familiar one of Self-help versus State-aid. But self-help prevailed as the policy to be pursued. And now the British farmer himself is glad to buy his wheat from abroad, paying for it with crops that yield him a higher net return. In other words, he can get a bushel of wheat from the prairies of western Canada with less labor than he can produce a bushel of wheat on his British soil. Consequently wheat-growing in England has been reduced to those areas having distinct advantages in producing this cereal.

Conditions Facing the United States.—In the production of the staple “bread-and-meat” crops—wheat, corn, hogs, beef cattle—we face the competition of the newer and fast-developing countries of all the world. While there are many areas of this kind of much significance, yet the following three are of the most immediate and outstanding importance, namely, Canada, Argentina, Russia. These bread-and-meat products compete in the markets of the world. Rapid transportation has largely neutralized the effects of distance. Prices respond according to these world-wide conditions, in which the United States is clearly not an isolated unit, but an integral part. The following diagram illustrates this truth for the wheat crop. As we affect prices in these other regions, so must they affect prices in our country. Hence it is easily conceivable that in the course of agricultural evolution or revolution we may at no distant date see the American consumers eating bread and meat from foreign lands. Would this be a good thing or a bad thing for the country? In the case of the English transition, the farmer, on the whole, seems to be better off after the change than before the change. The economic principle of the so-called “comparative costs” should govern in any situation of this kind. This principle may be illustrated in this way. If the Canadian farmer can raise better and cheaper wheat than the American farmer, while the American farmer, in his turn, can raise better and cheaper corn than his Canadian cousin, then the American farmer had better buy his wheat from Canada—paying for it with corn, rather than keep on raising wheat for himself. Each produces what he can produce best and cheapest. And under a free interchange of products, each gets the maximum return at the least cost. This illustrates how a cheap agricultural product, imported from a foreign country, may not injure the American farmer. The consumers who are not farmers—and they constitute two-thirds of our population—are of course interested in any source of cheaper food supply which promises to be permanent.

Our Foreign Trade; Its Changes; Its Significance.—A glance at a table of our exports and imports during a period of three decades prior to the World War shows strikingly the change in our foreign trade in agricultural products. We are ceasing to export foodstuffs. We are beginning to import foodstuffs. The tremendous increase in the volume of our exports is due to the growth of

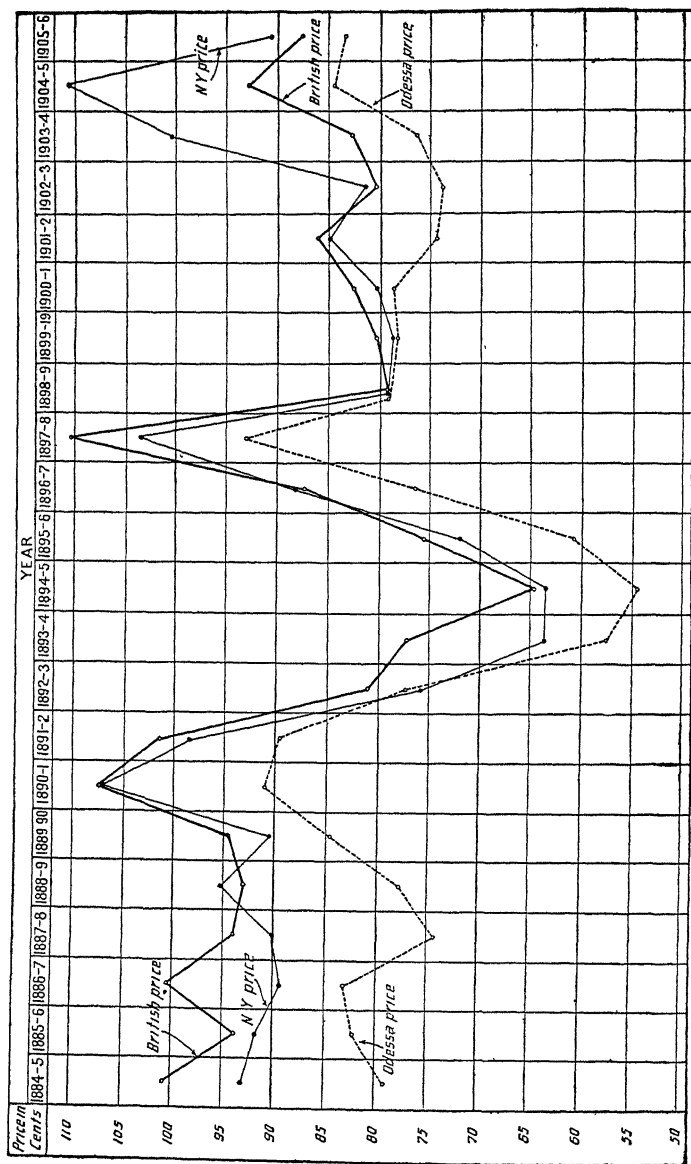


FIG. 86.—Average annual prices of wheat in New York, Odessa, and England and Wales for twenty-one years, ended August 31, 1906.

manufactures in this country. The following brief table tells the story:

Exports of Foodstuffs and Manufactures from the United States, and Percentage Which Each Group Forms of the Total; Changes in the Thirty-four Years Before the World War.

| Fiscal year | Foodstuffs | | Manufactures | |
|----------------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------|
| | Value | Per cent | Value | Per cent |
| 1880. | \$459,461,673 | 55 77 | \$121,818,298 | 14 78 |
| 1885 | 325,127,668 | 44 74 | 150,256,178 | 20 67 |
| 1890 | 356,829,763 | 42.21 | 178,982,042 | 21 18 |
| 1895 | 318,176,639 | 40 11 | 205,057,865 | 25 84 |
| 1900 | 545,473,695 | 39.80 | 484,346,275 | 35.37 |
| 1905 | 401,249,778 | 26 90 | 611,425,574 | 40.98 |
| 1910 | 369,087,974 | 21 59 | 766,981,245 | 44.85 |
| 1911 | 385,418,436 | 19 13 | 907,519,841 | 45 07 |
| 1912 | 418,737,763 | 19 29 | 1,020,417,687 | 47 02 |
| 1913 | 502,111,639 | 20 72 | 1,185,104,309 | 48 80 |
| 1914 | 430,713,457 | 18 49 | 1,102,132,210 | 47 17 |

The products of the factory greatly exceed the products of the farm in our exports. For many years the United States enjoyed the world's primacy as an exporter of cotton, breadstuffs, and meats. We have now reached the point where imports of packing house products normally exceed our exports. Likewise the imports of live animals exceed the exports of live animals. In breadstuffs our exports of flour have fallen to two-thirds their former level, but the export of wheat is maintained in peace times at about the same level, namely, about 100,000,000 bushels. In cotton we still have about two-thirds of the world's export trade, namely, about 8,000,000 bales.

The situation may be summarized as follows:

We are exporting bread and meat, but less than formerly.

We are importing foodstuffs, and more than formerly.

We are exporting manufactured goods, more and more. We have become, in fact, an urban people.

So much for our status; what are the future prospects of Russia, Canada, and Argentina? Some facts are submitted as to their resources, which indicate in some measure their future promises.

Our Competitors: Argentina.—As a typical example of our increasing competition from foreign countries, it is interesting to note the situation in Argentina. Few Americans, as yet, realize the significance of Argentina's actual and potential competition. Argentina has the same climate as the United States, occupying approximately the same position south of the equator as that of

the United States north of the equator. Its area is two-fifths that of the United States, but its population (eight and one-half million) is only one-twelfth that of the United States. Less than one-fourth of its productive land is under cultivation. Hence we see the



FIG. 87.—Ocean transportation, port of Buenos Aires.

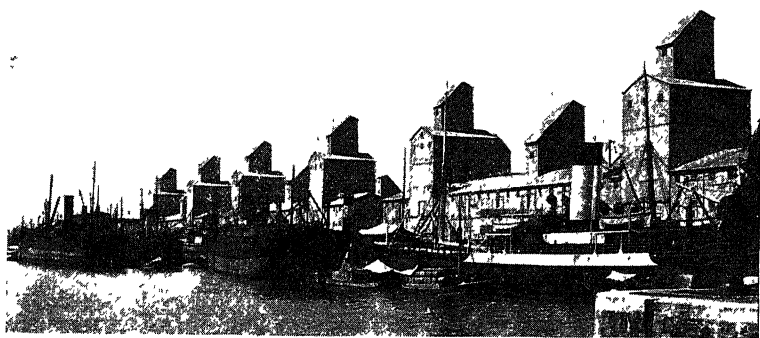


FIG. 88.—Modern grain elevators at Buenos Aires.

room for expansion both in population and production. In 1891 Argentina exported only 17,500,000 bushels of grain; in 1913 the exports amounted to 397,000,000 bushels, an increase of over two thousand per cent. The average yield per acre of corn in Argentina for the three years 1911, 1912, 1913 was $27\frac{1}{2}$ bushels, against

27 bushels in the United States. The percentage of the wheat crop of the United States exported was 17.5 per cent, while Argentina exported 60.6 per cent. Of the oats produced in the United States, only 1.1 per cent was available for export, while Argentina had an average surplus of 82.4 per cent of the crop. In the pro-

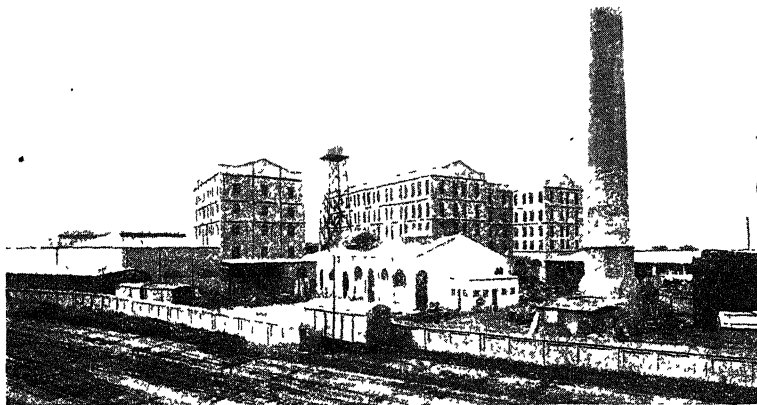


FIG. 89.—Mill of Minnetic y Cia, of Cordoba, located at Rosario.



FIG. 90.—Alfalfa grows luxuriously in Argentina.

duction of flaxseed Argentina exceeds the United States by over 10,000,000 bushels, although an average of only four one-hundredths of 1 per cent is exported from the United States, while 81.8 per cent of the Argentina crop is available for export. The average yields per acre of flaxseed are the same in both countries, namely, $7\frac{1}{2}$ bushels (Figs. 87 to 93).

The meat industry of Argentina shows greater strength even

than the grain industry. "The growth of the meat trade in the Argentine Republic," says the United States Department of Agriculture, "has been little short of remarkable and its importance in the world's commerce is greatest in beef products." Argentina's



FIG. 91.—A modern method of shelling corn in Argentina.



FIG. 92 —Magnificent herd of cattle in the Tampa Central, Argentina.

exports of frozen beef began in 1884; of chilled beef in 1901. The chilled beef trade has shown a rapid growth, reaching 2,989,805 quarters in 1913. This amount considerably exceeds the 351,748,333 pounds of fresh beef exported by the United States in 1901, the year the Argentina chilled beef trade began and which year marked the beginning of the decline in the United States of exports of fresh beef.

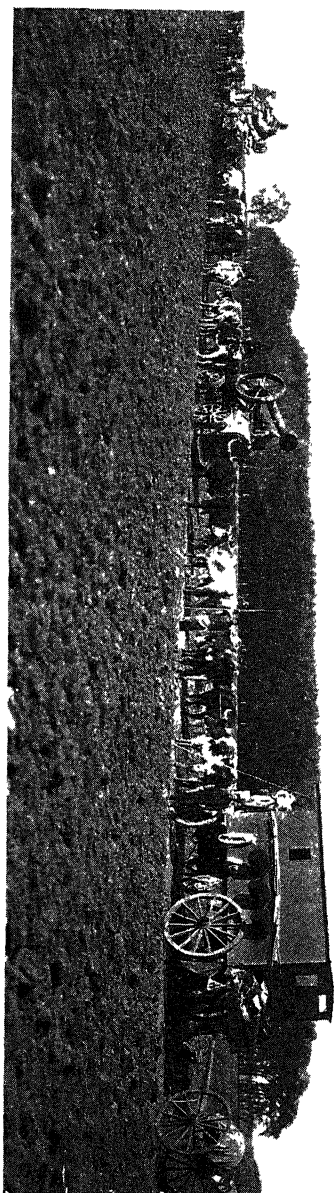


FIG. 93.—Threshing outfit in Argentina.

The following table shows in detail the growth of Argentina's beef trade.

Exports of Beef from Argentina

| Year | Frozen beef | Chilled beef |
|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| | <i>Quarters</i> | <i>Quarters</i> |
| 1901. | 479,372 | 24,919 |
| 1902 | 735,715 | 94,498 |
| 1903 | 877,342 | 142,542 |
| 1904 | 1,018,072 | 198,300 |
| 1905 | 1,533,745 | 426,002 |
| 1906 | 1,580,589 | 455,459 |
| 1907 | 1,403,835 | 849,613 |
| 1908 | 1,579,163 | 789,348 |
| 1909 | 1,615,888 | 1,071,474 |
| 1910 | 1,434,078 | 1,608,608 |
| 1911 | 1,693,494 | 2,131,791 |
| 1912 | 2,086,780 | 2,269,474 |
| 1913 | 1,102,938 | 2,989,805 |

In contrast with this table, the following table shows the steady decline in United States beef exports.

Exports of Fresh Beef from the United States

| Year | Quantity, pounds | Year | Quantity, pounds |
|----------------|---------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| 1901 | 351,748,333 | 1908.. | 201,154,105 |
| 1902 | 301,824,473 | 1909 | 122,952,671 |
| 1903 | 254,795,963 | 1910 | 75,729,666 |
| 1904 | 299,579,671 | 1911 | 42,510,731 |
| 1905 | 236,486,568 | 1912 | 15,264,320 |
| 1906 | 268,054,227 | 1913 | 7,362,388 |
| 1907 | 281,651,502 | 1914 | 6,394,404 |

Argentine chilled beef normally sells on the English market within $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 cents a pound of the price of English beef, and Argentine frozen beef from $1\frac{3}{4}$ to $2\frac{1}{2}$ cents a pound lower than Argentine chilled. The destination of nearly all of Argentina's beef is England, although the United States is beginning to import Argentine meat. In the twelve months prior to the World War the United States imported 153,882,670 pounds of meat from Argentina. Cattle growing in Argentina has proved to be a much more certain enterprise than grain growing, hence the apparent tendency to convert grain lands into alfalfa pastures. Cattle breeding methods in Argentina are on a high plane, surpassing those of the United States. In the United States it is the exception to find a splendid herd of beef cattle handed down from father to son, but in Argentina it is so common as to be almost the rule. In fact, many establishments have been in the hands of the same family for nearly a century. Furthermore, the custom is universal of buying the best individual cattle and the best blood regardless

of price. An Argentine breeder in 1913 paid \$34,400 for a Short-horn bull, the highest price up to that time ever paid for a bull of any breed. Although the Argentine herds have been brought to a high standard, their owners are constantly in the market for breeding animals to bring in fresh blood or to improve the quality of the herds. This trade has heretofore gone almost entirely to Great Britain, and it has been one of the most profitable outlets which British breeders have had. The Commerce Reports of May 15, 1916, contains this significant statement; "The importation of fine cattle and sheep from England into Argentina is continuing in spite of the war. A shipment of shorthorn cattle from Liverpool for Buenos Aires is announced in *La Razon* for April 14, and another shipment is expected in May." The business and social relations between British and Argentine breeders are close. British judges nearly always officiate at the leading Argentine shows, and there is no recollection thus far of a single instance of a North American breeder having been asked to judge at an Argentine show. Some authorities look for a positive and beneficial effect on the United States beef cattle industry in Argentina's probable demand for breeding animals from the United States.

United States and Canada.—The total area of Canada is one and one-fourth times as large as the United States, but the population (1911 census, 7,206,643) is only one-thirteenth as large. As an exporter of wheat, oats, and flaxseed Canada has now become one of the strongest countries in the world. Omitting the Yukon and the Northwest territories, the nine organized provinces of Canada contain a total land area of 977,585,513 acres, of which 109,948,988 acres, or 11.25 per cent, is now occupied as farm land. The estimate of possible farm land in these nine provinces is 358,162,190 acres, or 36 per cent of the total area. In other words, less than one-third the available land in these provinces is under cultivation.

The following table shows Canada's producing power in the years 1914 and 1915.

Yield and Value of Field Crops in Canada, 1914, 1915. Pre-War Basis.

| | Wheat | Oats | Barley |
|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1915 yield | 376,303,000.00 bu. | 520,103,000 00 bu | 33,331,300.00 bu. |
| 1914 yield | 161,280,000.00 bu | 313,078,000.00 bu. | 36,201,000.00 bu. |
| 1915 yield per acre. | 28.98 bu. | 45.76 bu. | 35.33 bu. |
| 1914 yield per acre | 15 67 bu. | 31 12 bu | 24.21 bu. |
| 1915 value of crop. | \$312,569,400.00 | \$176,894,700.00 | \$26,704,700.00 |

government, all these influences must contribute to increasing very greatly Russia's annual crop yields.

The thoughtful student who aspires to be a real agricultural statesman must consider world conditions in agriculture. Three of our chief competitors in the world's agricultural commerce have been named. Our real and potential competitors are many, and can best be shown by means of a brief statistical table, showing



Fig 95.—Transportation in Russia.

for each such country its total area, its productive land, and the present area of its cultivated land. Such a table is presented below:

Total Area and Agricultural Land in Various Countries.

| Country | Total area acres | Productive land | | Cultivated land | |
|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|
| | | Amount acres | Per cent of total | Amount acres | Per cent of total |
| United States . . | 1,903,269,000 | 878,789,000 | 46.2 | 293,794,000 | 15.4 |
| Canada . . | 2,306,502,153 | 109,948,988 | 4.8 | 33,261,338 | 1.6 |
| Argentina . . | 729,575,000 | 537,805,000 | 73.7 | 44,446,000 | 6.1 |
| <i>Europe</i> | | | | | |
| Austria . . | 74,132,000 | 69,939,000 | 94.3 | 26,272,000 | 35.4 |
| Hungary . . | 80,272,000 | 77,225,000 | 96.2 | 35,178,000 | 43.8 |
| France . . | 130,854,000 | 123,642,000 | 94.5 | 59,124,000 | 45.2 |
| Germany . . | 133,594,000 | 126,401,000 | 94.6 | 63,689,000 | 47.7 |
| Russia . . | 1,278,203,000 | 698,202,000 | 54.7 | 245,755,000 | 19.2 |
| Great Britain . . | 56,802,000 | 47,737,000 | 84.0 | 14,587,000 | 25.7 |
| Ireland . . | 20,350,000 | 18,789,000 | 92.3 | 3,275,000 | 16.1 |
| <i>Asia</i> | | | | | |
| British India | 615,695,000 | 465,706,000 | 75.6 | 264,868,000 | 43.0 |
| Russia | 4,028,001,000 | 715,838,000 | 17.8 | 33,860,000 | .8 |
| <i>Oceania</i> | | | | | |
| Australia | 1,903,664,000 | 119,942,000 | 6.3 | 14,987,000 | .8 |
| New Zealand | 66,469,000 | 57,310,000 | 86.2 | 6,955,000 | 10.5 |
| Total for 36 countries | 15,071,209,000 | 4,591,691,000 | 30.5 | 1,313,832,000 | 8.7 |

NOTE.—By comparing the productive land (30.5) with the cultivated land (8.7) we find that but 28.5 per cent of the usable land is now cultivated

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Describe in full the transition in English agriculture in the period following 1870. Same for Denmark (p. 423).
2. What suggestions, if any, for the United States, in the problems presented and methods used in this period in England?
3. Show what competitive conditions now face the United States.
4. Explain the principle of "comparative costs."
5. Show the changes in our foreign trade since 1880, and state their significance.
6. Discuss Argentina as a competitor: area; climate; population; crops; live stock; exports.
7. In a similar way discuss Canada.
8. In a similar way discuss Russia.
9. The productive land of the world is what per cent of the total land acreage? The cultivated land constitutes what per cent of the productive land?

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Prepare a chart or graph showing the world's cotton production, also cotton production of United States, Egypt, and India.
2. Prepare a table showing wheat acreage and yields for a series of years in the United States, Argentina, Canada, Russia, Australia, India, the Balkan States, France.
3. What should be the policy of our government in using a protective tariff on imports of foreign agricultural products, such as corn from Argentina, hay from Canada, beans from Manchuria, citrus fruit from Spain and Italy, etc.?
4. Debate. Resolved, that each country should devote itself to the production of those commodities in which it has special advantages, and there should be free interchange of all products.

REFERENCES

1. FINCH, V. C., AND BAKER, O. E.: "Geography of the World's Agriculture, United States Department of Agriculture." Contribution from the Office of Farm Management, Washington, 1917.
2. RUBINOW, I. M.: "Russian Wheat and Wheat Flour in European Markets." Bulletin 66, Bureau of Statistics, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, June, 1908.
3. DAVIS, MACK H.: "Flour and Wheat Trade in European Countries and the Levant." Bureau of Manufactures, Department of Commerce and Labor, Washington, 1909.
4. "Imports and Exports of Agricultural Products." Published annually in Yearbook of Agriculture, Washington.
5. McKENNA, ROYAL T.: "Annual and Average Production of and International Trade in Important Agricultural Products by Countries." Circular 31, Bureau of Statistics, United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, July, 1912.
6. "United States Industrial Commission Report." 19 vols., Washington, 1898-1902, Vol. 10, p. cccxxxix, p. 176; Vol. 19, pp. 187-193.
7. PRATT, E. A.: "The Transition in Agriculture." London, 1909.
8. Yearbook Department of Agriculture: 1903—HOLMES, GEO. K.: "The Nation's Farm Surplus." 1913—MELVIN, A. D.: "The South American Meat Industry." 1914—MELVIN, A. D., ROMMEL, GEO. M.: "New Production in the Argentina and its Effects upon the Industry in the United States." 381-391. 1914—Joss, E. C.: "Meat Production in Australia and New Zealand," 421-439. 1915—DUVAL, LAUREL: "Production and Handling of Grain in Argentina." 281-299.
9. "Industrial Commission Report." Vol. 10, cccxxxix-cccliv.
10. DAY, CLIVE: "History of Commerce" (New edition), 1914.

11. EVANS, C. H.: "Domestic Exports from United States to all Countries," 1789-1882, 1884.
 12. JOHNSON, E. R.: "History of Domestic and Foreign Commerce of the United States," 1915.
 13. "Report of the Empire Cotton Growing Committee," London, 1920.
 14. SMITH, ROLLIN E.: "Argentina and the Grain Trade, Price Current Grain Reporter," Chicago, May 7, 1919.
 15. PICKELL, J. RALPH: "Agricultural Argentina," Chicago, n.d.
 16. "American Dairy Competition—Argentina and Canada—a Serious Question." The Market Reporter (U. S. Bureau of Markets), Vol. 1, No. 7, Feb. 14, 1920, p. 1.

APPENDIX

Foreign Trade of the United States in Agricultural Products, 1852-1918. (Compiled from Reports of Foreign Commerce and Navigation of the United States. All Values are Gold.)

| Year ending June 30 | Agricultural exports ¹ | | Agricultural imports ¹ | |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| | Domestic | | Total | Percentage of all imports |
| | Total | Percentage of all exports | | |
| Average: | | | | |
| 1852-1856 | \$164,895,146 | 80.9 | \$77,847,158 | 29.1 |
| 1857-1861 | 215,708,845 | 81.1 | 121,018,143 | 38.2 |
| 1862-1866 | 148,865,540 | 75.7 | 122,221,547 | 43.0 |
| 1867-1871 | 250,713,058 | 76.9 | 179,774,000 | 42.3 |
| 1872-1876 | 396,666,397 | 78.5 | 263,155,573 | 46.5 |
| 1877-1881 | 591,350,518 | 80.4 | 286,383,702 | 50.4 |
| 1882-1886 | 557,472,922 | 76.3 | 311,707,564 | 46.8 |
| 1887-1891 | 573,286,616 | 74.7 | 366,950,109 | 43.3 |
| 1892-1896 | 638,748,318 | 73.0 | 398,332,043 | 51.6 |
| 1897-1901 | 827,566,147 | 65.9 | 378,549,697 | 50.2 |
| 1902-1906 | 879,541,247 | 59.5 | 487,881,038 | 46.3 |
| 1907-1911 | 975,398,554 | 53.9 | 634,570,734 | 45.2 |
| 1901 | 951,628,331 | 65.2 | 391,931,051 | 47.6 |
| 1902 | 857,113,533 | 63.2 | 413,744,557 | 45.8 |
| 1903 | 878,480,557 | 63.1 | 456,199,325 | 44.5 |
| 1904 | 859,160,264 | 59.5 | 461,434,851 | 46.6 |
| 1905 | 826,904,777 | 55.4 | 553,851,214 | 49.6 |
| 1906 | 976,047,104 | 56.8 | 554,175,242 | 45.2 |
| 1907 | 1,054,405,416 | 56.9 | 626,836,808 | 43.7 |
| 1908 | 1,017,396,404 | 55.5 | 539,690,121 | 45.2 |
| 1909 | 903,238,122 | 55.1 | 638,612,692 | 48.7 |
| 1910 | 871,153,425 | 50.9 | 687,509,115 | 44.2 |
| 1911 | 1,030,794,402 | 51.2 | 680,204,932 | 44.5 |
| 1912 | 1,050,627,131 | 48.4 | 783,457,471 | 47.4 |
| 1913 | 1,123,651,985 | 46.3 | 815,300,510 | 45.0 |
| 1914 | 1,113,973,635 | 47.8 | 924,247,116 | 48.8 |
| 1915 | 1,475,937,607 | 54.3 | 910,786,289 | 54.4 |
| 1916 | 1,518,071,450 | 35.5 | 1,189,704,830 | 54.1 |
| 1917 | 1,968,253,288 | 31.6 | 1,404,972,108 | 52.8 |
| 1918 | 2,280,466 | 39.1 | 1,618,874 | 55.0 |
| 1919 | 3,579,918 | 50.6 | 1,768,191 | 57.1 |
| 1920 | 3,861,511 | 48.6 | 3,129,659 | 59.7 |
| 1921 | 2,607,641 | 40.8 | 1,941,837 | 53.1 |
| 1922 | 1,915,866 | 51.8 | 1,282,880 | 49.2 |
| 1923 | 1,799,168 | 46.3 | 1,905,245 | 50.4 |
| 1924 | 1,867,098 | 44.2 | 1,716,994 | 48.3 |
| 1925 | 2,280,381 | 44.7 | 1,818,578 | 47.6 |
| 1926 (preliminary) | 1,891,717 | 40.7 | 1,918,460 | 43.0 |

The Transition in Agriculture in Denmark.—How it was Met.—(Without the use of a protective tariff.) The following extract is from a pamphlet, "A Short Outline of Danish Agriculture through the Last Generation," presented to British journalists on their visit to Denmark in August 1919, by the Union of Danish Agriculture. Copenhagen, 1919.

"The time from about 1880 until the outbreak of war in 1914 has for Danish agriculture been a period of extraordinary and prosperous development.

"Before 1880 Danish agriculture was mainly producer and seller of corn; but when America's surplus production of corn in the eighties reached Europe the corn prices fell rapidly and the corn producing agriculture had to work under very difficult conditions, particularly in Denmark where the chief part of the soil, especially in Jutland but also in parts of the islands, is of so poor a quality that it only yields comparatively small crops. Instead of entering into a—from the outset hopeless—competition against the transatlantic import of corn a happy fate led Danish agriculture in the quite opposite direction, and taking advantage first of the supplies of cheap corn and later of oil cakes as raw material a production of refined products (products) of domestic animals was taken up—especially butter and bacon—which gradually became the specialty of Danish agriculture. This production spelt a thorough revolution of Danish agricultural economy and opened possibilities as well for rural enterprises to which the soil was better adapted than to corn growing as for the extensive outparceling of land to the small freeholds that have become a social blessing to the whole country . . .

"When the farmers after 1880 at a continually increasing rate took up the production of butter, bacon, and eggs, as the chief articles of export, this production was from the very start adjusted so as to suit British consumers; and the English market was held mainly in view from the very beginning also at the numerous new-established cooperative factories. Every effort was made to produce the particular quality of butter and bacon required by the great English army of consumers, and simultaneously every endeavor was made to ensure a fixed quality common for the whole country all the year round and to ensure equal shipments both summer and winter. The efforts were duly appreciated in England, and the Danish agricultural products gained in the course of time a firm and secure footing on the British Market."

CHAPTER XXVII

FOOD SUPPLY PROBLEM

DURING the past two hundred years the United States has supplied foreign countries so lavishly with foodstuffs that the problem of a future food supply at home was scarcely thought of. But now that the tide is turning, now that we are importing some corn and some meat, it is an opportune time to pause and take an inventory of conditions as they are, and to endeavor to form an estimate of conditions as they soon will be.

Food Problem.—The food supply problem is a dual problem—(1) How much food is produced? (Fig. 96.) (2) How many people are there to eat this food? We know that population is increasing. We know that the food supply is increasing also. But the present and the prospective ratio between the increase in population and the increase in food supply is the vital question that concerns us. Some of the most important literature of the world has been devoted to a discussion of one or more aspects of this problem. T. R. Malthus, the British clergyman, Liebig, the German agricultural chemist, and Sir Wm. Crookes, the British scientist, to name but three great thinkers, have all made notable contributions to the world's knowledge of this problem. The most widely known of these three is doubtless Malthus. Since he treats of the problem from the population standpoint, his doctrine will first receive attention.

The Malthusian Theory of Population.—Like a good many Englishmen of the "upper classes" of that day, Malthus was interested in "Plans of improving the poor." By battling with his critics for some 27 years (from 1798 to 1825) he finally worked out his conclusions that the trouble with the poor was their poverty; that their poverty was due to low wages; that low wages were due to the oversupply of labor, namely, to the oversupply of poor people, and that consequently the one effective remedy was to produce fewer laborers. This limitation of the supply of labor would raise wages, leave more food for each laborer, and not greatly inconvenience the "upper classes." "We must show the poor," said Malthus, "that the withholding of the supplies of labor is the only possible way of really raising its price, and that they themselves being the possessors of this commodity have alone

power to do this." The proposed systems of "equality" of his day Malthus rejected as mere palterings with a serious problem.

The general effect of years of cheapness and abundance of food, says Malthus, is to dispose a great many persons to marry. Countries are populous according to the quantity of human food which

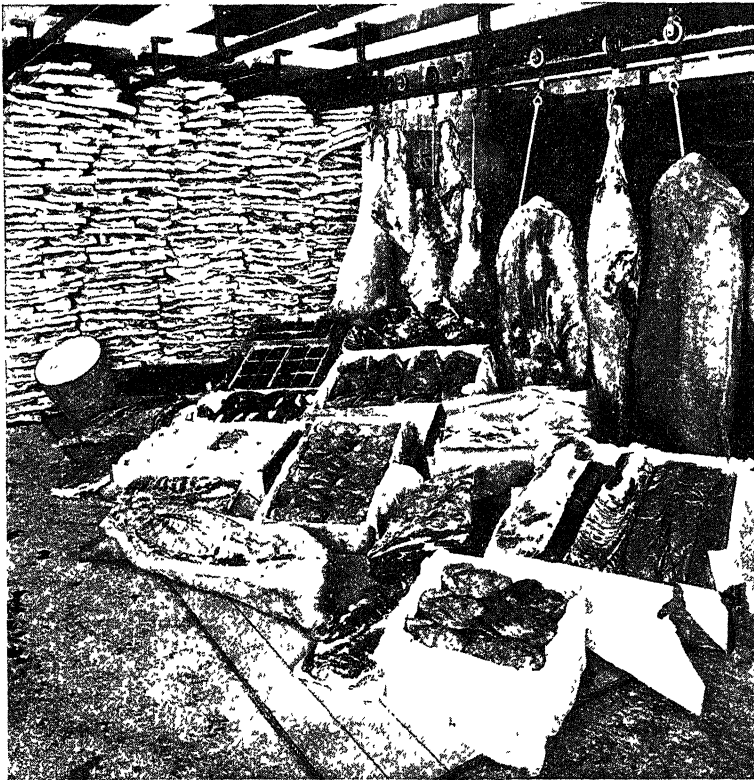


FIG. 96 —Fresh and cured meats in a cold storage warehouse in Chicago.

they produce or can acquire; and happy according to the liberality with which food is divided, the quantity which a day's labor will produce. Corn countries are more populous than pasture countries; and rice countries more populous than corn countries. This happiness depends on the proportion which the population and the food bear to each other.

But population, says Malthus, tends to increase beyond the means of subsistence. Population is limited by the food supply.

Population when unchecked goes on doubling itself every twenty-five years—that is, it increases in a geometrical ratio. The food supply, under circumstances the most favorable to human industry could not possibly be made to increase, says Malthus, faster than in an arithmetical ratio. That is, population increases as the numbers 1, 2, 4, 8, 16, and so on, while the food supply increases as the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. Thus at the end of 100 years the population would tend to be more than 3 times the food supply. The Malthusian theory of population consists of two parts—the first part, just stated, of the geometric increases of population when unchecked; the second part, of the “checks on population.” The *ultimate* check is want of food. But the *immediate* checks are two, namely, (1) preventive—that is, voluntary restraint; (2) positive—that is, vice and misery in every form which causes a shortening of human life. Vice and misery include unwholesome labor, exposure, poverty, disease, war, plague, famine. Delay of marriage, from prudential considerations, said Malthus, is the most powerful check in modern Europe in keeping down the population to the level of subsistence. A lower birth-rate would lead to a lower death-rate, said Malthus, that is, to fewer and better children. The apparent paradox that better wages would lead to earlier marriage and more children and lower wages, Malthus met by laying stress on a more general system of education and a higher standard of living for the workers.

He stated that the population of the United States had doubled every 25 years during the first 150 years, and he estimated a similar rate of increase for the future as long as abundance of cheap food lasted. This table compares his prediction with the facts.

Population of the United States.

| Year | The Malthus estimate in 1798 population | The U. S. census reports |
|------|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1790 | 3,929,214 | 3,929,214 |
| 1815 | 7,858,428 | |
| 1840 | 15,716,856 | 17,069,453 |
| 1865 | 31,433,712 | |
| 1890 | 62,867,424 | 62,622,250 |

The actual population of the United States in 1890, by the federal census, was 62,622,250, or less than one-half of one per cent under the estimate made by Malthus some ninety years before. Following the year 1890, however, for the first time the “geometrical increase” failed to occur. On the basis of doubling every

25 years, the population would have reached 125,734,848 in 1915. The actual population in 1915 was about 100,000,000. Evidently the Malthusian "check" on population had begun to operate. .

The Malthusian theory of population is undoubtedly correct. The grimmer aspects of his theory are not so conspicuous to-day, since famine, pestilence, war, vice and misery do not take such heavy tolls as they once did in overpopulated countries. The prudential checks, the "higher standards of living," are lowering the birth-rate in many countries. The unknown factors now in the problem of ascertaining the present and prospective ratio of population to food supply include the following: declining birth-rate; knowledge of birth control; declining death-rate; new knowledge concerning human and animal nutrition; possibilities of scientific agriculture. But somewhere in the background is the ultimate limit of population—the food supply. It would doubtless be a very simple biological feat to double the population of China or Japan in 25 years, but, as Malthus says, it is doubtful if the food produce of China and Japan could be doubled in any number of years.

Soil Exhaustion Question.—The last paragraph referred to China and Japan—the oldest agricultural districts in the world. The records show that agriculture has been conducted in the same fields here for at least four thousand years. The fact that this soil is not yet exhausted has given a sense of false security to those who live nearer the virgin soils of a new country. These countries serve as a warning, if anything, of the dire calamity of soil exhaustion. In Professor F. H. King's very excellent book on "Farmers of Forty Centuries"¹ he shows that the farmers of Japan and China maintain their soil fertility only by applying to the soil animal and vegetable waste matter of every possible kind. Not only are canal bottoms dredged for the fertile canal mud, but the straw from the grain, the leaves from the trees are all used in making a compost to be applied to the tiny fields. The urine of animals is saved, yes, even every bit of the human excrement itself. For this reason the great cities do not have sewer systems, all the night-soil being removed daily by farmers as food for their plants. This means for the average Oriental farmer a life of unremitting toil, and little hope of ever rising far above the danger line of starvation. "If," says Dr. King, "the agricultural lands of the United States are ever called upon to feed even 1,200 millions of

¹ King, F. H. *Farmers of Forty Centuries*. Madison, Wisconsin, 1911. Published by Mrs. F. H. King.

people, a number proportionately less than one-half that being fed in Japan to-day, very different practices from those we are now following will have been adopted." But, he says, first must come the conviction of the need of plant feeding and better soil management.

Soil Exhaustion and Wheat.—Since wheat is the source of the "daily bread" of a large portion of civilized mankind, the wheat supply question affords a concrete problem in soil exhaustion. The matter can best be brought to the thoughtful reader's attention by citing a few passages from the Presidential address made to the British association at Bristol in 1898 by Sir William Crookes, O.M., F.R.S. The importance of the man and the importance of the occasion combined to given the address great weight. Quoting passages from the third edition of this address (published in 1917), we find the opinions of Sir William expressed in these words:

"My chief subject is of interest to the whole world—to every race—to every human being. It is of urgent importance to-day, and it is a life-and-death question, for generations to come. I mean the question of Food supply. Many of my statements you may think of the alarmist order; certainly they are depressing, but they are founded on stubborn facts. They show that England and all civilized nations stand in deadly peril of not having enough to eat. As mouths multiply, food resources dwindle. Land is a limited quantity, and the land that will grow wheat is absolutely dependent on difficult and capricious natural phenomena. I am constrained to show that our wheat producing soil is totally unequal to the strain put upon it . . . Wheat is the most sustaining food grain of the great Caucasian race, which includes the peoples of Europe, United States, British America, the white inhabitants of South Africa, Australasia, parts of South America, and the white population of the European colonies. Of late years the individual consumption of wheat has almost universally increased. In Scandinavia it has risen 100 per cent in twenty-five years; in Austria-Hungary, 80 per cent; in France 70 per cent; while in Belgium it has increased 50 per cent. Only in Russia and Italy, and possibly Turkey, has the consumption of wheat declined. In 1871 the bread eaters of the world numbered 371,000,000. In 1881 the number rose to 416,000,000; in 1891 to 472,000,000, and at the present time (1898) they number 516,500,000 . . .

"It is now recognized that all crops require what is called a 'dominant' manure. Some need nitrogen, some potash, others phosphates. Wheat pre-eminently demands nitrogen, fixed in the form of ammonia or nitric acid . . ."

Nitrates Question.—Sir William referred to experiments at Rothamsted in the use of nitrate of soda in improving the yield of wheat. A field was planted with wheat 13 consecutive years without manure, yielding an average of 11.9 bushels to the acre. For the next 13 years it was seeded with wheat, and dressed with 560 pounds of nitrate of soda per acre, other mineral constituents also being present. The average yield for these years was 36.4 bushels per acre—an increase of 24.5 bushels. In other words, each 22.86 pounds of nitrate of soda produced an increase of one bushel of wheat.

"Let us remember," said Sir William, "that the plant creates nothing; that there is nothing in bread which is not absorbed from the soil, and unless the abstracted nitrogen is returned to the soil its fertility must ultimately be exhausted."

What is Soil Fertility?—From 65 to 95 per cent of the soil, by weight, is made up of finely disintegrated rock. The black color is given to the soil by the humus, that is, the decayed vegetable and animal matter—the so-called organic matter—of all kinds. This matter usually ranges from 2 to 5 per cent. The soil also contains a certain amount of water and of air. These elements, taken altogether, constitute the plant food. Much of this plant food is not fit for use by the plants until it has been acted on by an additional element in the soil, namely, the soil bacteria. Presence of plant food and soil bacteria constitute fertility. The human body, for instance, contains iron; but the unhappy person who lacks iron in his tissues cannot supply the need by swallowing "raw" iron. He will probably eat foods like celery, lettuce, carrots, etc., containing iron in a digestible form. Thus also, with wheat for instance, which cannot feed on raw nitrogen. Assume then, that a soil has enough water, enough sunshine, enough warm temperature to insure plant growth, enough lime to prevent acidity, what are the chief plant foods which are subtracted from the soil by continuous cropping? The three chief plant foods mined from the soil by cropping are nitrogen, phosphorus and potash. According to forty-nine analyses of soils in different parts of America, the average acre of soil contained the following plant food:

| | | |
|-----------------|-----|---------------|
| Nitrogen | ... | 3,000 pounds |
| Phosphoric acid | ... | 4,000 pounds |
| Potash | ... | 16,000 pounds |

Taking the average wheat crop of the United States as 13.8 bushels per acre (as it was for the period 1899 to 1908), this wheat and this straw removed each year from the soil about 14.5 pounds of nitrogen, 10.6 pounds of phosphoric acid, and 14 pounds of potash per acre.

Similar calculations may be made for other crops, some taking more, some less plant food from the soil. Continuous cropping, without rotation and without putting anything back into the soil, gives warning of soil depletion in the form of diminished yields. And yet how little attention the average farmer in the newer parts of the country gives to this warning. And herein lies one of the chief evils of the American short-term tenancy system, for the

tenant has no compunction in "mining" the fertility of his landlord's land.

. **Liebig.**—The German agricultural chemist, Liebig, called the attention of the world to the historical and economic significance of soil exhaustion. Existing methods of farming he called soil-robbery, and claimed such methods would in time render the soil completely and forever barren. The phosphorus and potash of the soil, says Liebig, may be called the "capital" with which the farmer carried on his agriculture. With every harvest some of this "capital" is drawn off; the bigger the harvest, the bigger the drain on this "capital." A part of this "capital" is fed to his stock and comes back in manure; a part is sold as grain, live stock, wool, milk, cheese, wood, etc., in the cities, and only a little of this ever gets back to the land. The soil, therefore, annually gets a little poorer by this drain. Finally this "capital" is used up. It is absolutely necessary to return to the soil as much as was taken from it.

Liebig painted a gloomy picture by describing the past and faded agricultural glories of Mesopotamia, Persia, Egypt, Greece, Italy, Sicily, and Spain. Liebig's various critics, particularly Conrad, claimed that the agricultural decline of these countries was due to other causes than soil exhaustion, such as deforestation, lack of irrigation, bad government, government price fixing, etc.² Liebig claims that the soil determines the history of nations. Conrad claims that the form of government—the political and social regulations—have more influence on agriculture than on trade and industry; have more influence than climate or the method of treating the soil; so that agriculture reaches its greatest perfection not in those countries most favored by nature, but where the governments are best.

When one considers the millions of tons of commercial fertilizers now being used every year in our Eastern States and the scores of pages of State laws to "regulate" this traffic, the reality of the problem of soil exhaustion becomes apparent, whatever the merits of the Liebig-Conrad controversy. For soil fertility is like a bank account—there is a limit to the amount that may be drawn out.

² Conrad, J. Liebig's Ansicht von der Bodenerschöpfung und ihre geschichtliche, statistische und nationalökonomische Begründung Kritisch geprüft. Jena, 1864. Concerning Spain we read, "Das Aergste war aber unbedingt, dass dem Bauer selbst der Preis bestimmt wurde, zu welchem er sein Korn verkaufen durfte, und dies geschah bereits seit der Regierung Alphons X und wurde erst im vorigen Jahrhundert aufgehoben," p. 81. "Cette loi décourageait le fermier et ajoutait encore a son apathie naturelle." Weiss II, 96.

Soil Destruction Question.—Far more serious than soil exhaustion is soil destruction. The three chief ways in which soil destruction is brought about are over-cultivation, over-grazing, and deforestation. These lead to erosion by wind and water. Deforestation has come about in various ways, such as destruction of the forest by farmers for the purpose of securing farms, careless lumbering methods, and forest fires. Steep hillsides, deforested by farmers or logging companies, often have their soil all swept away by the washing of the rain. When President Roosevelt launched his campaign for conservation he issued to Congress—really to the country at large—an illustrated message showing whole valleys in China, once populous with teeming cities, now a dreadful desert, due to the complete destruction of the soil. Torrential rains, at certain seasons, wash down the hillsides, causing boulders to fill the valleys. In the United States there are doubtless millions of acres suffering to a lesser or greater degree from the damages of deforestation. When the soil is gone and the bare rock exposed, this land is doubtless rendered barren forever.

The Soil and the Man on the Soil.—A study of the literature dealing with soil exhaustion and soil improvement, and an observation of the methods used by successful farmers lead to the conclusion that the fundamental question is not the soil, but the man on the soil. Some farms show a steady decline in fertility, until a different person takes charge. Under new management a “worn-out” farm becomes again productive. And what is more significant, under such management such a farm often proves to be a case of “increasing returns” on the investment.

For the purposes of illustrating in a concrete manner the significance of the human factor in the “soil-exhaustion” problem, two examples will be given from “run-down” New York farms which were rehabilitated by able management. The first example is that known as the M. J. English farm in Broome County, southern New York. The second is known as the T. E. Martin farm, in Monroe County, northwestern New York. The information concerning these farms is taken from two bulletins published by the United States Department of Agriculture.³

³ Burritt, M. C., and Barron, John H., *An Example of Successful Farm Management in Southern New York*. Bulletin No. 32, United States Department of Agriculture. Burritt, M. C., *A Successful New York Farm*. Farmers' Bulletin 454, United States Department of Agriculture.

The M. J. English Farm.—The English farm is in the typical hill region of southern New York, and was in a condition of “diminishing returns” when this owner took possession. English bought this 162-acre farm in 1897, for \$16,000, one-half in cash, one-half on mortgage. He had had no previous farm experience. The farm was in very poor condition. English’s program, laid down at the outset, included (1) improvement of the dairy herd, (2) diversification, (3) crop rotation to improve the soil. The “scientific management” of this farm, which resulted finally in building up the worn-out soil and in increasing the owner’s net income, consisted largely in the following steps:

Crop rotation was introduced, plus the application of lime and commercial fertilizer, plus some drainage. The rotation included clover. The soil was put in good tilth by proper cultivation. Part of this farm—about 72 acres—is hill land, and was worth less than \$20 an acre when bought by English. His systematic treatment of this piece for five years made it worth at least \$100 an acre at an expense of less than \$30 an acre. Speaking of this hill land, the author of the bulletin says, “An income of \$30.76 per acre for each of the five years is not a bad record for abandoned land.”

The T. E. Martin Farm.—The Martin farm is another New York farm which illustrates the relationship between scientific management and increasing returns in agriculture. This farm is in the northwestern part of New York State, and was in very poor condition when bought by young Martin, a farmer. There was a mortgage, poor fences, poor drainage, and more or less run-out land. The farm, 57 acres, was bought in 1892 for \$5,000. It was necessary to give a mortgage of \$3,000 upon the place at the time. To make this debt more burdensome, there followed a period of low prices from 1892 to 1900. Potatoes sold as low as 8 cents a bushel, wheat 48 cents a bushel, rye 32 cents a bushel, eggs 10 cents a dozen, butter 13 cents a pound, and lard 6 cents a pound. These figures are all taken from the owner’s books.

The scientific management of this farm included these steps:

(1) Rotation, so that the fertility of the soil was not only maintained but increased. Wheat, clover, and timothy, corn, potatoes, buckwheat—these crops represented the usual rotation scheme. In time the farm was cleared of stumps and fences, and the whole thrown into three large fields where a three-year rotation was regularly and systematically followed.

(2) Drainage. Much of the soil was sour and even boggy. Over ten miles of drain-tile were laid during 18 years at a cost of

\$2500. In other words, the drainage system represented a cost of \$44 an acre.

(3) Fertilizers. Nitrogen, phosphoric acid and potash were supplied to the land in the form of commercial fertilizer. The quantity of commercial fertilizer used was reduced each year as the improvement of the farm fertility made its use less necessary.

Some results of the scientific methods used are shown in the wheat yields, which were as follows:

| Year | Yield per acre | Year | Yield per acre |
|----------------|----------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| 1899 | 8 1 bu. | 1905 | 24.7 bu |
| 1900 | 18 8 | 1906 | 22 7 |
| 1901 | 18 0 | 1907 | 24.3 |
| 1902 | 34 0 | 1908 | 18 3 |
| 1903 | 40 0 | 1909 | 45 0 |
| 1904 | 19 0 | 1910 | 34.0 |
| 6-year average | 23 0 | 6-year average | 28 2 |

The potato yield showed an even more striking gain for the later years. The average potato yield for the first 9-year period was 132 bushels per acre; for the next 9-year period, 282 bushels per acre.

The Farm Income.—The increase in the farm income is as impressive as the increase in crop yields. The average annual receipts, for the first nine years, were \$1094.40; the average income for the next nine years was \$2786.33, an increase of 155 per cent. And while the income increased 155 per cent, the expenses increased but 102 per cent, thus exhibiting a striking case of increasing returns in agriculture. The author of the bulletin states, on this point:

"The profitableness of this farm may be measured in another way. The owner began with a debt of \$3,000 and several hundred dollars on the equipment. All indebtedness had been paid. In addition, a tile drainage system costing \$2500 has been put into operation on the farm. The farm, shop, and house equipments have been increased to the maximum of efficiency. These and other improvements have doubled the value of the farm and have left a considerable cash balance in the bank. All this must be credited to 18 years of good farming which may be called fairly successful financial management."

Conclusions.—If one-half the farmers would employ the successful methods now used by the few best farmers, there would be no soil exhaustion problem for many years to come. If all farmers were to use the skill and science now used by a few farmers, there would be no soil exhaustion problem for many generations.

QUESTIONS ON THE TEXT

1. Show that the food supply problem is a dual problem.
2. State the Malthusian ideas concerning poverty and poor relief. State the Malthusian theory of population (increases and checks).
3. What, according to Malthus, is the most powerful check on population in Europe?
4. Give Malthus's statement concerning United States population.
5. Criticize this statement of Malthus.
6. Is or is not the Malthusian theory of population correct?
7. What are the unknown factors to-day in population increases?
8. How many years have the fields of Japan and China been cultivated?
9. How is soil fertility maintained in these older regions?
10. State briefly the impending danger of a world wheat shortage, as announced by Sir William Crookes.
11. What is meant by soil fertility?
12. What are the three chief plant foods subtracted from the soil by cropping?
13. The average acre of soil in America contains how many pounds of each of these three?
14. An average wheat crop removes how many pounds of each of these three per acre?
15. State briefly the claims made by Liebig as to the meaning and danger of soil exhaustion.
16. How did the critics, especially Conrad, answer Liebig?
17. Where, according to Conrad, does agriculture reach its greatest perfection?
18. Summarize the conclusions on the soil exhaustion question.
19. What is meant by the Soil Destruction question? How are soils destroyed?
20. How serious is the question of soil destruction in the United States?
21. Which is the more fundamental problem, the soil or the man on the soil? Why?
22. Give an account of the English farm, showing how increasing returns were secured.
23. Give an account of the Martin farm, showing how the soil fertility problem was solved. Account for the increasing returns on this farm.
24. Summarize final conclusions as to soil exhaustion problem.

QUESTIONS SUGGESTED BY THE TEXT

1. Give the "Trench System" of restoring soil fertility as practised at Allahabad, India.
2. Describe the methods in use in Japan, Korea, and China for maintaining soil fertility.
3. Give the principal sources of commercial nitrogen; phosphorus; potash.
4. What is the outlook for the future supply of these three forms of plant food?
5. Cite examples that have come to your notice of "worn-out" land being restored to fertile condition by scientific farming.
6. Cite examples of fertile lands that have been reduced to "waste lands" by bad methods of treatment.

REFERENCES

1. MALTHUS, REV. T. R.: "An Essay on the Principle of Population," 7th edition. London, 1872.
2. KING, F. H.: "Physics of Agriculture."
3. ———: "The Soil."
4. ———: "Farmers of Forty Centuries." Madison, Wisconsin, 1911.
5. ROBERTS, I. P.: "The Fertility of the Land." 1898.
6. LIPMAN, J. G.: "Bacteriology in Relation to Country Life." 1908.

7. WARREN, G. F.: "Elements of Agriculture." 13th edition, New York, 1913.
8. CROOKES, SIR WILLIAM: "The Wheat Problem—Based on Remarks Made in the Presidential Address to the British Association at Bristol in 1898." Revised. New York, 1900. Same, 3d Edition, with additional chapter. London and New York, 1917.
9. LIEBIG, JUSTUS: "Die Organische Chemie in ihrer Anwendung auf Agrikultur, Chemie, und Physiologie," 1840.
10. ———: "Die Chemische Prozess der Ernährung der Vegetabilien." 1862.
11. ———: "Die Naturgesetze des Feldbaus, 1862.
12. ———: "Agricultural Chemistry."
13. CONRAD, J. LIEBIG'S: "Ansicht von der Bodenerschöpfung und ihre Geschichtliche, Statistische und Nationalökonomische Begründung Kritisch Geprüft." Jena, 1864.
14. LYON, FIEPIN AND BUCKMAN: "Soils, Their Properties and Management." New York, 1915.
15. PARKER: "Field Management and Crop Rotation." St. Paul.
16. RUSSELL AND HASTINGS: "Agricultural Bacteriology." Madison, 1915.
17. STODDART, C. W.: "Chemistry of Agriculture." Philadelphia, 1915.
18. "Rothamsted Memoirs."
19. Bulletins: 1. "The Maintenance of Soil Fertility." A Quarter Century's Work with Manure and Fertilizers. Ohio Agricultural Experiment Station, Wooster, April, 1919, Bulletin 336. 2. "Commercial Fertilizers." United States Department of Agriculture Farmers' Bulletin 222. 3. "Lime and Clover." United States Department of Agriculture, Farmers Bulletin 237. 4. "Leguminous Crops for Green-manuring." United States Department of Agriculture, Farmers' Bulletin 278. 5. "Renovation of Worn-Out Soils." United States Department of Agriculture. Farmers' Bulletin 245. 6. "Bulletins and Pamphlets issued (free) by Soil Improvement Committee of the National Fertilizer Association, Postal Telegraph Bulletin," Chicago, Ill.
7. "Bulletins of International Harvester Company of Chicago" (Agricultural Extension Department). A large number of bulletins pertaining to soils.
20. Yearbook—Department of Agriculture: 1912—CAMERON, FRANK K.: "Possible Source of Potash in the U. S.," 523-537. 1913—DAVIS, R. O. E.: "Economic Waste from Soil Erosion." 207-220. 1916—DANA, SAMUEL T.: "Farm, Forests and Erosion." 107-135. 1917—STINE, O. C.: "The World's Supply of Wheat," 461-481.
21. Spain—"Problem of Provisioning and the Policy with Regard to the Food Supply." International Review of Agricultural Economics, July, 1918, 585-603.
22. HOPKINS, CYRIL G.: "Effect of Soil Depletion and Soil Enrichment on Loan Values of Farms." Address delivered at Ninth Annual meeting of Life Insurance Presidents, New York, Dec. 10, 1915. (Betterment of Life Insurance Series.)
23. ————"How Greece Can Produce More Food." Ill. Ag. Ex. Sta., Bulletin, 239, July, 1922.
24. "Deriving Cattle Feed from Sawdust." United States Daily, June 26, 1926, p. 5.
25. "Plow Sends Power into Soil it Fills—Demonstration of Electro-Culture near Rochester Draws Many Farmers and Experts,—No Fertilizer Required." (News Item in New York Times, Aug. 21, 1927, Sec. 2, p. 1.)

INDEX

- Abattoirs, municipal, 465
- Adams Act, 399
- Adams, John, 319
- Adamson Act, 19
- Addams, Jane, 328
- Advertising, 76, 292, 361
- Agriculture, largest industry, 1
 - value of product, 5; number of persons employed, 3; war period, 4; value of exports, 5; land resources, 6
- Agricultural conference, 49
- Agricultural depressions, 318-338
- Agricultural lands, 499
- Agricultural machinery, 146-162
- Agricultural press, 356-361
- Aid, scientific, 21
 - See State aid
- American Bankers Association, 114
- American Coöperative Journal, 378
- American Farm Bureau Federation, 366
- American Sugar Refining Co., 16
- American Woolen Company, 16
- Anarchy of agriculture, 34-49
- Argentina, 442, 491
- Armour and Co., 450
- Armour and Morris, 450
- Artificial aid, 17-22
- Atkeson, T. C., 193
- Australia, 71

- Back-to-the-Land, 64-86
- Bailey, L. H., 53
- Banks, 14
- Barley, prices, 355
- Barron, J. H., 510
- Bell, Ovid, 57
- Bounty on exports, 486
- Boys' and Girls' Club Movement, 385, 411
- Bucket shop, 433
- Budge, W., 77
- Bulk line, 42
- Burritt, M. C., 409, 510
- Busch, J., 117

- California Almond Growers, 278
- California Fruit Growers Exchange, 213
- California land speculation, 61-62
- California Walnut Growers Association, 214, 277
- Canada, 497
- Canadian Council of Agriculture, 381
- Cance, A. E., 140
- Capital, 123
 - in agriculture, 3-5
- Chicago Board of Trade, 425
- Clements, George P., 61
- Coal price control, 310
- Cold storage, 260-270
- Collective Bargaining, 287
 - examples, 298-306
- Commerce and Finance, 27, 57, 101
- Competition, 82, 152, 296, 297, 487
 - livestock, 449
 - grain, 418, 419
- Concentration of control, 28-31
- Conrad, J., 509
- Consolidated Textile Company, 16
- Consumer, 17, 21, 22, 26-28, 82, 187, 292
- Coöperation, 194-219
 - insurance, 198; credit, 198, 229; marketing, 202-219; telephones, 198; stores, 199; meat packing, 200; canneries, 202; limitations, 215; advantages, 217
- Corn prices, 338
- Corners, 340, 427
- Corporation farming, 100
- Cost accounting, 24, 121, 124, 130-132
- Coulter, John Lee, 141
- Country buying of livestock, 465
- County agent, 406-415
- Credit, 13, 14, 15, 165, 220-233
 - need of, 223; supply, 224; Federal Reserve Bank, 225; Insurance companies, 227; land bank, 227; mortgage companies, 228; intermediate credit banks, 229; coöperative, 229; book accounts, 231; expansion, 326; and prices, 330; Farm loan act, 21; U. S. Warehouse act, 21; Federal Reserve act, 21; Intermediate Credit act, 21; mortgage, 103
- Crookes, Sir William, 418, 503, 507
- Cudahy Packing Company, 450

- Demand, adjusting supply to, 26
 Denmark, 69, 166
 agricultural revolution, 502
 Department of Agriculture, U. S.,
 391-405
 Dillon, John J., 181
 Disorderly marketing, 46-48
 Dockage, 439
 Drift to city, 137
 Dye, F., 78

 Eastern Shore of Virginia Produce
 Exchange, 203
 Eastern States Agricultural and In-
 dustrial League, 479
 Economic stages, four, 1
 Education, 126
 Efficiency of farmers, 135
 Electricity on farms, 148
 Elsworth, R. H., 211
 Emerick, C. F., 329
 von Engelken, F. J. H., 69
 England, agricultural revolution, 487
 English, M. J., 511
 Esch-Cummins Act, 13
 Exchanges, 343, 347
 grain, 424
 Express, 241

 Farm and factory, compared, 22-28
 Farm Bureau, 406-409
 Farmers elevators, 209, 378, 436
 Farm income, 125, 512
 Farm Journal, 358
 Farm population, 133
 Farm, Stock, and Home, 364
 Farmers' National Headquarters, 304
 Farmers' open Forum, 365
 Farmers' organizations, 362-387
 Federal aid, 391
 Federal marketing activities, 185
 Federal Reserve Act, 14, 225
 Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago, 331
 Federal Trade Commission, 443, 450,
 461
 Ferguson, J. E., 92
 Food supply, 503-514
 Ford Motor Co., 176
 Foreign competition, 487-502
 Foreign trade, 489, 501
 France, 66, 67, 86
 Frear, D. W., 172
 Free trade in land, 103-105
 Fruits and vegetables, 188
 Future trading, 340, 427
 cost, 431; credit, 442; Grain
 Futures Act, 443

 Gallatin, Albert, 481
 Gasoline, price, 24
 Germany, 69
 Grain Futures Act, 443
 Grain trade, 416-443
 Grange, 368-377
 Greeley, M. F., 78, 146
 Gunter, Ben, 204

 Haecker, T. L., 207
 Hail insurance, 252
 Hall, Caroline A., 369
 Hamilton, Alexander, 477
 errors, 482
 Hammond, H., 77
 Hatch Act, 399
 Hill, J. J., 195
 Health, 126
 Hedging, 423
 Hoagland, H. E., 139
 Hoard, W. D., 358
 Hoards' Dairyman, 358
 Hoarding, 339
 Holland, 68
 Home Bureau, 410
 Homestead Act, 326
 Howard, J. R., 366
 Hughes, Hugh J., 361
 Hunt, T. F., 221

 Illinois, land values, 4, 5
 Immigration, 140, 326
 Income of farmers, 116-132
 Independent Harvester Co., 158
 Industrial East, 8
 Industrial Evolution, 10
 Industrial workers of the world, 95
 Industrialization, 9, 10
 Industries, value, 17, 18
 Insurance, 251-259
 International Harvester Co., 26, 150
 International Institute of Agriculture,
 403, 404
 Interstate Commerce Act, 13
 Iowa, land values, 4, 5

 Jardine, W. M., 37
 Jefferson, Thomas, 64
 Joint Commission of Agricultural In-
 quiry, 333
 Jones, Aaron, 377
 Jouzier, 9, 22, 125

 Kansas, coöperative creameries, 208
 Kansas, map, 11
 Kellerman, Karl F., 47
 Kelley, O. H., 369, 371

- Kennedy, Joseph, 128
 King, F. H., 506
 Kirkpatrick, E. L., 134
 Knapp, Bradford, 119-120
 Knight, B. B. and R., 16
- Labor, 18, 240
 productivity and wages, 19-20;
 depression, 20; agriculture,
 133-145; woman and child,
 478; immigration, 478
 Labor income, 123
 Land bank, 227
 Land certification, 105-106
 Land, changes in value, 56, 57
 overcapitalized, 50-52
 Land tenure, 87-115
 value and tenancy, 115
 Liebig, J., 418, 503, 509
 Limitations of output, 385
 Liverance, W. B., 193
 Livermore, K. C., 122
 Livestock and meat industry, 444-470
 Livestock marketing, 210
 Lloyd, O. G., 98
 Losses in industry, 16
 Lowell, S. J., 370
 Lumber, 28-29
 prices, 25
- Mackenzie, Murdo, 235, 449, 450
 McBride, J. N., 181
 McMath, A. J., 204
 McNiel, John, 101
 Mail Order House, 192
 Malthus, T. R., 503
 Manufacturing, 2, 15
 Marketing, 163-193
 of wheat, 167; meat, 168; butter,
 168; eggs, 169; potatoes, 170;
 tobacco, 170; citrus fruits,
 170; peaches, 171; raisins, 171;
 almonds, 171; help from rail-
 roads, 239
 Martin, T. E., 511
 Mass production, 23
 Mathis, Mrs. G. H., 194
 Meat packing industry, 451-470
 large scale, 452; legal and eco-
 nomic, 456; Garfield Report,
 458; Federal Trade Com-
 mission Report, 461; reply of
 Packers, 464; "dissolution,"
 464; country buying, 465
 Meredith, E. T., 37
 Merritt, Ralph P., 309, 313
 Middleman, 163, 193, 413
- Mill, John Stuart, 67
 Minnesota Cooperative Creameries,
 206
 Missouri, land speculation, 57-59
 Mixing, grain, 424
 Monopoly, 296
 Morgan, J. P., 30, 31
 Morrill Act, 399
 Mortgages, 103
 table, 111-112
 Municipal abattoirs, 465
- National Agricultural Conference, 333
 National Association of Credit Men,
 363
 National Association of Marketing
 Officials, 185
 National Board of Farm Organiza-
 tions, 367
 National Farmers' League, 380
 National Industrial Conference Board,
 334
 New England agriculture, 479
 New Zealand, 73
 Niles, Hezekiah, 320-323
 Niles Register, 320-323
 Nonpartisan League, 378
 North Dakota State Hail Insurance,
 254
 Northern Pacific Railway, 30
 Norway, 65
 Nystrom, Paul H., 173, 174
- Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman, 59
 Oklahoma, land speculation, 59-61
 Orderly development, 34-36
 Orderly marketing, 46
 Orderly Production, 36-46
 Osman, E. G., 435
 Outlook, 174
- Packers and Stockyards Act, 465
 Palmer, Dudley B., 174
 Parcel Post, 186, 242
 Passaic Print Works, 27, 28
 Peffer, Senator, 52-53
 Poole, R. E., 77
 Pope, J. E., 272
 Population and demand, 26
 Population, density, 6
 Populist party, 381
 Powell, G. Harold, 75
 Powers, Le Grand, 74, 78, 139, 486
 Pratt, E. A., 54, 55, 68
 President's Agricultural Conference,
 333

- Price, 187
 control by Government, 310;
 coal, 310; rubber, 312; con-
 trol by farmers, 313; control,
 24; fluctuations, 24-26, 347,
 431; stabilization, 306-310, 467
- Price-Current Grain Reporter, 448
- Price fixing, 16, 275, 276-279, 290
- Price, Theodore, 101
- Price theory, 273
 just price, 274, 275; fair price,
 275; equilibrium price, 275; of
 wheat, 292; corn, 293; oats,
 294; artificial and natural,
 296-317; U. S. bonds, 355
- Prices, agriculture, 271-295
- Production, 163
 per capita, 12; programs, 43-46
- Prom, B., 77
- Prosperity, natural and artificial, 12
- Purnell Act, 403
- Railroads, 13, 14, 234-242
 expansion, 326; and grain, 435
- Raw materials, 331
- Real estate exchanges, 107
- Reclamation, 35-36
- Resources, 7, 8, 10, 12
- Retailing, 174-175
- Revolution in agriculture, 146
- Risks, 165, 171-172, 343
- Roberts, Clarence, 59
- Roberts, G. E., 327, 328
- Roosevelt, T., 435
- Roscher, 22
- Rubber, price control, 312
- Rural exodus, 86, 137
- Russia, 498
- Sager, Hiram, 436
- Saskatchewan, insurance, 252
- Scholtz, W. C., 177
- Sedgwick, W. T., 267
- Selling, 165, 173
- Shade, Charles, 117
- Shepard, J. B., 138
- Sherman, W. A., 188
- Shifts, in livestock, 445; in industry,
 10; in production: England, 487;
 Denmark, 502
- Sielcken, Herman, 281-283
- Simons, A. M., 88
- Simplification, 23
- Single tax, 472
- Size of farms, 64-81, 88-89, 101-102
 family size, 79
- Smith, C. L., 51
- Smith-Hughes Act, 400-403
- Smith Lever Act, 399
- Soil, destruction, 510
 exhaustion, 506
 fertility, 508
 man on soil, 510
- Soule, Andrew M., 37
- Southern Pacific Railway, 28
- Speculation, 327, 339-355
 organized, 344; unorganized, 344;
 services, 345; and price fluctu-
 ations, 348; evils, 350; and
 public interest, 350; and New
 England Charter, 354; Hud-
 son's Bay Co., 354; and price,
 431; in farm lands, 50-63, 472
- Stabilizing price, 467
- Standardization, 186
- Standard Oil, 16
- State aid, 388-405
- State marketing activities
 Idaho, 177; California, 178;
 Louisiana, 181; Michigan, 181;
 New York, 181; North Caro-
 lina, 183; Ohio, 183; Penn-
 sylvania, 184; Texas, 184;
 Washington, 185
- Stelzle, Charles, 87
- Storage, 164, 260-270
 grain, 423
- Subsidies, 388
 silk, 388; sugar beets, 388;
 Kansas laws, 389; railroads,
 326
- Supply and demand, 271, 273, 296
- Surplus, 41, 314, 327
- Swift and Company, 16, 450
- Taft, W. H., 222
- Tariff, 17-19, 22, 475
- Taxation, 471-486
- Taylor, H. C., 142
- Taylor, Porter R., 185
- Tenancy, 89-102
 table, 113
- Torrens system, 105
- Transportation, 13, 164, 234-250
 railroads, 234; express, 241;
 parcel post, 242; interurban,
 243; lake, 243; river and canal,
 243; road, 244; rural motor
 express, 245; ocean, 247
- v. Tungeln, G. H., 125
- Underhill, F. S., 25
- Union labor, wages, 301-306
- United Mine Workers, 305-306
- United States Steel Corporation, 31

- Valorization, in Brazil, 279
Vincent, G. A., 101
Vocational Education Act, 400
Vogt, Paul, 120
Wages, 142, 301-303
Walker, R. J., 481
Wallace, Henry, 67, 110, 358
Wallace's Farmer, 358, 450
Warren, George F., 122
Washington, George, 2, 149,
Webber, W. T., 216
Webster, Daniel, 480, 486
Weinstock, Harris, 178
Weld, L. D. H., 170
Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, 28-29,
Wheat harvest, 417
Wheat, and soil exhaustion, 507
imported, 323; prices, 337
Wiley, H. W., 83
Wilson and Company, 450
Wilson, James, 67
Wilson, Woodrow, 362
Winthrop, Governor, 55
Wygodzinski, 27, 133
Young, Arthur, 66
Young, E. C., 138